

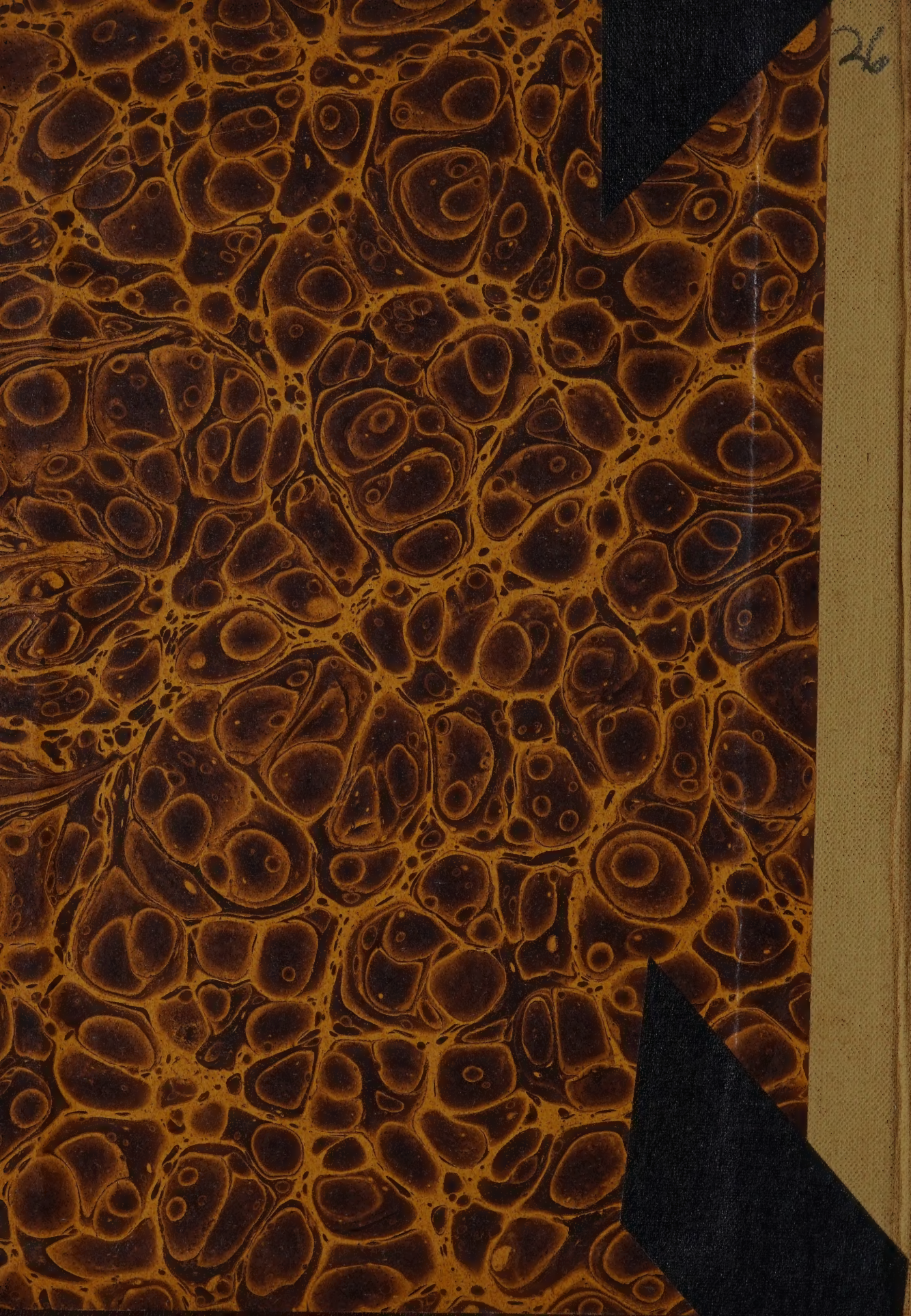
PRESIDENTS
★ SOLDIERS ★
STATESMEN

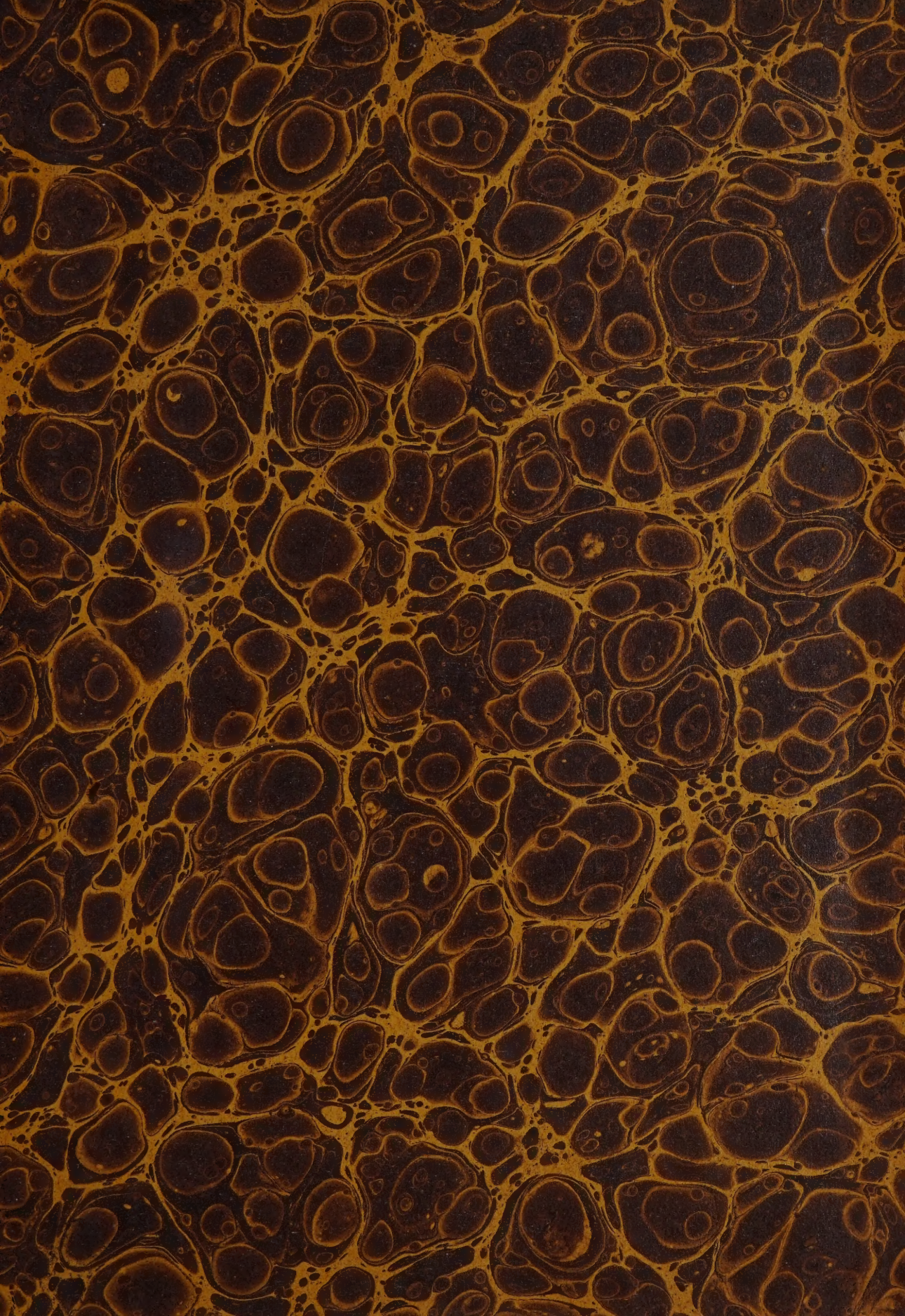
1776



1894

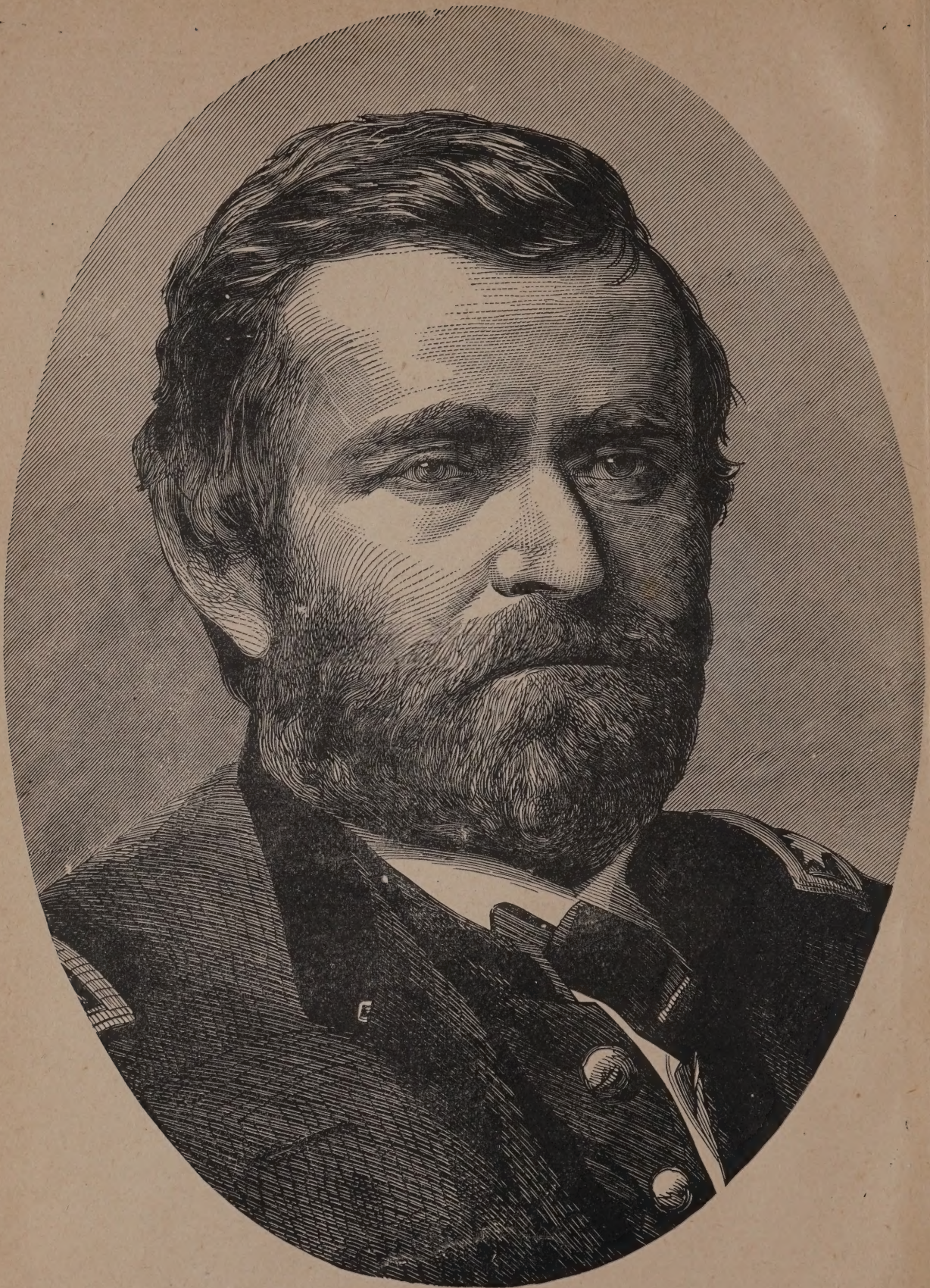






Andrew A
Haynes

June 1893



GEN. U. S. GRANT,

Born at Point Pleasant, Ohio, April 27, 1822; died at Mt. McGregor,
Saratoga County, New York, July 23, 1885.

PRESIDENTS, SOLDIERS, STATESMEN,

GIVING

The Lives of the Presidents, with Portraits and Autographs,
Sketches of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence, with
Portraits and Autographs,
Sketches of Cabinet Officers and other Statesmen,
Tables of the Popular and Electoral Votes, 1788-1888,

AND A

**FULL, AUTHENTIC AND PROFUSELY ILLUSTRATED HISTORY OF THE WAR OF THE REBEL-
LION, INCLUDING THE STORY OF THE SOUTHERN PRISON PENS, CHRONOLOGICAL
TABLE OF THE BATTLES OF THE WAR, SKETCHES OF THE OFFICERS
AND OF THE RANK AND FILE THAT FOUGHT AND WON
THE BATTLES OF THE WAR, ETC., ETC., ETC.**

WITH A PREFIX, GIVING A COMPENDIUM OF THE

**HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES AND HISTORY OF THE
DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE.**

VOLUME I.

**H. H. HARDESTY, Publisher,
NEW YORK, TOLEDO AND CHICAGO.**

1894

COPYRIGHT, 1894,
BY
H. H. HARDESTY.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME I.

	PAGES.
INTRODUCTORY.....	9 to 42
What was accomplished by Conciliation and Concession.....	9 to 11
The Action of South Carolina.....	11 to 14
The Action of other Cotton States.....	14 to 15
How Texas went out.....	15
What they took with them.....	15 to 16
What was done under Buchanan's Non-Coercion Policy.....	16 to 19
"The Confederate States of America".....	19 to 20
Lincoln's Inauguration and Attitude toward the South.....	20 to 22
The Sumter Question.....	22 to 26
Bombardment and Surrender of Fort Sumter.....	26 to 28
Call to Arms.....	28 to 30
Response of the People.....	30 to 32
How we held some Border States.....	32 to 39
How we lost Virginia and held West Virginia.....	39 to 42
THE RECORD FOR 1861.....	42 to 78
The Campaign in Virginia.....	42 to 60
Patterson's Campaign.....	43 to 46
McDowell's Campaign and Bull Run.....	46 to 59
Butler at Fortress Monroe.....	59 to 60
McClellan's Campaign in West Virginia.....	60 to 64
Other Movements in West Virginia.....	64 to 66
The Potomac again.....	66 to 70
Movements in Missouri in 1861.....	70 to 75
Movements in Kentucky in 1861.....	75 to 78
THE RECORD FOR 1862.....	78 to 172
Mill Springs Battle.....	79 to 80
In Missouri and Arkansas.....	80 to 83
The 1862 Campaign from Fort Henry to Corinth.....	83 to 114
Capture of Forts Henry and Donelson.....	84 to 94
The Enemy Pushed Back—New Madrid and Island No. 10.....	94 to 98
Battle of Shiloh, or Pittsburg Landing.....	98 to 114
On to Corinth.....	114 to 117
McClellan's Peninsular Campaign.....	117 to 124
Pope's Campaign with the "Army of Virginia".....	124 to 132
Second Bull Run, or Manassas.....	129 to 132
The Fighting in Maryland in 1862.....	132 to 140
South Mountain Battle.....	134 to 135
Battle of Antietam, or Sharpsburg.....	135 to 140
Burnside's "On to Richmond".....	140 to 142
Fall and Winter Mississippi Campaign.....	142 to 146
Morgan's Raid into Kentucky in 1862.....	148 to 149
The Army of the Ohio in 1862.....	149 to 158
Battle of Perryville, or Chaplin Hill.....	155 to 158
The Army of the Cumberland organized.....	158 to 164

	PAGES.
The Battle of Stone River.....	164 to 170
In Arkansas again.....	170 to 172
THE RECORD FOR 1863.....	172 to 233
The Mississippi Campaign in 1863.....	174 to 187
Assaults on, Siege and Surrender of Vicksburg.....	181 to 184
Sherman's Pursuit of Johnston.....	184 to 186
The Fall of Port Hudson.....	186 to 187
The Army of the Potomac in 1863.....	188 to 210
Battle of Chancellorsville.....	189 to 197
Battle of Gettysburg.....	198 to 210
The Army of the Cumberland—Chickamauga.....	212 to 217
The Fighting in the Wauhatchie Valley.....	218 to 219
Orchard Knob, Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge.....	219 to 223
The Siege of Knoxville, Tennessee.....	224 to 226
The Morgan Raid in 1863.....	226 to 230
Some Miscellaneous Records for 1863.....	232 to 233
THE RECORD FOR 1864.....	234 to 342—382 to 386
The Armies of the Potomac and of the James.....	235 to 253
The Battle of the Wilderness.....	238 to 241
Battles of Spottsylvania Court House.....	241 to 246
Co-operation of the Army of the James.....	246 to 247
Advance of the Army of the Potomac.....	247 to 253
In the Shenandoah Valley.....	253 to 274
Hunter's Lynchburg Raid.....	256 to 258
Early's Invasion of Maryland—Washington Threatened.....	258 to 263
Sheridan in the Shenandoah Valley.....	263 to 274
The Atlanta Campaign.....	274 to 305
Battles of Rocky Face Ridge and Buzzard's Roost.....	278 to 281
Battle of Resaca and March on Dallas.....	281 to 284
New Hope Church—Pickett Mills—Dallas.....	284 to 287
The Advance by Marietta—Battle of Kenesaw Mountain.....	287 to 292
On to Atlanta.....	292 to 295
Atlanta—Battles, Siege and Capture.....	295 to 305
Movements in September and October.....	305 to 308
Hood's Mad March into Tennessee.....	308 to 311
The Battle of Franklin.....	312 to 314
The Nashville Battle.....	314 to 319
"While we were Marching through Georgia".....	320 to 328
The Capture of Savannah.....	328 to 333
Beyond the Mississippi in 1864.....	333 to 338
Price's Invasion of Missouri.....	338 to 340
Forrest at Paducah and Fort Pillow.....	340 to 341
Sturgis and Forrest at Guntown.....	341 to 342
The Burning of Chambersburg.....	342
THE RECORD FOR 1865.....	344 to 374—386 to 388
The Last Campaign on Virginia Soil.....	344 to 358
Closing in on Lee's Army.....	345 to 352
Fall of Petersburg and Evacuation of Richmond.....	352 to 353
The Closing Scenes of the War in Virginia.....	354 to 358
Movements Co-operating with Sherman's Advance.....	358 to 360
Sherman's Campaign of the Carolinas.....	360 to 371
The Opposing Confederate Force.....	362 to 363
The Evacuation and Burning of Columbia.....	363 to 364

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

v

	PAGES.
The Fighting in North Carolina.....	364 to 368
Stoneman's and Wilson's Cavalry Expeditions.....	368 to 369
Sherman's Advance and Johnston's Surrender.....	369 to 371
Sherman's Grand Army Organization.....	371 to 374
The Mitchel Railroad Raiders.....	375 to 382
A Private's Reminiscences of Franklin Battle.....	382 to 386
Closing Events in the Military Division of West Mississippi.....	386 to 388
THE ARMIES OF THE UNITED STATES.....	389 to 434
The Call for Troops.....	390 to 391
Organization into Army Corps.....	391
History of the First Corps, with Badge.....	391 to 393
History of the Second Corps, with Badge.....	393 to 395
History of the Third Corps, with Badge.....	395 to 397
History of the Fourth Corps, with Badge.....	397 to 398
History of the Fifth Corps, with Badge.....	398 to 400
History of the Sixth Corps, with Badge.....	400 to 403
History of the Seventh Corps, with Badge.....	403 to 404
History of the Eighth Corps, with Badge.....	404 to 405
History of the Ninth Corps, with Badge.....	405 to 407
History of the Tenth Corps, with Badge.....	407 to 409
History of the Eleventh Corps, with Badge.....	409 to 410
History of the Twelfth Corps, with Badge.....	410 to 412
History of the Thirteenth Corps.....	412 to 413
History of the Fourteenth Corps, with Badge.....	413 to 415
History of the Fifteenth Corps, with Badge.....	415 to 417
History of the Sixteenth Corps, with Badge.....	417 to 418
History of the Seventeenth Corps, with Badge.....	418 to 420
History of the Eighteenth Corps, with Badge.....	420 to 421
History of the Nineteenth Corps, with Badge.....	421 to 423
History of the Twentieth Corps.....	423 to 424
History of the Twenty-First Corps.....	424 to 425
History of the Twenty-Second Corps, with Badge.....	425
History of the Twenty-Third Corps, with Badge.....	425 to 427
History of the Twenty-Fourth Corps, with Badge.....	427 to 428
History of the Twenty-Fifth Corps, with Badge.....	428
Cavalry Organizations.....	429 to 433
History of Cavalry Corps, Army of the Potomac, with Badge.....	430 to 431
Cavalry Armies of the West.....	432
Wilson's Cavalry Corps, with Badge.....	432 to 433
Our Losses.....	433
The National Cemeteries.....	434
CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF BATTLES—WAR OF THE REBELLION.....	435 to 486
Engagements and Battles in 1861.....	435 to 439
Engagements and Battles in 1862.....	439 to 451
Engagements and Battles in 1863.....	451 to 465
Engagements and Battles in 1864.....	465 to 482
Engagements and Battles in 1865.....	482 to 486
Engagements by States and Territories (Summary).....	486
THE CONFEDERATE PRISON PENS.....	487 to 566
Introductory.....	487 to 490
Andersonville.....	490 to 531
Some Virginia Prisons.....	531 to 541
Castle Lightning and Castle Thunder, Richmond.....	531

	PAGES.
Libby Prison.....	532 to 534
Smith Prison, Scott Prison, Pemberton Prison, Richmond.....	534 to 536
Belle Isle.....	536 to 538
The Danville, Petersburg and Lynchburg Prisons.....	538 to 541
In Alabama and Arkansas.....	541 to 543
The Prison Pens in Texas.....	543 to 546
Other Georgia Prisons.....	547 to 550
Savannah, Millen, Blackshear, East Point.....	547 to 549
Macon, or Camp Oglethorpe.....	550
Prisons and Prison Pens of South Carolina.....	552 to 561
Prisons at Charleston.....	552 to 554
Prisons at Columbia.....	554 to 555
Prison at Florence.....	555 to 561
In North Carolina—Salisbury.....	561 to 564
Conclusion of Prison Histories.....	564 to 566

ILLUSTRATIONS.

WAR SCENES—

"Tapping the Wires".....	8
Firing on Fort Sumter, 1861.....	25
"Off for the War".....	29
"Treating the Boys".....	33
Zouave Drill—"On Picket".....	37
Father Mooney Performing Mass before the 69th N. Y. Reg't.....	49
Charging on a Rebel Battery.....	53
Foragers Cooking a Meal.....	57
Ashby's Rebel Cavalry Shooting Sick Soldiers.....	65
Hospital Steamer on the Mississippi.....	77
"Bushwhacking".....	81
Mule Corral at Pittsburg Landing.....	85
Charging a Rebel Masked Battery.....	101
Assassination of Union Pickets.....	105
Gathering Wounded at Pittsburg Landing.....	111
Driving a Chicken Trade.....	131
Crossing Burnside's Bridge at Antietam.....	137
Assault on Fredericksburg, Virginia ..	141
Army Discipline—Punishing Soldiers.....	147
A Tough March.....	173
Running Batteries before Vicksburg.....	179
Sharpshooters on Round Top, Gettysburg.....	205
The Battle on Lookout Mountain.....	221
East Tennessee Refugees.....	225
Bridging across a Gap.....	231
"At the Point of the Bayonet".....	249
Line of Defense, Bermuda Hundred.....	261
"Coming Down the Hill".....	267
Drumming Coward Out of Camp.....	285
Courtesies Exchanged on the Picket Line.....	303
Signal Station on Lookout Mountain.....	309
"Marching Through Georgia".....	321
Foster's Flagship on the Ogeechee.....	327
"Discipline on the Picket Line".....	331

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

vii

WAR SCENES—		PAGE.
Mortar Practice—Firing Mortar.....		339
Ruins of Chambersburg, Pennsylvania.....		343
Earthworks and Abattis in front of Petersburg.....		349
"Close Quarters".....		355
Covering Party Running Rebel Sawmill.....		361
Place of Johnston's Surrender—Interior of Fort Fisher.....		373
An Escape from Confederate Pickets.....		385
Andersonville Prison from North Gate.....		491
"Better lie here than in Andersonville".....		497
Negroes Concealing and Feeding Escaped Prisoners.....		503
Prison in Richmond.....		515
"Leaving Andersonville".....		521
Pursuing Escaped Prisoners.....		527
Libby Prison, Richmond.....		533
Castle Thunder, Richmond.....		539
Prison in Milboro, Georgia.....		545
Prison at Atlanta, Georgia.....		551
Prison at Columbia, South Carolina.....		557
PORTRAITS—		
Gen. U. S. Grant.....	<i>Frontispiece.</i>	
Gen. Winfield Scott.....	21	Gen. W. S. Hancock..... 243
Gen. Geo. B. McClellan.....	61	Gen. W. W. Averill..... 255
Gen. E. D. Baker.....	69	Gen. Phil. H. Sheridan..... 273
Gen. Nathaniel Lyon.....	73	Gen. O. O. Howard..... 279
Gen. Wm. Nelson.....	89	Gen. H. W. Slocum..... 291
Gen. Geo. Stoneman.....	97	Gen. Jas. B. McPherson..... 297
Gen. Henry W. Halleck.....	115	Gen. Geo. H. Thomas..... 315
Gen. Fitz John Porter.....	121	Gen. N. P. Banks..... 335
Gen. John Pope.....	125	Gen. Jeff. C. Davis..... 367
Gen. Don Carlos Buell.....	151	Gen. O. M. Mitchel..... 379
Gen. W. S. Rosecrans.....	161	Gen. Geo. H. Crook..... 437
Gen. Franz Sigel.....	167	Gen. Phil. Kearney..... 443
Gen. John A. Logan.....	185	Gen. John F. Reynolds..... 455
"Stonewall" Jackson.....	191	Gen. Judson Kilpatrick..... 467
Gen. Joseph Hooker.....	195	Gen. Jas. S. Wadsworth..... 473
Gen. James B. Steedman.....	215	Gen. Benj. F. Butler..... 479
Gen. Robert E. Lee.....	237	Gen. Godfrey Weitzel..... 485
		Gen. David Hunter..... 509
		Gen. Geo. A. Custer..... 563
MISCELLANEOUS—		
The Capitol, Richmond, where the Confederate Congress met.....		13
Scene in Virginia.....		17
Falling Springs, West Virginia.....		41
Harpers Ferry.....		45
The Army Oven.....		93
National Cemetery, Antietam.....		157
Battlefield House, Gettysburg.....		201
Monument to Confederate Dead, Hollywood Cemetery, Richmond.....		449
Gettysburg Cemetery—Entrance.....		211
Gettysburg Cemetery—Graves.....		461
Colored Army Corps Badges, between.....		8 and 9



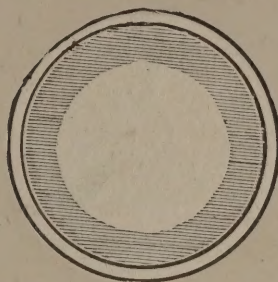
"TAPPING THE WIRES."

United States Operator Stealing the Enemy's Dispatches.

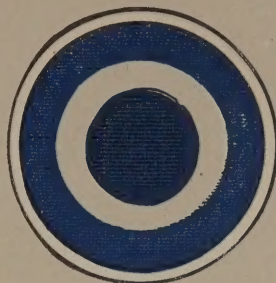
FIRST ARMY CORPS.



FIRST DIVISION.



SECOND DIVISION.



THIRD DIVISION.

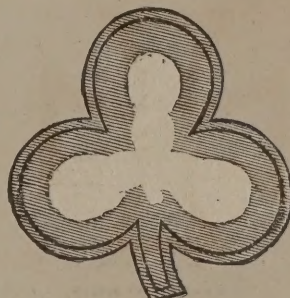
SECOND ARMY CORPS.



THIRD DIVISION.

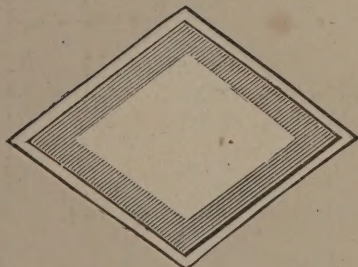


FIRST DIVISION.



SECOND DIVISION.

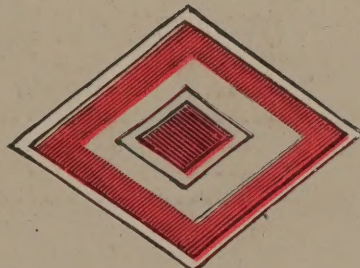
THIRD ARMY CORPS.



SECOND DIVISION.

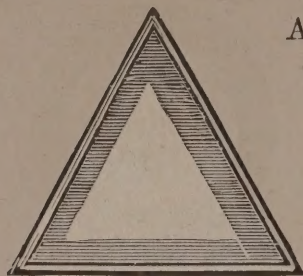


THIRD DIVISION.



FIRST DIVISION

ARMY OF THE POTOMAC.
FOURTH ARMY CORPS.



SECOND DIVISION.



THIRD DIVISION.



FIRST DIVISION.

FIFTH ARMY CORPS.



FIRST DIVISION.



SECOND DIVISION.

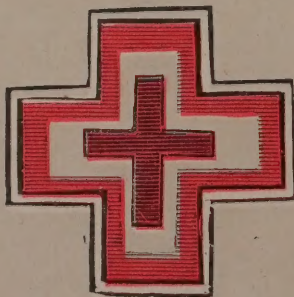


THIRD DIVISION.

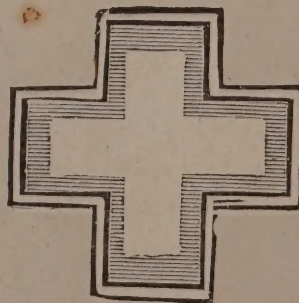
SIXTH ARMY CORPS.



THIRD DIVISION.



FIRST DIVISION.



SECOND DIVISION.

DEPARTMENT OF VIRGINIA.

SEVENTH ARMY CORPS.



THIRD DIVISION.

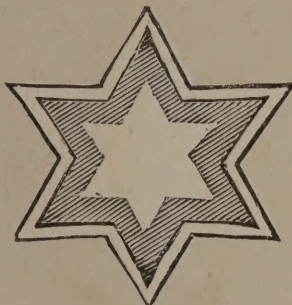


FIRST DIVISION.



SECOND DIVISION.

EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.



SECOND DIVISION.



THIRD DIVISION.



FIRST DIVISION.

NINTH

ARMY CORPS.



FIRST DIVISION.



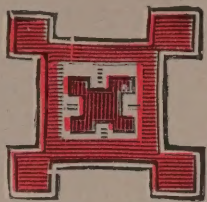
SECOND DIVISION.



THIRD DIVISION.

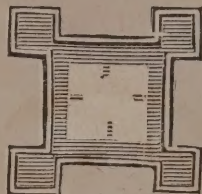


FOURTH DIVISION.

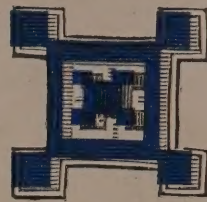


FIRST DIVISION.

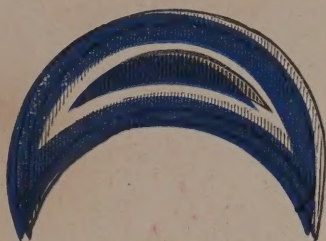
TENTH ARMY CORPS.



SECOND DIVISION.

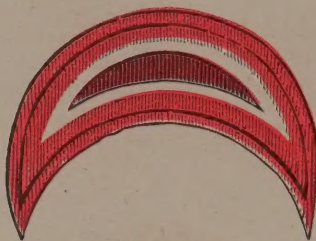


THIRD DIVISION.

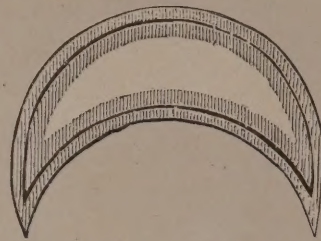


THIRD DIVISION.

ELEVENTH
ARMY CORPS.



FIRST DIVISION.



SECOND DIVISION.



SECOND DIVISION.

TWELFTH ARMY CORPS.

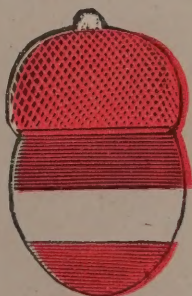


THIRD DIVISION.

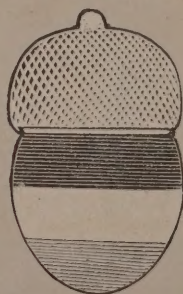


FIRST DIVISION.

ARMY OF THE CUMBERLAND.
FOURTEENTH ARMY CORPS.



FIRST DIVISION.



SECOND DIVISION.



THIRD DIVISION.

FIFTEENTH

ARMY CORPS.



FIRST DIVISION.



SECOND DIVISION.



THIRD DIVISION.



FOURTH DIVISION.

SIXTEENTH
ARMY CORPS.



THIRD DIVISION.



FIRST DIVISION.



SECOND DIVISION.

SEVENTEENTH ARMY CORPS.



FIRST DIVISION.



THIRD DIVISION.



SECOND DIVISION.

EIGHTEENTH
ARMY CORPS.



THIRD DIVISION

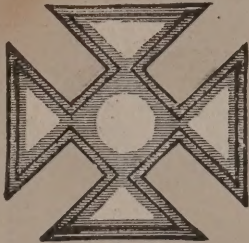


FIRST DIVISION.



SECOND DIVISION.

NINETEENTH
ARMY CORPS.



SECOND DIVISION.



THIRD DIVISION.

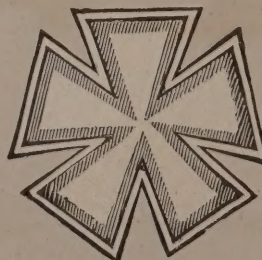


FIRST DIVISION.

TWENTY-SECOND
ARMY CORPS.



FIRST DIVISION.



SECOND DIVISION.

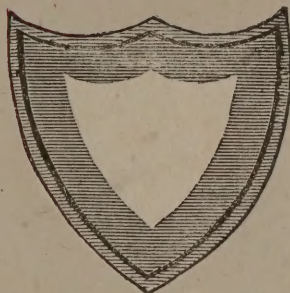


THIRD DIVISION.



FIRST DIVISION.

TWENTY - THIRD
ARMY CORPS.



SECOND DIVISION.



THIRD DIVISION.



THIRD DIVISION.

TWENTY - FOURTH
ARMY CORPS



FIRST DIVISION.



SECOND DIVISION.



SECOND DIVISION.

TWENTY - FIFTH
ARMY CORPS



THIRD DIVISION.



FIRST DIVISION.



SHERIDAN'S CAVALRY.



THIRTEENTH ARMY CORPS.
(UNOFFICIAL.)

ADOPTED BY MEMBERS OF CORPS AT
ST. LOUIS, SEPT. 29, 1887.



WILSON'S CAVALRY.



HANCOCK'S VETERAN CORPS.



ENGINEER AND PONTONIER
CORPS.



SIGNAL CORPS.



G. A. R. BADGE.



S. OF V. BADGE.

THE WAR OF THE REBELLION.

WHAT WAS ACCOMPLISHED BY "CONCILIATION" AND "CONCESSION."

In the year 1858 two of the master minds which were to guide the Nation through its fast approaching years of peril presented the status of affairs as regarded the existing and increasing differences between the people of the Free and the Slave States of America in language strikingly similar, and which tersely set forth the failure to settle by compromises the vexed question of slavery satisfactorily to both parties.

Said Abraham Lincoln, in a speech at Springfield, Illinois, June 17, 1858: "If we could first know where we are, and whither we are tending, we could better judge what to do and how to do it. We are now far into the fifth year since a policy was initiated with the avowed object and confident promise of putting an end to slavery agitation. Under the operation of that policy, that agitation has not only not ceased, but has constantly augmented. In my opinion it will not cease until a crisis shall have been reached and passed. 'A house divided against itself cannot stand.' I believe this government cannot permanently endure half slave and half free. I do not expect the Union to be dissolved—I do not expect the house to fall—but I do expect that it will cease to be divided. It will become all one thing or all the other. Either the opponents of slavery will arrest the further spread of it, * * * or its advocates will push it forward till it shall become alike lawful in all the States, old as well as new, North as well as South."

William H. Seward, then governor of New York, addressing a meeting in Rochester, that State, October 25, 1858, said: "These antagonistic systems are continually coming into closer contact, and collision results. Shall I tell you what this collision means? They who think it is accidental, unnecessary, the work of interested or fanatical agitators, and therefore ephemeral, mistake the case altogether. It is an irrepressible conflict between opposing and enduring forces; and it means that the United States must and will, sooner or later, become either entirely a slave-holding nation, or entirely a free-labor nation. Either the cotton and rice fields of South Carolina and the sugar plantations of Louisiana will ultimately be tilled by free labor, and Charleston and

New Orleans become marts for legitimate merchandise alone, or else the rye fields and wheat fields of Massachusetts and New York must again be surrendered by these farmers to slave culture and the production of slaves, and Boston and New York become once more markets for trade in the bodies and souls of men. It is the failure to apprehend this great truth that induces so many unsuccessful attempts at final compromise between the Slave and Free States; and it is the existence of this great fact that renders all such pretended compromises, when made, vain and ephemeral."

These speakers both represented an extreme of political feeling in Northern States, were exponents of that party just coming into political power which felt that enough and more than enough guarantee had been given the Slave States that the Nation would not interfere with the perpetuation of slavery where it already existed. The more conservative party of the North, that representing the feeling which had granted the concessions already obtained by the South, was still in power and still disposed to further conciliatory action if thereby peace between the two sections of country could be conserved.

The Missouri Compromise of 1820 and the Compromise Tariff of 1842 were measures of concession to the advocates and defenders of slavery; the action of congress in 1837 to "table without being debated, printed, read or referred," "all petitions, memorials and papers touching the abolition of slavery," was a concession to the South, made, in the language of its proposer, Patton of Virginia, as "a timely sacrifice to the peace and harmony of the country;" Texas, its annexation and the consequent Mexican war, was a Southern measure, with many warm supporters in the North; the "Wilmot Proviso," by which slavery would have been excluded from the territory acquired from Mexico, was defeated; the Clay Compromise provisions of 1850 were accepted and ratified by a majority of the people of both the North and the South, as measures sure to settle the differences between the adverse sections. Then came the Kansas-Nebraska struggle, when the question of slavery within the territories having been left to the decision of the inhabitants of each territory, the soil of unhappy Kansas was overrun by settlers and pretended settlers from Free and Slave States, each determined to add one to the vote for the decision of the question according to the wishes of his section of the country, and blood was shed—the first of the "irrepressible conflict." The famous "Dred-Scott" decision of Chief Justice Taney in March, 1857, was another concession on the part of the North to the jealous guardianship of the South over its "rights in property." All these and others of lesser importance had been measures of Congress or of Court proposed by or for the benefit of the Slave States, and directly to foster their peculiar institution—Slavery.

On the other hand, there was a growing feeling in the Free States, in the words of Lincoln, that we should see "where we are and whither we are tending." The fugitive slave law, one of the provisions of the 1850 compromise, was most obnoxious in the North. The Free-soil settlers were outnumbering their opponents in Kansas; and the admission of that Territory as a Free State (which occurred January 21, 1861) could already be seen. The John Brown raid, unsanctioned certainly in the North but not altogether unsympathized in, had occurred.

With this state of feeling developing in the Free States, but with this long array of patient legislating in their favor, and with the results of these concessions in their own hands, the fifteen Slave States were yet convulsed with fear, rage, and hate, when, as a result of the election of 1860, it was announced that Abraham Lincoln, of Illinois, the candidate of the Republican party, was elected next President of the United States.

THE ACTION OF SOUTH CAROLINA.

War was precipitated upon the Southern people by the action of their politicians in assuming that future legislative and governmental action would be opposed to their material interests. It cannot be reasonably claimed that such action had been taken; it must be conceded that the growing spirit at the North was indicative of a feeling in the Free States that a time had come for checking further concessions to a discontent which had grown by what it fed upon so many years. The Slave States had practically controlled the government from its beginning; the Free States had not objected. The Free States were now to have a turn at the wheel; the Slave States did object. The preliminary movements at the South showed clearly the animus of the leaders there. There was no waiting for cause for complaint; there was an anticipation of such cause; Lincoln's administration had not affected the South adversely—it had not begun—when secession was decided upon. It was fitting that South Carolina, the hot-bed of treason since the days of Nullification and before, should take the initiatory.

October 5th, 1860, Governor Gist, of South Carolina, entered into confidential correspondence with the governors of the cotton-raising States, North Carolina, Georgia, Florida, Alabama, Louisiana, and Mississippi. By a special messenger he dispatched a confidential letter to each, announcing that South Carolina would surely call a convention if a majority of Lincoln electors were chosen as soon as that result was ascertained; that if another State seceded South Carolina would follow; that if assured another State would follow she would take the lead. The answer from North Carolina was guarded; its people would not consider Lincoln's election alone cause for disunion. The

answer from Georgia was about the same in effect, and advising retaliatory legislation. Florida was "ready to wheel into line with the gallant Palmetto, or any other Cotton State or States." Alabama would secede in connection with two or more other States. The Governor of Mississippi, October 26th, wrote: "If any State moves, I think Mississippi will go with her." The Governor of Louisiana did not believe that State would decide in favor of secession.

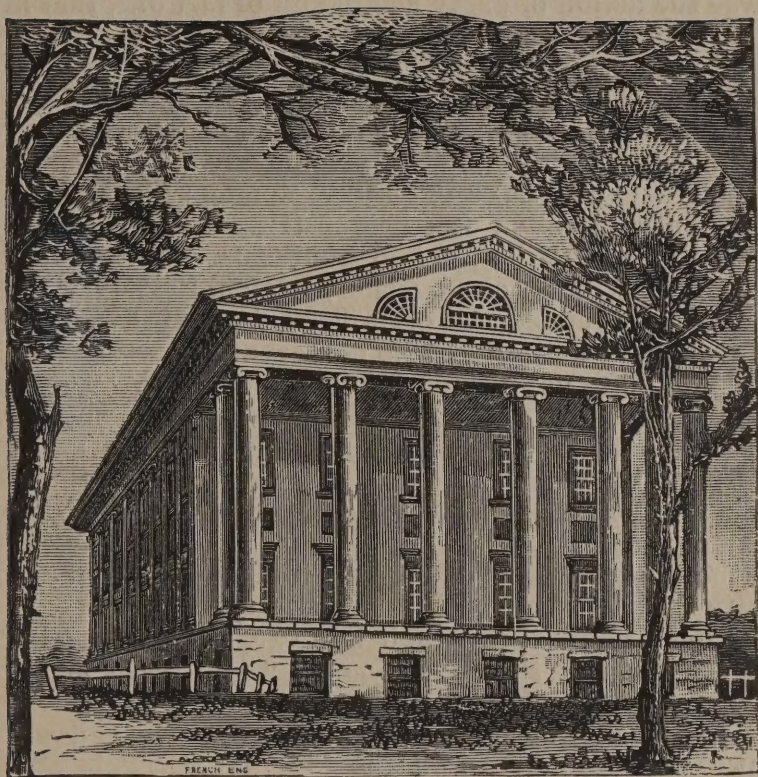
In October an election for members of the State legislature occurred in South Carolina, and to her resistance candidates elected, Governor Gist sent, November 5th, an incendiary message advocating the calling of a convention and the purchase of arms and material of war. On the announcement of the election of Lincoln and Hamlin, the legislature promptly complied with every feature of the governor's recommendation. A convention was called, military bills were passed, and an appropriation made. Federal office-holders ostentatiously resigned, enlistments began, and drills, parades, harangues, meetings, and bonfires were the order of the day.

December 6th Francis W. Pickens was chosen governor by the legislature and inaugurated. (South Carolina never chose her governor by popular vote until after reconstruction). The South Carolina convention met, according to call, at Columbia, the State capital, December 17, 1860, and adjourned to Charleston. On the fourth day of its session the Ordinance of Secession was passed, as follows:

We, the people of South Carolina, in convention assembled, do declare and ordain, and it is hereby declared and ordained, that the ordinance adopted by us in convention on the 23d of May, in the year of our Lord 1788, whereby the Constitution of the United States of America was ratified, and also all Acts and parts of Acts of the General Assembly of this State ratifying amendments of the said Constitution, are hereby repealed; and that the Union now subsisting between South Carolina and other States, under the name of the United States of America, is hereby dissolved.

A Declaration of Causes was adopted December 24th, asserting the doctrine of "States Rights;" "all hope of remedy," says this remarkable document, "is rendered vain by the fact that public opinion in the North has invested a great political error with the sanction of a more erroneous religious belief." If the people of South Carolina then or to this day knew or have discovered what this absurdity means, in that one respect they know more than anybody else in the Union knows.

The Ordinance of Secession, passed in secret session a little after midday, December 20th, was immediately made public. Firing of guns, ringing of bells and other expressions of joy welcomed it. That night the members of the convention marched in formal procession to sign the ordinance, after which the chairman proclaimed South Carolina an "independent commonwealth." A chief actor in the con-



SOUTH VIEW OF THE CAPITOL, RICHMOND, VIRGINIA,
Where the Confederate Congress held its sessions.

vention frankly but indiscreetly avowed: "The secession of South Carolina is not an event of a day. It is not anything produced by Mr. Lincoln's election, or by the non-execution of the fugitive-slave law. It is a matter which has been gathering head for thirty years."

THE ACTION OF THE OTHER COTTON STATES.

It is indicative of the power that forced the war upon the nation, but it was the action of party rulers and of factions, that not a single Cotton State but Texas submitted its Ordinance of Secession to the people. Governors, senators, congressmen, judges, office-holders generally—formed the secession cabal in each State. All the leverage of power was in their hands—offices, ostracism, advantage in representation, commercial ambition, party ascendancy. They could, and did, wield every weapon to make the failure to adopt treason odious. The action of South Carolina was in substance duplicated in Georgia, Florida, Alabama, Mississippi and Louisiana. The greatest struggle was in Georgia, where her governor, Brown, Secretary Cobb, Senators Toombs and Iverson, and other fire-eaters, were opposed by Alexander H. Stephens and other able conservatives. "The legislature," said Stephens, "are not elected for such a purpose. They came here to do their duty as legislators. They have sworn to support the constitution of the United States. They did not come here to disrupt this government. I am, therefore, for submitting all these questions to a convention of the people." A convention was called, and it became evident that, with all irritation on the slavery question brought to bear, the people were not ready for disunion. But Georgia was the Empire State of the South and indispensable to the movement. Then the conspirators threw their last card. Stephens, in his "War Between the States," thus explains it: "The truth is, in my judgment, the wavering scale in Georgia was turned by a sentiment, the key-note to which was given in the words, 'We can make better terms out of the Union than in it.' * * * This one idea did more, in my opinion, in carrying the State out, than all the arguments and eloquence of all others combined. Two thirds at least of those who voted for the Ordinance of Secession did so, I have but little doubt, with a view to a more certain reformation of the Union." Stephens was in himself a fair sample of how the more thoughtful and less passionate of the Southern men were influenced. In his Union speech before the convention he solemnly declared that for the South to secede was for them to break the Constitution; that good faith required her to await the election in peace. He entreated them not rashly to try the experiment of change lest liberty once lost might not be restored. But in the same speech he said if Georgia seceded, he

should accept the decision and follow her fortunes, which he did, becoming vice-president of the confederacy.

Georgia passed the ordinance January 19, 1861, by a vote of 208 to 89. Four States had preceded it, South Carolina, as we have seen; Mississippi, January 9, 1861; Florida, January 10th; Alabama, January 11th. Louisiana seceded on the 26th of January, and Texas on February 1st.

HOW TEXAS WENT OUT.

The Ordinance of Secession was passed in Texas, February 1st, with a provision submitting it to the will of the people. The eccentric Sam Houston was governor of the State, he to whose long struggle it was largely due that Texas was in the Union. He resisted secession, but he hated the Republican party most heartily. He formed the ambitious scheme of making the Lone Star State again an independent sovereignty, conquering and annexing Mexico, and setting up a kingdom of his own. The State convention passing the ordinance was unauthorized to act, but its action was sustained by a joint resolution of the State legislature on the 4th, Houston concurring in the act of the legislature, with a proviso that it should have no further effect than to bring out the decision of the people of the State on the question of secession. February 23d, when the vote of the people ratifying the action of the convention was submitted to him he refused to receive it or to recognize the convention or its act. March 16th, the convention declared his office vacant and instructed the lieutenant-governor to assume his authority. March 18th, according to a previous understanding with the traitors, General Twiggs, commanding the United States troops in Texas, surrendered to a regiment of rebels the military posts and property of the government, and made preparations to have the troops evacuate the State. The Lincoln administration tendered Houston sufficient United State troops to sustain his authority as governor, believing his purpose was to hold the State in the Union. March 29th, Houston refused the offer of the government, and, declining to affiliate with his former opponents, disowned by the people he had served with zeal and without scruple, retired from participation in public affairs.

WHAT THEY TOOK WITH THEM.

In the seceding States were the extensive navy-yard at Pensacola, Florida; the harbor forts along the Atlantic and Gulf from South Carolina to Louisiana, built by the government at a cost of more than five million dollars, and capable of mounting one thousand guns; a half dozen arsenals which the foresight of Buchanan's traitor-secretary Floyd had stocked with one hundred and fifteen thousand arms;

three mints, four custom houses, three revenue cutters on duty, and other property. That surrendered by Twiggs is in addition to this: eighteen military posts and stations and arms and stores. The United States had about 17,000 men as its whole military force, mainly occupied in defending the western frontiers. Only three of these southern forts were garrisoned, each by one company. A like insufficient force garrisoned the arsenals at Augusta (Georgia), Mt. Vernon (Alabama), and Baton Rouge (Louisiana).

All this property of the United States the seceding States boldly seized or attempted to seize. By their assumed power, as head of "an independent sovereignty," each State governor ordered his newly enrolled soldiers to take possession of such United States property as lay in the limits of his State. The mode of procedure was usually that a superior armed force appeared before the fort, arsenal or point or property to be seized, and demanded its surrender; the officer in charge protested and complied; the Stars and Stripes were saluted and hauled down; the troops evacuated and passed unmolested out of the State. The exception to this easy wholesale stealing was the abandonment by the seceders of a project to take Fort Taylor at Key West, Fort Jefferson on Tortugas Island, Fort Pickens at Pensacola, on account of distance; and Anderson's attempt to hold the forts in Charleston Harbor.

WHAT WAS DONE UNDER BUCHANAN'S NON-COERCION POLICY.

There were three traitors in President Buchanan's cabinet, all careful to retain their positions and power while this remarkable series of events was being concocted directly by their fostering care and under their advice: Cobb of Georgia, secretary of the treasury; Floyd of Virginia, secretary of war; Thompson of Mississippi, secretary the interior. After Congress convened, December, 1860, these had their zealous coadjutors in every member of the Senate and House from the Cotton States and from the Southern States generally. President Buchanan, loyal in thought and intention, but of feeble will and prejudiced against the growing party of the North, unduly influenced by this traitorous cabal, became daily more impotent in action, his ability decreasing in ratio with the necessity for its increase.

His annual message of 1860, laid before Congress December 2d, marked his condition of mind and outlined his intended course of administration, the fatal policy of non-coercion. By it the administration was restrained from action, and the insolence and rebellion in the South encouraged. The course of events at Charleston, South Carolina, marks this. With their secret caucuses conspiring to seize the forts at Charleston Harbor, with their rabble shouting on the street corners "the forts must be ours," with Castle Pinckney occupied by



SCENE IN VIRGINIA.

an ordnance sergeant and his family, Fort Sumter by a few engineering officers overseeing the repairs of a hundred workmen, Fort Moultrie alone garrisoned by a pitiful seventy-eight officers and soldiers, the traitors of the cabinet had only to shake the ghostly parchment of "the Constitution" at President Buchanan, if he momentarily aroused to a knowledge of the contumely in which he was held, and the dangerous advantages the South was seizing, and he sank back into childish inaction.

Cooper and Ashley rivers form their confluence in a bay, the city of Charleston lying between them, and the bay extending eastward some four miles to the ocean. This bay is Charleston Harbor, defended in 1860 by three forts: Castle Pinckney, a worn-out, insignificant structure; one mile from the city, and at that time containing full armament, twenty-two guns; Fort Moultrie, where Major Anderson was commanding the only garrison in the Harbor, four miles from the city, near the mouth of the harbor and on its north, on Sullivan Island, a good channel defense, built of brick and capable of mounting fifty-five guns, en barbette; Fort Sumter, also of brick, at the middle of the harbor entrance, about one-half mile from its mouth, the best capable of defense of these forts and the most important, as the key to the harbor.

These forts were to President Buchanan the torment of the last months of his administration, intrigue and negotiation for their peaceable possession and menace of their forcible seizure by the conspirators assailing him on the one hand, and an indignant and increasing demand by loyal citizens on the other hand urging him to garrison them for defence. The artful Floyd hampered him with a tacit promise that he would not re-enforce Moultrie unless it was attacked, by the assurance that the South Carolinians were honorable gentlemen who would scorn to take the fort and who "must not be irritated." The sentiment of the Free States was at last forced upon Buchanan's attention through another member of his cabinet, General Cass of Michigan, secretary of state. Floyd, opposed by Cass, suggested a consultation with General Scott, head of the United States army. Scott, ill in New York and purposely excluded by Floyd from knowledge of the War Department affairs, was a Virginian, and the wiley secretary of war expected his co-operation in influencing the president to continue to "conciliate" South Carolina. Rising from his sick bed at the call of the President, General Scott hastened to Washington, December 12th, and unhesitatingly and urgently joined in Cass's recommendation that re-enforcements be sent to the harbor. Floyd was disappointed, but undismayed. He used all his arts of persuasive eloquence against the movement, calling to his aid every traitor in Washington who had influence with Buchanan. Frightened by their threats and cajoled by their flatteries, the President was again lulled

into inaction, not certainly without warning Floyd that a loss of the forts under the circumstances would "cover the name of Floyd with an infamy all time can never efface," but without seeing how time would couple his own name with the infamy.

His decision was made known in a cabinet meeting December 15th, and General Cass immediately resigned, Jeremiah S. Black, attorney general, accepting his portfolio, and Edwin M. Stanton becoming attorney-general. Cobb had resigned a few days before, and Philip F. Thomas of Maryland was made secretary of the treasury. The very day after President Buchanan made this great concession to the dictatorial spirit of the Slave States, in the vain hope of staying the disunion movement, the following traitorous document was circulated through the two houses of Congress, and signed by the members whose names are appended:

TO OUR CONSTITUENTS:

WASHINGTON, December 14, 1860.

The argument is exhausted. All hope of relief in the Union, through the agency of committees, congressional legislation, or constitutional amendments, is extinguished, and we trust the South will not be deceived by appearances or the pretence of new guarantees. In our judgment the Republicans are resolute in the purpose to grant nothing that will or ought to satisfy the South. We are satisfied the honor, safety and independence of the Southern people require the organization of a Southern Confederacy—a result to be obtained only by separate State secession—that the primary object of each slave-holding State ought to be its speedy and absolute separation from a Union with hostile States.

Signed by—Representatives Pugh, Clopton, Moore, Curry and Stallworth of Alabama; Senator Iverson and Representatives Underwood, Gartrell, Jackson, Jones and Crawford of Georgia; Representative Hawkins of Florida; Representative Hindman of Arkansas; Senators Jefferson Davis and A. G. Brown and Representatives Barksdale, Singleton and Reuben Davis of Mississippi; Representatives Craige and Ruffin of North Carolina; Senators Slidell and Benjamin and Representative Landrum of Louisiana; Senators Wigfall and Hemphill and Representative Reagan of Texas; Representatives Bonham, Miles, McQueen and Ashmore of South Carolina.

"THE CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA."

In a caucus at Washington, on the night of January 5, 1861, the conspiring senators and representatives matured their plans for the organization of a confederacy of the Cotton States. Immediate secession was urged upon those States not yet out of the Union, and that they should elect delegates to meet in convention at Montgomery, Alabama, not later than February 15th for organizing the confederacy. A committee was appointed, Jefferson Davis, and Slidell of Louisiana among its members, to forward the plans of the caucus.

The delegates met at Montgomery February 4th, and organized a

provisional congress. February 8th a provisional government was adopted, to be known as "The Confederate States of America." February 9th the provisional congress elected Jefferson Davis of Mississippi president, and Alexander H. Stephens of Georgia vice president of the new confederacy. Cobb, Buchanan's late secretary of the treasury, was presiding officer of the congress, and Robert Toombs of Georgia became secretary of state. Mr. Davis reached Montgomery on the 17th and was inaugurated on the 18th of February. In his inaugural address he said plainly: "A reunion with the States from which we have separated is neither practicable nor desirable." The Slave States which had not yet seceded he hoped to see join the confederacy.

The constitution of the confederation differed little from the Federal constitution. Its principal differences were that it provided for the election of president and vice president for a six years term of service, and an incumbent of either office was not eligible to re-election. The members of the cabinet were allowed a seat on the floor of either house, with the privilege accorded the head of any department to discuss any measures pertaining to his department; the institution of slavery was "recognized and protected;" the "right of transit and sojourn of slaves and other property" was provided for: and for the words "we, the people" as used in the constitution of the United States was substituted: "Each State acting in its sovereign and independent character."

LINCOLN'S INAUGURATION AND ATTITUDE TOWARD THE SOUTH.

President-elect Lincoln had maintained golden silence until at the approach of his official term he left his home in Springfield, Illinois, journeying through the principal cities between Springfield and New York, then between New York and Washington. The first public speech was made in Indianapolis, in answer to the address of welcome from Governor Morton. In this speech he said:

Of the people when they rise in mass in behalf of the Union and the liberties of their country, truly it may be said: "The gates of hell shall not prevail against them." In all trying positions in which I shall be placed—and doubtless I shall be placed in many such—my reliance will be upon you and the people of the United States; and I wish you to remember, now and forever, that it is your business and not mine; that if the union of these States and the liberties of this people shall be lost, it is but little to any one man fifty-two years of age, but a great deal to the thirty millions of people who inhabit these United States, and to their posterity in all coming time. It is your business to rise up and preserve liberty for yourselves, and not for me.

At Philadelphia he said:

In my view of the present aspect of affairs, there need be no bloodshed or



GEN. WINFIELD SCOTT,

Born in Petersburg, Virginia, June 13, 1786; died at West Point,
May 29, 1866.

war. There is no necessity for it. I am not in favor of such a course, and I may say in advance there will be no bloodshed, unless it be forced upon the Government, and then it will be compelled to act in self-defense.

In his inaugural address at the capitol, March 4, 1861, he made a firm and frank declaration of what would be the policy of his administration on the leading points of the great controversy. He solemnly affirmed that he had no intention to interfere directly or indirectly where it existed with the institution of slavery. He asserted the perpetuity of the Union; declared legally void all resolves or ordinances of secession; asserted that to the extent of his ability he should cause the laws to be executed in all the States, and declared he would "hold, occupy and possess the property and places belonging to the government." In the course of his address he gave utterance to these solemn notes of warning:

I take the official oath to-day with no mental reservations, and with no purpose to construe the Constitution or laws by any hypercritical rules; and while I do not choose now to specify any particular acts of Congress as proper to be enforced, I do suggest it will be much safer for all, both in official and private stations, to conform to and abide by all those acts which stand unrepealed, than to violate any of them trusting to find impunity in having them held to be unconstitutional. * * * * * In your hands, my dissatisfied fellow-countrymen, and not in mine, is the momentous issue of civil war. The government will not assault you. You can have no conflict without being yourselves the oppressors. You can have no oath registered in heaven to destroy the government, while I shall have the most solemn one to "preserve, protect and defend" it.

THE SUMTER QUESTION.

While President Buchanan dallied with the question of garrisoning the forts in Charleston harbor, holding semi-official interviews with commissioners from the seceding State, South Carolina, impudently sent to "negotiate" a peaceful surrender of the forts they were arming to seize, Major Robert Anderson, commanding the small force in Fort Moultrie, on his own responsibility executed the only sensible movement that preceded Lincoln's inauguration. The vain glorious boasts of the Charlestonians left him no doubt as to their intentions. The chivalrous Southerners even assured him, over their wine, that while they respected him as an officer, and loved him as a Southerner, they "must have the fort." They left him in no doubt that Moultrie was to be assaulted. Drilled and undrilled forces were daily gathering, their scaling ladders were openly prepared; every day of December saw the preparations for their design approach completion. Fort Sumter was now prepared for occupancy, there was no approach to it but by water, and its guns commanded Moultrie and the harbor. Anderson resolved to assume the respon-

sibility of abandoning Moultrie and taking post in Sumter. The movement was executed on the night of December 29th. The little United States garrison was out of the reach of the Charleston mob, the efforts of the conspiracy cabal at Washington to negotiate with the weak President were broken off, and Floyd reluctantly tendered his resignation the same day, which was accepted on the 31st.

This changed the aspect of affairs at Washington. Joseph Holt, the new secretary of war, applied himself zealously to plans for the National defence. All the Union men of the cabinet supplemented his efforts; General Scott assumed military control; the merchant steamer "Star of the West" was chartered, loaded with supplies and two hundred and fifty recruits and sailed for Sumter on the night of January 5, 1861. She entered the harbor January 9th, her arms and supplies hidden below deck. The rebels had repaired and garrisoned Moultrie and, aware of the purpose and destination of the vessel, opened fire on her, and she ran out to sea again. The next day Governor Pickens, who had succeeded Gist, sent Anderson a formal demand for the surrender of Sumter, which Anderson told him to, "refer to the government." January 12th, I. W. Hayne, attorney-general of South Carolina, proceeded as an envoy to Washington to carry to President Buchanan the governor's demand for the surrender of Sumter, with authority to give in return the pledge that "the valuation of such property will be accounted for by this State upon the adjustment of its relations with the United States." This attempt at negotiation fell through February 6th, when Secretary Holt wrote for the president to Hayne, that neither the proposed sale of Fort Sumter, nor its relinquishment under South Carolina's claim of eminent domain, could be considered, since it was not a mere question of property but involved political rights of the highest national importance. Buchanan's last attempt to reinforce Sumter was to assemble a few small vessels belonging to the coast survey, under command of Captain Ward of the navy, but they had not sailed when his term expired.

On the morning after President Lincoln's inauguration, letters from Sumter were brought to his attention, showing the fort was provisioned for only a month longer, and adding the professional opinion of Anderson and his officers that a well-appointed fleet and an army of twenty thousand men would be needed to raise the siege, so strongly had the rebels fortified themselves around him. Such an army we had not, nor could we raise it without months of preparation. General Scott advised the evacuation of the fort and harbor. The anxious president held daily consultations with the members of his cabinet, whom he had chosen as follows: William H. Seward, New York, secretary of state; Salmon P. Chase, Ohio, secretary of the treasury; Simon Cameron, Pennsylvania, secretary of war; Gideon

Wells, Connecticut, secretary of the navy; Caleb B. Smith, Indiana, secretary of the interior; Edward Bates, Missouri, attorney-general; Montgomery Blair, Maryland, postmaster-general.

In a cabinet meeting March 29th, four of the seven members voting for an attempt to relieve Sumter, and that being the earnest desire of the president, an expedition of relief was decided upon. Three ships of war, with a transport and three steam tugs, a supply of open boats, six months' provisions and two hundred soldiers, sailed from New York under command of Captain G. V. Cox, April 9th and 10th, under orders to rendezvous outside Charleston harbor on the morning of the 11th. A similar expedition was sent to the relief of Fort Pickens. A third attempt at negotiation for Sumter by the Confederate government through Associate Justice Campbell of the United States Supreme Court, was met with the firm decision that the new administration could in no way recognize the rebel government or its emissaries. The only assurance given by the administration was that the military status at Charleston should not be changed without giving notice, Commissioner Crawford telegraphing Governor Pickens, April 1st: "I am authorized to say this government will not undertake to supply Sumter without notice to you."

April 7th, Anderson received a confidential letter drafted by Lincoln, but copied and signed by Cameron, informing him that a relieving expedition was about to be sent, requesting him to hold out till its arrival if possible, but leaving him discretionary power of capitulation. April 8th, a government messenger arrived in Charleston bearing to Governor Pickens the "notice" promised him, in the following official communication:

I am directed by the president of the United States to notify you to expect an attempt will be made to supply Fort Sumter with provisions only, and that if such attempt be not resisted, no effort to throw in provisions, arms or ammunition will be made without further notice, or in case of an attack upon the fort.

The instructions from the secretary of war to Captain Cox were as follows:

You will take charge of the transports in New York having the troops and supplies on board, and endeavor in the first instance to deliver the subsistence. If you are opposed in this, you are directed to report the fact to the senior naval officer of the harbor, who will be instructed by the secretary of the navy to use his entire force to open a passage; when you will, if possible, effect an entrance, and place both troops and supplies in Fort Sumter.

April 11th, General Beauregard, commanding the rebel forces gathered in Charleston, made a formal demand upon Major Anderson for the evacuation of Sumter, under instructions from the rebel government in case of refusal, to reduce it. Anderson, with the concurrence



FIRING ON FORT SUMTER, 1861.

of his officers, returned a prompt refusal. A second demand was made, offering Anderson the privilege of evacuating at his own convenience, if he would designate the time and agree in the meanwhile not to use his guns unless Sumter was fired upon. This would have left their guns free to attack the fleet, and rendered him powerless to have assisted it, had he accepted. Accordingly he answered agreeing to evacuate by noon of the 15th, on the following condition :

I will not, in the meantime, open my fire upon your forces, unless compelled to do so by some hostile act against this fort or the flag of my government, by the forces under your command, or some portion of them, or by the perpetration of some act showing a hostile intention on your part against this fort or the flag it bears, should I not receive, prior to that time, controlling instructions from my government, or additional supplies.

In the early morning of April 12th, Beauregard's messengers brought Anderson formal notice that fire upon Sumter would open in an hour from that time.

BOMBARDMENT AND SURRENDER OF FORT SUMTER.

The rebel siege works lay about the fort as follows: Fort Moultrie, on Sullivans Island, northeast and distant 1,800 yards; Cummings Point, on Morris Island, south 1,300 yards; James Island, west 2,500 yards. Armament forty-seven guns, mostly sheltered in bomb-proofs of Palmetta logs and sand; seventeen of the guns mortars, delivering vertical fire, that is, throwing the shells with a light curve through the air, so that they would drop within the fort. A volunteer force of not less than five thousand supported the batteries. Major Anderson had an armament of forty-eight guns ready for use, twenty-one in the casements, and twenty-seven on the rampart, en barbette. Early in the attack the use of the latter had to be abandoned, as the position was so exposed to the well directed vertical fire of the enemy the guns could not be kept manned without greater loss of life than he could afford. Of the twenty-one casement guns but four were forty-two pounders, the remainder of too light weight to make any impression on the enemy's fortifications. His garrison consisted of nine commissioned officers, sixty-eight non-commissioned officers and privates, eight musicians and forty-three non-combatants, workmen whom the besiegers had refused permission to depart in order that they might help consume provisions and starve the fort out sooner.

At 4.30 A. M. April 12th, just as the breaking day made visible the outlines of the fort, the first gun was fired against it from the battery near old Fort Johnson on James Island. It was the opening gun of the great civil war, and another and another answered it from the encircling batteries. For about three hours the fort lay as silent as if it were tenantless, then Captain Abner Doubleday fired the first gun

from the fort at the battery on Morris Island, and soon an active cannonade from both sides was affording entertainment for the South Carolinians who had poured out of the city by thousands to witness the spectacle. Attack and reply was kept up spiritedly through the morning, the buildings in Fort Sumter being considerably damaged, but the garrison, protected in casements, receiving no injuries, nor was there any loss of life during the thirty-six hours' bombardment. By noon the garrison had nearly exhausted their stock of seven hundred cartridges. Men were set to work with the six needles in the fort to sew up cartridge bags.

Toward noon three ships floating the Stars and Stripes appeared off the harbor, and the little garrison deemed their relief at hand. It was, indeed, a part of the relieving expedition, but it proved unable to succor the fort; or remain anything but an idle spectator of the bombardment till its close. Through a confusion of orders, the flagship of the squadron and its commanding officer, with the instructions for this emergency, and having on board the sailors who were to man the boats to take supplies and soldiers to the fort, had been detached from the squadron and sent to the Gulf of Mexico. A severe storm prevented the tugs making the harbor, or the officers of the other vessels using the remaining resources.

Sumter kept up a fire from six guns during the afternoon, two against Morris Island, four against Fort Moultrie and the other batteries on Sullivan Island. At nightfall even those ceased. The rebel mortars fired upon the fort at intervals of about ten minutes, all through the stormy night which followed. On the morning of the 12th all the rebel batteries opened with renewed vigor and increased precision. The garrison breakfasted on pork and water—all they had to eat or drink, the last barrel of flour having been given out five days previously, then opened fire with their replenished stock of cartridges. A new element now came into action to close the combat.

On three of the five sides of Sumter were long wooden buildings, the barracks, officers' quarters, etc. These had been several times set fire by the hot shot the first day, and on the second morning the rebels made special effort to fire them. At 9 A. M. fire caught in the roof of the officers' quarters where it could not be immediately reached, and the flames were quickly beyond control. Fifty barrels of powder had been removed from the magazine, when it became necessary to close and secure its door. By noon the situation of the garrison was one of extreme peril. The heat was intense, the air filled with floatinginders, the smoke blinding and stifling. The situation became too dangerous to admit of keeping the powder barrels, and all but five were rolled into the sea. There was not a portion of the fort where a breath of air could be got for hours except through a wet cloth. But three cartridges were left, and those in the guns.

At 1 P. M. the flag-staff was shot away, the ninth time it had been struck by a shot. Lieutenant Hall sprang forward and raised it, but the halliards were so tangled it could not be righted. It was then nailed to the staff, and planted on the ramparts. The smoke obscured it, and seeing the great conflagration, the disappearance of the flag, and noting that the guns were silent, the rebels concluded the garrison was ready to surrender. Brigadier-General Wigfall, late United States senator from Texas, and serving as a volunteer aide with Beauregard was the first to approach the fort. He announced his authority to inquire on what terms the fort surrendered, to which Major Anderson calmly replied: "General Beauregard is already acquainted with my *only* terms." Wigfall returned to report, with more enthusiasm than accuracy, an unconditional surrender. Ex-Senator Chestnut and ex-Representatives Roger A. Pryor and W. P. Miles then arrived, who assured Major Anderson that Wigfall had acted entirely without Beauregard's knowledge or permission. Anderson was disposed to renew the fight, but was dissuaded by his aides, and the blunder referred to Beauregard. That commander agreed to Anderson's proposal, and at noon Sunday, April 14th, 1861, the faithful commander and his gallant garrison, after prayer and salute, hauled down the flag, and evacuated the fort.

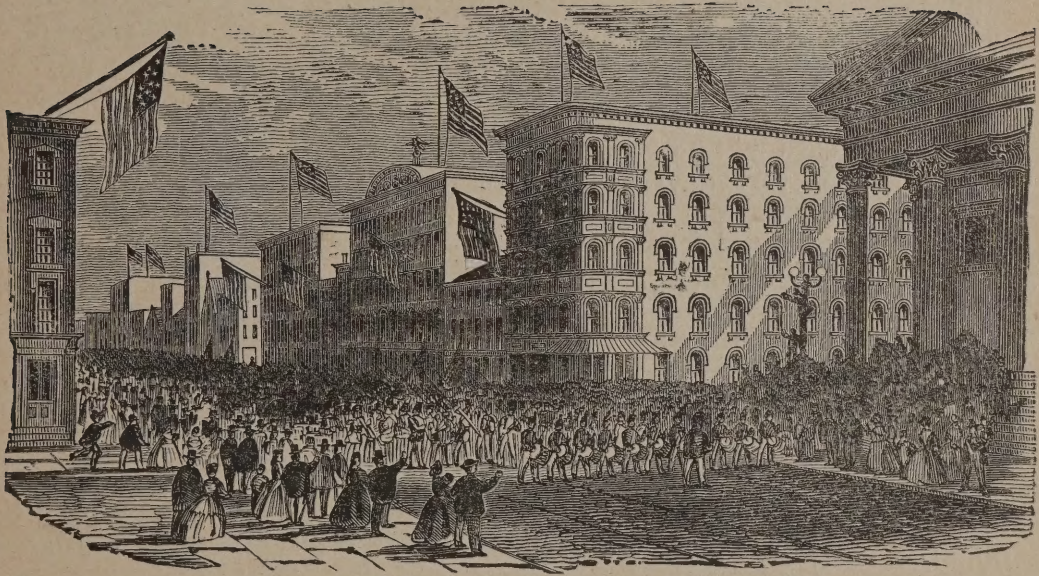
THE CALL TO ARMS.

The firing of the guns at Fort Sumter cleared the atmosphere of the whole North, and tore away the cobwebs of sophistry that obscured the judgments of men who loved their country. Parties vanished from politics, and indecision from the counsel of the Nation. Behind the guns of those rebel batteries was the concurrence of the conspirators of the seven seceded States. The "honorable citizens of the South," who had deluded their well-wishers of the Free State into the belief that they wanted nothing but to be "let alone," to go their way in peace, had sanctioned, excused and urged the firing of red-hot shot upon a starving garrison of less than one hundred and fifty men.

The news of the assault on Sumter reached Washington on the morning of April 13th; the next day—Sunday—President Lincoln and his cabinet met and discussed the situation. With his own hand the president drafted the following proclamation, which was dated, issued, and published to the whole country on Monday morning, the 15th.

PROCLAMATION BY THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES.

"Whereas, The laws of the United States have been for some time past and now are opposed, and the execution thereof obstructed in the States of South Carolina, Georgia, Alabama, Florida, Mississippi,



“OFF FOR THE WAR.”

Louisiana, and Texas, by combinations too powerful to be suppressed by the ordinary course of the judicial proceedings, or by the powers vested in the marshals by law ; now therefore, I, ABRAHAM LINCOLN, President of the United States, in virtue of the power in me vested by the Constitution and laws, have thought fit to call forth, and hereby do call forth, the militia of the several States of the Union, to the aggregate number of seventy-five thousand, in order to suppress said combinations and to cause the laws to be duly executed.

"The details for this object will be immediately communicated to the State authorities through the War Department. I appeal to all loyal citizens to favor, facilitate, and aid this effort to maintain the honor, the integrity and existence of our National Union, and the perpetuity of popular government, and to redress wrongs already long endured. I deem it proper to say that the first service assigned to the forces hereby called forth will probably be to repossess the forts, places, and property which have been seized from the Union ; and in every event the utmost care will be observed, consistently with the objects aforesaid, to avoid any devastation, any destruction of, or interference with, property, or any disturbance of peaceful citizens in any part of the country ; and I hereby command the persons composing the combinations aforesaid to disperse and retire peaceably to their respective abodes, within twenty days from this date.

"Deeming that the present condition of public affairs presents an extraordinary occasion, I do hereby, in virtue of the power in me vested by the Constitution, convene both houses of Congress. Senators and Representatives are therefore summoned to assemble at their respective chambers at twelve o'clock noon, on Thursday, the fourth day of July next, then and there to consider and determine such measures as, in their wisdom, the public safety and interest may seem to demand.

"In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand, and caused the seal of the United States to be affixed.

"Done at the City of Washington, this fifteenth day of April, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty-one, and of the independence of the United States the eighty-fifth.

ABRAHAM LINCOLN.

"By the President,

"WILLIAM H. SEWARD, Secretary of State."

THE RESPONSE OF THE PEOPLE.

Now was manifested the great strength of the people of the Free States, and their faith in the stability and perpetuity of the Nation ; their love for the nation's honor, and that peculiar courage of all Northern races of men, free from bluster and swagger, but as true and penetrating as tempered steel. From every governor of the Free

States came a prompt promise to the President that the required quota would be filled; in every county of the North and Northwest enlistments began. The voice of patriotism alone was audible. Individual donations and subscriptions supplemented legislative and municipal appropriations, to arm, clothe and equip the recruits, who volunteered to twice the required number. In less than forty-eight hours armed regiments were moving to the defence of the nation's honor. In the Border States and the Southern States not yet seceded a different feeling existed.

The first few regiments were ordered direct to Washington for the protection of the capital. The Massachusetts Sixth Infantry was the first regiment, armed and equipped, to answer the President's call. Mustering on Boston Common, April 16th, it embarked on cars for transport to Washington on Wednesday evening, the 17th. In crossing the city of Baltimore, the two miles between the Philadelphia and Washington depots, April 19th, a portion of the regiment was set upon by a mob in sympathy with the traitors, and the first blood of the war was shed. The regiment lost four killed and about thirty wounded; the casualties among the mob were greater but never exactly ascertained.

On April 17th Virginia seceded from the Union, and on the 18th Governor Letcher of that State ordered the State troops to seize Harpers Ferry, which was on Virginia soil, the Potomac river separating it from Maryland. At Harper's Ferry the United States had an extensive armory, with much valuable machinery for the manufacture of rifles and muskets. A small company of regulars had been guarding it since January. As soon as General Scott had any volunteer regiments at his command, he dispatched a regiment for its reinforcement. It was too late. The troops of the newly-seceded State advancing on the night of April 18th, Lieutenant Jones, in command at Harpers Ferry, set fire to the establishment, and withdrew his sixty men through Maryland into Pennsylvania. The rebels took immediate possession, and the principal part of the machinery was saved by them, and afterward sent to Richmond. A rebel camp was established on the spot, where in a few days 2,400 men were drilling.

Near Norfolk, Virginia, was the Gosport Navy Yard, one of the most important naval stations of the government. Its buildings, supplies, machinery, dry docks, and a number of valuable ships, made its value many million dollars. It was occupied by a few officers and marines. Before it could be reinforced, it was in the power of the insurgents. A relieving expedition which reached the coast on the night of April 20th, finding rescue or defence no longer possible, sought to destroy the stores. The attempt was only partially successful, and what stores were not destroyed were converted to the use of the enemy.

These three successive disasters, following the president's call for troops, had no further effect on the loyal masses than to strengthen their resolve to stand by the government. Good faith upheld the actions of the administration, good order was maintained in Washington. When the troops could not march through Baltimore, they cheerfully marched round it; there was talk of military impressment for the defence of Washington, which separated the wheat from the chaff, and sent the rebel sympathizers flying into Virginia, and when, ten days after the first call for troops, April 26th, the formation of a new army was decided upon, and the War Department gave notice that volunteers in excess of the first call would only be raised for three years, or during the war, enlistments still went on. May 3d the details for the new organization were publicly announced, to consist of 42,034 volunteers, 22,714 regulars, and 18,000 seamen.

HOW WE HELD SOME BORDER STATES.

In Maryland the majority of the citizens were for the Union, but the secession minority was active, influential and noisy. The governor, Thomas Holliday Hicks, was loyal, but the legislature was believed to favor secession. It was not in session, and he refused to convene it. A secret recruiting office was enlisting men in Baltimore and sending them into Virginia, to Charlestown. The Baltimore *Exchange* and the Baltimore *Sun*, professedly loyal, were shrieking their denunciations of President Lincoln and of the war. After the uprising of the Baltimore mob against the Sixth Massachusetts, anarchy reigned supreme in that city on that day. Not a federal flag was to be seen, and the flag of the State was floated over rostrums where speeches advocating disunion attracted clamoring crowds. Governor Hicks gave way to the popular feeling, and intimated that the Union was broken, and he bowed to the will of the people. He was prevailed on to call out the militia, which under secession leaders defied the authority of the government, and to call a special session of the legislature. The city council, on the plea of self-defence, appropriated half a million for arms and munitions of war. The feeling spread to country towns and in a few days the Stars and Stripes was hardly to be seen in all Maryland. The riot continued through the night of the 19th and the railroad bridges leading from the Free States into the city were destroyed. Governor Hicks, still loyal though swayed by public clamor, forbade the Eighth Massachusetts and Seventh New York Infantry to pass through the State, and wrote the President a letter asking that Lord Lyons, the British minister, should mediate between the Nation and the rebels, for which he was fittingly rebuked by Secretary Seward. He held several personal consultations with the President, and promised to keep his people in check and to furnish four regiments of picked Union men under the call, which promise



"TREATING THE BOYS."

he did not fulfil. When the legislature was assembled at Frederick, the local insurrection in the State had assumed such proportions that President Lincoln felt himself authorized to suspend the right of *habeas corpus* within certain limits, and to empower General Scott to arrest or disperse the legislature if any treasonable action was attempted. Annapolis was garrisoned, and the railroads leading north and south from Baltimore were guarded. May 13th, General Butler made a bold movement on his own authority, entering Baltimore with less than a thousand men and entrenching on Federal Hill. After a time independent Maryland regiments entered the Federal service; a political reaction set in, showing the real predominance of the Union feeling, and the effort for conspiracy and secession gradually died away.

Missouri had a governor—Jackson—outwardly loyal, but in secret sympathy with secession. The majority of the legislature were of the same stamp. A State convention was called, which met February 22, 1861, and proved overwhelmingly for the Union. The plotters brought about an adjournment of the convention till the next December, trusting to the governor's power and purpose to have the State armed for defence and declared neutral. The United States arsenal at St. Louis, well stocked with arms and ammunition, was under command of Captain Nathaniel Lyon, of the Second United States Infantry, unswervingly loyal, brave and vigilant. His garrison was eighty regulars and about four hundred volunteers. In his efforts to conserve the National interests Lyon was aided by a large party of zealous and fearless Unionists. For his reinforcement, if necessary, "Home Guards" were raised and commanded by Francis P. Blair, jr. What Governor Jackson could not get by scheming, he thought to take by force. He called on the rebel president for help to take the arsenal, and Davis sent him two twelve-pound howitzers, two thirty-two pound guns, and ammunition, and wrote him: "Those, from the commanding hills, will be effective, both against the garrison and to breach the enclosing walls of the place." The governor refused to fill Missouri's quota for putting down the rebellion. A camp of instructions, named for the governor "Camp Jackson," was formed in St. Louis, where three regiments were gathered. The governor claimed this to be a loyal camp, and for home protection, but its avenues were named "Davis" and "Beauregard." The United States arsenal at Liberty, Missouri, was robbed of its arms. The cannon and ammunition sent by Davis were landed on the night of May 8th, in boxes marked "marble," loaded on drays and hauled to the camp. The Unionists considered the time for action had arrived.

May 10th Captain Lyon, at the head of his regulars, and with six piece of artillery and Blair's Home Guards, now organized in six regiments of Missouri volunteers and Reserve Corps marched through the

Streets of St. Louis in two columns, concentrating at Camp Jackson. He demanded a surrender, "with no other conditions than that all persons surrendering under this command shall be humanely and kindly treated," and in less than half an hour Frost, commanding the insurgents, accepted the terms. On the return march, however, the troops were assailed by a mob, and in the melee that followed fifteen to twenty citizens and several soldiers were killed. The capture of Camp Jackson dismayed the rebelling legislature and the governor, then engaged in disloyal measures at Jefferson City, the capital. The railroad bridge leading to St. Louis was burned to keep Lyon from the capital; the legislature, in secret session of the afternoon and night, rushed through several acts to promote rebellion. A few days later a military bill was passed making Jackson virtually military dictator with unlimited power, and the legislature adjourned May 15th. The Unionists of Missouri were unfortunately divided among themselves, one party, strongly anti-slavery, following Lyon and Blair, and another, favoring slavery *and* the Union, led by General Harney, the ranking officer of the Department of the West, who was in command at St. Louis, but temporarily absent when Camp Jackson was broken up. The rebels were united. Jackson made ex-Governor Sterling Price his general-in-chief and again a nominally national force was gathered which committed indignities upon the Union people of the State and defied the Federal authorities. The weakness of the Union position was felt at Washington, and on May 18th President Lincoln entrusted Frank P. Blair, jr., with discretionary power for removing Harney, which he did on May 30th, placing Lyon at the head of the Union troops, which were soon in systematic training, and daily augmenting in numbers.

June 11th a conference was held between Lyon and Blair and Governor Jackson and Price. The governor demanded that Missouri be neutralized by excluding United States troops and disbanding the "Home Guards;" Lyon insisted that the governor should disband the Missouri militia he had gathered, and leave the government troops in control of the State. Jackson and Price hastened back to Jefferson City that night, burning all the railroad bridges behind them, and the next day the governor issued a call for "fifty thousand militia to repel invasion." June 13th Lyon with troops left St. Louis by three river steamers and proceeded up the Missouri to the capital, landed without opposition June 15th, occupied the town and raised the Union flag over the State House. Jackson and his secretary of state had fled, carrying the great seal of the State with them. Price's force was fifty miles farther up the river, at Boonville, where Lyon pursued them, landing 2,000 men June 17th. A twenty minutes engagement dispersed the rebels, who were partly unarmed and wholly undisciplined, the State officers took to flight again, General Price

having set them the example, and Jackson's administration in Missouri was at an end. The adjourned State convention of the preceding year met in Jefferson City July 22d, declared the State offices vacant, abrogated the treasonable legislation, provided for a new election, and on July 31st elected and inaugurated a provisional government. Hamilton R. Gamble, a conservative, was made governor, who announced his unconditional adherence and that of the State to the Union.

Kentucky was declared neutral by her governor, Magoffin, with the concurrence of the State legislature, the President's call for troops was answered by the governor with an insulting refusal in the following words: "I say emphatically, Kentucky will furnish no troops for the wicked purpose of subduing her sister Southern States." Governor Magoffin said for Kentucky, "she will not and ought not to submit to the principles and policy avowed by the Republican party, but will resist, and resist to her death, if necessary." He called his legislature into session in January, 1861, and recommended the organization of the militia and the purchase of arms. The suggestions were not approved by the legislature, which adjourned April 5th without having committed the State to any action. It was again assembled in special session May 2d, the Unionists still in majority. The governor called on the governors of Ohio and Indiana to join him "in an effort to bring about a truce between the General Government and the seceded States," to which Governor Morton of Indiana answered: "I do not recognize the right of any State to act as mediator between the Federal Government and a rebellious State." The legislature, May 16th, passed resolutions approving the governor's refusal to furnish troops, and declaring that Kentucky should remain neutral. But further than that it did not support his measures. It ignored his request for a State convention, and when, May 24th, a bill was passed authorizing a loan of a million dollars to purchase arms and ammunition, it associated a Union board of commissioners with him to regulate the disbursement of arms. It authorized the enlistment of "Home Guards" for local defense, but required both men and officers of the same to take oath to support the Constitution of the United States and of Kentucky.

The condition of Kentucky was a matter of the utmost solicitude to the border Free States, Ohio, Indiana and Illinois, to whose very doors war would be brought by its secession, or by its occupation by an armed hostile force. That the position of neutrality was absurdly taken and untenable was evident to both sections of the country. Neither army could or would hold its soil neutral. Nor were the people of the State so indifferent to the spirit of the hour as not to array themselves for one party or the other. Soon it became evident that while a noisy minority was zealously laboring for secession the undercurrent of Union feeling was bound to assert it-



ZOUAVE BAYONET DRILL.



"ON PICKET."

self. May 7th the president commissioned Major Robert Anderson to open a recruiting office for Kentucky and West Virginia volunteers at Cincinnati. Soon after, at the request of leading Kentuckians, who began to see that they could not remain neutral, and who then chose the Union, he sent into the State five thousand muskets, which Union leaders quietly distributed among loyal Kentucky volunteers. Early in July, Camp Dick Robinson was openly established in Central Kentucky, and a thousand loyal Kentucky volunteers quickly gathered there. Governor Magoffin officially asked President Lincoln to remove the camp, and the president replied that it was composed exclusively of Kentuckians defending their homes, and in accordance with the wishes of the people of the State, and would not be removed. Nine of the ten members chosen for congress June 20th were loyal, and at the general election held in August the Unionists elected the majority of members for both houses of the State legislature. Buckner's rebel "State Guards" dwindled in numbers, the loyal "Home Guards" received daily recruits. Cairo, Cincinnati and other border cities had Union forces ready to throw into Kentucky in an emergency, and treason in that State began to languish.

The neutrality of the State was at length violated by the Confederates, General Leonidas Polk, on September 5th, occupying with his troops the town of Hickman, on the Mississippi, in Kentucky. On the following day the Union force commanded by Brigadier-General U. S. Grant took possession of the town of Paducah where the Cumberland and Tennessee rivers have their confluence with the Ohio. Polk marched northward toward Columbus, Kentucky, and on the 9th of September notified Governor Magoffin of his presence with armed men in the State. A new military department, called the "Department of the Cumberland" and embracing Kentucky and Tennessee, had been created at Washington in August, and the loyal citizens of the State now began to demonstrate their strength and predominance. Governor Magoffin communicated to the legislature Polk's announcement of his arrival at Columbus, and that body on September 14th, by special resolutions, instructed the governor to demand the unconditional withdrawal of his troops from Kentucky, while another resolution called upon General Anderson to enter at once upon the active defense of his native State. A later action of the legislature made enlistment in the State under the Confederate flag a misdemeanor, the invasion of Confederate soldiers a felony, and formally authorized the enlistment of forty thousand volunteers to be mustered into the Union army. So Kentucky was saved to the Union.

HOW WE LOST VIRGINIA AND HELD WEST VIRGINIA.

The proclamation of President Lincoln calling for men to put down the rebellion, and the requisition of the secretary of war on each State for its quota of volunteers for this service, was a test of loyalty to all the border and slave States which had remained doubtful to that time. We have seen how Maryland, Missouri and Kentucky wavered, but were held to the Union. North Carolina seceded May 20th, 1861; the legislature of Tennessee passed the ordinance of secession May 6th, 1861, nominally to be submitted to the people on the 8th of June following; when with all stores of war and State authority under control of the Confederate president action by the people was of course a farce; thirty-one counties of East Tennessee did, however, stand for the Union and were ultimately protected in the Federal government by Federal troops; Arkansas passed the ordinance through a convention, May 6th, 1861, by a vote of 69 to 7. Of all the border States, Virginia assumed the most deceptive attitude and acted with the greatest dishonor. Governor Letcher of that State labored unceasingly to promote disunion, and had been systematically arming the State militia for a year before the war was inaugurated. He refused the president's call for troops on April 16, 1861, and on the following day a secret session of the convention passed the ordinance of secession by a vote of 88 to 55. This was the same convention which had been assembled in Richmond in February, and which then, representing the voice of the people, stood for the Union, three to one. Its action of April 17th was the dictum of the politicians. A pretence was made of submitting the question to a popular vote May 23d following, but a secret league placed the State at the service of and in the power of the Confederacy April 24th. By Letcher's orders the arsenal at Harpers Ferry and the Gosport navy yard were seized as we have seen. Military organizations were raised and drilled, all over the State. The favorite sons of the State who had enjoyed high military honors at the hand of the Federal government and were solemnly sworn to be its defenders, were lauded to the sky as they foreswore their allegiance and entered the rebel service. Prominent among these were Joseph E. Johnston, United States quartermaster-general, with rank of brigadier-general, and Robert E. Lee, who had been colonel of the First United States Cavalry. To the latter, before his treason was assured, was tendered the command of the Federal army about to take the field, April 20th, which he declined the same day. On the evening of the 20th he wrote his resignation and hastened to Richmond, where on April 23d he was publicly installed commander of the military forces of Virginia. Later he assumed command of all the Confederate forces, and led the Army of Northern Virginia till its surrender at Appomattox, undoubtedly the ablest general of the Confederate army.

The State of Virginia, extending from the Atlantic coast west to the Ohio river, had two distinctive populations, the Alleghany mountains, running through the middle of the State from northeast to southwest, dividing them. On the east were large plantations, devoted mainly to tobacco production by slave labor; on the west were hunters, lumbermen, miners and gradually developing manufactures. On the east was a preponderance of population and of wealth forming an aristocracy which had long been impatient of National control; on the west was a people like the people of more Western States, and patriotism. Of the fifty-five final votes against secession thirty-two were cast by delegates from counties of West Virginia. While Virginia formulated her States Right doctrine, the people of the western counties went further, claiming the right of a portion of a State to secede from the State government, if the State government could become independent of National authority.

Within a week from the passage of the ordinance of secession, a popular movement swept these western counties looking to a division of the State. Popular organizations followed, the Federal government was appealed to and promised countenance and support, and on the 13th of May delegates from twenty-five counties of Western Virginia met in convention at Wheeling, in Ohio county, which borders on the Ohio river, and repudiated the action of the secession convention of Richmond. By the government these counties were soon attached to the military Department of the Ohio, created to include the three States of Ohio, Indiana and Illinois. Fragments of rebel organizations were formed in Western Virginia, but Governor Letcher's requisition for troops was never filled. The residents showed more alacrity in arming for the service of the Federal government.

Letcher and Lee, unable to raise volunteers in these counties to keep out Federal troops, threw into them volunteers from the Eastern counties. McClellan, commanding the Federal army of the Department of the Ohio, moved a portion of his troops across the Ohio, and the battles of Philippi, Romney, New Creek, Middle Creek Fork, Laurel Hill, Rich Mountain, Barboursville, Beverly and others were fought. A second convention assembled at Wheeling June 11th representing the forty-five counties lying between the Alleghanies and the Ohio river. June 13th the action of the Richmond convention was repudiated; June 19th the State government was reorganized; June 20th Francis H. Pierpont was appointed governor, with an advisory counsel of five. A legislature was formed by calling together at Wheeling, July 1st, those members elected May 23d who would take the oath of allegiance, and provision was made for filling the seats of those who refused the oath. The convention adjourned June 25th, the legislature met at the appointed time, and on July 9th



FALLING SPRINGS, WEST VIRGINIA.

chose two United States senators who were admitted July 13th. This provisional government, still the State of Virginia, was thus recognized by the Federal government, and its citizens upheld in their loyalty until, in June, 1863, West Virginia was admitted into the Union as an independent State.

THE RECORD FOR 1861.

On Monday, April 15, 1861, President Lincoln issued his call for 75,000 volunteers for three months service; under this call 91,816 men were mustered into service. On May 3d following he issued another proclamation, calling for 42,000 volunteers for three years service, and for 18,000 volunteer seamen for the navy, authorizing, also, the raising of ten more regiments for the regular army. (The total aggregate in the regular army on January 1, 1861, was only 16,367 men.) The proclamation of April 15th had called for a special session of Congress, to convene on July 4, 1861. This Congress met at the appointed time, and in response to the President's request for 400,000 men and \$400,000,000 to put down the Rebellion, authorized him to call for 500,000 men and promised him \$500,000,000. On July 15th the House of Representatives (with but five dissenting votes) passed a resolution pledging any number of men and any amount of money that might be necessary to restore and maintain the Union.

THE CAMPAIGN IN VIRGINIA IN 1861.

Ten States were in insurrection, from Virginia on the north and east to Texas on the south and west, before the armies of the North assumed an aggressive position, namely: Virginia, North and South Carolina, Georgia, Florida, Alabama, Mississippi, Arkansas, Louisiana and Texas. These were all slave States, as were Missouri, Tennessee and Kentucky, which nominally remained in the Union, but which were disputed territory and held, at the beginning of the war, by force of arms. The frontier line between the hostile sections in the West was necessarily an irregular and extended one, at the first determined by the Ohio, Missouri and Mississippi rivers, with fighting all along these water courses. But in the East, the area of territory for the contending armies was determined by causes that concentrated the two armies for four years in Eastern Virginia. Except for expeditions that gained certain seaports, the tide of war surged back and forth over the northern part of this State until, of the 2,261 engagements of the war, 519 were fought on her soil. The reason for this is obvious. When the capital of the Confederacy had been changed from Montgomery to Richmond, the capital cities of the two sections were situated on the same slope of the Allegheny mountains, both near the Atlantic coast, Washington close to the Potomac river, which was

the common frontier, and Richmond not far from it. For four long years the armies of the North and South in the East fought with two objects: Each to destroy the other and each to reach the capital city of the other. These two cities being only 115 miles apart the same ground was fought over, again and again, as year after year the Army of the Potomac sought to reach Richmond, the Army of Northern Virginia to reach Washington. Appomattox C. H., where Lee surrendered, is little more than one hundred miles from the field of the first battle—Bull Run.

The national capital was indeed in imminent danger when Virginia troops began to gather at Alexandria, just below Washington on the Virginia side of the Potomac. Should these troops seize and fortify Arlington Heights they could shell the Capitol and all the government department buildings, which were less than four miles distant. Gen. Winfield Scott, at the beginning of the war Commander-in-chief of the United States Army, was concentrating three months volunteers around Washington for its defence as fast as possible. On the night of May 23-4 he ordered 10,000 of these troops into Virginia to take possession of the Heights and of Alexandria. The occupation of these points was effected without any engagement, the enemy retiring from Alexandria. This necessary measure for the protection of the capital city gave the South and its sympathizers their opportunity to shriek over "an armed invasion on the sacred soil of Virginia," but an event connected with it—the assassination of Colonel Ellsworth, detailed in Volume II of this work—gave an equal impetus to the preparations for war in the North and created an equally bitter spirit.

General Scott, with a veteran's knowledge of war, was not in favor of any onward movement with raw troops, enlisted for only three months service, nearly one-half of that term already expired. His plans were mainly for the protection of Washington by holding Arlington Heights and vicinity, by keeping down disunion in Maryland, and by a strong garrison thrown into Fortress Monroe. Further than that he endeavored with troops in the west to control Kentucky and Missouri and guard the Ohio line. The aggressive movements he fostered were those of McClellan's campaign in West Virginia and Patterson's campaign against Harpers Ferry.

PATTERSON'S CAMPAIGN.

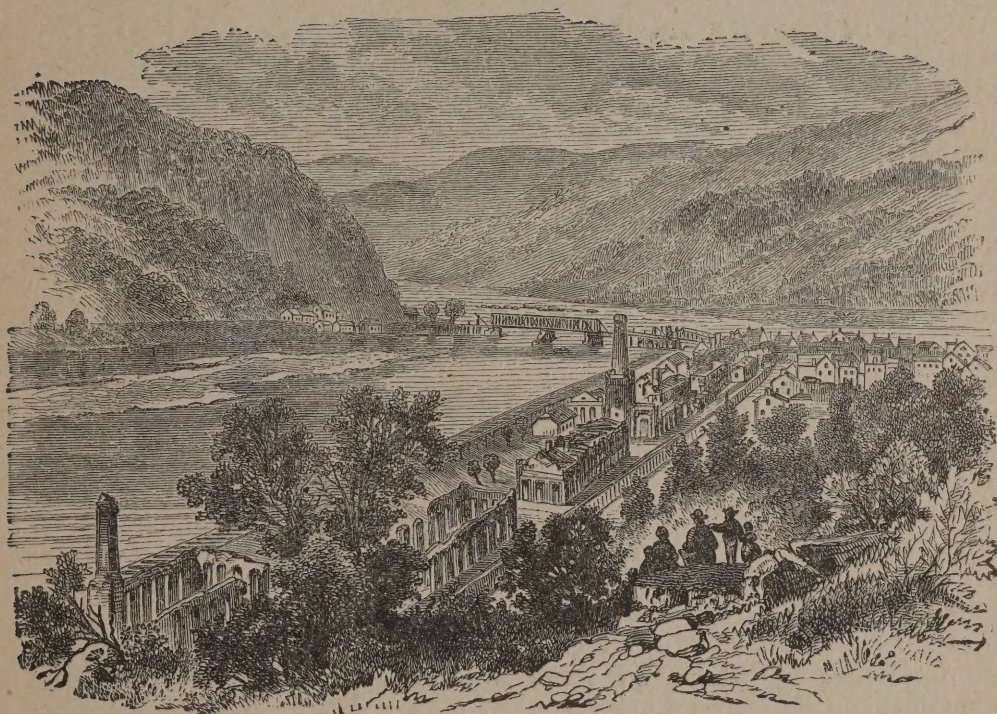
Under the President's three months call Pennsylvania was required to furnish sixteen regiments. This entitled the State to two major-generals and one of these was Robert Patterson, who had served with credit as lieutenant and captain in the war of 1812 and as major-general in the Mexican war, and was now sixty-nine years old, but anxious to serve again. The military "Department of Pennsylvania" was created after the Baltimore riot, comprising Pennsylvania, Delaware and a part of Maryland, and Patterson assigned to its command. Harpers Ferry had

been garrisoned with Confederate troops under command of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, and it was important that this point should be retaken, since thereby Maryland would be protected, the Unionists in Western Virginia encouraged, and the Baltimore & Ohio road set free to bring troops from the West to the capital. Patterson urged Scott to supply him with sufficient men to take this important step. "Place them at my disposal and shoot me if I don't use them to advantage," was the language of his appeal. The best regiments in Washington at Scott's disposal were sent him. On June 7th, with some 20,000 men, he broke camp at Chambersburg, Pennsylvania, and advanced to Hagerstown, Maryland. Col. Lew. Wallace was sent with his regiment, the Eleventh Indiana Infantry, to Cumberland, and thence made a dash on Romney, West Virginia, which he captured on June 11th.

On the day of Patterson's advance the Confederates burned the bridge at Point of Rocks; on June 14th, the machinery at Harpers Ferry having been sent to Richmond and the armory and shops demolished, Johnston destroyed the superb railroad bridge over the Potomac and evacuated Harpers Ferry, falling back upon Winchester. Patterson's advance, under Brig.-Gen. Geo. H. Thomas, crossed the Potomac at Williamsport on the 16th, but was without apparent necessity recalled two days later, whereupon a portion of the rebels returned and destroyed whatever they had not already destroyed, impressed all the men they could find, loyal or otherwise, then fell back to their new base. The leisurely advance of Patterson had given Johnston knowledge of all his movements and time to render them worthless.

Two weeks passed without any movement on the part of either Patterson or Johnston, but events elsewhere in Virginia were shaping affairs for battle. Gen. G. T. Beauregard was massing Confederate troops at Manassas Junction and Gen. Irvin McDowell, commanding our forces south of the Potomac, was preparing to meet him. It was imperatively necessary to keep Johnston from joining Beauregard, and this Patterson was instructed to do. "Remain in front of the enemy while he continues in force between Winchester and the Potomac," Scott telegraphed Patterson. "If you are in superior or equal force, cross and offer him battle." Again two days later: "I had expected your crossing the river to-day in pursuit of the enemy." Patterson called for further reinforcements and batteries, which were sent him. He then crossed the Potomac and moved to Martinsburg, the enemy retiring toward Winchester. On this advance Colonel Wallace and the Eleventh Indiana had a slight engagement June 26th, at Kellys Island (sometimes called Pattersons creek), and the First Wisconsin and Eleventh Pennsylvania, the advance of Thomas' command, were engaged at Falling Waters on July 2d.

For the next fourteen days Patterson was in receipt of constant and stringent orders from Washington to detain Johnston in the Shenandoah Valley at all hazards and twice he was ordered to advance on Winchester.



HARPERS FERRY.

On July 15th he did advance as far as Bunker Hill, nine miles from Winchester, which he occupied without resistance. Two days later he marched twelve miles eastward, to Charlestown, leaving Johnston free to lead his entire force to Manassas Junction. It was a fatal blunder, which gave Beauregard a reinforcement of 9,000 men, and gave the South the battle of Bull Run. Patterson remained at Charlestown until July 22d, then fell back to Harpers Ferry where, on the 25th, he was superseded by Gen. N. P. Banks.

M'DOWELL'S CAMPAIGN AND BULL RUN.

Brig.-Gen. Irvin McDowell, raised to that rank May 14, 1861, from grade of major, was in command of the Union troops that occupied Alexandria and Arlington Heights. His first care after taking position on the south bank of the Potomac was to fortify it, and this was admirably done. No advance was made by his army until that upon Manassas. On June 1st, Company B, Second Cavalry, U. S. A., Lieut. C. H. Tompkins commanding, made a dash into and out of Fairfax C. H., losing six men. On June 17th, Gen. Robert Schenck left camp near Alexandria, under orders from McDowell, with 700 men of the First Ohio Infantry, and proceeded by train in the direction of Leesburg. Near Vienna the train was ambushed and Schenck effected a retreat with some difficulty, losing twenty killed and wounded.

When Gen. Robert E. Lee took command of the Virginia troops he posted the first levies at Manassas Junction, thirty-five miles southeast of Washington. The place was of great importance to the Confederacy, the railroads from Richmond, Alexandria and Winchester meeting there. Work on fortifications was begun, troops concentrated there as fast as possible, and Gen. Beauregard, flushed with his bloodless victory at Fort Sumter, was placed in command on June 1st. He abandoned the earth-works for a natural line of defence, the waters of Bull run, a small stream flowing southeasterly, three miles east of Manassas. Early in June Scott contemplated a movement of part of McDowell's force against Manassas, not to fight a battle (which he deemed inexpedient), but as a feint to keep Beauregard from sending reinforcements to Johnston, whom Scott daily expected Patterson to attack.

Looking back with dispassionate eyes upon events now seen in their true magnitude, it must be acknowledged that General Scott was right in his judgment that no great movement should be attempted until the men enlisted for three years were in the field, and somewhat disciplined. But the impatience of the statesmen and the people of the North defeated this wise plan. Patterson was running away and Butler was defeated at Big Bethel; the flag had been lowered at Sumter, and loyal blood had stained the paving stones of Baltimore. The newspaper gave the cry of the people, "On to Richmond," and Scott yielded. At his request General McDowell submitted a formal plan for an advance on Manassas, which was

discussed and adopted at a council of war at the White House, June 29th, the President, his cabinet and the principal military officers taking part in the discussion. The plan assumed "that the secession forces at Manassas and its dependencies would number 25,000 and that they would be apprised of the movement, and every effort be made to increase Beauregard's strength." McDowell proposed to move with a force of 30,000 men of all arms, and a reserve of 10,000. But he contended that he could not defeat the combined armies of Beauregard and Johnston and received from Scott the emphatic assurance: "If Johnston joins Beauregard he shall have Patterson on his heels."

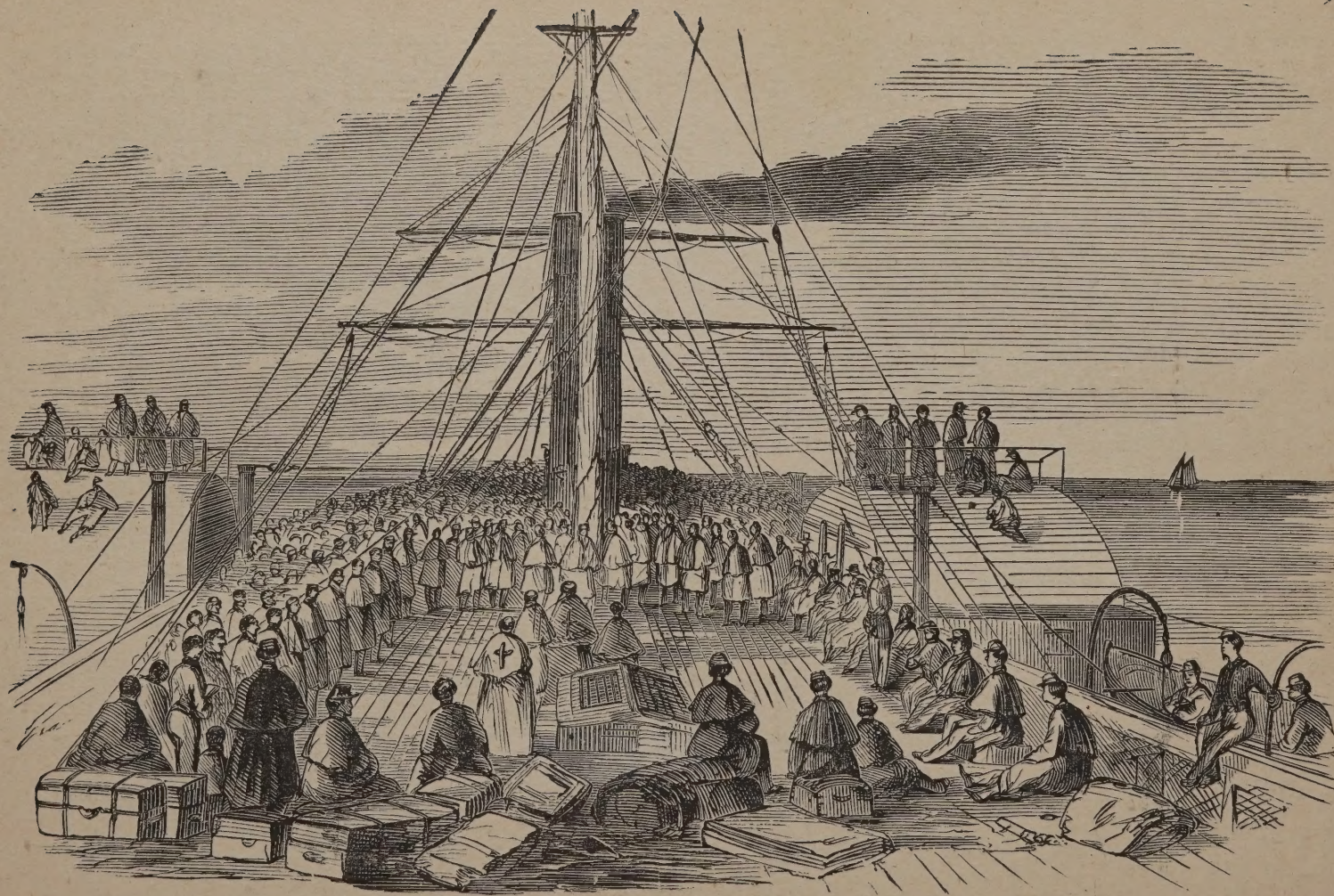
McDowell's army moved on the afternoon of July 16th, 34,320 men, four regiments being left in the Alexandria and Arlington forts. The full organization of the Union army commanded by Brig-Gen. Irvin McDowell in this advance was as follows: First Division, Brig-Gen. Daniel Tyler commanding, four brigades—First Brigade, Col. E. D. Keyes commanding, consisted of the Second Maine, and First, Second and Third Connecticut Infantry; Second Brigade, Brig-Gen. Robert C. Schenck commanding, Second New York (militia), the First and Second Ohio Infantry, and Company E, Second U. S. Artillery; Third Brigade, Col. William T. Sherman commanding, Thirteen, Sixty-Ninth and Seventy-Ninth New York and Second Wisconsin Infantry, and Company E, Third U. S. Artillery; the Fourth Brigade, Col. Israel B. Richardson commanding, First Massachusetts, Twelfth New York, Second and Third Michigan Infantry, Company G, First U. S. Artillery and Company M, Second U. S. Artillery; Second Division, Col. David Hunter commanding till wounded, then Col. Andrew Porter, two brigades—First Brigade, Colonel Andrew Porter commanding, Eighth and Fourteenth New York (militia), Twenty-Seventh New York Infantry, one battalion each U. S. Infantry, U. S. Marines, U. S. Cavalry and Company D, 5th U. S. Artillery; Second Brigade, Col. Ambrose E. Burnside commanding, Second New Hampshire, First and Second Rhode Island and Seventy-First New York Infantry; Third Division, Col. Samuel P. Heintzelman (wounded) commanding, three brigades—First Brigade, Col. Wm. B. Franklin commanding, Fifth and Eleventh Massachusetts and First Minnesota Infantry, and Company I, First U. S. Artillery; Second Brigade, Col. O. B. Willcox (wounded) commanding, then Col. J. H. H. Ward, Eleventh and Thirty-Eighth New York, First and Fourth Michigan Infantry, and Company D, Second U. S. Artillery; Third Brigade, Col. Oliver O. Howard commanding, Third, Fourth and Fifth Maine and Second Vermont Infantry. The Fourth Division, Brig-Gen. Theodore Runyan commanding, was left seven miles in the rear of Centerville to keep open the line of communication; it was not brigaded, and consisted of the First, Second, Third and Fourth New Jersey three months militia, the First, Second, and Third New Jersey Infantry (three years), and Forty-First New York Infantry. The Fifth Division, Col. Dixon S.

Miles commanding, was held in reserve at Centerville, and not engaged in the battle proper, but skirmished with the enemy during the day, and covered the retreat. It consisted of two brigades—First Brigade, Col. Louis Blenker commanding, Eighth, Twenty-Ninth and Thirty-Ninth New York and Twenty-Seventh Pennsylvania Infantry, Company A, Second U. S. Artillery, and Bookwood's New York battery; Second Brigade, Col. Thos. A. Davies commanding, Sixteenth, Eighteenth, Thirty-First and Thirty-Second New York Infantry, and Company G, Second U. S. Artillery. With the Fourth and Fifth Divisions thus in reserve, General McDowell's actual fighting force at Bull Run was less than 28,000 men, with forty-nine guns and a single battalion of cavalry. This computation is from the official war records at Washington.

Brig-Gen. G. T. Beauregard's force, according to his field report, was seven brigades of infantry, commanded by Brig-Gens. M. L. Bonham, R. S. Ewell, D. R. Jones and J. Longstreet, Cols. P. St. Geo. Cocke and J. A. Early, and Brig-Gen. T. H. Holmes, whose brigade was in reserve; three regiments of infantry and three of cavalry not brigaded; and several batteries of artillery. He styles his organization "The Army of the Potomac," but later in the war it became the First Corps of the Army of Northern Virginia. "The Army of the Shenandoah," which its commander, Gen. Jos. E. Johnston, brought up to the battle so opportunely for Beauregard, consisted of four brigades of infantry, each with battery attached, the brigade commanders, Gens. T. J. Jackson and B. E. Bee, Cols. T. S. Barton and A. Elery. The First Virginia Cavalry and the Thirty-Third Virginia Infantry, not brigaded, were a part of Johnston's reinforcements. The aggregate of the Confederate forces at Bull Run was 32,000 men; guns, fifty-seven.

General Tyler's division, leading McDowell's advance, bivouacked on the night of July 16th at Vienna; the next night at Germantown; on Thursday forenoon, the 18th, pushed on to Centerville, and passed through that village, the enemy's outposts retiring before him. Beauregard's army was in position behind Bull run; his line extending some eight miles from the Manassas railroad to the stone bridge on Warrenton pike, guarding five fords of the run. His position was a strong one as the banks were high along this part of the run.

McDowell's plan was to feint against the enemy's center, and attack his right on the south. To further this he sent Tyler forward from Centerville, on the afternoon of the 18th, with a squadron of cavalry and two infantry companies, instructing him to "observe well the road," but on no account to bring on an engagement. Tyler advanced to within a mile of Blackburn ford, and was drawn into a heavier engagement than his instructions warranted, "the reconnoissance quickly drifting into a skirmish, and the skirmish into a preliminary battle." It was not until all his fourth brigade (Richardson's) was fighting and sixty men had been killed or wounded that he remembered he was not to fight there. He



FATHER MOONEY PERFORMING MASS BEFORE THE 69TH REGIMENT OF N. Y. VOLUNTEERS ON BOARD THE STEAMER
DURING THE VOYAGE FROM NEW YORK TO ANNAPOLIS.

fell back to Centerville, with difficulty rescuing two of the guns he had brought up without orders. Longstreet's brigade, meeting the attack, was thrown into confusion, and Early's brigade came to his support. The Confederate loss was slightly in excess of ours.

McDowell, on hearing the cannonading that told of Tyler's heavy engagement, ordered all his divisions to concentrate at Centerville, where on the following night he conferred with his division commanders. Owing to his officers' reports on the condition of the ground and roads, he gave up his original plan, and determined to march northward and attack Beauregard's left flank. To continue the feint against the center Richardson's brigade moved again toward Blackburn ford, while the main army waited in and around Centerville for the engineers to find a ford. Unfortunately all Friday and Saturday was consumed in this search, a crossing not being found until late Saturday night. "Unfortunately," for at nine o'clock on the morning of July 18th Johnston's scouts brought him the news of Patterson's retreat, and three hours later he had nine thousand men on the march to join Beauregard at Manassas. At eight o'clock on the morning of the 19th, his advance was at Piedmont, a station on the Manassas road, by which road seven regiments were in Beauregard's camp that afternoon. Johnston himself, with another detachment, arrived in Manassas at noon Saturday; most of the remainder of his force reached the Bull Run battle field just in time to decide the battle, at three o'clock Sunday afternoon. And Patterson was very far from being at his heels.

On Saturday night, McDowell, unaware that Johnston had joined Beauregard, communicated to his division commanders their part in the attack in force he had arranged for the next day. From Centerville, where our army lay, the Warrenton turnpike ran west to Gainesville station, the crossing over Bull run a solid stone bridge. The crossing McDowell's engineer had discovered was Sudley ford, two or three miles above the bridge. Beauregard's left and extreme north was at the bridge, which it was supposed he was prepared to defend strongly. McDowell's instructions were that Hunter and Heintzelman should take their divisions by a secret and circuitous night march up to Sudley ford, cross there, then push down on the enemy and attack his rear. Tyler, with the heaviest division, was to advance direct on the bridge, and make a feigned attack, until the other divisions had opened on the enemy's rear, then cross and attack their front; Richardson's and Davies' brigades were to divert the enemy farther south by continuing to threaten Blackburn ford; Miles' division to remain in reserve at Centerville.

Johnston, as ranking officer, had assumed command of the rebel forces on reaching Beauregard's camp. To him Beauregard submitted a plan of attack he had formulated, which Johnston adopted. Each of the five fords his army held leading by a good road direct to Centerville, the plan was to make a simultaneous advance on the five roads and attack the

Union army, in its camps, early Sunday morning. The orders for this advance were signed by Johnston in the early morning, but before his army could be set in motion Tyler's first guns announced that McDowell had taken the aggressive.

The three designated divisions of the Union army had started about midnight to carry out their orders. Unfortunately, Hunter and Heintzelman were delayed in getting their unskilled troops in motion, their route proved longer than was expected and it was nine o'clock Sunday morning before their advance reached Sudley ford. The crossing was effected without opposition, and they followed the Sudley road south towards its junction with the Warrenton pike. A small stream called Youngs branch crossed the roads at their intersection. This junction was a mile and a quarter west of the stone bridge, and was to become the battle field.

THE BATTLE OF THE MORNING.

Tyler's demonstration against the stone bridge did not mislead the enemy, and by the time Burnside's brigade, leading Hunter's advance, had crossed at Sudley ford the rebel troops under Evans, guarding the bridge, had been withdrawn, all but four companies and two guns, and were posted on a wooded ridge north of Warrenton pike, ready to dispute our advance. Burnside's brigade came out into the open fields just north of the pike and within range of the enemy's batteries, and the battle was opened with their artillery firing. The fire was returned with spirit, and Burnside continued to advance. Johnston sent several regiments under General Bee and two more batteries from his inactive right to Evans' support. Hunter placed Porter's brigade to the right of the Sudley road, supporting Burnside, and directed Griffin's battery against the rebel field pieces. Heintzelman's division came up, and took position on the left of Hunter's and the two divisions pushed forward with admirable steadiness and courage until, under their pressure, the Confederate line wavered and broke, and Bee's men began a retreat. Before the morning was over the entire Confederate formation had been swept southward more than half a mile. Our advance had not been made without heavy loss, and several regiments had become demoralized. Among our wounded was General Hunter, who had been struck and disabled by a shell fragment early in the engagement. From that time his division was commanded by Porter. McDowell reached the field about ten o'clock by way of Sudley ford, and at once sent Tyler word to cross, taking the bridge by storm if necessary. Finding a place in the stream fordable for infantry half a mile above the bridge, Tyler crossed there with Sherman's and Keyes' brigades, marched to the sound of the firing, and effected a junction with Hunter on his right.

When Johnston's first line broke, he ordered up Jackson's brigade of five regiments and two batteries; Evans' and Bee's retreat was up the hill

south of Youngs branch, and this hill was a stronger position than that from which they had been driven, commanding the intersection of the Warrenton and Sudley roads. Jackson formed his line on the crest of the hill, and Bee endeavored to reform his disorganized regiments in a ravine below, protected by Jackson's position. It was here Jackson received the soubriquet by which he was afterwards known, "See!" cried Bee to his frightened and flying men, "see where Jackson stands like a stone wall!"

The noon hour was passed, and our columns were still advancing with fair discipline. The brigades of Keyes, Sherman and Porter moved forward on the left, center, and down the Sudley road; Griffith's and Rickett's batteries held positions that gave them an enfilading fire on Hampton; Franklin's and Willcox's comparatively fresh brigades were coming to the front on the right. About two o'clock two regiments of Keyes' brigade charged and drove Hampton's battery, and the entire Union line swung forward to position on the Warrenton pike.

THE BATTLE OF THE AFTERNOON.

The situation of the two armies when the engagement of the afternoon began was altogether in favor of the side so far defeated. Convinced that McDowell's attack in force was on their left, Johnston and Beauregard had hurried all available reserves to the main battle line, and had gone there in person, encouraging and remonstrating with the troops that had been engaged, and placing the reinforcements as they came up. Then Beauregard took personal command and Johnston, as chief, returned to his headquarters commanding the entire field. The rebel retreat had concentrated their regiments; their new position was on a height, well wooded, so that their line was formed under cover, and a fringe of second-growth pines was in front of them. Behind this thirteen pieces of artillery were posted to the center and right, so as to give a cross fire over the open hill up which they had retreated and up which the Federals must advance to attack.

McDowell's effective force now consisted of the brigades of Porter, Franklin, Willcox and Sherman, only fourteen regiments in all, some of them already demoralized. Keyes' brigade, working away to the south in hopes of executing a flank attack, got so far from the main line it gave no substantial help in the afternoon battle. Howard's brigade, which had been placed in reserve, did not come up. McDowell was at the foot of a hill, which he must mount under the concealed fire of a prepared enemy. They had a number of fresh regiments; his men had been under arms since midnight, had marched under an unaccustomed sun, and had won a slight victory which had given them the feeling that their work was done and the battle over.

At half past two Rickett's and Griffin's batteries were ordered forward, and the desperate nature of the attack was at once manifest. From



CHARGING ON A BATTERY.

bushes, fences and buildings the fire of well-concealed sharpshooters struck the advanced position, and men and horses fell together before the invisible enemy. The two battery commanders endeavored to move out of range without retreating. Suddenly Griffin was startled by seeing a full regiment advancing leisurely on his right, as if at dress parade. He ordered his guns charged with canister and trained upon them, yet hesitated to fire a volley that would have annihilated, almost, the advancing column, lest they should be a Union regiment. His chief of staff, Major Barry, cried out that the advancing men were the battery support. Griffin replied: "They are Confederates—as certain as the world they are Confederates." "No," said Barry, "I know they are your supports." A moment later the regiment was within point-blank range, their muskets were leveled on the two Union batteries, the officers and men at the batteries fell dead and wounded, and the horses and caissons went tearing down the hill, scattering our ascending line. The two regiments which were coming to the support of our batteries, firing one volley, turned and fled.

Then followed such a contest as would have been impossible later in the war, when both sides had at least some regiments and some brigade commanders experienced in battle. In the center between the two armies, visible to both, were the disabled batteries. (Griffin's battery was D, 5th U. S. artillery; Ricketts' was I, 1st U. S. artillery.) Back and forth over this ground surged the contest, not in regular line of battle, but by single regiments, or perhaps two or three acting together by accident rather than design. Several times the fight raged over the body of Ricketts, lying wounded among his guns, and finally he was left in the hands of the enemy, and later sent to Richmond. In the same way the fight went on all over the ground. Sherman's, Franklin's and Willcox's brigades went up the hill, not en masse, but regiment by regiment. Howard's brigade came up and engaged in the same way. The batteries were recovered three times and three times lost.

The Union right, endeavoring to flank the rebel left, was turned so far to the south as to be nearly parallel with the Sudley road. The final contest began and at that critical hour the last of the Army of the Shenandoah reached the field. Elzey, with Kirby Smith's brigade of three regiments, came direct from Manassas by the Sudley road. Four regiments, two from Cokes' and two from Bonham's brigades, came up from nearer fords, and these seven fresh regiments were thrown on our exhausted right. Early with three regiments, Ewell with three, Holmes with two were added to the Confederate strength. Early moved through the woods still further to the rebel left, and suddenly his battery (Beckham's) was seen in position on the height west of the Sudley road, beyond and in the rear of our sorely beset right. Attacked in flank and rear, our organization broken up—for not only were brigades separated in the general melee, but regimental autonomy was lost, men and officers inextricably mingled or altogether separated to different parts of the field—suddenly our

army became aware that they were fighting not only Beauregard but Johnston; that they were outflanked because outnumbered. A necessary movement for change of base became a retreat, and the retreat became a rout and panic, a panic not assuaged with many of the men until they were within the Washington line of defences. Our loss in this battle was 481 killed, 1,011 wounded, 1,460 captured; total, 2,952. Including those taken on the retreat we lost 25 guns. The Confederate loss was 387 killed, 1,582 wounded. We took very few prisoners. Among our killed was Col. James Cameron of the Seventy-Ninth New York Infantry, brother of the Secretary of War; among the Confederate killed were General Bee and Colonel Bartow. Colonel Corcoran of the Sixty-Ninth New York was captured.

THE RETREAT.

General Sherman says of this battle in retrospect—that it was “one of the best-planned battles of the war, and one of the worst-fought,” and that “both armies were fairly defeated.” McDowell’s feelings when his “best-planned” battle turned into defeat can be imagined. But he stormed and entreated in vain when once the detachments began to move from the field. Yielding to necessity he passed the word for all to repair to their own camps at Centerville. Then was seen the fatal effects of panic on men in danger. The way to Centerville by the Warrinton pike was open and direct, the distance only four and a half miles. Will it be believed that every detachment started to return the same way it came? Sherman’s brigade went back over the morning’s battle field and crossed at the ford above the bridge again; Keyes’ brigade took that route; Schenck’s brigade, which had been left at the stone bridge, joined them, and these three soon reached Centerville. But the brigades of Porter, Burnside, Franklin, Willcox and Howard made the long detour of ten miles, round by Sudley ford.

When the retreat began there was great effort to make it an orderly one, and this was so far successful that Stuart’s rebel cavalry and other Confederate troops pursuing our brigades down the Sudley road did not dare to attack. But when this retreating column once more came in sight of the Warrenton pike they found themselves again in danger. The pike road was cut in two by a small stream known as Cub run, over which was a light bridge. A rebel battery had taken position commanding this bridge, and when our men attempted its crossing opened fire on them. A shot took effect in a team of horses crossing, the wagon was overturned, and the passage completely blocked. The men, to save themselves, abandoned everything, and it was three miles from the battle field that the enemy made their largest capture of guns and wagons. The five pieces of Rhode Island artillery, Arnold’s battery of four guns and Carlisle’s battery of four guns were lost here. It was nine o’clock in the evening before the last of these brigades reached Centerville.

McDowell did not find the condition for reforming his army at Centerville hopeful. Richardson's and Davies' brigades had been left, it will be remembered, at Blackburn ford, to divert the enemy opposite. They had not only performed this task, but in the afternoon had defeated Jones' brigade of three regiments which had crossed and tried to flank them. Miles, left in command at Centerville, and drunk there, had ordered Richardson and Davies, at sundown, to fall back to Centerville. They should have been with Blenker, deployed in line of battle across Warrenton pike to cover the retreat. Miles was promptly suspended from command as soon as McDowell could reach him, and too much credit cannot be given Richardson, Davies and Blenker for their good sense in having disobeyed him as far as possible.

McDowell called a consultation of his officers. The disorganization and demoralization of the mass of the army seemed to leave no alternative but further retreat. Another reason for not remaining so near the enemy was one foreseen by Scott, that the three months men, the best drilled, equipped and disciplined, had about reached their limit of service. But while their officers deliberated, the soldiers settled the issue for themselves—they were already on the march for the Potomac and Washington.

THE LESSON OF BULL RUN.

The first Bull Run battle has been the occasion of great dispute since we have reached the happy time when we have naught to do with war save to "fight our battles o'er." Why victory became defeat; why men who fought bravely in the morning, desperately and without leadership in the afternoon, ran away at night; why the enemy did not pursue their victorious course to Washington; these and many other questions are still discussed. We have carefully followed official records in our endeavor to give a clear and not too extended account of the battle. In summing up, it must be remembered that McDowell from the start disclaimed his ability to fight and defeat both Beauregard and Johnston. It was Patterson who lost us Bull Run battle. As apology for the too-rapid retrograde movement it must be remembered that our volunteers were in their first battle, that the most of them had fought exceptionably well, and that it requires not only courage but experience to enable men to feel that a retreat does not always mean utter disaster; further it must be remembered that the reserve at Centerville was not in proper position to cover the retreat, owing to the drunken condition of the reserve division commander. As to why Johnston did not pursue, Sherman has given the reason: "Both armies were beaten." Early in the afternoon Jefferson Davis, riding out from Richmond toward Manassas, met such a stream of unwounded, panic-stricken fugitives, and heard such despondent reports from the front, that he exclaimed the day was lost, and his companions entreated him to return for safety to Richmond. The Confederate army was quite as demoralized as was the Federal army that July night.



FORAGERS COOKING A MEAL.

The effect of Bull Run battle on the North was distinctly advantageous. There was no more trifling with necessary preparations for a great war. To witness that battle, pleasure-seekers and sight-seers had ridden out from Washington in their carriages; senators had used governmental conveyances to take their lady friends out to see "real cannonading." Hon. Alfred Ely, member of Congress, one of these, was captured and taken to Richmond. Such folly as this was never repeated. From Bull Run battle on, no one in the North regarded the war in any other light than as the greatest civil war any nation ever undertook, success in which might reasonably tax all our resources. Rossiter Johnson, in his admirable chapter on Bull Run battle, has well summed up the feeling of the North: "The spectacle of McDowell's army streaming back in disorder to the National capital produced first a shock of surprise, then a sense of disgrace, and then a calm determination to begin the war over again. It is well expressed by a Methodist minister at a camp-meeting in Illinois, Rev. Henry Cox. The news of the battle came while he was preaching, and he closed his sermon with the words, 'Brethren, we'd better adjourn this camp-meeting and go home and drill.'"

On the South the effect of the battle was disastrous, because it confirmed Southerners in their superficial estimate of Northern men as being cowards because less quick to feel and show anger than themselves, and increased their already overweening self-conceit. That this is true let their own people testify. Johnston, commander of Confederate forces at Bull Run, said of the result: "The Confederate army was more disorganized by victory than that of the United States by defeat. * * * Exaggerated ideas of the victory, prevailing among our troops, cost us more than the Federal army lost by defeat." And this was the editorial comment of the *Courier*, a Southern paper published at Louisville, Kentucky: "As our Norman kinsmen in England, always a minority, have ruled their Saxon countrymen in political vassalage up to the present day, so have we, the 'slave oligarchs,' governed the Yankees till within a twelvemonth. * * * Dastards in fight, and incapable of self government, they will again inevitably fall under the control of a superior race. A few more Bull Run thrashings will bring them once more under the yoke, as docile as the most loyal of our Ethiopian chattels."

There was one other result from Bull Run battle which should be recorded, that is, its effect in European countries, particularly England. The accounts of the battle sent to England, magnified and dwelt upon the panic of retreat. The impression was given that Northern men were cowards, Southern men of invincible courage, and also that the Confederates had superior officers. This impression was not only given, but was subsequently held tenaciously in the face of facts disproving it, almost until the close of the war. One correspondent was largely responsible for this—the correspondent of the *London Times*—he who wrote to that paper from Charleston, South Carolina, in April, 1861, after he had been

wined and dined by the chivalry a week,—that “men of all classes” declared to him: “If we could only get one of the royal race of England to rule over us, we should be content.” He it was who wrote for his paper the description of the “paltry of Northern scum” at Bull Run, which battle he “observed” by lunching in Centerville, then strolling a mile toward the stone bridge, then at the first presage of Confederate disaster galloping away to Richmond as fast as his horse would take him. This was Wm. H. Russell, LL. D., known to this day as “Bull Run Russell” for his grotesque and inaccurate description of a battle he never saw. There is reason for such a history as this recording this incident. As Johnson says, “Many an Englishman, counting his worthless Confederate bonds, and trying to hope that he will yet get something for them, knows he would never have made that investment, but for such accounts as this of the battle of Bull Run.” Let the sons of the soldiers who fought in that war that was prolonged by the bonds the English bought, see to it that no legislation of our common country give “something for them.”

BUTLER AT FORTRESS MONROE.

The last weeks of April, 1861, and the first of May, Brig-Gen. Benj. F. Butler, of Massachusetts, was in command of a number of regiments gathered at Annapolis, Maryland, where they rendered the important service of overawing the secessionists gathered in the capital city until the majority of the citizens of Maryland could be heard, pronouncing unmistakably for the Union. On May 13th he was placed in military command of Baltimore, and promoted to rank of major-general. He remained in that city only nine days but the salutary lesson he taught the Baltimoreans was that there should be “peace at any cost” north of Washington. He planted and manned batteries overlooking the city, and promptly siezed the most prominent traitors of the city, and imprisoned them at Fort McHenry. As Greeley says: “There were cities that hailed the Union soldiers with greater enthusiasm, but none that treated them with more civility and deference, than Baltimore, from and after Butler’s arrival in that city.”

On May 22d General Butler repaired to Fortress Monroe, where he had been ordered to take command of a military department composed of Tidewater Virginia, with North Carolina. There he found himself at the head of some 15,000 raw troops. In the vicinity of Fortress Monroe Generals Magruder and Huger had some 12,000 Confederate troops, and had taken possession of every important and advantageous point, erecting batteries where were mounted part of the guns stolen at Norfolk navy yard, and throwing up defences of earthworks. Butler siezed and fortified Newport News, at the mouth of the James river, and on the 9th of June ordered a reconnoissance in force northward, intending to attack the enemy at Little Bethel.

The expedition was under command of Brig-Gen. E. W. Pierce, of

Massachusetts, who had never seen any service, and consisted of the First, Second, Third, Fifth and Seventh New York Infantry, and Fourth Massachusetts Infantry, a Vermont Battalion, and a battery from the Second U. S. artillery. Butler's orders were that the force should move in two detachments, one of which should get to the rear of Little Bethel to prevent a retreat. The march began at a little after one o'clock, on the morning of June 10th. In the dense darkness that precedes daybreak the two detachments came together at a junction of roads some two miles from Little Bethel, and each mistaking the other for the enemy, two New York regiments fired into each other. Two were killed and several wounded before the mistake was discovered. The whole expedition was thrown into confusion, and the rebels, aware of our approach, made good their retreat to Great Bethel.

There General J. B. Magruder, an experienced officer formerly of the regular army, had 1,800 Confederates behind substantial breastworks. Pierce pushed on over the several miles between Little and Great Bethel, planted his few small guns in an open field half a mile from the well sheltered batteries of the enemy, and opened an attack that could have but one end. After an engagement lasting four hours, during which our loss was about one hundred men, Pierce fell back to Fortress Monroe. The enemy made no pursuit, except for a few miles with cavalry, and the next night abandoned the position, retreating to Yorktown, ten miles up the Peninsula. Among our dead was the talented young author, Theodore Winthrop of Massachusetts, who was serving as aide on the staff of General Butler with rank of major, and who was shot dead while standing on a log, cheering the men to a charge.

On August 16th Gen. John E. Wool succeeded to the command at Fortress Monroe, General Butler departing under sealed orders, for the expedition to Fort Hatteras, detailed further on in our history of the navy.

M'CLELLAN'S CAMPAIGN IN WEST VIRGINIA.

It has been noticed that one effect of Johnston's holding Harpers Ferry, May-June, 1861, was to menace loyal citizens of Western Virginia, and one of Scott's first provisions was for their protection. The "Department of the Ohio" was created, and Major-Gen. Geo. B. McClellan placed in command. In this department West Virginia was included. Many West Virginians volunteered for the Union army, and were mustered in at Camp Carlisle, Ohio, just opposite Wheeling, in April and May. It was not until the ordinance of secession was ratified in Virginia (May 23d) that Union troops entered any part of Virginia. Immediately after that act the First (Federal) Virginia Infantry, 1,100 strong, commanded by Colonel Kelly, a Virginian, crossed the Ohio from Camp Carlisle to Wheeling, the Sixteenth Ohio, Colonel Irvine, following. The Fourteenth Ohio, Col. Jas. B. Steedman, also crossed the Ohio and oc-



GEN. GEORGE B. McCLELLAN,

Born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, December 3, 1826; died at St. Cloud,
Orange Mountain, New Jersey, October 29, 1885.

cupied Parkersburg. Other Federal troops followed. On the other hand local Confederate troops were organized among the disaffected residents of this part of Virginia, and these were reinforced by infantry regiments from Eastern Virginia.

Union troops were concentrated at Grafton and Brigadier General Morris, a West Point officer, placed in command. Fifteen miles south was Philippi, where supplies for the rebels had been gathered in charge of rebel troops under Porterfield. This place was captured on the morning of June 3d by troops who had made a night march from Grafton and surprised the enemy at daybreak, the First Virginia, Fourteenth and Sixteenth Ohio, Seventh and Ninth Indiana regiments. Our men were not able to cut off Porterfield's escape, not knowing the country, but all his stores fell into our hands. McClellan reached Grafton on June 23d, and by July 4th he had in command 30,000 men.

The Confederate authorities, determined to hold West Virginia, sent further reinforcements there. Brig-Gen. Henry A. Wise, commanding a part of these troops, took position in the Kanawha valley. Gen. Robert S. Garnett, formerly of the U. S. army, passed through Beverly, and stationed his forces at Laurel Hill, a few miles north of Beverly, at a pass commanding the road to Philippi. From this point he sent a detachment under Pegram on to Rich Mountain to guard the pass of the Buckhannon road over the mountain.

McClellan turned his attention first to Garnett's position and determined to drive him out. He therefore ordered General Morris, who had five or six regiments at Philippi, to advance within two miles of Garnett at Laurel Hill, and hold him there, or pursue if he retreated. McClellan himself with some seven regiments moved to Buckhannon, and thence on the evening of July 9th to Roaring creek, within two miles of Pegram's camp. A reconnoissance on the 10th showed Pegram so strongly fortified that an attack from the north on his front could only be made at a great sacrifice. He therefore ordered General Rosecrans, with portions of four regiments, the Eighth, Tenth and Thirteenth Indiana and Nineteenth Ohio, to march for the rear of Pegram's position and attack from the south. Rosecrans moved at daybreak on July 11th, in a heavy rain-storm, the men climbing up the side of the mountain through a forest so thick they had frequently to stop and cut their way, and by eleven o'clock they reached the very crest of the mountain. Pegram, fearing an attack from that side, had sent several hundred men and two guns two miles to his rear, where they were beginning to throw up entrenchments when Rosecrans attacked them at 3 p. m. They made a desperate and gallant stand but were driven, leaving their two guns (brass six-pounders), fifty stands of arms and twenty-one prisoners. Their dead numbered 135, while Rosecrans' total loss was twelve killed, forty-nine wounded.

Through the capture of Rosecrans' courier to McClellan, the latter was not informed of his success until the next day. It was then discovered

that Pegram had retreated, abandoning his camp and equipage. McClellan pushed on over the mountain and occupied Beverly. Pegram, finding his position so nearly surrounded, had fallen back along the mountain to join Garnett at Laurel Hill. But Garnett was also in retreat, with Morris after him, and Pegram, again shut in between Union forces, surrendered to McClellan at Beverly, on July 13, 593 officers and men with all accoutrements.

Garnett, threatened by Morris in front, began to retreat to the south as soon as he heard of the defeat of Pegram. He reached Leedsville on the afternoon of the 12th, and found himself cut off from the south by McClellan's presence in force at Beverly. He turned again to the north, Morris' pursuing column gaining on him rapidly. The Union advance overtook him at Carricks Ford over Cheat river, the Fourteenth Ohio, Seventh and Ninth Indiana regiments. Garnett's rear guard had faced to meet this advance, planting three guns to command the ford and the approach to it. The Fourteenth Ohio with two guns was leading, but the engagement was scarcely opened before the other two regiments came up. Dumont's Indiana regiment executed a flank movement, and gained a position on the hill with the enemy to their right, whereupon the rebel line broke and began to retreat again, leaving one gun behind. At the next ford, a quarter of a mile further on, some sharpshooters began to skirmish, and General Garnett was killed by a shot. This practically ended the pursuit, leaving in our hands the baggage train, one gun, two stands of colors and fifty prisoners.

These engagements of Rich Mountain and Carricks Ford did not reach the magnitude of battles, but are of importance on account of results attained by this campaign of McClellan's, in which they were the most important incidents. It was the only campaign of the year that gave marked success to the Federal arms; by the campaign a rebel army was dispersed, a disputed State was held, and the military frontier between West and East Virginia was fixed. This, to the eyes of the anxious North, exalted the commander of the campaign, McClellan, as a great military leader, an opinion probably entertained by himself. From Huttonsville, July 14th, he sent the following dispatch to the War Department:

Garnett and forces routed; his baggage and one gun taken; his army demoralized; Garnett killed. We have annihilated the enemy in Western Virginia [taking no account of the work yet to be done in the Kanawha valley], and have lost thirteen killed, and not more than forty wounded. We have in all killed at least two hundred of the enemy, and their prisoners will amount to at least one thousand. Have taken seven guns in all. I still look for the capture of the rest of Garnett's army by General Hill. The troops defeated are the crack regiments of Eastern Virginia, aided by Georgians, Tennesseans and Carolinians. Our success is complete, and secession is killed in this country.

On July 22d General McClellan was relieved from command in West Virginia, Gen. W. S. Rosecrans succeeding him. Repairing to Wash-

ington by order of President Lincoln, McClellan assumed command of the Army of the Potomac. On November 1st, by General Order No. 94, he was made commander-in-chief of the armies of the United States. Organization of troops received his undivided attention until the campaign of 1862 opened.

OTHER MOVEMENTS IN WEST VIRGINIA IN 1861.

Simultaneously with McClellan's advance against Pegram, a Union force gathered at Guyandotte under Brig.-Gen. J. D. Cox moved eastward to the Kanawha river, and up that river toward Charleston, the county seat of Kanawha county. Barboursville was occupied on July 12th with slight resistance. Scarytown, some miles below Charleston, was reached on July 17th, and an engagement ensued between Confederates under Colonel Patton holding the town and Cox's advance, the advance consisting of the Second Kentucky, Twelfth and Twenty-First Ohio Infantry and First Ohio Battery. Our advance was driven back, with a loss of fifty-seven men, including five officers captured, among them Col. John W. Lowe, of the Twelfth Ohio, who was directing the attack. In the night following the Confederates evacuated the town, which our troops occupied the following morning. Colonel Patton had been severely wounded and left behind and thus was made prisoner. Cox occupied Charleston July 25th, General Wise, in command of the Confederates there, retreating before him. The Confederates continued in retreat until they rested at Lewisburg, Greenbrier county, Cox pursuing all the way. By burning bridges and in other ways impeding pursuit Wise managed to get to Lewisburg without being overtaken, which, as Greeley aptly remarks "was the only military success he ever achieved."

At Lewisburg, one of the few strongly secession towns of West Virginia, a strong Confederate force was gathered, and on August 1st Wise was succeeded in command by Gen. J. B. Floyd. Cox's strength had been depleted by the mustering out of three months men, and Floyd took the aggressive. Marching to the right of New river he fell on the Seventh Ohio at Cross Lanes, August 26th, and routed it, our loss two hundred men. For the next two weeks he manœvered to gain the rear of Cox's army which was still south of him. Reaching Carnifex Ferry he was himself attacked by Rosecrans, who, at the head of 10,000 men, had come down on him from the north. The engagement was opened at three o'clock on the afternoon of September 10th. The Confederates were well posted on the north bank of the Gauley, but their entire force was only 1,740 men, and Wise, on whom Floyd depended for reinforcements, did not come up. Their deficiency in numbers was somewhat made up by their strong position and the condition of our troops, most of whom had marched seventeen miles that day. The engagement lasted until night-fall, with brilliant fighting on both sides. During the night Floyd retreated, abandoning his baggage and some equipage and small arms.



ASHBY'S REBEL CAVLARY FIRING ON NATIONAL SICK AT GEN. BURNSIDE'S
HEADQUARTERS, NEWTON, VA.

His retreat was by Big Sewell Mountain to Meadow Bluff, and he was not pursued. Rosecrans' force engaged at Carnifex Ferry was Ohio infantry, the Ninth, Tenth, Twelfth, Thirteenth, Twenty-Eighth, Thirtieth and Forty-Seventh regiments. Our loss was much heavier than the enemies, as our position was more exposed.

Immediately after this engagement, Gen. Robt. E. Lee joined Wise and Floyd with several new regiments, Lee taking command of the combined forces, about 20,000 men, their front at Big Sewell. Rosecrans remained near the Gauley. A strong force under General Reynolds was on Cheat Mountain, Randolph county, and Lee advanced to attack him. After a preliminary skirmish on September 11th at Elk Water, the battle of Cheat Mountain was fought on the 12th and 13th. Reynolds' force was the Thirteenth, Fourteenth, Fifteenth, Seventeenth Indiana, the Third, Sixth, Twenty-Fourth, Twenty-Fifth Ohio, and Second (Federal) Virginia Infantry. Though greatly outnumbered he had the advantage of being strongly fortified, and was able to repel the attack both days. The loss was about one hundred on each side. Among the Confederate killed was Col. John A. Washington, aide to General Lee. The Confederates retired to camp at Greenbrier, Lee was recalled to Virginia, and the force at Greenbrier was commanded by Gen. H. R. Jackson of Georgia. On October 3d Reynolds attacked this force, the Seventh and Ninth Indiana, and Thirty-Second Ohio Infantry, with Battery A of the First Michigan Artillery, having been added to his command, in addition to the troops named at Cheat Mountain. The assault on Greenbrier, though spirited, was not successful, the enemy having fortified there, and Reynolds returned to his position on Cheat Mountain.

Some further desultory engagements occurred in West Virginia during 1861. These were the guerrilla Jenkins' slaughter of a part of the Ninth West Virginia Infantry at Guyandotte, November 10th; a light engagement of a part of Rosecrans' force at Gauley Bridge with troops sent on reconnoissance by Wise and Floyd, same date; an engagement at Romney, October 26th, in which a Federal force under General Kelly drove a rebel battalion, captured two cannon, several hundred stand of arms, camp equipage, provisions and munitions and sixty prisoners; and on December 13th the attack on the rebel Camp Alleghany, on Buffalo Mountain, by Indiana and Ohio regiments under Gen. R. H. Milroy, who had succeeded Reynolds in command at Cheat Mountain, an unsuccessful movement. The close of the year found Western Virginia swept almost clear of armed Confederates.

THE POTOMAC AGAIN.

No movement in force was made by the Army of the Potomac in 1861 after McClellan assumed command, but one more disaster to that part of the army remains to be recorded. The force in and around Washington after the defeat at Bull Run was reduced, by desertions to some degree

but mainly by muster out of the three months men, to 30,000 infantry, 1,000 cavalry, and 650 artillery with 30 field pieces. The three years regiments came rapidly to the front, and the organization of the army by brigades and divisions began. The formation of army corps was delayed until March, 1862. McClellan held his first grand parade about October 1st, when 70,000 men of all arms passed in review. By the middle of October he had 152,000 men of all arms, of whom he reported 143,647 fit for duty. On October 9th Union troops occupied Lewinsville, Vienna on the 16th, Fairfax C. H. on the 17th, all on the Virginia side of the Potomac. The Confederates retired from these places on Centerville and Manassas without resistance. On the 16th portions of the Twenty-Eighth Pennsylvania, Third Wisconsin and Thirteenth Massachusetts Infantry, under General Geary, captured and occupied Bolivar Heights. On the 19th General McCall entered Drainesville with a strong Union force.

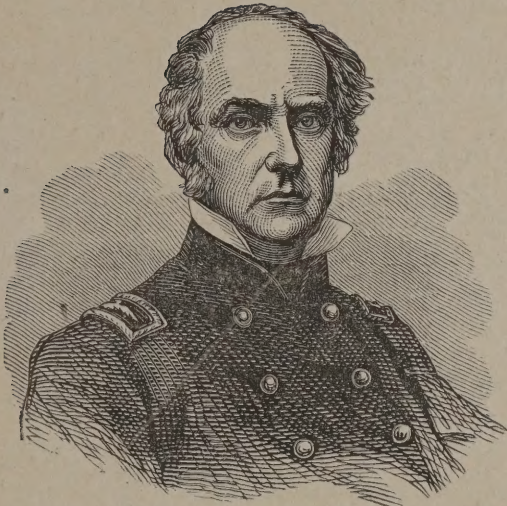
The Maryland shore of the Potomac was guarded by troops under command of Brig.-Gen. Chas. P. Stone, whose headquarters were at Poolesville, Maryland. To him on October 20th McClellan sent a dispatch instructing him to order troops across the Potomac and toward Leesburg, Virginia. Stone sent the Fifteenth Massachusetts, Colonel Devens, to Harrisons Island, in the Potomac, whence a reconnoissance was made on Leesburg, and the mistaken report made that there was a small camp of the enemy in that direction not well guarded.

Under instructions from General Stone, Colonel Devens landed five companies of his regiment on the Virginia shore to make a night march on this camp, which he hoped to surprise about daybreak. A part of the Twentieth Massachusetts, Colonel Lee, was sent to Harrisons Island, and one company landed on Balls Bluff, a height on the Virginia shore, to cover Devens' return. Devens' instructions were to route the enemy, pursue them as far as he deemed prudent, destroy their camp, and return to Harrisons Island, unless he should see a position on the Virginia shore which he was certain he could hold until reinforced. Devens advanced to within a mile of Leesburg without discovering any such camp as his scouts had reported and rested there while he sent back to Stone for further instructions. A column of the enemy's cavalry, appearing, he fell back on the bluff unmolested, and there received instructions from Stone to hold Balls Bluff and he should be reinforced. About noon he was obliged to retreat still further up the bluff as his men were in open field, and the enemy were attacking with musketry from cover of woods on three sides of his position. The reinforcements arrived soon after, the Seventy-First Pennsylvania and Fortieth New York Infantry, and a California regiment commanded by Col. E. P. Baker. Colonel Baker, as ranking officer, assumed command. His instructions were to reinforce or withdrawn Devens' men, but the engagement was already opened, and retreat without loss was impossible. Behind our army the Potomac was running in a swift and difficult channel, one hundred and fifty feet below the

bluff; before them and on both sides were belts of woods in which the enemy could and did advance unseen within musket shot range. The Union troops were caught in a trap, and Evans' full Confederate brigade was upon them. Baker had barely time to form his line of defence when he was attacked in force on the right, the engagement extending to the center and left until the whole line was involved. The Union troops defended their uncovered position with desperate courage until Colonel Baker, who had exposed himself with reckless bravery all the afternoon, riding from one end of the line to the other, was shot through the head. This was about five o'clock. Col. Milton Cogswell, of the Fortieth New York, succeeded to command, and endeavored to cut his way through on the left to Edwards Ferry, hoping to cross there and rejoin Stone. The Thirteenth Mississippi Infantry, a fresh regiment, was thrown upon his advance, and our wearied troops were driven back under a destructive fire. As darkness fell a disorderly retreat down the precipitous banks of the bluff began. There appears to have been no provisions for covering their retreat; perhaps none could have been made. The enemy now occupied the bluff, and shot down the men below as they struggled to launch boats or endeavored to swim to the island. A flat-boat was overloaded with men and sunk; the life boat and skiffs were upset, the fierce current carried down the river the drowned bodies of those whom the enemy's shot had not reached. Our loss in this bloody and useless massacre was over 1,000 men, of whom 300 were killed outright and more than 500 made prisoners. This appalling disaster was deeply felt at the North, and sharp criticisms were freely made upon the generalship that had so hopelessly entrapped brave men. But this fault, if such word applies to the situation, was not General Stone's so much as Colonel Baker's, and the latter had paid the extreme penalty for his rashness. Colonel Baker, who was United States senator from Oregon at the time he entered service, had been a colonel in the Mexican war. He was at one time member of Congress from Illinois, and was an intimate friend of President Lincoln's. It is said that the President mourned his death as that of a brother.

General Evans, the commander of the victorious Confederate forces at Balls Bluff, reported our loss as "1,300 killed, wounded and drowned," although our entire force engaged there was but 1,200. In his official report he stated he had "fought with and beaten 8,000 troops under General Stone," and that his brigade had "driven an enemy four times their number from the soil of Virginia." Such vainglorious reports could do no good to the people they mislead, but the practice of claiming an overwhelming victory for their arms, begun by the Confederates at first Bull Run, was continued almost to the last battle of the war. The historians of the South to this day have followed the same course.

One more engagement of the Army of the Potomac in 1861 remains to be recorded. McCall had fallen back from Drainesville, after the disaster at Balls Bluff. In December his division, holding the right of Mc-



GEN. E. D. BAKER,
Born in London, England, February 24,
1811 ; killed at battle of Balls
Bluff, Virginia, October
21, 1861.

Clellan's army, was at Camp Pierpont, on the Virginia side of the Potomac. Early on the morning of December 20th he sent forward toward Drainesville the Third Pennsylvania brigade, consisting of the First, Sixth, Ninth, Tenth and Twelfth Pennsylvania Reserves, First Pennsylvania Artillery and First Pennsylvania Cavalry, Gen. E. O. C. Ord commanding. Their instructions were to drive back the enemy's pickets, forage for supplies, and capture or disperse, if possible, a small force of rebel cavalry that was scouting between Drainesville and the Potomac. Just east of Drainesville Ord was attacked by a Confederate force under Gen. J. E. B. Stuart. The attack was successfully repelled, and Ord returned to Camp Pierpont, after having accomplished all he had undertaken.

MOVEMENTS IN MISSOURI IN 1861.

In the opening pages of this volume it was shown how Missouri was held in the Union, its loyal people strengthened and its traitors checked, by the prompt action of Capt. Nat. Lyon, U. S. A., and of Francis P. Blair, jr. How they dispersed the disloyal troops gathered at Camp Jackson and held the government stores in the arsenal at St. Louis. Lyon was made brigadier-general of volunteers, and placed in command of the loyal troops in Missouri, followed the rebels under Jackson to Booneville, and drove them from that place. Jackson fell back toward Arkansas, to effect a junction with Southern troops under Price. A Union force of some 1,500 men under Colonel Franz Sigel moved out from Rolla to prevent this junction, and the two armies met at Dry fork, near Carthage, on July 5th, a desultory conflict of some hours ensuing. Sigel had an advantage in artillery, and suffered little loss compared with what he inflicted, but Price had more than double his numbers, and seeing the rebel cavalry was maneuvering to envelop his rear, Sigel withdrew his troops in good order toward evening. He marched to Springfield, and was joined there by Lyon on July 10th. Price came up from the south to Jackson's position, bringing a number of Confederate regiments that had been raised in Arkansas and Texas.

Continued reinforcements reached the Confederate camp, for the struggle was beginning for control of the Mississippi waters, a necessary base for whichever army should be victorious in the southwest. Confederate troops soon covered Western and Southwestern Missouri and Northern Arkansas, under command of Price, Jackson and McCulloch. While this massing of the enemy was going on, Lyon remained necessarily inactive at Springfield. He had no army with which to assume the aggressive unless that position was forced on him, and he waited in vain for reinforcements. The disaster at Bull Run and the muster out of three months men prevented his receiving any. His entire force upon the roll was only 5,868, including sick, wounded and detailed men. He therefore remained in and around Springfield until Price's and McCulloch's troops were set

in motion, moving in two strong columns from the south and west upon him. Aware that he could not resist their combined attack, and not having sufficient strength to retreat across the open country, Lyon was forced to take the initiative, and attack one of these columns, before he should be attacked by both of them.

On the morning of August 9th, leaving 250 men and one gun to guard Springfield, he marched out to meet McCulloch. Sigel, with 1,200 men and six guns, moved to the left, to get upon McCulloch's right flank; Lyon, with 3,700 men and ten guns moved directly upon McCulloch's center. About midnight our troops rested upon their arms in sight of McCulloch's camp fires.

At six o'clock on the morning of August 10th the battle of Wilson Creek opened, the two Union columns making an almost simultaneous attack on McCulloch's right and center. Sigel met with a disastrous repulse, losing five of his six guns. His command was completely scattered and demoralized, and McCulloch turned his entire force, his artillery increased by the guns he had taken, upon Lyon's little army. Lyon had posted his men admirably, and they fought with the utmost gallantry. The engagement lasted nearly six hours. Lyon was twice wounded, the second shot striking him in the head, and his horse was shot under him. Mounting Major Sturgis' horse, bleeding from his wounds, Lyon ordered a bayonet charge. The men of the Second Kansas Infantry, who had been stubbornly holding their ground after their commander, Colonel Mitchell, fell severely wounded, cried out: "We are ready to follow—who will lead us?" Swinging his hat above his head, Lyon responded, "I will lead you—come on, brave men!" and fell from his horse, mortally wounded. A third bullet had struck him, piercing his breast. Major Sturgis assumed command.

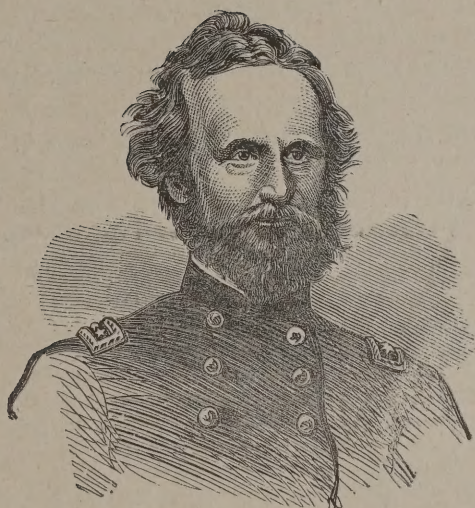
About eleven o'clock, when the battle was fiercest and an almost hand to hand conflict was raging, the supports of Dubois' (Federal) battery were brought up from the rear, the First Kansas, First Missouri and First Iowa Infantry. These regiments fell fiercely on McCulloch's right flank, pouring a cross fire along his line under which it gave way, and retreated in considerable disorder. Taking advantage of this confusion Sturgis effected an unmolested retreat in good order. During the night the army stores at Springfield were put into the wagons, and the entire Union force began a retrograde movement in the direction of Rolla, which was reached on the 15th. Price and McCulloch had some disagreement which kept them from a pursuit which might have annihilated our broken army, and finally both fell back to the Arkansas line.

The battle of Wilson Creek, also known as Springfield battle and as Oak Hills battle, was one of the bloodiest of the war for the number engaged. Our loss was 223 killed, 721 wounded, 292 missing, the latter mostly from Sigel's column. In Lyon's force two regiments—First Missouri and First Kansas—lost 548 killed and wounded. Our total loss

was 1,235; the Confederate loss 1,095. There was probably no possible way in which Lyon's army, without reinforcements, could have been extricated from its unfortunate position without such loss. Little better success waited on our arms in some other parts of Missouri.

On July 9, 1861, Gen. John C. Fremont was assigned to the command of the Western District, which was composed of the States of Illinois, Kentucky, Missouri and Kansas, and territories west. He appointed Gen. John Pope to command of that part of Missouri north of the Missouri river, and on July 17th Pope arrived at St. Charles with three regiments of Illinois infantry, and part of an Illinois cavalry regiment. Owing to the depredations of irresponsible bodies of guerrilla troops, with which Missouri swarmed all through the war and for some time after the nominal close of the war, it became necessary to declare martial law throughout the State. Fremont made St. Louis his base, and prepared to garrison Jefferson City, Rolla, Cape Girardeau and Ironton. Price moved northward again along the western border of Missouri, occupied Fort Scott, just over the line in Kansas, and on September 11th drew up before Lexington. This city, the countyseat of Lafayette county, was on the south bank of the Missouri, 240 miles west of St. Louis. Fremont had sent a Union force of 2,780 men there, the Chicago "Irish Brigade," Col. Jas. A. Mulligan commanding. With this small force Mulligan had only forty round of ammunition and eight small guns. But he so effectively fortified his position, on rising ground east of the city and close to the river, that Price sat down to besiege him with 14,000 men rather than hazard an engagement. Reinforcements reached the Confederates daily until they were 20,000 strong, but Fremont apparently did not realize Mulligan's position. Neither from Jefferson City nor from St. Louis was any movement made to relieve Mulligan, though troops could have been spared from both places. On September 16th Pope, who had been clearing the railroad from Hannibal to St. Joseph and establishing guards, heard at Palmyra of the siege of Lexington, and as soon as he could release some of his troops sent them to Mulligan's relief, but they arrived too late.

On the 17th Price succeeded in cutting off the water supply of the Union camp, getting to the river with a portion of his troops. He also seized the ferry boats to prevent escape or reinforcement. Rations were also short in the Union camp. On the 18th Price, having organized his command into five divisions, sent a force through Lexington which took possession of a mansion overlooking Mulligan's position. Mulligan's men took the house by a desperate sortie, and lost it in another. Continuous firing on the little garrison was kept up on the 19th. On the 20th the Confederates having secured a foothold on the plateau, made movable entrenchments of bales of hemp and pushed their line close to our fortifications. Surrender followed. From the 12th to the 20th our loss in killed and wounded had been 150, the most of these falling in the sortie



GEN. NATHANIEL LYON,
Born at Ashford, Connecticut, July 14,
1819; killed at Wilson Creek,
Missouri, Aug. 10, 1861.

to dislodge Price from the house he seized on the 18th; the total number surrendered was 1,624. No returns place Price's entire loss above 100.

On hearing of Mulligan's surrender, Fremont left St. Louis for Jefferson City and put a considerable army in the field in pursuit of Price, who retired slowly to the southwest. Fremont divided his army into five divisions under command of Generals Pope, McKinstry, Hunter, Sigel and Ashboth and at the close of October had a considerable force gathered at Springfield. On November 2d he was relieved from command of the department, Hunter succeeding him. Fremont's concentration at Springfield had been made under the conviction that Price was in force at Wilson creek. After receiving the order relieving him from command, he held a council of war, and gave his division officers instructions to advance and attack Price the next morning. Hunter was not present at the council, but reached Springfield that night. He immediately sent a reconnoitering party in the direction of Wilson creek, who reported that the enemy was not there and had not been during all the time of Fremont's preparations. Pollard says Price was at that time in Pineville, fifty miles away.

The "Department of the Missouri" was created, including that part of Kentucky west of the Cumberland river, and on November 9th Maj.-Gen. Henry W. Halleck was made its commander. Part of the force at Springfield, under Pope, was stationed along the railway from Sedalia to Jefferson City. Central Missouri was districted and placed under Pope, and when, in December, Price advanced again into Missouri as far as Osceola, on the south bank of the Osage, Pope intercepted several large bodies of reinforcements and new troops that attempted to join him, captured his supplies and dislodged him, without serious loss or heavy engagements. The Army of the Southwest was organized, concentrating at Rolla, where Gen. S. R. Curtis took command of it on December 27th. This army was composed of four divisions: Sigel's and Ashboth's, as they were organized under Fremont; one detached from Pope's district, and commanded by Col. Jeff. C. Davis; and a newly organized division commanded by Col. E. A. Carr. The total number of men was 12,095, with fifty pieces of artillery in which was included four mountain howitzers. Altogether the close of the year found the Union army in Central, Western and Southwestern Missouri well able to hold their ground, and to drive Price from his latest stand, which was Springfield.

During the summer of 1861 Confederate troops were active in Southeast Missouri, under Brig.-Gen. Jefferson Thompson, destroying the property of Unionists, gathering horses and supplies, and even carrying out successful expeditions to the north, damaging the railways, and thus temporarily breaking the line of communication and transit necessary for the moving of our forces in the State. On October 14th Thompson destroyed the largest bridge of the Iron Mountain road, at its crossing of Big river, and took possession of Fredericktown. Col. Wm. P. Carlin with his regiment, the Thirty-Eighth Illinois Infantry, was at Pilot Knob. The

Eighth Wisconsin Infantry and Schofield's battery was sent to reinforce him, by order of Fremont, and from Grant's force at Cape Girardeau the Eleventh Missouri, Seventeenth and Twentieth Illinois Infantry, a battalion of artillery and a few companies of cavalry, under Colonel Plummer of the Eleventh Missouri, was sent to make a direct attack on Thompson. A junction of Carlin's and Plummer's forces was effected, and the Confederates were driven from Fredericktown by a sharp engagement of two hours duration on October 21st. Thompson had 4,000 men, was aware of our approach, and made a brave resistance, though a brief one. Most of his men had not been regularly enlisted, and his organization was completely broken up by his defeat. That section of the country was cleared of rebels in arms for the time.

MOVEMENTS IN KENTUCKY IN 1861.

On August 7, 1861, Ulysses S. Grant was appointed brigadier-general of volunteers, to date from May 17th. On September 1st, by order of General Fremont, he assumed command of the District of Southeast Missouri, in which was included Southern Illinois, Western Kentucky and Tennessee. He established his headquarters at Cairo, and learned that Gen. Leonidas Polk had entered Kentucky from Tennessee with a Confederate force, seized Hickman and Columbus on the Mississippi, and threatened Paducah on the Ohio. This was a violation of the neutrality of the State of Kentucky, and Grant immediately called the attention of the State legislature, then in session, to the same. He also notified Fremont of the situation, and telegraphed him that he should take possession of Paducah with Union troops unless orders to the contrary were received. The Kentucky legislature passed a resolution that "Kentucky expects the Confederate or Tennessee troops to be withdrawn from her soil unconditionally." Polk ignored the request, and Kentucky, unable to remain neutral any longer, was ranged on the side of the Union. Grant promptly entered Paducah, where he established a sufficient garrison, then returned to Cairo. He found there a reprimand from Fremont for having presumed to address the legislature without his (Fremont's) permission!

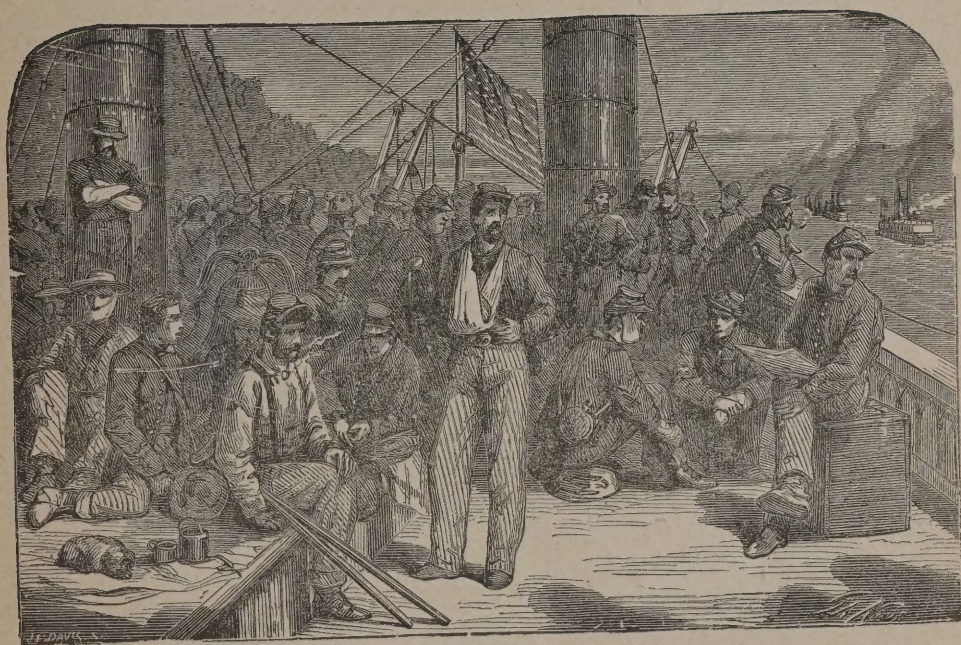
Fremont also directed Grant to seize and fortify the Kentucky shore opposite Cairo, which order Grant promptly executed. Columbus was fifteen miles below Cairo, on the Kentucky bank of the Mississippi, a high bluff that once fortified would be a position almost impregnable. In addition to the troops Polk had brought to Hickman and Columbus, he had been joined by Pillow, with a number of regiments, making his total strength 15,000 men. Grant was desirous of dislodging the enemy at Columbus before they should fortify, and on September 10th he asked permission to make the attempt, but was not allowed to do so. He therefore occupied himself with organizing and drilling the new regiments sent him, while Polk fortified at Columbus until the bluff was covered with

substantial earthworks, defended by 142 pieces of artillery. Island No. 10, New Madrid and Fort Pillow were defensive works prepared by Polk during this time of our inaction.

On the evening of November 6th Grant moved down the river from Cairo toward Columbus with a force of 3,114 men: The Twenty-Seventh, Thirtieth and Thirty-First Illinois Infantry, brigaded under Gen. John A. McClernand, the Twenty-Second Illinois and Seventh Iowa under Colonel Dougherty of the Twenty-Second, Taylor's Chicago battery, and two companies of the Fifteenth Illinois Cavalry. On the morning of the 7th this force was landed at Belmont, Missouri, just opposite Columbus, to attack a Confederate force stationed there. Grant had been instructed to make a demonstration in this direction to prevent Polk sending reinforcements to Price. Colonel Oglesby had been sent by Grant with some three Illinois regiments in the direction of New Madrid, and on the morning of the 7th Grant learned that Polk had sent troops from Columbus to Belmont to cut off Oglesby's return. He therefore determined to turn his demonstration into an attack on Belmont. A temporary victory followed the attack, the five regiments holding Belmont being routed, and their camp captured. But the position could not be held, under the heavy guns of the Columbus fortifications, and against the fresh regiments Polk was crossing. Our troops were recalled to their boats, and returned to Cairo. Our loss was 90 killed, 173 wounded, 235 captured, a total of 498. The Confederate loss has been variously stated, but was little under 1,000.

On September 18, 1861, Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston, commanding the Confederate forces in the West, sent Gen. S. B. Buckner with a force of 4,000 men from Tennessee into Kentucky, to occupy Bowling Green, a point of great importance because the gateway through which all approach to the south by rail must pass. General Zollicoffer entered Eastern Kentucky and on October 21st with 7,000 men attacked Camp Wildcat, where Col. T. T. Garrard of the Seventh Kentucky Infantry, had a small Union garrison. Garrard was reinforced by General Schoepff, and Zollicoffer driven back.

The Kentucky legislature had requested Gen. Robert Anderson to take charge of the "Home Guards" raised in the State while it was held neutral. To him after the State was invaded Gen. Geo. H. Thomas and Gen. W. T. Sherman reported with Federal regiments. In October Anderson resigned on account of ill health, and Sherman succeeded him, Gen. A. McD. Cook taking command of Sherman's force. On November 9th the "Department of the Ohio" was defined as the "States of Ohio, Michigan and Indiana, that part of Kentucky east of the Cumberland river," and Gen. Don Carlos Buell placed in command, with headquarters at Louisville, General Sherman having been relieved at his own request. General Thomas succeeded Gen. Wm. Nelson in command of Camp Dick Robinson, and Nelson established Camp Kenton, near Mays-



HOSPITAL STEAMER ON THE MISSISSIPPI.

ville. Learning that a large force of the enemy was organizing on the Big Sandy, intending to operate in Central Kentucky, Nelson moved in September with almost his entire force to break up their encampment. The battle of Ivy Mountain was fought by a part of his force, Ohio regiments under Colonel Sill, on November 9th, and the Confederates were routed out of that part of the State.

General Nelson joined Sill at Piketon on the 10th, and soon after was ordered to report with his command to General Buell at Louisville. No sooner was his force withdrawn from Eastern Kentucky than the rebels returned. Gen. Humphrey Marshall entered that part of the State from Virginia, an able military officer, a West Point graduate, who had seen service in the Mexican war. He soon had a force of some 5,000 men in a strong natural position near Paintville, and was prepared to harass Buell's flank should that general advance into Tennessee. The Forty-Second Ohio Infantry was then in camp of instructions near Columbus, having just been organized by its colonel, James A. Garfield. Buell ordered the regiment to Catlettsburg, at the mouth of Big Sandy river, and placed Garfield in command of the Eighteenth Brigade, Army of the Ohio, instructed to drive Marshall and his forces from Kentucky. Garfield reached his command at Louisa, twenty-eight miles up the Big Sandy on December 24th, immediately began concentrating his brigade, which was scattered at Paris, Stamford, Maysville and other points in Kentucky, and began a mid-winter march for Paintville.

We have now passed in review the principal movements and engagements of the contending armies in 1861, save those connected with coast-expeditions and shared in by the navy, which will be considered further in our navy history.

THE RECORD OF 1862.

Our armies of the West first engage our attention in the records of this year. The great struggle of the opening campaign was along the Tennessee and Cumberland rivers, beginning with Fort Henry on the Tennessee. Before considering this campaign we have to review some further independent movements in Kentucky, Missouri and Arkansas.

GARFIELD IN EASTERN KENTUCKY.

On January 7, 1862, Garfield's advance, four companies of the First West Virginia cavalry, reached the mouth of Jenny creek, and engaged Marshall's outposts, driving them. Garfield's main line came up, and occupied Paintville without further opposition. On the 9th he moved forward to Prestonburg, the army retreating before him. Pushing on some three miles further, our army camped for the night at the mouth of Abbott creek—a dreary night of storm and sleet, which the wearied men,

worn out with steady marching, felt keenly. At daybreak the advance began again, the rebel cavalry was engaged and driven in on the main line after a slight skirmish. Marshall was strongly posted between Abbott and Middle creeks, at the mouth of the latter. The battle opened at noon and continued four hours, when Marshall was forced into a retreat. Night-fall prevented pursuit, and Marshall, after firing his stores, escaped down the valley and into Virginia, halting at Abingdon. Garfield was made brigadier-general of volunteers, his commission dating from "Battle of Middle Creek."

MILL SPRINGS BATTLE.

After Zollicoffer's defeat at Camp Wildcat, Gen. A. S. Johnston ordered him to Mill Springs on the Cumberland. Zollicoffer took position on the north bank of the river, establishing himself, in the words of Johnston, "with the enemy in front and the river behind." Early in 1862 Gen. Geo. B. Crittenden, a West Point graduate and a veteran of the Mexican war, was placed in command of the rebel forces in the vicinity of Bowling Green, which was the center of Johnston's line across Kentucky, a line extending from Cumberland Gap as its extreme east, to the Mississippi as its extreme west. Gen. Geo. H. Thomas with a strong Union force was marching on Zollicoffer, and Crittenden, sending the latter word to recross the Cumberland, marched to his relief.

Crittenden reached Mill Springs and found Zollicoffer still on the north bank without means of transportation. He gave orders for the construction of boats to take his command across, but the boats were not ready when, upon the night of January 17th, a skirmish on the picket-line gave notice that Thomas was upon him. On the 18th Crittenden reported to Johnston that, being threatened with a superior force of the enemy in front and finding it impossible to cross the river, he must fight. His force by his report was eight infantry regiments, seventeen companies of cavalry, and two of artillery, an aggregate of 9,417 men.

In the night of January 18-19 the entire Confederate force was put in motion, and just as the gray light of the winter morning broke they came upon our cavalry pickets, Wolford's (Kentucky) cavalry, two miles in front of our camp. The cavalry fell slowly back, and the Tenth Indiana Infantry, Colonel Manson, formed to receive the attack. The Fourth Kentucky came to the support of Manson's regiment, and these two engaged the enemy until their ammunition was exhausted, when the Ninth Ohio and Second Minnesota took their places. Zollicoffer, mistaking the Fourth Kentucky for a Confederate regiment, rode up to its commander, Colonel Fry, and ordered him to stop firing on his own troops. An aide to Zollicoffer came up, and seeing Fry's Federal uniform, began firing on him. Fry returned the fire and shot Zollicoffer through the heart. By Manson's order the First and Second East Tennessee Infantry took position to the left of the Second Minnesota, and then heavy fire caused the

right flank of the rebel line to give way. The Ninth Ohio charged with bayonets on the rebel left, the Minnesota regiment continuing to pour a hot fire into the center and the whole rebel line gave way, retreating to Beech Grove, where Crittenden was entrenched before he came up to Zollicoffer's assistance.

Our line advanced, and a brisk cannonading was kept up until dark, directed against the ferry to prevent a crossing. The Fourteenth Ohio and Tenth Kentucky reported to Thomas after the fight and were placed in the front of the advance, and were first to enter the entrenchments. Schoepff's brigade came up in the evening, and was placed in position to attack in the morning. But between midnight and morning Crittenden escaped by means of a steamer and some barges which he pressed into service and then burned. He abandoned his badly wounded, and all his cannon—twelve pieces—and ammunition, some arms, over one hundred and fifty wagons, one thousand horses and mules, and a vast amount of stores and equipage. Pursuit without boats was impossible, and Thomas was forced to be content with his very brilliant victory, and let the enemy go. His loss was 39 killed, 207 wounded; the rebel loss 122 killed, and the wounded and captured left in our hands 349. General Zollicoffer's loss was deeply felt in Tennessee, more specially in Nashville, where he had been editor of a paper. All day on the 20th the word passed round that city: "Zollicoffer is killed!" and strong men were not ashamed to show their grief in tears. He had held several State offices and served two years in Congress. But he had no knowledge of war whatever, and to his blundering we owe our first complete success in the war—not forgetting what is due to General Thomas for his able generalship and to his men for their gallant fighting. The body of Zollicoffer was treated with great respect, embalmed by General Thomas' orders, and sent by General Buell through our lines under flag of truce. In February rebel forces were driven from Pickett and Pound Gap by Garfield, and Eastern Kentucky once more cleared of the enemy.

IN MISSOURI AND ARKANSAS.

Jeff C. Davis' division of Pope's army surprised a rebel camp at Milford, in Central Missouri, on December 11, 1861, capturing three colonels, a thousand prisoners, horses, arms, tents and supplies. Price, roughly handled by Pope on all sides, as already detailed, fell back through Springfield and Cassville, closely pursued and several times forced into an engagement, crossed the Arkansas line, and formed a junction with McCulloch near Boston Mountains. On March 3, 1862, Major-Gen. Earl Van Dorn, commanding the Trans-Mississippi department, and Gen. Albert Pike of Arkansas, with a brigade of Indians, joined Price, Van Dorn taking command, and having some 20,000 troops, determined to give battle to Gen. S. R. Curtis, whose division was just over the line in Missouri. The extreme advance of Curtis' line was held by Gen. Franz



"BUSHWHACKING."

Sigel at Bentonville, a town on the direct road from Fayetteville, Arkansas, to Springfield, Missouri, and about ten miles from Curtis' center, near Mottsville. Van Dorn's intention was to isolate Sigel and overwhelm him.

With this purpose in view he moved on Bentonville. Before his advance Sigel fell back in orderly retreat all day March 6th, disposing his forces so as to meet and repel all assaults and guard his trains. Several engagements occurred during the day, but Sigel's line was at no time broken; his loss, all told, less than one hundred men. About four o'clock that afternoon he was met by reinforcements from Curtis, and crossed Sugar creek, near Leetown. Having Curtis' center position within supporting distance of him then, he halted in the bend of the creek, and took position on a table-land known as Pea Ridge, which gives name to the engagements of March 6th, 7th and 8th, really fought at and in retreat from Bentonville, at Leetown and at Elkhart Tavern.

Curtis was in a strong position on the bluffs along Sugar creek, facing southward, and guarding the road from Bentonville. Van Dorn came up during the night, and moved to the westward, hoping to flank the Federal line and strike it from the right. This movement Curtis discovered just at daybreak on the 7th, and promptly wheeled his line to face the west, Sigel's division, resting on the creek, becoming the left of the line, then Asboth, then Davis at Leetown, then Carr at Elk Tavern, the extreme right, the line some three miles long. The change was made with marvelous celerity, but none too soon, the Confederate fire opening before our troops were all in line. The battle continued all day. Davis had opposed to him McCulloch, and toward night that general was killed and his troops driven from the field. The Confederate attack in force was, however, against our right, and although Carr was reinforced from time to time by such organizations as could be spared elsewhere, he was driven back about one mile during the day. When night caused a cessation of firing the tired armies of both sides sank to sleep on the field, among the dead and dying.

Before daybreak on the 8th Curtis reformed and strengthened his lines. Sigel came up from the left, and by brilliant maneuvering bore down with his entire division on the enemy's right, and pressed after it as it retreated until the Confederates were almost shut in by the curve of Curtis' line from Carr's position to the one Sigel had reached. A concentrated artillery fire was then opened upon them, and they were driven into retreat. Our cavalry pursued them into and beyond Bentonville, but owing to the nature of the grounds pursuit with infantry and artillery was impossible and the cavalry was recalled.

Our troops engaged in this three days battle were as follows: Infantry—the Twenty-Fifth, Thirty-Fifth, Thirty-Sixth, Thirty-Seventh, Forty-Fourth and Fifty-Ninth Illinois; the Fourth and Ninth Iowa; and several Missouri regiments. Cavalry—the Third Iowa, Third and Fifth Illi-

nois, First, Fourth, Fifth and Sixth Missouri. Artillery—Batteries B and F, Second Missouri Light Artillery, Second and Fourth Ohio Batteries, First Indiana Battery, and Battery A, Second Illinois Artillery. The division commanders have been given. Our total force was a little over 10,000 men; guns, 48. Our loss was: Killed, 203; wounded, 972; missing, 174; total, 1,349. Of this loss over one half was in Carr's division. Generals Carr and Asboth were among our wounded.

The Confederate force engaged is variously estimated. We have seen that Van Dorn had some 30,000 men gathered when he took the aggressive. As the points left behind him were not in danger of attack it seems likely he brought up nearly his entire force, although after defeated he claimed to have had only 20,000 men in line. The "Richmond Whig" of April 9, 1862, contained a letter from a witness of the battle who emphatically states that Van Dorn had "not a man less than 25,000." The rebel corps were under command of Generals McCulloch, McIntosh, Price and Slack. The two first were killed, the other two wounded. The estimated Confederate loss was 5,200. Pike's Indians were brought into this battle, some 4,000, but beyond taking a few scalps, rendered no service, nor could they afterwards be induced to take part in the war.

Curtis, after resting and refitting his army, moved through Northwest Arkansas to Batesville, on White river, which he reached May 6th. Seven weeks later he moved to the South as far as Augusta, on the same river, where he was joined by Gen. C. C. Washburne with the Third Wisconsin cavalry. Leaving Augusta on July 4th, his advance fell in with 1,500 rebel cavalry, mainly Texans, under Gen. Albert Rust, at Bayou Cache, July 7th. Our troops engaged were the Eleventh Wisconsin, Thirty-Third Illinois and Eighth Indiana Infantry, the First Indiana, Fifth and Thirteenth Illinois Cavalry, and First Missouri Light Artillery. The Thirty-Third Illinois was first engaged, and the battle was ended by a charge of the First Indiana Cavalry. Our loss was but eight killed and forty-five wounded. The enemy's loss was never known, but our soldiers buried 110 of their dead. Two days later Curtis struck White river again at Clarendon, where he expected to find transports and gunboats, but was disappointed. Having no provisions he was obliged to make his way to Helena, on the Mississippi.

THE 1862 CAMPAIGN FROM FORT HENRY TO CORINTH.

At the opening of the year 1862, Brigadier-General D. C. Buell commanded the Department of the Ohio, which included all of Kentucky, east of the Cumberland river, and the States of Ohio, Michigan, Indiana and Tennessee; the Department of the Missouri, commanded by Major-General H. W. Halleck, included the States of Missouri, Iowa, Minnesota, Wisconsin, Illinois, Arkansas and Western Kentucky; the Department of Kansas consisted of that State and the neighboring territories, commanded by Major-General David Hun-

ter. Cairo, Illinois, and Camp Girardeau, Missouri, had been fortified, by order of General Fremont, by troops under Brigadier-General U. S. Grant, thereby giving the Union possession of the mouth of the Ohio, where it enters the Mississippi. When Polk violated the neutrality of Kentucky by taking post at Columbus, Grant threw troops into Paducah, commanding the junction of the Tennessee and Ohio rivers. The Union had control of the water highway from Cincinnati to St. Louis at the beginning of 1862.

The Confederates, commanded by General Albert Sydney Johnston, held Fort Henry on the Tennessee, Fort Donelson on the Cumberland, and Columbus on the Mississippi; had 4,000 soldiers in Bowling Green, Kentucky, and a well-defined line of occupancy from Columbus to Bowling Green, barring the advance of Federal troops to gain control of the Mississippi—which was indispensable to the success of our arms.

THE CAPTURE OF FORT HENRY.

February 2, 1862, General Grant moved up the Tennessee with 17,000 men on transports, convoyed by Commodore A. H. Foote with four iron-clads—the flag-ship Cincinnati, the Carondelet, the St. Louis, each thirteen guns, the Essex, nine guns, and three wooden boats, the Conestoga, Tyler and Lexington. February 6th, the fleet attacked Fort Henry. General Tilghman commanded the fort with 3,400 men. At the approach of this surprise force, he sent his infantry in retreat to Fort Donelson, and with his artillery bravely withstood the fire of the gunboats for two and a half hours, fifty-nine shots from his well aimed guns striking the boats. At 2 P. M. February 6th, he surrendered, twelve officers and sixty-six men in the fort, sixty invalids in the hospital boat, and the camp equipage of the force that had retreated and all the stores of the fort.

Grant's troops had been landed at Baileys Ferry, eight miles above the fort, on the 4th and 5th, and owing to high water and impassable roads, did not come up in time to take part in the engagement, or to cut off the infantry retreat. The Fourth Illinois Cavalry pursued the retreating column three miles, capturing thirty-eight prisoners, six pieces of artillery and a caisson. Commodore Foote turned over the prisoners and property surrendered to General Grant, and the Union infantry entered the fort at 3:30 P. M., April 6th.

THE FALL OF FORT DONELSON.

General Johnston concentrated his forces at Fort Donelson. This fort was a bastioned earthwork, erected on the left bank of the Cumberland, near the little town of Dover, and where the Cumberland



MULE CORRAL AT PITTSBURG LANDING.

and Tennessee were only twelve miles apart. Its garrison, increased by the retreating infantry from Fort Henry, was about 6,000 men, under General Bushrod R. Johnson. Johnston increased the force with 2,000 men from Clarkesville, under General Pillow ; 2,000 from Hopkinsville under General Clarke ; 8,000 from Russellville, under Generals Floyd and Buckner ; 1,860 infantry were sent by General Polk from Columbus, Kentucky. On February 12th Donelson was defended by 20,000 men, General Floyd (Buchanan's traitor-secretary) as senior Brigadier-General, in command. The site of the fortifications commanded the river for more than two miles. The armament of the batteries consisted of eight 32-pounders, three 32-pound carronades, one 8-inch columbiad, and one 32-pounder rifled gun. A line of entrenchments two miles in extent was occupied by the troops.

Impassable roads and high water held Grant at Fort Henry while Donelson was being thus reinforced. For two miles inland from Fort Henry the road was under water. On February 11th Commodore Foote sailed with his fleet from Cairo for Fort Donelson, and the next day Grant succeeded in moving his troops on to solid ground on the two roads leading from Fort Henry to Dover. Having been reinforced by Halleck with all available troops, he had now 15,000 men and eight field batteries, and had left 2,500 under General Lewis Wallace in Fort Henry. His division commanders were Generals McClelland and C. F. Smith. The former had three brigades, the first, commanded by Colonel "Dick" Oglesby, all Illinois troops ; the second, Illinois troops, commanded by Colonel W. H. L. Wallace ; the third, also Illinois troops, Colonel W. R. Morrison. Smith's first brigade, Illinois troops, was commanded by Colonel John McArthur ; his second brigade was left at Fort Henry ; his third, Colonel John Cook, was made up of Indiana, Iowa, Missouri and Illinois regiments ; his fourth, Colonel John G. Lawrence, was two Indiana and three Iowa regiments. Major Cavender's battalion of Missouri artillery was attached to Smith's division. Taylor's and McAllister's batteries were a part of McClelland's division. McAllister had three 24-pound howitzers ; some of Cavender's guns were 20-pounders.

There was no fighting on the march. McClelland's advance came in sight of the fort about noon, April 12th ; his rear halted about three miles from the fort at 6 p. m. and went into position four hours later. McClelland's division was assigned to the right, Smith's to the left of the field, and the army bivouacked in line of battle that night. The next morning 15,000 men without supplies or defenses were confronting 20,000 men well intrenched. Foote had not arrived, and Grant ordered up General Lewis Wallace with the reserve brigade at Fort Henry. McClelland pressed to the right all day, his artillery in active and effective service. Morrison's brigade, the

Seventieth and Forty-Ninth Illinois, was ordered to take a rebel battery that was supported by four infantry regiments, so well placed that its artillery and infantry fire swept both our left and right. The Thirty-Ninth Illinois, Colonel Haynie, joined in the attack, and the Forty-Fifth Illinois, after the first charge, joined in the assault. The battery had the most elevated position in the line of intrenchments. Three times the gallant Illinoisans crossed the valley, began the ascent, and striving to push their way through the tangled abattis, were assailed by artillery and infantry fire and forced to fall back. In the last charge many companies pierced the abattis and reached the rifle-pits, in a blaze of musketry, with the guns hurling shrapnel in their faces. It was a useless sacrifice, the intrenchments could not be carried. Morrison was killed, and the regiments were then recalled. The dead leaves on the hillside took fire from the muskets and many of our wounded were burned to death.

The Carondolet came up on the morning of the 13th, and engaged at long range with the water batteries. The remainder of the fleet with transports bringing reinforcements and supplies arrived toward evening. With the night came a severe wind, the ground froze and snow fell. The thermometer was twenty degrees below freezing point, and neither army could light a fire. The narrow space between the two armies was filled with dead and wounded of both sides, and many of these wounded, calling in vain for help, died from the exposure.

On February 14th, Friday, General Lewis Wallace reached the field with his brigade and was assigned to command of a Third Division, including his own brigade and the troops just debarked from the transports. His first brigade, Colonel Charles Cruft commanding, consisted of the Seventeenth and Twenty-Fifth Kentucky, and the Thirty-First and Forty-Fourth Indiana; his third brigade, commanded by Colonel John M. Taylor, was made up of the Fifty-Eighth and Seventy-Sixth Ohio and the First Nebraska; his second brigade, not organized till Saturday, was the Forty-Sixth, Fifty-Seventh and Fifty-Eighth Illinois and Twentieth Ohio. Wallace's Division moved into position on the right of Smith, between Smith's and McClernand's forces. The day was quiet along the National line, spent in defining the commands and adjusting them in position.

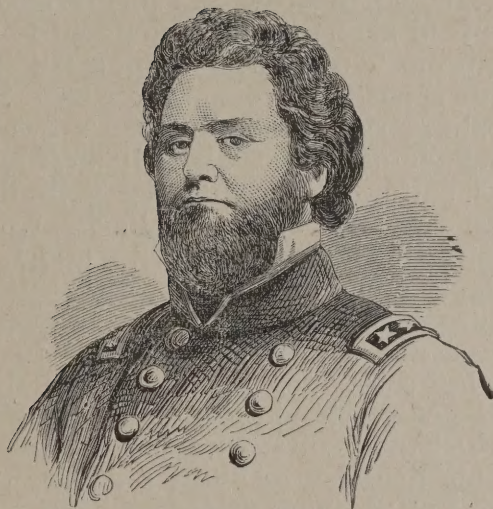
In the afternoon of the 14th Commodore Foote moved his fleet up to the attack, opening fire when a mile and a half from the fort, and continuing advancing and firing until the iron clads were within four hundred yards of the water battery. This battery was a mere trench twenty feet wide, sunk in the hillside, the excavated earth thrown up outside the ditch, making a rampart twelve feet through at the summit. Sandbags added to the height of the rampart, and were laid

so as to leave embrasures. As the channel of the river, narrow and straight, necessitated the advance of the fleet singly and on straight line the advantage of the position was all with the enemy. After a severe action of an hour and a half the entire fleet withdrew, having lost fifty-four officers and seamen killed or wounded, Commodore Foote among the latter. The flag ship alone received fifty-seven shot, and more than a hundred ploughed through the fleet. Pollard, the Southern historian, says that in their batteries not a man was seriously hurt, and no injury whatever was done to the works. After another day without sufficient food, our troops, without shelter and without fire, endured another night of cold and wind and snow and sleet.

In the night, General Floyd called a council of officers of divisions and brigades, and a sortie was determined upon. Pillow, assisted by cavalry, was to attack McClernand's right; Buckner was to follow and strike the same division in the center, and the two cut a way of retreat by the Wynns Ferry road to Charlotte. Before dawn on Saturday, the 15th, the movement was begun by Pillow's Tennessee and Mississippi troops, under Colonel Baldwin. The attack became general while General Grant was riding down to the flag-ship to consult with Commodore Foote, whose wound disabled him from landing.

Ogelsby's hungry men, rising from the hard ground which had been their bed, found themselves in line of battle. McArthur formed on Ogelsby's right; Pillow's troops, continuing to file out and extend the enemy's line to the left, engaged the two brigades and a tenacious hand to hand fight ensued. McArthur's right flank was turned, his ammunition nearly exhausted, and he was obliged to fall back several hundred yards. Ogelsby moved the Eighteenth Illinois to partially fill the vacated ground, and the Thirteenth Illinois from the rear, to take the place left by the Eighteenth. Colonel Lawler, of the Eightieth, was wounded; Captain Brush, succeeding to his command, was wounded; the ammunition of the regiment was exhausted, and it retired in good order, leaving 44 dead and 170 wounded on the field.

McClernand, thus pressed, sent to General Lew. Wallace for aid. Wallace, having been ordered to act only on the defensive, sent to Grant's headquarters for further instructions. Grant was away on the flag-ship, and none of his staff would give the desired order. When McArthur fell back, McClernand renewed his request to Wallace, who then took the responsibility and ordered Cruft's brigade to advance. The Twenty-Fifth Kentucky (loyal) by mistake fired into the Eighth and Twenty-Ninth Illinois. These regiments and the Thirtieth Illinois broke and retired, the three losing more than four hundred in killed and wounded. Cruft's brigade maintained its position stoutly until entirely isolated, and then fell to the rear, where



GEN. WM. NELSON,
Born in Kentucky, 1825; killed at Galt
House, Louisville, Kentucky,
September 29, 1862, by
Gen. Jeff. C. Davis.

a temporary hospital had been improvised from a deserted building. McArthur's men who had fasted thirty-six hours, had a square meal, and moved toward night to the extreme left.

One regiment of Oglesby's brigade held its original line of battle when the rest fell back, the Thirty-First Illinois, Colonel John A. Logan. This was Oglesby's extreme left regiment, and connected with the right of Colonel W. H. L. Wallace's brigade. As McArthur's and Oglesby's commands fell back, Pillow's division in deploying constantly increased its front, and Baldwin's brigade, then McCausland's brigade, engaged with Wallace. Their assault was aided by batteries in the entrenchments, and Wallace's batteries played upon the line of advancing infantry and answered the batteries alternately. Wallace held his line, and Pillow sent to Buckner to advance. Buckner sent out two Tennessee and a Mississippi regiment, which attacked with spirit, but were driven back in disorder and temporarily demoralized the rest of Buckner's troops.

Toward noon Buckner advanced his full force against Wallace's infantry, three rebel batteries concentrating their fire on Wallace's artillery, and Forrest's cavalry supporting Buckner. Wallace's brigade, with Taylor's and McAllister's batteries and Logan's regiment with their nearly empty ammunition boxes met this assault admirably. Taylor fired seventeen hundred rounds of ammunition, an average of two hundred and eighty-three rounds to the piece. The infantry fired their last cartridge. Wallace gave the command to fall back, but it did not reach his right, the Eleventh Illinois, and that regiment and the Thirty-First Illinois continued fighting. Logan was wounded, his lieutenant-colonel killed, thirty others killed and the ranks thinned by wounded one-tenth. With ammunition all gone the Thirty-First then marched steadily from the field, and the Eleventh, fighting alone, faced to the rear, wheeled to the left, received a charge of cavalry, broke and fell back.

As Oglesby's and W. H. L. Wallace's last troops fell back, General Lewis Wallace ordered Thayer's brigade to the front, and it moved into position in double quick as follows: A battery of Chicago Light Artillery across the road; to the right the First Nebraska and Fifty-Eighth Illinois; to the left the Fifty-Eighth Ohio and a part of the Thirty-Second Illinois. The Seventy-Sixth Ohio and Forty-Sixth and Fifty-Seventh Illinois were in reserve. Buckner's and Pillow's elated forces came on in vigorous assault, but the brigade held its line, and with deliberate and effective fire checked the assault and finally drove the assailants back. Cruft's brigade was brought in alignment with Thayer's, and Lew. Wallace's division was holding the position which had been in costly dispute all day. The National troops had gained no advantage, but the rebel sortie had not opened for them the line of retreat.

While General Grant was in consultation with Commodore Foote there was nothing in the sound which came through the several miles of intervening forest that indicated a more serious engagement than the assaults of the two preceding days. He learned the state of affairs about 1 p. m., on returning to his headquarters, and at once set about retrieving the fortunes of the day by ordering Smith to prepare his division for an attempt to storm the works in their front. At 2 p. m. General Smith ordered the assault by Lauman's brigade, which advanced in column of battalions of five companies each. The Second Iowa led, General Smith in its center, the Fifty-Second and Twenty-Fifth Indiana, Seventh and Fourteenth Iowa following. Birge's sharpshooters deployed on each flank, and opened a skirmishing fire.

The column advanced in silence under heavy fire, crushed down the abattis, pushed on to the works and over them, formed in line and then opened fire on the defending regiments which were driven to seek further shelter. Buckner, with the troops called in from the sortie, was hastening to the defense of this, the extreme right of the rebel defenses, but the works were occupied before he could reach them. The Thirtieth Tennessee, retreating from the outer works formed again on another ridge between that point and the main fort. Other Tennessee and Mississippi regiments with Porter's and Graves' batteries came to its support. Smith sent back for Cook's brigade and artillery, and McPherson sent up two ten-pound Parrott guns. Night fell, Buckner holding and fortifying the inner ridge, while Smith held the works he had gained, an elevation as high as any in the line, and won by an assault as gallant as any action of the war. General Smith, sixty years old, spent the night without shelter on the captured ridge.

Having directed Smith's attack, General Grant rode down our right, to the ground lost by the breaking of McClernand's division and ordered it retaken by General Lew. Wallace's troops. The first brigade moved by Wallace belonged to Smith's division, but had marched from Fort Henry under Wallace, the Eighth Missouri and the Eleventh Indiana, Colonel Morgan L. Smith commanding. Cruft's brigade moved next; the Seventeenth and Forty-Ninth Illinois, Colonel Ross, from McClernand's division, moved with Wallace in support and reserve. The Twentieth Ohio Infantry, Colonel Whittlesey, was in support and reserve and remained near the enemy's works all night. M. L. Smith's brigade moved to the ridge in front, where the slope was bare, his troops lying down under the fire of the enemy, then when it was exhausted, dashing up the hill again. Cruft's brigade pushed up through bushes, and the two reached the summit about together. The enemy fell back within the entrenchments, and Wallace's picket lines were stationed close to the works. This ended

the fighting of the 15th. After nine hours' combat we held the field.

Generals Floyd, Buckner and Pillow held a consultation that night, where after some recrimination as to the responsibility for the army still being shut up in Fort Donelson, General Floyd turned the command over to General Pillow who in turn surrendered it to General Buckner, and the two former prepared to slip away and save themselves in the darkness of the night. Forrest's cavalry escaped by land, General Pillow crossed the river on a flat-boat with his staff; General Floyd seized two steamboats that had arrived with raw troops during the night, and had himself and his four Virginia regiments ferried across the river. The fall of Fort Donelson was the heaviest blow the Confederacy had sustained to that time, and the conduct of Generals Floyd and Pillow in deserting General Buckner and demoralizing the troops, while they were yet in superior number, and with defences substantially unbroken, was the most cowardly act of the war.

Soon after daybreak Sunday, February 16th, General Buckner sent out an officer asking for the appointment of commissions to agree upon terms of capitulation, and proposing an armistice until noon. General Grant's reply has passed into enduring history: "No terms except an unconditional and immediate surrender can be accepted. I propose to move immediately upon your works." Buckner was forced to accept these terms. White flags were displayed along the works, the Union troops marched in, and General Grant at once issued the following order:

All prisoners taken at the surrender of Fort Donelson will be collected as rapidly as practicable near the village of Dover, under their respective company and regimental commanders, or in such manner as may be deemed best by Brigadier-General S. B. Buckner, and will receive two days' rations preparatory to embarking for Cairo. Prisoners are to be allowed their clothing, blankets and such private property as may be carried about the person, and commissioned officers will be allowed their side arms.

Sixty-five guns were surrendered, the prisoners taken are variously stated, but were more than twelve thousand. The Union loss was—in McClelland's Division, 1,445 killed and wounded, 74 missing; in C. F. Smith's Division, 306 killed, 1,045 wounded, 167 missing; Lew Wallace's Division, 39 killed, 248 wounded, 5 missing; total killed, wounded and missing, 3,329. The total Confederate loss was 15,067, including captured.



THE ARMY OVEN.

THE ENEMY PUSHED BACK.

The Confederate line of defense from Columbus to Bowling Green, weakened by the capture of Fort Henry, was broken with the fall of Donelson. Johnston evacuated Bowling Green on the 14th, fell back to Nashville, thence to Murfreesboro, on Stone river, Tennessee. Columbus was evacuated, Kentucky was freed from rebel troops, Tennessee was open to the National army and fleet, and the Mississippi was cleared to Island No. 10. On February 17th Halleck telegraphed to General McClellan, then in chief command of our armies: "Make Buell, Grant and Pope major-generals of volunteers, and give me command in the West. I ask this in return for Donelson and Henry." Subsequently he telegraphed that the same honor be conferred upon General C. F. Smith. March 11, 1862, the Departments of the Ohio, the Missouri and Kansas, which we have previously defined, were consolidated in one, the Department of the Mississippi, and General Halleck was assigned to the command. Grant, Buell, Pope, McClelland, C. F. Smith and Lew Wallace were commissioned major-generals. The three field armies of the new Department of the Mississippi were: The Army of the Ohio, Buell commanding; the Army of the Tennessee, Grant commanding; the Army of the Mississippi, Pope commanding.

NEW MADRID AND ISLAND NO. TEN.

When General Polk evacuated Columbus, he retired with part of of his garrison toward Jackson, Tennessee, and General McCown, with the remainder, took position below, embracing Madrid Bend on the Tennessee shore, New Madrid on the Missouri shore, and Island No. 10 between them. This was the next objective point for Pope's Army of the Mississippi. February 20th Pope moved out from Commerce, on the Missouri, with five infantry divisions and a division of cavalry and one of artillery. The road from Commerce to New Madrid was a fair specimen of what our boys found to march over through the four years of their campaigning—a dilapidated corduroy over a swamp. The advance division reached the vicinity of New Madrid on March 3d, and

a light engagement took place during a reconnoissance. The necessity of siege guns was apparent, and a requisition for heavy artillery was dispatched to Cairo. Field pieces were placed and rifle pits dug, to stop the passage of transports up and down the river. March 7th four guns were in position, with lines of rifle pits connecting them. The rebel defences at New Madrid were Fort Thompson, Col E. W. Gantt, of Arkansas, commanding, Fort Bankhead, General Walker commanding, and six wooden gunboats commanded by Commodore Hollins. These gunboats opened a furious fire on our guns when their positions were discovered, which was without serious effect, while our sharpshooters from the rifle pits picked off the men of the fleet whenever they were exposed, until the ships drew out of range. This attack and repulse was kept up every day the armies kept their relative positions, and with the same result. The rebel transports could not pass up and down the river at all.

About sunset March 12th Pope received four siege guns from Cairo, and so zealously did the soldiers work placing them that they were in position before three o'clock the next morning. Their fire on the forts at daybreak was the first intimation the enemy had of their vicinity. Fort Thompson replied with all its guns, Fort Bankhead joined in with its heavy ordnance and batteries, the rebel gunboats were brought close in shore, and the artillery duel was kept up all day. That night, during a heavy storm, the rebels evacuated the forts, and our troops took possession the next morning, finding as spoils of war thirty-three cannon, several thousand small arms, ammunition, tents, cartridges, etc. The guns were turned toward the river, along which Pope's line was extended for seventeen miles, Island No. 10 was isolated, and rebel communication down the Mississippi as far as Memphis was destroyed.

Walker's troops from Fort Bankhead were landed about four miles below Island No. 10, on Madrid Bend, and Gantt's, from Fort Thompson, at Tiptonville, four miles by land from the island, and sixteen miles from New Madrid. There were five batteries with the two commands, and as many more, well manned, on the island—sixty guns in all. Our forces held the Missouri shore, the enemy the Tennessee shore and Island No 10 between. Early in March Commodore Foote moved with his fleet from Columbus to the neighborhood of Island No. 10, and on March 15th he opened on the batteries there. On the 17th his gunboats and the batteries were engaged nine hours.

March 17th, under orders from General Beauregard, McCown weakened his forces by the withdrawal of six infantry regiments and two batteries, which he landed at Fort Pillow on the 18th, returning himself to the command at the Bend on the 19th. Pope's energies were directed to finding a way of crossing to the enemy without

exposing his troops too much. From New Madrid to the Island by river was twelve miles, to Tiptonville was sixteen miles. From Tiptonville to the island by land was four miles, while between the two latter the river shore was twenty-seven miles, owing to the course of the river around the Bend. Pope set about digging a canal, twelve miles long, across the peninsula, from a point above the island, to New Madrid, through which, during the high water, his troops could be transferred by steamboats and barges. For one-half the distance a channel fifty feet wide and four and a half deep had to be cut through a dense forest. But the work was accomplished and was fatal to the defense of the island, enabling our forces to take it in the rear, and rendering of no service their laboriously planted guns along the windings of the river.

The enemy were not unaware of the purpose of Pope, but regarded it as impossible of realization. General McCown, relieved of the command April 1st, informed his successor, General Mackall, of Pope's plan, and that nothing was to be apprehended from it. On the night of April 6th Pope effected a landing above and below the Island in large force, and the enemy began their retreat toward Tiptonville. The National troops pursued them all day on the 7th, the forces under General Mackall three times choosing position and forming for battle, then retreating at the approach of our men. Two hours after midnight General Mackall sent to General Paine, commanding our advance, his unconditional surrender. By an almost bloodless victory we had taken what the Confederacy fondly called their Little Gibraltar of the Mississippi, with the capture of the general in command, two brigadier-generals, six colonels, several thousand stand of small arms, two thousand rank and file prisoners, seventy pieces of siege artillery, thirty pieces of field artillery, fifty-six thousand solid shot, six steam transports, two gunboats, and one floating battery carrying sixteen heavy guns.

For his success Pope was largely indebted to the assistance of Foote's fleet, particularly to the Carondelet and Pittsburg, which ran the gauntlet of the batteries that lined the Tennessee shore, the former on the night of April 5th and 6th, the latter the next night.

The Twenty-Seventh, Thirty-Ninth, Forty-Third and Sixty-Third Ohio Infantry, and the Eleventh Ohio Independent Battery took part in this movement, the battery capturing two of the rebel six-pounders.

By the evacuation of Island No. 10, the Mississippi was opened to Fort Pillow. April 12th Pope and his entire command embarked on transports and steamed down the river, accompanied by Commodore Foote and the fleet. Arrived in front of Fort Pillow, Pope received Halleck's order to leave two regiments with the gunboats and report with the rest of his command at Pittsburg Landing.

Through the month of March, leaving Forts Henry and Donelson



GEN. GEORGE STONEMAN,
Born in Busti, Chautauqua county, New York,
August 8, 1822.

garrisoned, Major-General Grant had been moving his troops to Savannah and Pittsburg Landing, points on opposite sides of the Tennessee river, about eight miles apart, in Hardin county, of which Savannah is the countyseat. March 17th his headquarters were established at Savannah, and his troops were massed at Pittsburg Landing, General C. F. Smith, of Grant's First Division, as senior officer there, in command. Early in March General Smith received an injury in his leg, in jumping in a yawl boat, and toward the close of March he was obliged to leave his command. The injury, considered trivial at first, resulting in his death April 25th. Major-General McClelland, of Grant's Second Division, then took command at Pittsburg Landing, and Brigadier-General W. H. L. Wallace commanded Smith's division. At the opening of April, Buell, with the Army of the Ohio, was marching leisurely across Tennessee to join his troops with Grant's, and General Halleck was preparing to leave his headquarters at St. Louis and come to the front to take direct command of their combined forces, and of Pope's, for a movement against Corinth, when the enemy brought on the battle of

SHILOH, OR PITTSBURG LANDING.

Halleck's design was to cut off the enemy's communication between the Eastern and Southern States through West Tennessee, by operations on the Tennessee river. General Albert Sydney Johnston, commanding the Confederate armies in the Southwest, understood this, and concentrated his troops to assume the defensive before Halleck's armies should be brought together, and give battle to and route them in detail. A junction was effected of his troops and Beauregard's, which were further reinforced by several Louisiana regiments, two divisions of Polk's command, from Columbus, and a corps of troops from Mobile and Pensacola. These were concentrated along the Mobile & Ohio Railroad, from Bethel to Corinth, and on the Memphis & Charleston road, from Corinth to Iuka. The Southern historian Pollard, in his history of "The Lost Cause," gives the entire Confederate force engaged at Pittsburg Landing as follows: First Army Corps, Major-General Leonidas K. Polk, 9,136; Second Army Corps, General Braxton Bragg, 13,589; Third Army Corps, Major-General W. J. Hardee, 6,789; Reserve, Brigadier-General John C. Breckinridge, 6,439. A total of infantry and artillery of 35,953 men; cavalry, under Brigadier-General Gardner, 4,382; grand total, 40,335. General Johnston commanded until his death, when the command devolved on General Beauregard. Greeley, Force, Badeau and other northern authorities, place the Confederate force engaged at from 50,000 to 55,000 men of all arms.

The Federal advance position at Pittsburg Landing was about a mile beyond a rude log chapel, known as Shiloh Church, from which

the battle takes one of its names, the right resting on Owl Creek, the left on Lick Creek. The Federal troops were the flower of the Western army—the three years' volunteers from Ohio, Illinois, Indiana, Wisconsin and Iowa. They numbered about 33,000 men and officers present for duty on Sunday morning, April 6th, the first day of the battle. The reinforcements were General Lewis Wallace's division, encamped on Sunday at Crump's Landing, nearly opposite Savannah, which came into the fight on Monday, 6,500 men; Buell's army, about 20,000 men, and 1,400 recruits which landed and were assigned positions during the two days.

The following is the assignment by brigades of the infantry regiments of the five divisions of the Army of the Tennessee engaged at Pittsburg Landing: First Division, McClelland's: First Brigade, Eighth and Eighteenth Illinois, Eleventh and Thirteenth Iowa, Colonel Hare, of the Eleventh Iowa, commanding; Second Brigade, Eleventh, Twentieth, Forty-Fifth and Forty-Eighth Illinois, Colonel Marsh, of the Twentieth Illinois, commanding; Third Brigade, Seventeenth, Twenty-Ninth, Forty-Third and Forty-Ninth Illinois, Colonel Reardon, of the Twenty-Ninth, commanding. Second Division, Smith's, commanded by W. H. L. Wallace: First Brigade, Second, Seventh, Twelfth and Fourteenth Iowa, Colonel Tuttle, of the Seventh, commanding; Second Brigade, Thirteenth and Fourteenth Missouri, Ninth and Twelfth Illinois, Eighty-First Ohio, Brigadier-General McArthur commanding; Third Brigade, Eighth Iowa, Seventh, Fiftieth, Fifty-Second, Fifty-Seventh and Fifty-Eighth Illinois, Colonel Sweeny, of the Fifty-Second Illinois, commanding. Third Division, Lewis Wallace's: First Brigade, Eleventh and Twenty-Fourth Indiana, Eighth Missouri, Colonel Morgan L. Smith, of the Eighth Missouri, commanding; Second Brigade, First Nebraska, Twenty-Third Indiana, Fifty-Eighth and Sixty-Eighth Ohio, Colonel Thayer, of the First Nebraska, commanding; Third Brigade, Twentieth, Fifty-Sixth, Seventy-Sixth, Seventy-Eighth Ohio, Colonel Whittlesey, of the Twentieth Ohio, commanding. Fourth Division, Hurlbut's: First Brigade, Third Iowa, Twenty-Eighth, Thirty-Second and Forty-First Illinois, Colonel Williams of the Third Iowa, commanding; Second Brigade, Twenty-Fifth Indiana, Fourteenth, Fifteenth and Forty-Sixth Illinois, Colonel Veatch, of the Twenty-Fifth Indiana, commanding; Third Brigade, Thirty-First and Forty-Fourth Indiana, Seventeenth and Twenty-Fifth Kentucky, Brigadier-General Lauman commanding. Fifth Division, Sherman's: First Brigade, Sixth Iowa, Forty-Sixth Ohio and Twenty-Fifth Kentucky, Colonel McDowell, of the Sixth Iowa, commanding; Second Brigade, Fifty-Fifth Illinois, Forty-Fourth and Seventy-First Ohio, Colonel Stuart, of the Fifty-Fifth Illinois, commanding; Third Brigade, Fifty-Third, Fifty-Seventh and Seventy-Seventh Ohio, Colonel

Hildebrand, of the Seventy-Seventh Ohio, commanding; Fourth Brigade, Forty-Eighth, Seventieth and Seventy-Second Ohio, Colonel Buckland, of the Seventy-Second Ohio, commanding. Sixth Division, Prentiss', organization not completed: First Brigade, Twenty-First and Twenty-Fifth Missouri, Twelfth Michigan and Sixteenth Wisconsin, Colonel Peabody, of the Twenty-Fifth Missouri, commanding; Second Brigade, Eighteenth Missouri and Sixty-First Illinois, Colonel Miller of the Eighteenth Missouri, commanding. The Sixteenth Iowa landed on April 5th, was assigned to this brigade, but sent to duty in another part of the field. The Eighteenth Wisconsin, Twenty-Third Missouri, Fifteenth Iowa and Fourteenth Wisconsin arrived on the 5th and 6th, and fought without having been brigaded.

The artillery was under direct command of division commanders. The batteries of Swartz, McAllister and Burrows' Fourteenth Ohio battery with McClernand; Cavander's battalion of the First Missouri and Company A of the First Illinois Artillery with W. H. L. Wallace; Mann's four gun battery, the Second Michigan and Myer's Thirteenth Ohio battery with Hurlbut; Sixth Indiana Battery, Barrett's Company B, and Waterhouse's Company E, of the First Illinois Artillery, with Sherman; Munch's Minnesota and Hickenlooper's Fifth Ohio Battery with Prentiss; Margraff's Eighth Ohio Battery with Sherman; Powell's Company C, Second Illinois Artillery, with Prentiss; Buell's Battery A, First Missouri Artillery, Thompson's Ninth Indiana Battery with Lew. Wallace.

The cavalry was the Fourth and Fifth Ohio, Eleventh Illinois, part of the Second Illinois and two companies of regular cavalry, under Lieutenant Powell, Stewart's battalion and Thielman's battalion.

SUNDAY—THE FIRST DAY'S BATTLE.

No one who followed with interest the fortunes of our Western army through the civil war will forget, while life lasts, how the tidings of Pittsburg Landing battle were received. Incredulity, horror, anguish and despair followed in successive waves the announcement of the wires and the press. "Pittsburg" and "Shiloh" brought death to thousands of Western firesides, and the slaughter of the first day, the victory of the second, found victims and martyrs other than those who fell by the banks of the Tennessee. The record of the two days' fight was a glorious one for our arms, but the cost of the final victory was heartrending.

The security in which the Union army lay at Pittsburg Landing, with forty thousand effective troops of the enemy within a day's march is inexplicable. Our camps were scattered and unguarded, the positions of our divisions undefined, the brigades of the divisions



CHARGE UPON A REBEL MASKED BATTERY.

so placed as not to support each other. No cavalry pickets were stationed, the infantry pickets were not advanced more than a mile beyond the camps, and not a spadeful of earth had been thrown up in intrenchments. General Grant was at his headquarters, eight miles distant, on the opposite side of the river, and as late as Saturday, the 5th, reported to General Halleck: "I have scarcely the faintest idea of an attack (a general one) being made on us." General Buell's troops were not hastened in their march. General Sherman, whose division was in the advance of the camp, notwithstanding signs of the enemy's close approach were reported to him all day Saturday, allowed his men to lie down to rest that night with the enemy in full force just beyond his picket line. Before they awakened the next morning the Confederate advance begun, the pickets were driven in, and the great battle began.

Sherman's division, the extreme right, was lying in the woods near Shiloh meeting-house, two miles from the river; Prentiss' division directly across the Corinth road; McClernand's division behind Prentiss' right, between Prentiss and Sherman; Hurlbut's division in the rear of Prentiss; Smith's division (commanded by W. H. L. Wallace) left of and behind McClernand. Three companies of the Twenty-Fifth Missouri, Peabody's Brigade, Prentiss' division, were sent out on a reconnoissance about 3 A. M., Sunday, April 6th. They struck the enemy's pickets in front of Sherman's position. Firing between the two at 5:30 A. M. opened the Shiloh battle. The enemy at once began their advance in three lines, the first under Major-General Hardee, his own troops, with Gladden's brigade of Bragg's corps, supporting his right; the second line, the remainder of Bragg's corps, following the first at the distance of five hundred yards; Polk's corps formed the third line, eight hundred yards behind Bragg, and Breckinridge's corps, its right supported by Gardner's cavalry, formed the reserve.

The first shock of battle was near our right, the Confederate advance being thrown against Sherman's left and Prentiss' right. Our pickets were driven back, the long-roll sounded and the brigades of the Sixth Division formed on their respective color lines the Fifty-Third Ohio forming the extreme left. General Sherman rode to the front of the Fifty-Third, to the edge of a ravine, whence he could see, through the thin forest beyond, Johnston's lines sweeping across his front to his left; Johnston himself, a few hundred yards away, was directing a brigade into position for attack. Sherman sent to McClernand for support to his left, and to Prentiss he sent word that the enemy was in force in front, to Hurlbut, asking him to support Prentiss. The Fifty-Third Ohio, by position of its camp, detached from the rest of Hildebrand's brigade, and farthest to the front, was first engaged. The full brigade of the attacking force fell back twice before the fire

of this regiment, when Colonel Appler cried out to his men to fall back and save themselves. The regiment retired in confusion behind McClernand's Third Brigade, was rallied by Lieutenant-Colonel Fulton and Adjutant Dawes, returned to the front, but was beaten back and broke in great disorder. Anderson's brigade, from Johnston's second line, engaged with Taylor's battery and the Fifty-Seventh and Seventy-Seventh Ohio, and was twice driven back, then reinforced with two brigades, and moved to the right to attack McClernand.

Pat. Cleburne, the "Stonewall Jackson of the West," with his brigade of six regiments and two batteries, engaged Buckland's brigade. The Seventieth Ohio gave it an enfilading fire. Tangled in a morass, Cleburne's men twice endeavored to form for assault under Buckland's heavy fire, but were finally driven back with a loss of more than one-third of the brigade killed and wounded. The Sixth Mississippi lost 300 killed and wounded out of 425 engaged.

McClernand's other brigades, to the left of Hildebrand's brigade, after some sharp fighting with Wood's brigade, fell back, when Wood's force assailed the Fifty-Seventh and Seventy-Seventh Ohio, which fell back in disorder. Buckland's and Hildebrand's brigades were now unsupported, commanded by a hostile battery planted in front of Hildebrand's camps, and threatened by Wood's brigade. Buckland moved back in order through his camp, his wagons carrying off his dead and wounded. The remnant of Hildebrand's brigade formed on the left of Wright, commanding the Thirteenth Missouri, Second Division, and operated with him.

General Grant, hearing, at Savannah, the firing at Pittsburg Landing steamed up the river, stopping at Crumps Landing to order Lewis Wallace to hold his division in readiness to move. He visited Sherman a little before 10 A. M., and found him still holding the enemy at bay before his camps, then visited the other divisions in the field. A little later Sherman selected another line of defense, to his left and rear, connecting with McClernand's right. At 12:30 P. M., a heavy rebel brigade, Trabue's, five regiments, two battalions and two batteries, came in full force on Sherman's right flank. The Sixth Iowa and Forty-Sixth Ohio were moved to confront it. In an hour and a half's steady fighting the Sixth Iowa lost 51 killed, 120 wounded, the Forty-Sixth Ohio lost 34 killed, 150 wounded, and 52 taken prisoners, and was so shattered it took no further part in the battle. At 4 P. M. Sherman moved his reduced command still further to the left and rear, covering the road by which Lew. Wallace was to arrive. Here, with an open field in front he was not further molested, and here he bivouacked for the night.

McClernand's Division formed in battle line with its right connecting with Sherman, but the left uncovered. General Beauregard, who

had taken personal command of the Confederate left, massed his troops against the exposed brigade, the Second, Marsh's, and assaulted with great fury, and in five minutes most of the field officers of the brigade were killed or wounded. The Forty-Eighth Illinois, its Colonel and Lieutenant-Colonel wounded and taken from the field, fell back in disorder. The remaining regiments of the brigade retreated; the battery was lost. The First Brigade retired from the field; the Third Brigade was enfiladed and turned on its left flank, and Colonel Raith, commanding in Colonel Reardon's illness, fell, mortally wounded. The division formed again, its right connecting with Sherman's left, and when Sherman fell back the First Division fell back, maintaining the same connection. McClelland's left then engaged desperately with Shaver's brigade, the struggle prolonged till late in the afternoon. General B. R. Johnson (Confederate) was wounded and his brigade so severely handled that it retreated from the field, leaving its battery behind. McClelland's whole line advanced, pushing the enemy back a half mile. The advantage was only temporary, the division being pushed gradually, through the whole day, from its camp toward the river. This gradual retreat opened the ground between his command and the Second Division, and through the gap some of the enemy's infantry found their way to Wallace's rear. Wallace's regiments, finding the force which had been fighting Sherman and McClelland closing on them, faced about and fought to their rear. This sudden roar of battle far in the rear of the day's conflict, infected McClelland's command, which broke in disorder. Field and line officers using their utmost efforts, the division was finally brought again to the left of Sherman, where it bivouacked for the night.

Prentiss' and W. H. L. Wallace's divisions operated together in Sunday's battle. Prentiss' First Brigade, under Colonel Peabody, engaged with Shaver's brigade, sent out by Johnston, at about 7:30 A. M., and repulsed it; then with Gladden's brigade, a part of Bragg's corps. Gladden was mortally wounded, and his command fell back in confusion. Chalmer's and Jackson's brigades then attacked Prentiss' command, which, after a short and gallant struggle, gave way about 9 A. M., falling back through their camp and leaving Powell's guns and caissons, and two of Hickenlooper's guns, all the horses being killed. Prentiss formed a new line, holding the Corinth road, where he was visited by General Grant, who approved the position and told him to hold it at all hazards, an order Prentiss and his brave men observed only too faithfully.

The Second Division was formed in line by General W. H. L. Wallace at 8 A. M., and moved a half hour later. Two regiments of McArthur's brigade, the Ninth and Twelfth Illinois, were sent to the extreme left of the National line; the Thirteenth Missouri was sent to Sherman;



ASSASSINATION OF UNION PICKETS BY REBEL GUERRILLAS.

the Fourteenth Missouri and Eighty-First Ohio to guard the bridge over Snake creek, on the Crumps Landing road. Wallace led his other two brigades to the support of Prentiss, placing Tuttle on Prentiss' right, Sweeney to the right of Tuttle. About 10 A. M. Gladden's brigade, now commanded by Colonel Adams, moved again against Prentiss, and A. P. Stewart's brigade against Wallace's front. Both were driven back, returned to the charge and were again driven. Bragg ordered Gibson, with his fresh brigade, to carry the position. Four times the charge was made, and four times it was gallantly repulsed. Hindman's two brigades, flushed with victory against Sherman and McClellan, led by General A. P. Stewart, flung themselves against the fatal fire, and fell back shattered. The rebels gave this slope in front of Wallace, so fatal to them, the name of "The Hornet's Nest."

Hurlbut's division gave way about 4 P. M.; fighting in front of Sherman and McClellan ceased about 4:30 P. M.; at 5 P. M. all the available Confederate troops were massed by Polk in front of Prentiss and Wallace, closing in on the Corinth road, and eleven batteries were planted to pour fire on their steadfast troops, now almost encircled. Wallace ordered his command to cut a way through and retire. The Second and Seventh Iowa, led by Colonel Tuttle, faced about to the rear, cut their way through and marched to the landing. The Eighth, Twelfth and Fourteenth Iowa, lingering to cover the retreat of Hickenlooper's Ohio battery, were walled in. Colonel Sweeney, commanding Wallace's other brigade, had been carried wounded from the field, and Colonel Baldwin, commanding the brigade, brought off all but the Eighth Iowa and Fifty-Eighth Illinois, which were enclosed. General Wallace fell, mortally wounded. Prentiss, with these fragments of the brigades, made a desperate but hopeless struggle, and at about 6 P. M. surrendered with the 2,200 men left on the field.

We follow the combat now to the National left, where Hurlbut was in position, supporting Stuart's isolated brigade of Sherman's division, aided by two regiments of McArthur's brigade, of W. H. L. Wallace's division. Early in the day he had dispatched Veatch's brigade to Sherman's support. His First Brigade, Colonel Williams, formed his right and the Third Brigade, Lauman's, his left, connecting with Prentiss. The attacking force here was a part of Bragg's corps, and Breckinridge's reserves. The general assault was gallantly made and gallantly met, each army obstinately retaining its battle line for some hours. McArthur's brigade, attacked by Jackson's—the third of Wither's division, was the first to fall back, withdrawing steadily and in good order to a new position, after the Ninth Illinois had lost 61 killed and 287 wounded. After this, artillery opened fire on Lauman's brigade, and the entire Thirteenth Ohio Battery, posted to Lauman's left, deserted their guns and the field. (After the battle the

men of the battery were distributed among other commands, and on Ohio's roster the place of the Thirteenth remained a blank through the rest of the war.) The remainder of Lauman's brigade, assaulted by Gladden's brigade, held their ground, repelling three successive charges. Williams, commanding Hurlbut's first brigade, was killed. Withers' entire division became engaged, but without dislodging Hurlbut's troops from their position.

Afternoon came, and Johnston, anxious over the stubborn resistance offered Withers, called up the remaining reserves of Breckinridge, and sent them to support Withers, Breckinridge assuming personal command. The position of the Thirty-Second and Forty-First Illinois was assailed by Statham's full brigade, but poured such deadly fire into the approaching column as to cause it to fall back in confusion. The rebels could not be rallied, the Forty-Fifth Tennessee refusing to advance at all. Governor Harris of Tennessee, acting as volunteer aide to Johnston, appealed to them in vain. Then Johnston rode slowly in front of the brigade, now standing in line, assured them he himself would lead, and appealed to them to follow. The men answered with the rebel yell, and the whole brigade charged up the slope from which they had been repelled, down the hollow beyond, and up the opposite slope, Johnston, Breckinridge and Governor Harris in front. The Illinois regiments were forced back, retiring slowly, and at intervals halting to turn and fire.

It was about 2:30 P. M. when one of these parting shots struck General Johnston in the leg, severing an artery. With the cry of "charge" still on his lips, the gallant leader rode on a few minutes, bleeding to death, then reeled from his saddle and fell into the arms of General Harris. He died on the battle-field, a few moments later, a greater loss to the Confederacy, except General "Stonewall" Jackson, than any other man who fell fighting its battles, during the entire war. The two Illinois regiments, though not further pressed, did not rally, and a cessation of fighting for an hour gave each army breathing space.

Bragg assumed command of the Confederate right, forming Breckinridge's, Withers' and Cheatham's troops for a general advance. Hurlbut moved Lauman's brigade to the left, brought up his artillery, and the battle at this point opened again about 3:30 P. M. His troops from this time were pressed steadily back by superior numbers, Hardee's troops coming from before Sherman and McClernand to help the assaulting force. The gunboat "Tyler" helped to cover Hurlbut's retreat, firing with good effect from 3 P. M. on Breckinridge's brigades, and a little later the "Lexington" poured an effective fire on Bragg's command.

As the National troops were forced back, or cut their way back to the landing, all the available artillery was gathered there, and Gen-

eral Hurlbut, adding to the forces he had brought from the field, the regiments detached from their brigades, and joined again by half of Veatch's brigade, was able to gather to the support of the artillery about 4,000 men. One concerted strong movement of the enemy would have taken our entire army captive or swept it into the Tennessee, and crowned their day's achievement with a great and complete victory. Bragg and Breckinridge claim to have been preparing for such a movement when, about 5 P. M., they received Beauregard's order to bivouac on the field.

Chalmer's (Confederate) brigade did not receive the order to retire, having taken position in a ravine and continued the battle alone, making a brilliant but useless sortie against Hurlbut's position about 5:30 P. M., supported by Gage's battery. The battery was soon knocked to pieces by the heavier fire of the Federal artillery, and the National gunboats, having taken position opposite the ravine, opened fire as soon as the assault began.

The disaster of total surrender was spared our arms. The National troops held W. H. L. Wallace's camp and a portion of Hurlbut's. Beauregard's army occupied Sherman's, McClernand's and Prentiss'. The day's battle was over, the National loss in killed, wounded and captured 10,000 men; the Confederate loss in killed and wounded as heavy, but their loss in prisoners light. Beauregard telegraphed victory to Richmond, and by one more forward movement might have secured it.

MONDAY—THE SECOND DAY.

Ammen's Brigade of Nelson's Division, Buell's Army of the Ohio, crossed the Tennessee about 6 P. M. Sunday, the Thirty-Sixth Indiana and the Sixth and Twenty-Fourth Ohio. The remainder of Nelson's division followed Ammen's brigade late in the evening. Crittenden's division crossed in the night and was placed in the rear of Nelson, half a mile from the landing, where his men, after their long march, stood at arms all night in a pouring rain which set in about 11 P. M. Rousseau's brigade and a regiment of Kirk's brigade from McCook's division reached the landing at 5 o'clock Monday morning.

Hurlbut after dark moved his division to the front of the reserve artillery. When relieved by Nelson's division he formed his line with its left near the artillery, its right joining McClernand's command, which bivouacked on the eastern face of W. H. L. Wallace's division. Sherman's left joined McClernand, beyond him was McArthur's camp. Stewart's brigade, the Fortieth Illinois of McDowell's brigade, and the Forty-Eighth Ohio of Buckland's brigade spent the night near the reserve artillery.

General Lewis Wallace's division took position at the landing dur-

ing the night, the advance regiment, the Twenty-Fourth Indiana, crossing the bridge at Snake creek just after sunset, marching along the road by the east bank of Brier creek, and halting in front of the camp of the Fourteenth Missouri. The Twentieth Ohio, rear regiment of the division, halted on the bank of Brier Creek ravine at 8 P. M., in front of the camp of the Eighty-First Ohio. The Twenty-Fourth Indiana was the extreme left, the Twentieth Ohio the extreme right of Wallace's position, the division facing to the right, making a front to the west along the ravine.

Generals Grant and Buell met at Sherman's headquarters in the evening, and it was agreed that in the morning Buell should attack on the left, Grant on the right. In the early light of Monday, Nelson on the extreme left, Lew. Wallace on the extreme right, moved to the attack. In Nelson's line, Ammen's brigade was on the left, Bruce's in the center, and Hazen's on the right. Jackson's, Trabue's, B. R. Johnson's brigades, and the Crescent regiment from Pond's brigade met their attack, and retired before it. Withers' and Chalmer's brigades and three batteries reinforced the Confederates, and Nelson, who was without artillery, his batteries having been stopped by the soft mud through which the infantry had marched, was checked. Buell sent to his aid Mendenhall's battery, from Crittenden's division, and the central opposing battery was silenced. Hazen's brigade charged upon it, captured the guns, drove and pursued the men of the battery and their support. Bowen's brigade (of Breckinridge's reserve corps) came up and charged the pursuers. Hazen's brigade was thus flanked on either side by a battery, and charged in front by a fresh brigade. It suffered in a half hour's fighting more than half the loss of the entire division for the day. The division loss was 90 killed and 558 wounded, and in this half hour the Forty-First Ohio of Hazen's brigade lost, out of 371 engaged, 140 killed and wounded. The brigade broke and retired, leaving a gap in the division line. Ammen's brigade was now hard pressed, and in danger of being turned, Bruce's brigade unable to assist it. Buell sent Terrill's battery, four twelve-pound Napoleons and two ten-pound Parrotts; just arrived from Savannah, and on their way to McCook, to Nelson's relief. Terrill's guns, taking position in front of Ammen's line, received the concentrated fire of the rebel batteries and infantry line, and fell back, still firing to deter the enemy from charging. The Fortieth Illinois and Second Iowa came to the support of Terrill, the Confederate line fell back into the timber, Ammen's brigade resumed its battle line. It was then 2 P. M. and there was no more fighting on Nelson's front. Terrill's battery had been so crippled that the Sixth Ohio was detailed its special support and through the day supplied artillerists for the guns. Later, from Nelson's skirmish line this battery was able to open an enfilading fire on troops attacking McCook.

Crittenden's division moved about 5 A. M. to Nelson's right, Smith's brigade connecting with Nelson, and continuing his line. Boyle's brigade formed in the rear and to the left of Smith. Rousseau's brigade of McCook's division formed on Crittenden's right. The line occupied by Buell's command was about a mile and a half long, and almost identical with the line held by Hurlbut, Prentiss and W. H. L. Wallace Sunday afternoon. The force engaging with Crittenden, commanded by General Breckinridge, was one of his own brigades, Statham's; Clark's division from Polk's corps, and about one-third of Cleburne's brigade, one-third having been killed or wounded before Buckland Saturday, and one-third straggled to the rear. Before the left brigade of Crittenden's division was thick undergrowth, in his front an open hollow; before his right, woods and a dense undergrowth. His advance skirmishers took position across the open field in his front in an edge of timber, and soon became engaged, while a battery concealed in woods on rising ground played on the troops in line. Bartlett's battery silenced the rebel battery and compelled it to abandon its position. The Confederates formed in the opposite timber line, preparing to charge, and Bartlett's guns swept the position with canister and shrapnell, then Boyle's brigade charged, encountering the Confederate fire at close quarters, returned it, charged and drove the enemy from the timber across an open field beyond, and into another timber line. A line of Confederate cavalry appearing at one end of the field between the armies, Boyle withdrew to his original position. Bartlett's and Mendenhall's batteries were constantly engaged through the morning, the former firing six hundred rounds and the latter five hundred and twenty-six rounds of ammunition.

An hour after Boyle's brigade returned to position, Smith's brigade was furiously attacked. The assault was bravely met and repelled, and the enemy driven a mile, when, reinforced with three fresh regiments they made a stand, and in turn drove the Federals nearly to their first position. Assisted by Mendenhall's battery Smith's brigade again advanced on the enemy, silenced and captured their battery a second time, charged Cleburne's brigade, and shattered it so that it disappeared from the field. Crittenden's division then held the enemy's line of battle in front of them.

McCook's first action for the day was to deploy Rousseau's brigade into line facing Shiloh church, fronting Beauregard's position. Kirk's brigade, arriving from Savannah during the forenoon, took position in reserve at Rousseau's right. A company of regulars attached to Rousseau's brigade advanced into the woods as skirmishers, and in an hour were driven back on the main line by a part of Trabue's brigade. After twenty minutes' fighting the rebels fell back before our fierce, steady fire, re-formed in the line of woods, again advanced and



BATTLE OF PITTSBURG LANDING—GATHERING WOUNDED IN BLANKETS.

were again driven. Rousseau then advanced through the woods and encountered Trabue's full brigade, drove it after a furious struggle, captured two guns, and retook McClernand's headquarters. This advance connected Rousseau with McClernand, and separated him from Crittenden. Kirk's brigade took place on the battle line. Gibson's brigade arrived and was deployed into position on the left about 2 P. M. His left flank being attacked and partly turned, the Forty-Ninth Ohio twice, under fire, changed front with precision, and saved the flank from breaking.

McClernand commanded, Monday morning, the Forty-Sixth Illinois, of Hurlbut's division, which took position on his right, his own first and second brigade, all Illinois men, and on his left the Fifty-Third Ohio of Sherman's division and the Eighty-First Ohio, from W. H. L. Wallace's division. He took position in an open field beyond the Brier Creek ravine, and McAllister's battery came up and engaged the enemy's battery posted in his front. One of Lew. Wallace's batteries, and one of Sherman's, to the northwest, joined in and the rebel battery was silenced. McClernand moved forward without opposition till he had taken position at the old camp of his first brigade. The enemy came up on his left and he executed a movement by the flank to the left, charged across a field in rear of his camp against a battery and its supports. The left regiments, the Fifty-Third and Eighty-First Ohio, were engaged and driven back, and the whole line retired. Reinforced with the Twenty-Eighth Illinois the line again advanced, drove the enemy back through McClernand's camp, and was then again compelled to yield before the enemy's stand. McCook extended his right, the two divisions connected, and the battle-tide swept away from them.

Sherman, under Grant's orders, gathered together his scattered regiments, on Monday morning, to advance and recapture his camp. His column formed, he took position in open field at the extreme right of McClernand's camp, and at 10 A. M. moved the head of his column up to McClernand's right, formed line of battle facing toward Shiloh Church, Buckland next to McClernand, Stuart on Buckland's right, and advanced steadily under heavy fire of musketry and artillery.

General Lewis Wallace's line of attack was from the river straight west, driving Pond's brigade and Ketcham's battery from their bivouac of the preceding night in front of him. He became engaged in the field in rear of Sherman's camp, battery against battery and infantry with infantry, pushing back the enemy until he effected a junction with Sherman. Then the battle around Shiloh Church raged furiously, McCook, McClernand, Sherman and Wallace, well supported by batteries, fighting with desperate purpose the concen-

trated force of the Confederate army under Beauregard. As a Union general said of another battle, there was "splendid fighting along the whole line." Buckland's brigade exhausted its ammunition, withdrew to fill boxes, and Stuart's brigade, commanded by Colonel Kilby Smith, threw themselves into Buckland's position. Wallace's left flank was exposed, and the Eleventh Indiana changed front and met the danger. The First Nebraska used their last cartridges, and the Seventy-Sixth Ohio plunged forward in their places. Thurber's battery took the place of Thompson's, when the latter fired its last round, so promptly that there was no cessation of firing. The Twentieth Ohio made one of the most daring and successful charges of the two days' battle. Grant in person led two regiments in a charge in McCook's front, and broke the enemy's line.

It was then 3 P. M. and Beauregard's regiments, exhausted with the two days' constant fighting, began to break. For two hours the defeated enemy, on the extreme right, under Breckinridge, had been withdrawing from Crittenden's front. The battle was over, the Confederate retreat begun. Beauregard posted a battery and brigade on rising ground, commanding the position about Shiloh Church, and withdrew his worn troops from the field, in the direction of Monterey. On our part there was no general pursuit that day.

General Beauregard officially reported his loss as 1,728 killed, 8,012 wounded, 959 missing, an aggregate of 10,699. Of our loss he reported: "Their casualties cannot have fallen many short of twenty thousand in killed, wounded, prisoners and missing." He had committed one of the greatest military blunders of the war in not following up the victory of the first day. His apology was that many of his regiments became demoralized as soon as they got among the stores of the captured positions of the first afternoon, and that he had received what he believed to be reliable information that Buell's army could not reach Grant the next day.

The National loss was: In the Army of the Tennessee, 1,437 killed, 5,679 wounded, 2,934 missing, total 10,050; in the Army of the Ohio, 263 killed, 1,816 wounded, 88 missing, total 2,167; grand total, 12,212. Sherman lost seven guns and captured seven. McClellan lost six guns and captured three. Prentiss lost eight guns and his division was completely broken up. Hurlbut lost two batteries. The Army of the Ohio captured about twenty guns. There was great destruction of camp equipage and stores. Halleck had been profusely supplied with all the appliances of war for a grand campaign, and was crippled before a regiment had moved a foot in the direction of Corinth. Heavy rain set in again Monday night. Tuesday, Sherman with two brigades, Wood with his division, and the Fourth Illinois Cavalry pursued the enemy, engaged with Forrest's Cavalry, and returned to the main line. By the end of the week Beauregard's army

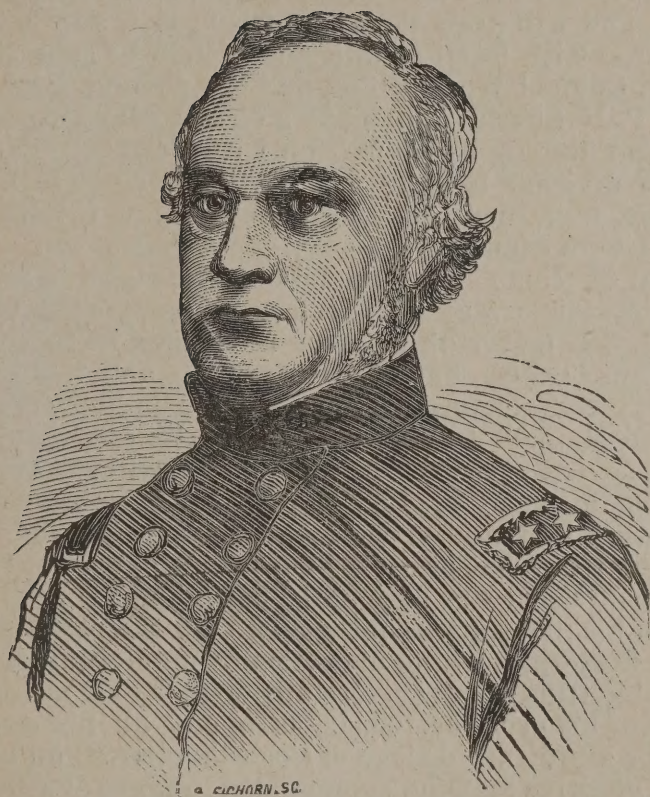
was back in its old quarters at Corinth, foiled and disheartened, and the Union armies on the Tennessee were reorganizing to assume the aggressive.

ON TO CORINTH.

Halleck arrived at Pittsburg Landing April 11th, and took command. Pope and the Army of the Mississippi arrived on the 21st. Some Missouri regiments that had seen service and a number of newly recruited regiments were added to the force, and Halleck found 100,000 men under his command. He organized in right wing, center, left wing and reserve. The right wing was Thomas' division from the Army of the Ohio and all the Army of the Tennessee except McClernand and Lewis Wallace's divisions, General Thomas in command. The center, the Army of the Ohio except Thomas' division, was commanded by Buell; the left was the Army of the Mississippi, including Granger's cavalry division, and was commanded by Pope; the reserve under McClernand, was his own and Lew. Wallace's divisions. The shattered remnants of Prentiss' and W. H. L. Wallace's divisions were incorporated in new divisions. Grant was made second in command, without duty attached to the position.

Beauregard was reinforced with 17,000 troops which had been fighting under Van Dorn in Missouri and Arkansas, and by all the force the Confederate Government could raise or spare from other points, until his muster rolls showed 112,000 men. Sickness and absence were so common, however, as to make his estimate of his fighting force—53,000—a very just one.

Corinth, countyseat of Alcorn county, Mississippi, stands on a long ridge in the fork of two streams, and, as held by Beauregard, was protected in front and on both flanks by swampy valleys, traversed by the streams and containing dense growths of wood and underbrush, and had a line of earthworks running along the ridges bordering the valley, the fortification screened by timber. The Memphis & Charleston and the Mobile & Ohio railroads brought reinforcements and supplies. Halleck put his army in motion about the close of April, Stanley's division of Pope's command, on April 28th, driving Beauregard's outpost from Monterey, which is twelve miles from Pittsburg Landing. Halleck moved slowly, entrenching at every halt, his orders strictly given that subordinate commanders should refuse to be drawn into a general engagement. The enemy fell back as our line advanced. Halleck's right wing halted and entrenched beyond and to the west of Monterey on May 5th. Pope, with the left



GEN. HENRY W. HALLECK,
Born at Waterville, New York, January 15, 1815;
died in Louisville, Kentucky, January 9, 1872.

wing, moved out from Hamburg, and on May 3d, camped with Seven-Mile creek in his front, and sent Paine with his division to Farmington, four miles from Corinth, where a considerable rebel force was attacked and driven from their entrenchments, leaving their dead, and their tents and baggage, behind. Next day Pope advanced near Farmington, but was recalled to keep his connection with Buell. May 8th he moved his whole force to Farmington, and pushed two divisions almost to Corinth. May 9th this Federal advance was attacked but Pope, held back by Halleck's order, could not reinforce the brigades engaged, and withdrew them and fell back. May 20th he occupied Farmington with Buell in line. May 27th he sent the Second Iowa Cavalry, Colonel W. L. Elliot, and the Second Michigan Cavalry, Colonel P. H. Sheridan, to make a circuit round Corinth, strike the railroad and destroy its connection with Corinth. May 28th he sent Stanley's division to take and fortify a ridge in front of the enemy's works, and Buell advanced Nelson and Crittenden to the front on a line with Stanley.

Thomas sent Sherman's division, his extreme right, in the direction of the Mobile & Ohio. May 17th Sherman, supported by Hurlbut and some batteries, met with a severe resistance in taking position three miles from Corinth, but held the ground and the division entrenched. May 28th Thomas advanced the rest of his command, and Buell advanced McCook to connect with T. W. Sherman, who commanded Thomas' left division. Halleck had now been twenty-seven days advancing his army of 100,000 men a few miles. He had entrenched at every halt, and refused battle every day for two weeks. The offers of battles were, however, feints on the part of the Confederates, and Beauregard was constantly hastening his preparations to get away from his too cautious antagonist. On the night of May 30th he evacuated Corinth, burning and blowing up all the stores he could not move, and getting away successfully with all his army.

Halleck, with his army of 100,000 men, and all his carefully matured plans for a protracted siege of Corinth, allowed an army of less than half the effective force he commanded to retire at a time of their own choosing and without material loss. Nothing like it has been known since

The King of France with forty thousand men,
Marched them all up a hill, and then marched down again.

Pope's army moved in pursuit of Beauregard, his right wing commanded by General Rosecrans, his left by General Hamilton, Granger with the cavalry in advance. Davies' and T. W. Sherman's divisions, from Thomas' corps, joined in the pursuit. Beauregard halted at Baldwin, fifty miles south of Corinth, his line extending northwest to Baldwin. Pope made preparations to attack at the latter point, when again orders were received from Halleck to avoid a battle. Beauregard continued his retreat southwest and the pursuers returned to Corinth.

June 1st the Confederates abandoned Fort Pillow. June 6th Admiral Davis, who had succeeded Commodore Foote in command of the National fleet before Fort Pillow, destroyed the Confederate fleet in front of Memphis, and the two regiments left with the fleet by Pope entered and occupied Memphis. The Mississippi was now open to Vicksburg.

M'CLELLAN'S PENINSULAR CAMPAIGN.

July 22, 1861, General George B. McClellan transferred the command of the Army of the West to General W. S. Rosecrans, and on July 27th assumed command of the Army of the Potomac. November 1, 1861, he assumed control of the armies of the United States, in accordance with General Order No. 94. January 31, 1862, he had present for duty in the Army of the Potomac 222,227 officers and men, and was supplied with 92 heavy pieces of artillery and 381 field pieces. In March, 1862, exclusive of the forces garrisoning the defences of Washington and Alexandria, the Maryland shore of the Potomac, and in the valley of the Shenandoah, he had 158,000 soldiers ready for the field. These were drawn naturally from the Eastern and loyal Atlantic States, just as the armies along the Tennessee and Mississippi were recruited mainly from the Central and Western States. Ohio, Illinois, Indiana, Michigan, Wisconsin and Minnesota each furnished only from one to three thousand men to the Army of the Potomac in this campaign. Until March 7, 1862, notwithstanding this enormous army at McClellan's command, General Joseph E. Johnston with only 50,000 Confederates, lay at Centerville, in Fair-

fax county, Virginia, opposite to and about thirty miles from Washington, insolently menacing the National capital, and creating the utmost disquiet there. Between March 7th and 11th Johnston moved his army, unmolested, to the south bank of the Rappahannock, fixing his headquarters at Rappahannock Station, commanding a situation that enabled him, in the words of his own official report, "to resist the Federal army advancing by Manassas, and near enough to Fredericksburg to meet the enemy there, should he take that route, as well as to unite with any Confederate force that might be sent to oppose him, should he move by the Lower Rappahannock or Fort Monroe." The Southern historian Pollard ranks J. E. Johnston as "the ablest strategist of the war," and it is certain that in this campaign in strategy he outgeneraled McClellan.

General McClellan broke up his camp around the capital and marched into Virginia, taking position in Fairfax county at its countyseat, Fairfax C. H. March 11th he was relieved of command of all military departments except the Department of the Potomac. March 17th he moved on his peninsular campaign, which was in brief a line of operations, Fortress Monroe being the base, by Yorktown and West Point, upon Richmond.

In March and April, 1862, there were sent to the Peninsula to take part in the campaign: I. The Cavalry Reserve, Brigadier-General P. St. G. Cooke commanding, Emory's and Black's brigades, the former three regiments, the latter two regiments and a squadron of cavalry; II. The Artillery Reserve, Colonel Henry J. Hunt commanding, eighteen batteries, 100 guns; III. Volunteer Engineer Troops, General Woodbury, two regiments; Regular Engineer Troops, Captain Duane, three companies; Artillery Troops, with siege train, First Connecticut Heavy Artillery, Colonel Tyler; IV. Regular Brigade Infantry Reserves, General Sykes; Second Army Corps, General Sumner, Richardson's and Sedgwick's divisions; Third Army Corps, General Heintzelman, Porter's, Hooker's, Hamilton's divisions; Fourth Army Corps, General Keyes, Couch's, Smith's, Casey's divisions; V. Provost Guard, and four companies attached to headquarters. There were left to defend the capital: The First Army Corps, General McDowell, Franklin's, McCall's and King's divisions; Fifth Army Corps, General Banks, Williams' and Shields' divisions; and General Wadsworth's command.

In the subsequent engagements of the campaign this army was met by the Army of Northern Virginia: T. J. Jackson's corps, in four divisions, commanded by General W. H. C. Whiting, T. J. Jackson, R. S. Ewell, D. H. Hill; J. B. Magruder's command, six divisions, commanded by Generals D. R. Jones, L. McLaws, J. B. Magruder, Longstreet, Huger, A. P. Hill; Department of North Carolina, General T. H. Holmes commanding.

The siege of Yorktown was the first movement inaugurated by McClellan, and covered the time from April 5th to May 3d, when the enemy, having accomplished what they could by delaying McClellan's advance a month, abandoned Yorktown, retreating up the Peninsula through Williamsburg. The evacuation was leisurely made, but seems to have been a surprise to the Union commander, as the advance of the rebels had some twelve hours the start before pursuit began, and when they were overtaken a battle disastrous to our arms was fought.

This was the battle fought May 5, 1862, at Williamsburg, the countyseat of James City county, Virginia, where portions of Heintzelman's and Keyes' corps engaged from early in the morning until late in the afternoon, with the massed forces of the entire retreating army. It was a battle upon the unfortunately too common plan of the war, fought on our part by successive detachments that were brought up and beaten. A battle fought by piecemeal and ending in disaster. Our loss was 456 killed, 1,400 wounded, 372 missing; total, 2,228. The Confederate loss is officially approximated as 1,000; Longstreet reckoned the total rebel loss at 1,560. McClellan reached the field at 5 P. M., and made his tardy disposition for more united action on the coming day. During the night the Confederates abandoned Williamsburg, and continued the retreat toward Richmond.

The next engagement was at Eltham Landing, above West Point, where the Mattaponi empties into York river. Franklin's division of McDowell's corps had been conveyed by transports to that point and debarked on the 6th. On the 7th Newton's brigade of his division was attacked by Magruder's division, with A. P. Hill and Longstreet's forces in reserve. Porter's and Slocum's brigades supported Newton's. The engagement continued till 3 P. M., when the enemy withdrew. Our loss was light.

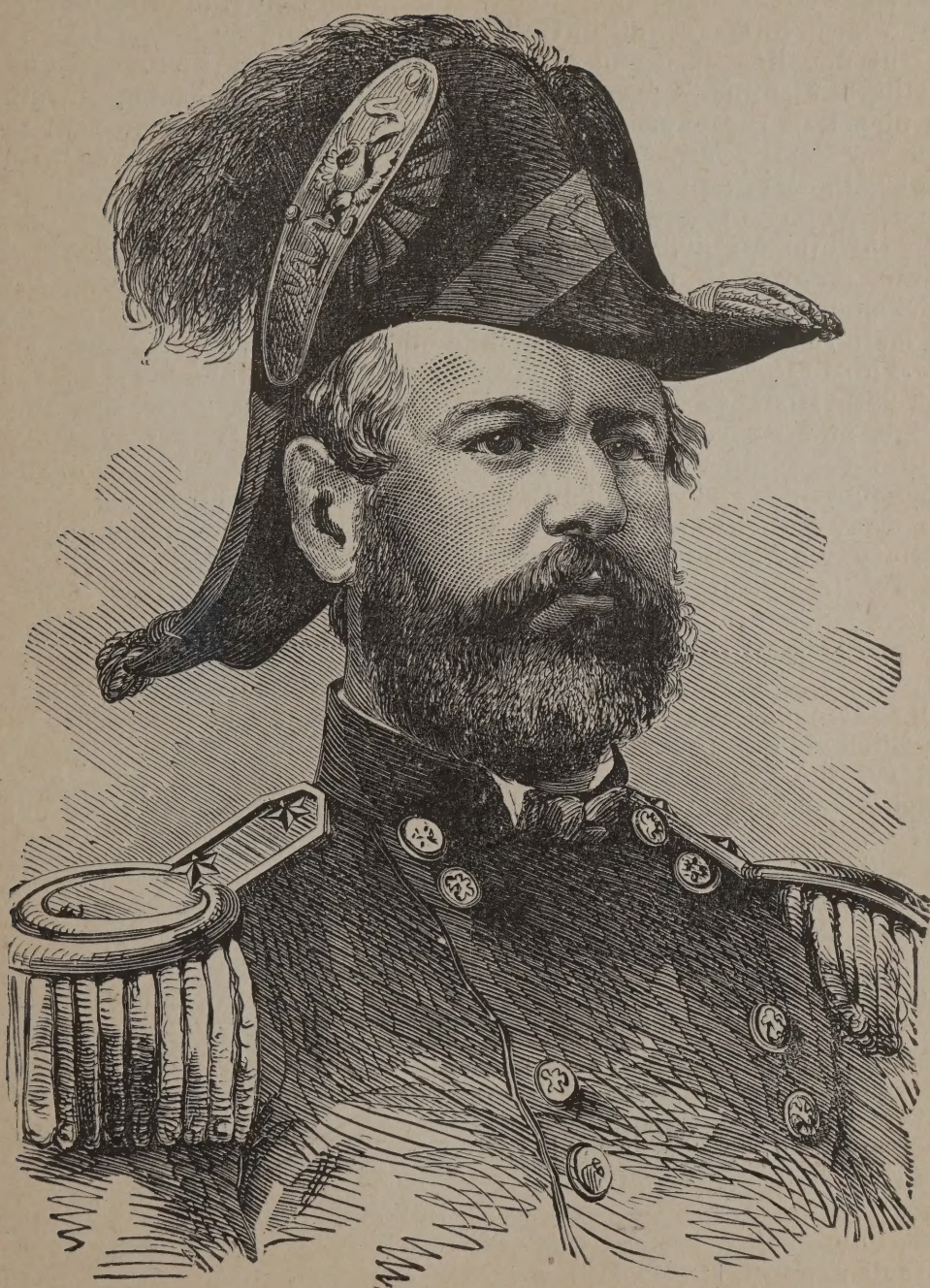
McClellan's advance up the Peninsula was made with his base of supplies on the York, and in two weeks more his army was concentrated between the Pamunkey and Chickahominy rivers. Casualties and sickness had reduced his number, and after the Williamsburg battle he renewed his demand for a larger force, putting his effective army at 80,000 men, and, as usual, overrating the enemy and asserting Johnston's force was much stronger. He was promised (to be spared from the Washington defences) McDowell's corps. On May 20th McDowell had 41,000 men, under four division commanders, McCall, King, Ord and Shields. McDowell, however, was not to effect a junction with McClellan by the Potomac and York rivers, but was, May 17th, ordered by the War Department to march upon Richmond by the shortest land route, down the Richmond & Fredericksburg railroad, and "co-operate" with McClellan against that city.

But McDowell was neither to join McClellan nor co-operate with him. "Stonewall" Jackson had begun that series of movements which were to bring to naught all the Union plans in Virginia—on the Peninsula and in the Shenandoah valley. When McDowell, with his 40,000 men, took position at Fredericksburg, in Spotsylvania county, Virginia, preparatory to the advance on Richmond, the other National troops in Northern Virginia were Banks, with 20,000, near Harrisonburg, countyseat of Rockingham county; Schenck and Milroy's brigades, of Fremont's corps, with 6,000 men, at the eastern base of the Alleghanies; Fremont, with 10,000 men, marching to join these brigades. Jackson asked Lee for reinforcements, and Lee put at his command Edward Johnson's 3,500 men, then camped seven miles west of Staunton, the countyseat of Augusta county, Virginia.

This force, united with his own, Jackson moved in front of Milroy and Schenck, at McDowell, a little village of Highland county, Virginia, and forced them to attack him May 8th. After a few hours' disastrous engagement, the Federals were obliged to withdraw to Franklin, countyseat of Pendleton county, (now) West Virginia, where they effected a junction with Fremont. Banks, learning that Ewell's Confederates were in the valley, fell back to Strasburg, which he fortified to protect the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad. Jackson and Ewell united forces and followed him, giving battle at Front Royal, May 23d, and at Winchester, May 25th, and sending Banks' forces into a retreat stopped only by the Potomac river.

The wildest excitement immediately prevailed at Washington, and McDowell was recalled for the protection of the capital, just what Lee and Jackson hoped to bring about. The brilliant Jackson was not affected by McDowell's reinforcement of Banks, but, eluding Fremont, who was approaching from the west, and Shields, from the east, fought and won the battles of Cross Keys and Port Republic, June 8th and June 9th, and fell back to his former position up the valley. At Front Royal our loss was 32 killed, 122 wounded, 750 captured and missing—a total of 904; at Winchester it was 38 killed, 155 wounded and 711 prisoners and missing—total, 904; at Cross Keys it was 125 killed, 500 wounded—total, 625; at Port Republic it was 67 killed, 361 wounded, 574 missing and captured—total, 1,002. The loss to Jackson in the two last named battles was 944.

When McClellan was advised that McDowell's advance movement had begun, he sent Fitz John Porter, with a command of his own selection, about 12,000 strong, to attack 10,000 Confederates under General Branch, who held Hanover C. H., about fourteen miles north of Richmond, menacing at once McClellan's right flank and McDowell's advance. Porter's instructions were to "clear the enemy from the Upper Peninsula as far as Hanover C. H. and beyond; to destroy



GEN. FITZ JOHN PORTER,
Born in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, in 1823.

the bridges over the South Anna and the Pamunkey, in order to prevent a large force getting in the Federal rear, and in order, also, to cut the one line of direct communication between Richmond and Northern Virginia." The bridges and railroads were destroyed, and the object of the expedition accomplished with one battle, that of Hanover C. H., May 26th, in which Porter's troops behaved with great gallantry, and routed the enemy, driving them toward Richmond. Porter's troops then returned to their old camp.

Meanwhile McClellan's forces were at last moving on the rebel capital. May 20th to 24th the Fourth (Keyes') corps crossed the Chickahominy, and on May 25th it was in position at Seven Pines, on the main turnpike to Richmond, and only five miles from the city. The Third (Heintzelman's) Corps crossed the Chickahominy on the 24th-25th, Hooker's division moving south to guard White Oak Swamp bridge, and Kearny's division taking position at Savages Station. Franklin's, Sumner's and Porter's corps were on the left bank of the Chickahominy, and McClellan's headquarters were at Gaines Mills. The army returns May 31st, show 126,089 officers and men present for duty, with 280 pieces of artillery.

May 31st and June 1st was fought the battle of Seven Pines, or Fair Oaks, a battle brought on by Johnston to break McClellan's advance before he should be reinforced. Keyes', Heintzelman's and Sumner's corps were engaged on the National side, and the troops under Huger, Hill and Longstreet on the Confederate side. Sumner's corps crossed the Chickahominy for the battle on the 1st. Both armies claimed a victory, the Confederates by virtue of the first day's success, in which Johnston claims to have taken 10 guns, 6,000 muskets, one garrison flag, four stand of regimental colors and much camp equipment and stores, while the Federal army, having driven the enemy into Richmond itself on the 1st, also naturally claimed a victory. Pollard claims for the South "a splendid feat of arms," but acknowledges that "it accomplished no important results." Dr. Brock, of the Virginia Historical Society, whose record of the war from Virginia's standpoint appears elsewhere in this volume, concedes a victory, which, he however says, McClellan "magnified." In the North the result was looked upon as a very successful opening of the movement "On to Richmond." The Federal loss in the two days was 890 killed, 3,626 wounded, 1,222 missing—total, 5,739; while the Confederate loss, ending in their retreat from the field, was 7,997. They left the ground strewn with Enfield rifles marked "Tower, 1862," and with muskets marked "Virginia," when, in the words of their general, D. H. Hill, "it was deemed best to withdraw to Richmond." General Johnston was severely wounded in the right shoulder in the first day of the battle, and from that time General Robert E. Lee commanded the Army of Northern Virginia, and

J. E. Johnston, on his recovery, assumed command of the forces in the Valley of the Mississippi East.

The next series of movements of the Peninsular campaign were distinctly disastrous to our arms, and resulted in the withdrawal of the grand Army of the Potomac from the Chickahominy to the James. This was the series of engagements known as the "Seven days' battles," or "Seven days' retreat," in which the entire force of the Southern army defending Richmond was hurled upon McClellan. Reinforced with every available regiment, Lee had at his command at the opening of these engagements 80,752 men, assigned as follows: Longstreet's division, six brigades: Pickett's, Anderson's, Wilcox's, Kemper's, Pryor's and Featherston's; A. P. Hill's division, six brigades: Anderson's, Gregg's, Field's, Pender's, Branch's, and Archer's; D. H. Hill's division, five brigades: Rode's, Garland's, Anderson's, Collquitt's, and Ripley's; Magruder's command, six brigades: Sumner's, Kershaw's, Griffith's, Cobb's, Toomb's and D. R. Jones; Huger's division, three brigades: Mahone's, Armistead's and Wright's; Whiting, commanding his own brigade and Hood's; Jackson's division, three brigades: his own, under Winder, Cunningham's and Fulkerson's; Ewell's division, three brigades: Elzey's, Trimble's and Seymour's; Holmes' command, four brigades: Walker's, Ransom's, Daniels' and Wise's; Lawton's brigade, temporarily attached to Jackson's division.

McClellan's army when the retreat began had approached the rebel capitol until its advance was only five miles from that city. Porter's corps was on the right of the general line facing Richmond, Morell's and Sykes' divisions, McCall temporarily attached. Across the Chickahominy was Franklin, with Smith's and Slocum's divisions; then Sumner, with the divisions of Richardson and Sedgwick; then Heintzelman with Kearny's and Hooker's divisions; then Keyes in reserve, Couch's and Peck's divisions. McCall's division from McDowell had also reached McClellan. Present for duty 92,500.

Continuing his call for reinforcements, McClellan prepared to move forward against the enemy, when again Stonewall Jackson, in action concerted with Lee, diverted danger from the capitol. June 26th while Secretary Stanton was telegraphing McClellan that there was not "any accurate knowledge" of Jackson's whereabouts that general was driving in McClellan's pickets on the Chickahominy. The Army of the Potomac, by Lee's and Jackson's concerted movements, was thrown suddenly upon the defensive, and the retrograde movement begun. The seven days of fighting ensued, at Mechanicsville, Gaines Mills, Cold Harbor or Chickahominy, Peach Orchard, Savages Station, Charles City Cross Roads and Malvern Hill. Our loss was 1,582 killed, 7,709 wounded, 5,958 missing—a total of 15,249, while the Confederate loss in aggregate is officially stated as 17,583. These battles were fought on the successive days from June 26th to July 1st,

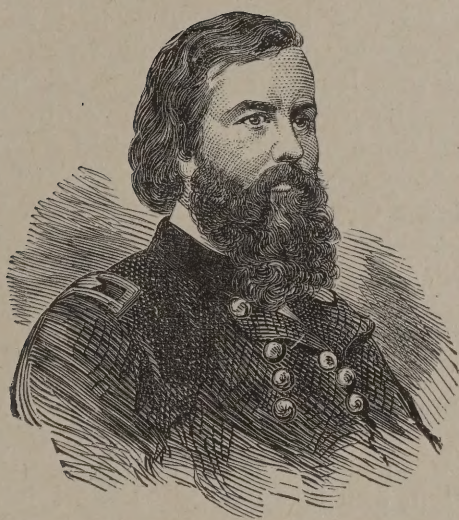
and on the night of July 2d McClellan's whole remaining army was safe under protection of his gunboats at Harrisons Landing on the James, the only road by which the opposing army could advance, a narrow one swept by his artillery. McClellan's Peninsular campaign, our first advance on Richmond—was a costly failure.

POPE'S CAMPAIGN WITH THE "ARMY OF VIRGINIA."

June 26, 1862, the day McClellan's retrograde movement began, the scattered forces of Generals Fremont, Banks and McDowell were consolidated into one army, called the "Army of Virginia," and John Pope, major-general of volunteers, was by President Lincoln assigned to chief command. The approximate strength of the army was: First Corps (Sigel) 11,500; Second Corps (Banks) 14,500; Third Corps, (McDowell), 18,500—total 44,500; cavalry 5,000; grand total 49,500. These forces were widely scattered, Fremont and Banks in the Shenandoah valley; one division of McDowell's at Fredericksburg, the other at Manassas Junction. Pope's first measure was the concentration of his army in the Shenandoah valley, where it was reorganized. Until July 29th Pope remained in Washington, issuing thence his orders to the army in the field. July 11th, General Henry W. Halleck was appointed commander-in-chief of all the armies of the United States.

General Halleck decided to remove the Army of the Potomac from the Peninsula, and on July 29th General Pope left Washington under orders to divert Lee's army from concentrating on McClellan while this removal was being effected. Lee was obliged to send reinforcements into the valley and opposed Pope with his most trusted and able lieutenant, Jackson. August 9th was fought the battle of Cedar Mountain, in Culpeper county, Virginia, the Second and Third Corps, Army of the Virginia, Bank's and McDowell's, against 25,000 men under Stonewall Jackson, his own, Ewell's and A. P. Hill's divisions. The battle was hard fought, fierce and sanguinary, the artillery opening about noon and the infantry engaging from 3 P. M. until nightfall. Our loss in killed and wounded was 1,661, missing 723; Jackson's loss, 1,314. On the 11th Jackson retreated to the Rapidan and Pope followed, his pickets by the night of August 12th watching the Rapidan from Raccoon Ford to the base of the Blue Ridge. August 14th he was reinforced with two divisions, Reno's and Stevens', commanded by the former, detached from Burnside's corps, then in North Carolina.

Lee having observed the unmistakable signs of McClellan's departure, concentrated for a movement against Pope, whose exposed position on the Rapidan he comprehended before that officer did. He ordered Longstreet, with his corps of twenty one brigades of infan-



GEN. JOHN POPE,
Born at Kaskaskia, Illinois, March 12, 1823.

try, besides artillery, to the Rapidan, and Stuart with his cavalry to Gordonsville, the railroad junction of the Virginia Central and Orange & Alexandria railroads, which was the objective point toward which Pope was moving when Jackson gave him battle at Cedar Mountain. Lee's plan was for Stuart's cavalry to seize Rappahannock Station, and his infantry, under Longstreet and Jackson, to turn Pope's left. Pope fortunately discovered his intention, acted with promptitude and decision, and fell back across the Rappahannock on August 18th and 19th. This retrograde movement was fully appreciated by Halleck, who on the 18th and 21st directed Pope to stand firm on the line of the Rappahannock, fighting for it if necessary, and promised him all necessary reinforcements.

Halleck's promised reinforcements were to be from the Army of the Potomac, which he had good right to believe would be brought up by McClellan, by way of Aquia creek, which Pope was holding for that purpose, and with loss to his strength of position, for McClellan's benefit. Lee, equally aware that these reinforcements were due, was anxious to attack Pope before they should arrive. On the 20th and 21st Lee's main body came up, 55,000 men of all arms, outnumbering Pope by 20,000 men; Jackson on the left, Longstreet on the right. Longstreet attempted a crossing of the Rappahannock on the 20th at Raccoon Ford, a few miles below Rappahannock Station, where the Orange & Alexandria railroad crosses the Rappahannock, and Jackson and Stuart attempted a crossing at Beverly Ford, a few miles above the station. Both movements were defeated by our troops, then Lee, on the 22nd, sought a passage of the river higher up, at Sulphur Spring, intending to turn the Federal right, march through Warrenton, threaten our railroad connection between Warrenton and Manassas Junction, and force Pope to fight before he was reinforced.

On the night of August 22d, in horrible weather and by severe marching, his brilliant cavalry leader, General J. E. B. Stuart, with 1,500 mounted men, made a successful raid to our rear, striking the railroad at Catletts Station. On the 24th Sigel's corps and Jackson's engaged in an artillery duel all day, in the vicinity of Waterloo. Lee sent Jackson, on the morning of the 25th, toward Thoroughfare Gap, with instructions to pass around our right, and cut our railroad communication at Manassas Junction. Pope should have fallen back to the line of Manassas and the Gap, retiring from the Rappahannock as he had done from the Rapidan. He made the mistake of trusting to the Washington authorities to maintain his line of supplies and continued at Warrenton and vicinity. On the night of the 25th Heintzelman, with Hooker's and Kearney's divisions from the Third Corps, Army of the Potomac, had reported for duty to Pope at Warrenton—10,500 men. Fitz John Porter, with Morell's and Sykes' divi-

sions of the Fifth Corps, Army of the Potomac—9,000 men—reported on the 26th. The Pennsylvania Reserves, under General Reynolds, had previously reported with his, the First, corps, from that army. These reinforcements, with Piatt's brigade, were all Pope received from McClellan previous to the battle of Manassas, an aggregate of 23,000 men.

On the evening of August 26th Jackson was at Bristoe Station with his whole force of 25,000 men, the divisions of Taliaferro, A. P. Hill and Ewell. He had marched all day from Salem, in Roanoke county, Virginia, through White Plains, Thoroughfare Gap and Gainesville, without encountering opposition, and at night took position fifteen miles in the rear of our army, with Pope, the authorities at Washington, and all our Federal commanders ignorant of his whereabouts. On that night Trimble's brigade, Georgia and North Carolina regiments, and Stuart's cavalry, carried the post at Manassas Junction, capturing eight guns, with horses, equipments and ammunition, 200 new tents, 175 horses, 200 negroes, 300 prisoners, with immense supplies of commissary and quartermaster stores, including 50,000 pounds of bacon, 1,000 barrels of corn beef, 2,000 barrels of salt pork, 2,000 barrels of flour, and other property in proportion—a bonanza to the hungry men, who ate all they could, carried away all they could march under, and destroyed the rest.

On the morning of the 27th Pope began a movement for the concentration of his forces at Gainesville, when he was made aware that some portion of the enemy was in his rear. Hooker's division was sent out to drive them, and near Bristoe Station, at Kettle Run, between 2 and 3 P. M., August 27th, encountered Ewell's division, and engaged with him till dusk, when Ewell, under Jackson's instructions, retired toward Manassas. Pope, coming up to Bristoe Station at the close of the action, was then first made aware that Jackson's whole force was in the vicinity.

August 27-30 were momentous days on the already historic plains of Manassas, where the first sanguinary battle of the war had been fought—and lost to the nation. On the night of the 27th Jackson retired his army from Manassas Junction, and at daylight on the 28th had Taliaferro on the Bull Run battle ground of 1861, Hill at Centreville and Ewell across Bull Run, near Blackburn ford, his entire force between our army and Washington. On the night of the 27th Pope wrote the orders for the concentration of his army at Manassas Junction. At 10 P. M. that night Fitz John Porter received his order to move at 1 A. M. on the 28th, from Warrenton Junction, and report at Bristoe at daylight. He exercised his own discretion, and did not move until 3 A. M. Pope's movement toward Manassas, though conducted with energy, and of effect, had Jackson remained at the Junction, uncovered Thoroughfare Gap, and ultimately Gainesville,

leaving Longstreet an opportunity to cross and effect a junction with Jackson. Nothing could have more favored the Confederate plans. Tiresome and useless marching of all our troops consumed the day of the 28th, and during the day Jackson's forces concentrated at Gainesville, near the Bull Run ground. On the 29th the battles at Gainesville and at Groveton were fought; our troops, of the Army of Virginia, the First (Sigel's) Corps, and the Third (McDowell's) Corps, and of the reinforcements from the Army of the Potomac, Hooker's and Kearny's divisions of the Third Corps, Reynolds' Pennsylvania Reserves and Reno's two divisions from the Ninth Corps. These engaged at Gainesville three divisions of Jackson, and later with the advance troops of Longstreet, and there ensued a deadly conflict, the attack made by the Federals being repulsed, and the result of the day's fighting being a drawn battle. The loss on both sides, for the duration of the fighting, was very severe. Ewell and Taliaferro were both wounded, the former losing a leg, and their further loss in officers was great, while on our side it is stated that "more than one-third of the Federal command was left dead or wounded on the field." The generals on both sides believed they were attacking a demoralized and retreating foe, while in truth each was seeking out the other to give battle.

A feature of the fighting at Groveton, which has passed down as a live issue into the present day, more than twenty years later, burdened with accusations, charges and countercharges, official statements and conflicting sworn official testimony, was the refusal of Fitz John Porter to move his troops, under instructions, across the country and strike Jackson's command in flank. He claims to have believed Longstreet in force to have been in front of him early on the morning of the 29th, and that a movement on his part would have exposed his own flank to being crushed by Longstreet's superior force. He claims to have acted under a joint order issued by Pope previous to the battle, cautioning commanders of corps against compromising themselves by battle with the combined force of the enemy, and claims by his inaction to have held in front of his corps a considerable body of the enemy. The fact which cannot be disproved remains, that he refused to obey the order of his ranking officer—McDowell—on that day, which order obeyed might so have turned the battle of the 29th as to have saved the carnage of the 30th, and by his disobedience thousands of the "boys in blue" were sacrificed. He was tried by court-martial, cashiered and dismissed the service. President Lincoln, most long-suffering of men and least slow to acts of vengeance, after careful reading of the findings of the court martial, was of opinion that he "ought to have been hung." He has always had warm supporters and defenders, however, and the joint congress of the United States in 1884 passed

a bill to reinstate him in rank. The bill was vetoed by President Arthur. He has since been fully reinstated.

The loss at Groveton and Gainesville is officially reported (Federal report) as 7,000 to each army. Longstreet reached Jackson just before darkness closed the battle, and it was evident the next day would witness the great meeting of the two conflicting forces styling themselves the "Army of Virginia." That night Lee and Pope each telegraphed their respective governments "a signal victory," but both had fallen back from the ground where their dead and dying lay, their brave men, wounded, moaning in vain for succor. In the language of the old Scotch song

They baith did fight, they baith did win,
They baith did rin awa'

SECOND BULL RUN OR MANASSAS.

The second Bull Run battle was fought Saturday, August 30, 1862, Major-General Pope, commanding the Army of Virginia, engaging as follows: First Corps, Army of Virginia, Major-General Franz Sigel—First Division, Robert C. Schenck, two brigades; Third Division, Carl Schurz, four brigades; artillery, ten batteries. Second Corps, Army of Virginia, Major-General N. P. Banks—First Division A. S. Williams, two brigades; Second Division, G. S. Greene, three brigades; artillery, seven batteries. Third Corps, Army of Virginia, Major-General Irvin McDowell—First Division, John P. Hatch, four brigades; Second Division, James B. Ricketts, four brigades; Pennsylvania Reserves, Brigadier-General John F. Reynolds, three brigades; artillery, sixteen batteries. Cavalry of Army of Virginia, Buford's brigade, of the First Corps, Bayard's brigade, of the Third Corps. Third Corps, Army of the Potomac, Major-General S. P. Heintzelman—First Division, Phil. Kearny, three brigades; Second Division, Joseph Hooker, three brigades; artillery, two batteries. Fifth Corps, Army of the Potomac, Major-General Fitz John Porter—First Division, G. W. Morell, two brigades; Second Division, George Sykes, four brigades; artillery, seven batteries. Ninth Corps, Army of the Potomac, Brigadier-General J. L. Reno—First Division, I. I. Stevens, three brigades; Second Division, under special command of Reno, two brigades; artillery, number of batteries not known.

Lee had come up with Longstreet and commanded the Army of Northern Virginia: Right Wing, Lieutenant-General James Longstreet—Evans' Division, three brigades; Wilcox's Division, three brigades; Kemper's Division, three brigades; D. R. Jones' Division, three brigades; R. H. Anderson's Division, three brigades; artillery,

twenty-one batteries. Left Wing, Major-General T. J. Jackson—Ewell's Division, four brigades; A. P. Hill's Division, six brigades; Jackson's Division, four brigades; artillery, twenty-one batteries; cavalry, Major-General J. E. B. Stuart, two brigades.

Pope's official statement of the number he had engaged is 55,000 men; he places Lee's force at 54,000; Thomas White, chief clerk in the office of the adjutant-general of the Army of Northern Virginia, puts Lee's force on the 30th at 47,000 men. The official estimates of the various corps show Pope to have had not less than 65,000 men on August 27th. If, then, he had only 7,000 at Groveton and Gainesville, he must have gone into battle at Bull Run with 58,000 men. It is probable his force outnumbered Lee's by at least 10,000 men.

The battle was opened with an artillery duel lasting through the morning, and the infantry of both armies was engaged through the remaining hours of daylight, the firing of the artillery ceasing about 8:30 p. m. The result was a severe defeat for our arms. Nothing could exceed the gallantry and steadiness of the men in action, and when they were retired under orders the movement was everywhere executed in good order. But the news of defeat, coming close upon the promises of Pope the day before and upon his claim of victory maintained even to a late hour on the 30th, was a great shock to the North, destroying confidence in that general and all hope of success through his "Army of Virginia." Our loss in round numbers was 800 killed, 4,000 wounded, 3,000 missing—total 7,800, against a loss to the enemy aggregating 3,700. Our army fell back to Centerville that night, where he was reinforced with the Second and Sixth (Sumner's and Franklin's) Corps, 20,000 fresh troops, from the Army of the Potomac held idle at Harrison's Landing.

September 1st was fought the battle of Chantilly, or Ox Hill, in Fairfax county, Virginia, the last engagement of this disastrous campaign. Jackson marched his forces, on August 31st, for Fairfax C. H., hoping to strike the Federal line of communication and further demoralize a retreating army. With his accustomed daring he moved with heedless disregard of support, leaving Longstreet so far in the rear that the battle was over before the latter came up. The engagement opened about 3 p. m. and the action, though short, was severe. The brunt of the battle on our side was borne by Reno's two divisions, Hooker's division of McDowell's corps and Kearny's division of Heintzelman's corps. Why Sumner's and Franklin's fresh troops were not thrown against Jackson's men, worn with fighting and marching, cannot now be conceived. Stevens' division (under Reno) was forced back and Stevens killed. Phil. Kearny was also killed, while reconnoitering in front of his men, a loss deeply mourned by the men who loved to follow him, and by the nation. Jackson's at-



DRIVING A CHICKEN TRADE.

tack was repulsed that night and not renewed. Our loss was 1,300, his loss 800.

At noon, September 2d, the order was given to withdraw the troops within the line of the Washington defenses. Another Virginia campaign had ended in disaster, and again the Potomac was to be the base of action. Pope labored hard to prove a victory, and for a time Halleck stood by him, but the hearts of the people were heavy with the cost in precious lives that had attended his movements, and incredulous that a campaign inaugurated with a cry of "On to Richmond" and ending in a rout back to Washington, had any right to be considered victorious. Pope was relieved of his command, and the army merged in the Army of the Potomac, under McClellan. There has been great conflict of testimony as to the variances between Pope's written and verbal orders, and the amount of blame that should rest on him and on his subordinates for negligence or disobedience. Whether orders were wrongly given or wrongly understood, or wilfully disobeyed, the men of the rank and file were faithful to their duty, showing neither cowardice nor insubordination; they, at least, were loyal to the colors they followed, and for the mistakes or malice of others they paid the penalty.

THE FIGHTING IN MARYLAND IN 1862.

September 2, 1862, the Army of Virginia and the Army of the Potomac were united within the defences of Washington, Major-General George B. McClellan commanding. The Third Corps, General Heintzelman, Fifth Corps, General Porter, Eleventh Corps, General Sigel, some 72,000 men under command of General Banks, were left to guard the capital. McClellan, with his acknowledged skill as an organizer, rapidly reorganized his army to oppose Lee, who on September 3d withdrew his forces from in front of Washington, marshalled them on Culpeper Plain, Virginia, and prepared for the invasion of Maryland. Halleck was still general-in-chief of all our armies.

McClellan marched from Washington the First Corps, General Hooker; the Second Corps, General Sumner; the Sixth Corps, General Franklin, with Couch's division of the Fourth Corps attached; the Ninth Corps, General Reno; the Twelfth Corps, General Mansfield, and the cavalry under Pleasanton. The First and Ninth Corps formed the right, under Burnside; the Second and Twelfth the center,

under Sumner; and Franklin's (Sixth) Corps the left. September 11th Porter's (Fifth) Corps was withdrawn from Washington, and ordered forward to join McClellan. The aggregate present for duty of these forces before engaged in battle was 104,246 men of all arms. By the night of September 13th the bulk of this army was near Frederick City, Maryland, forty miles northwest from Washington. Harpers Ferry, on the Virginia side of the Potomac, was about ten miles from the nearest troops of McClellan, the country between very mountainous. The possible approaches of the enemy by the Shenandoah valley were guarded against by 9,000 men under Colonel Miles at Harpers Ferry, and 2,500 under General White at Martinsburg.

Between September 4th and 7th, Stuart's cavalry and D. H. Hill's division, the advance of Lee's army, crossed the Potomac, near Leesburg, Loudoun county, into Maryland. Lee's official report says:

It was decided to cross the Potomac east of the Blue Ridge, in order, by threatening Washington and Baltimore, to cause the enemy to withdraw from the south bank, where his presence endangered our communications and the safety of those engaged in the removal of our wounded and the captured property from the late battle fields. Having accomplished this result, it was proposed to move the army into Western Maryland, establish our communications with Richmond through the Valley of the Shenandoah, and by threatening Pennsylvania induce the enemy to follow and thus draw him from his base of supplies.—[Reports of the Operations of the Army of Northern Virginia, Vol. 1.

By the authority of all Southern historians, we may credit Lee with having had another motive for his invasion of Maryland. Deceived by the clamor of the noisy secessionists of Baltimore, the leaders in the South were confident that the people of Maryland only awaited an opportunity to throw off allegiance to the Nation, and would welcome an invading army and flock to its standard. September 8th Lee issued a proclamation to the people of the State, dated at "Headquarters Army of Northern Virginia, near Frederick," expressing sympathy for the "wrongs and outrages" that had been inflicted upon them, and appealing to them to "join the Southern people" of their "own free will." Pollard, the Southern historian, says: "The response of the people of Maryland to this appeal was not what General Lee had been led to expect. It was equivocal, timid, inconsiderable. Instead of twenty or thirty thousand recruits which he had believed he would obtain on the soil of Maryland, he found the people there content to gaze with wonder on his ragged and poorly equipped army, but with little disposition to join its ranks."

In the face of the advance of all Lee's army our outposts at Martinsburg and Harpers Ferry should have been withdrawn or reinforced. Neither was done. McClellan advised Halleck to withdraw

Miles' and White's troops, which Halleck did not see his way to do. Halleck expected McClellan to reinforce Miles, which McClellan set about doing, with his usual procrastination in obeying instructions. September 9th Lee detached Jackson's command from the main army and sent him, with his own force and divisions of McLaws, Anderson and Walker, back across the Potomac to capture Martinsburg and Harpers Ferry. Jackson marched on the 10th, and crossed the Potomac on the 11th. General White, on the night of the 11th, evacuated Martinsburg and fell back to Harpers Ferry. September 15th, as we have recorded, the post of Harpers Ferry was surrendered. This first victory of the campaign might have been made absolutely fatal to the Confederate army in Maryland had McClellan moved swiftly on Lee, who had been obliged to materially weaken his force to support Jackson's movement. But McClellan, who had in his possession at Frederick, on the 13th, a copy of Lee's orders to Jackson, moved too slowly to effect anything.

Six hours too late to make it of any avail, McClellan ordered Franklin's corps to advance for the relief of Harpers Ferry. Franklin marched on the 14th for Harpers Ferry, and fought at Crampton Gap, South mountain, with a Confederate force composed of the brigades of Cobbs, Semmes and Mahone, a spirited engagement beginning about noon and maintained three hours, when our troops forced the passage of the Gap. Franklin's loss was about 530 killed and wounded, and the enemy lost as many, with 400 men, one gun and three colors captured. But the precious time lost by Franklin in the battle prevented his reaching Harpers Ferry.

A historian of the war thus sums up the causes of the fall of Harpers Ferry: "It was lost because Miles did not make his main defense on Maryland Heights; because McClellan's orders were not equal to the emergency, and because Franklin's action was not equal to the orders he received."

SOUTH MOUNTAIN.

This engagement of Franklin's was a part of what is known as the battle of South Mountain, but action on a large scale was in progress at another point of the mountain at the same time, at Turners Gap, where D. H. Hill's division, on the morning of the 14th, held the pass against the advance of Pleasanton's command of cavalry and artillery, supported by Cox's Kanawha division of Reno's corps. At 9 A. M. our forces, after some brilliant fighting, commanded the position. At 2 P. M. Cox was reinforced by Wilcox's and Sturgis' divisions, from Reno's corps, and soon after further Federal reinforcements, by brigades and divisions, arrived. At 3 P. M. Longstreet's corps came up to the support of Hill. About 4 P. M. the

general Federal advance begun. Reno's men closed in on the Gap from the ground they had won to the south; Hooker's corps approached the same point from the north; Meade's division massed directly upon the Gap, the brigades moving in parallel lines. Supporting these were Hatch's, Rickett's and Gibbons' divisions. Eighteen Federal infantry brigades, supported by artillery and cavalry, participated in the final movement. The Confederates met the attack with fifteen brigades, the combined forces of D. H. Hill and Longstreet. They had plenty of artillery, and planted guns at every vantage point. The day closed with the advantage to the Federal arms, and during the night Hill and Longstreet withdrew their troops to rejoin the remainder of Lee's army, concentrating on Antietam creek, near Sharpsburg. Our loss for the day (including Franklin's) was 443 killed, 1,806 wounded, 76 missing; total, 2,325; the enemy's loss is officially stated at 4,343, of whom 1,500 were taken prisoners.

ANTIETAM, OR SHARPSBURG, BATTLE.

Lee concentrated his forces at Sharpsburg, where the swiftly moving Jackson again joined him on September 16th. With his accustomed strategic ability, Lee had chosen a strong defensive position, his front covered by the sluggishly winding Antietam, and in his rear a good road leading to the Shepherdstown ford of the Potomac. With his 40,000 worn troops, opposed by twice their number, his dream of invading Maryland to the Susquehanna had vanished. Only in his knowledge of the hardihood of his men, and of the supineness of McClellan, could he have had any hope of escaping destruction. The ground occupied by the Confederates consisted of undulating hills, their crests commanded by other hills in their rear. To attack, the Federals had to cross over bridges that could be guarded, or by fords, which, though passable, were difficult. The commands of Longstreet and D. H. Hill occupied positions along these hills, between the town and the creek, Longstreet on the right of the Boonesboro road, Hill on its left and Jackson to the left of Hill, his left extending toward the Potomac. Lee's other division commanders were McLaws and Walker, A. P. Hill, who came up from Harpers Ferry during the battle, and Stuart commanding the cavalry.

McClellan's corps commanders were Hooper, Sumner, Porter, Franklin, Burnside (with Reno's corps) and Mansfield, the division commanders Cox, Couch, Doubleday, French, Greene, Hatch, Meade, Morell, Richardson, Ricketts, Rodman, Sedgwick, Slocum, Smith (W. F.), Sturgis, Willcox and Williams. By his own official statement he engaged in this battle with 87,164 men of all arms, in the First, Second, Fifth, Sixth, Ninth and Twelfth Corps, and the cavalry division.

On Tuesday, September 16th, Hooker crossed the creek without opposition, circled till he faced southward, advanced to the Confederate pickets, deployed his troops, Meade in the center, Doubleday on his right, and Ricketts on the left, and attacked two brigades under Hood, to whose relief Lawton and Trimble were sent. Each side claims to have forced the other back in the ensuing engagement. Mansfield's corps crossed the creek during the night, and took position in the rear of Hooker.

The battle of the 17th was fought under the command of the leading generals of the two armies in person. It was the first, last and only battle McClellan—beforetime hailed as the "Second Napoleon"—ever did command on the battlefield itself. It was his last opportunity to achieve that success for which he seemed so surely qualified, and to which many of the soldiers who to this day love him, think he was entitled. The battle opened with an attack by Hooker's corps on the Confederate left, under Jackson; then Mansfield, with the Twelfth Corps, came to the support of Hooker. The three divisions of Sumner's (the Second) corps next engaged, going into action successively, the First to the Federal right, the Second on the Federal left, the Third on the extreme left. Franklin's troops, from the center, engaged for a short time following 1 P. M., and the Ninth Corps was last engaged on the extreme right of the Confederate position. The struggle between Jackson's and Hooker's and Mansfield's troops was terrible; in the words of an eye witness "the two lines almost tore each other to pieces." General Mansfield was killed while deploying his men into position, and General Williams succeeded him. At 9 A. M. Hooker held his original battle line. An hour later, when Sumner's advance was made on the Confederate left, Hooker's troops had been flanked, Hooker had been wounded and carried from the field and his corps routed and dispersed. Brigade commander Ricketts was at that hour the ranking officer of that corps on the field, and of the splendid body of men composing it less than three hundred remained. The First (Hooker's), Twelfth (Mansfield's), and now the Second (Sumner's) Corps had been met by the united forces of Jackson, Ewell and Hood, and were literally swept from the field. The Confederates fell back from their pursuit of Sumner's retreating divisions, and infantry firing on our right practically ceased. Our artillery fire upon this part of the Confederate line was terrific, but comparatively harmless, because the rolling ground sheltered the infantry so well.

Franklin, with the Sixth Corps, moved from his bivouac in Pleasant valley toward the battle field about 5:30 A. M. At 10 A. M. he was ordered to the support of Sumner, but Sedgwick's, the last of Sumner's divisions driven from the field, had retreated before the reinforcements arrived. Hancock, with his brigade of Franklin's division,



CROSSING BURNSIDE'S BRIDGE, ANTIETAM.

was engaged with slight loss, and then took position with some buildings and fences in his front, where he remained through the day. The remainder of Franklin's corps engaged with D. H. Hill and his supports on the Confederate left and front. Pleasanton's cavalry and the horse artillery were supporting our center. About 4 P. M. Pleasanton sent to Porter asking for infantry to support an advance, and Porter, with 4,000 men in reserve, sent answer that he had no troops to spare. Porter's own statement is: "My duty was to guard the artillery trains and the line of retreat. * * * I could not comply with the request of an officer who was my inferior in rank—not even a corps commander."

The Ninth (late Reno's—now Burnside's) Corps, on our left at the Antietam battle, contained four divisions, those of Willcox, Sturgis, Rodman, and Cox's Kanawha division, the latter temporarily attached to the Army of the Potomac. The corps while actively engaged was commanded by Cox, and Scammon commanded his division. On the opposite side of the stream from the Ninth Corps was Toombs with Georgia troops posted in a thin line of woods and covering the bridge, the only approach to which was by a road running for some distance with the creek and along its margin, exactly parallel with Toombs' line of battle, exposing to his fire the flank of our line of march should we attempt to reach the bridge. At 9 A. M. Burnside received from McClellan an order to carry the bridge, and move on Sharpsburg. Burnside sent Cox to storm the bridge. Crook's brigade, supported by Sturgis' division advanced with fixed bayonets to carry the bridge by assault, while Rodman's division attempted a passage at a ford one-third of a mile down the stream. Two gallant storming parties were driven back by the fire concentrated upon the bridge, and before it was carried Crook's brigade alone had lost five hundred brave men. When at last the passage was forced and Rodman's division had come up, it was afternoon, firing on our right was over, and A. P. Hill from Harpers Ferry was hastening his troops to Toombs' support. The hottest fighting of the day since Hooker's division was swept from the field, ensued, the entire Ninth Corps, reinforced by some divisions from Porter engaging with the Confederate left and left center, and the Confederate batteries, relieved from duty elsewhere, pouring their fire upon its thinning ranks. Our main attack was on D. R. Jones' division, which gave way, and our men moved forward grandly, in full tide of success, when Hill's division came up and struck Rodman's division in the flank, Rodman was killed and the division broke.

For the second time that day the Federal line was broken for want of flank protection, and an almost achieved victory turned into disaster. This practically ended the battle on the Antietam, although desultory firing and occasional meeting of conflicting detachments

continued until night fell. The result was a drawn battle, with a cost to the nation of 2,010 killed, 9,416 wounded, 1,043 missing—a total of 12,469. Lee's loss is stated by Pollard to have been 2,000 killed, 6,000 wounded. But the figures are an underestimate. McClellan officially reported burying 2,700 Confederate dead, and their loss in the battle, including captured and missing, is now held, from records preserved in Washington, to have been 15,899.

It is the province of these pages to record the events of the war, and not to comment upon what might have resulted from a different series of events. But when 80,000 well-appointed men attack 40,000 foot-sore, hungry, ill-clad invaders and achieve at best a barren tactical victory, so extraordinary a circumstance requires some explanation. Our men fought well—not in all the glorious record of the boys in blue from the battle fields of the war comes a better story than of the action of the rank and file on this hard fought field. No detachment ordered forward failed to obey, no line of battle broke except under terrific pressure. The men were heroes, but they were badly generaleed. The soldiers of the South fought with no less heroism, but with the energy of despair, and under such able direction as to endow "each man's arm with the strength of ten." McClellan fought this battle two days too late. Had he attacked Lee two days previously, Jackson would not have been there; had he fought one day sooner A. P. Hill would not have been up. McClellan directed his movements, or suffered them to be executed, so that there was no concert of action, and the successive action by corps enabled Lee with his ability to direct and Jackson with his energy to execute such movements of the smaller Confederate forces as kept them constantly massing at threatened points. Our First Corps finished fighting before the Twelfth engaged; the Twelfth was about crippled when the Second went in. As for the Fifth and Sixth Corps they might as well have been in Washington for all real use McClellan made of them. Of the Ninth Corps McClellan made a scape-goat. Nearly two years after the battle, giving even his slow moving mind time enough to think of it, he published statements throwing upon Burnside the onus of blame that the Ninth Corps was not engaged early on the morning of the 17th. He claims to have peremptorily ordered at 8 A. M. the advance movement of that corps, which was not successfully executed until 2 P. M. Whether Burnside failed from disloyalty to McClellan or from inability, he did fail to execute this movement promptly. Why he became a mere receiver and transmitter of orders for the movement of his own corps is not plain, but that Cox, commanding a corps whose own commander was on the field, could not accomplish more, can be understood. It is certain that if the Ninth Corps had been thrown vigorously into action on the morning of the battle, that battle would have given us a glorious

victory. It is also certain that our men in this badly planned battle never fought two to one with the enemy, nor man against man, and that the result was not victory, when Lee, who might have been broken, was allowed to retire without vigorous pursuit from his invasion of Maryland, and put the Potomac again between his army and the Army of the Potomac.

McClellan did not renew the fight on the 18th, but gave orders for an attack on the morning of the 19th. When that morning came Lee was gone. Pleasanton's cavalry, supported by the Fifth Corps, moved in pursuit. Porter stationed skirmishers and sharpshooters along the eastern bank of the Potomac, and the next morning sent a reconnoissance in force across the river, of Griffin's and Barnes' brigades. The troops were sharply attacked by nine full brigades, and driven back with heavy loss. The One Hundred and Eighteenth Pennsylvania, known as the "Corn Exchange Regiment," lost 282 out of 800 engaged. It had only seen three weeks' service. The Confederate commanders and their subsequent historians absurdly overestimate the consequence of this engagement and our loss. The Virginia historian Brock, on another page of this work, will be seen to have quoted the Confederate statement that we lost "3,000 men, killed and drowned, from one brigade alone." These figures may be compared with our loss at Antietam. We only lost in the two days there 3,010 killed. This was the engagement of Blackfords Ford.

BURNSIDE'S "ON TO RICHMOND."

General McClellan was relieved of his command, and General Burnside appointed to succeed him November 5, 1862. The Army of the Potomac was then again on Virginia soil, the main body around the headquarters at Warrenton, in Fauquier county, some thirty miles from the Potomac, its advance line again resting on the Rappahannock. This army was now divided into three "grand divisions," the Right Grand Division, under Sumner, composed of the Second Corps (Couch's) and Ninth Corps (Willcox's); the Center Grand Division, under Hooker, composed of the Fifth Corps (Butterfield's) and Third Corps (Stoneman's); the Left Grand Division, under Franklin, composed of the First Corps (Reynolds') and Sixth Corps (W. F. Smith's). Present for duty, November 10th, 127,574 officers and men of all arms.

November 14th Halleck telegraphed Burnside that his plan for a movement against Richmond was accepted, and he was at liberty to move for its execution. This plan was, in brief, to impress the enemy with the belief that he would follow Pope's campaign line, and attack at Gordonsville, then to mass his whole force rapidly at Fredericksburg, and move directly upon Richmond from that point. The



ASSAULT ON FREDERICKSBURG, VIRGINIA.

success of this plan depended upon Burnside's obtaining possession of Fredericksburg and remaining undisturbed there until he was ready to move. His orders to the different commands were issued November 14th. Before he reached the vicinity of Fredericksburg, December 11th, Lee had strongly fortified the heights in the rear of the town, and had there stationed 78,228 men for its defence. On the 11th and 12th Burnside's men crossed the Rappahannock on pontoon bridges. December 13th the battle of Fredericksburg was fought, and when the short winter's day was ended 10,000 Federal troops lay dead or wounded along the Rappahannock, and the Army of the Potomac was no nearer Richmond than it was the day before. Our loss is officially stated at 1,180 killed, 9,028 wounded, 2,145 missing, a total of 12,353; while the Confederates, well stationed and well sheltered, lost only 4,576. One of their generals recorded, at the close of the battle: "We have had a day of savage pleasure." On the night of the 15th the Army of the Potomac was withdrawn across the river, and the soldiers not yet sacrificed returned to their old camps. Burnside had failed, at the cost of lives so precious that the 13th of December should have embittered every remaining day of his life. The "Army of the Potomac," always better than its leaders, was to have again a new commander.

THE FALL AND WINTER MISSISSIPPI CAMPAIGN 1862.

At the occupation of Corinth, close of May, 1862, Buell, Grant and Pope, respectively, resumed command of the armies of the Ohio, Tennessee and Mississippi. When Pope was ordered to Virginia the command of the Army of the Mississippi was given General Rosecrans. When Halleck left for Washington, July 16th, to assume command as general-in-chief, Grant commanded in the West, Thomas commanding the Army of the Tennessee. The troops of the Armies of the Tennessee and Mississippi, numbering less than 40,000, garrisoned Memphis, Corinth and Tuscumbia, along the Memphis & Charleston Railroad, and Jackson and Bolivar, lying between the Memphis & Charleston and Memphis & Ohio roads. Buell, with the Army of the Ohio, was in Tennessee, where he engaged in July and August with the Confederates under Bragg and Hardee. Three divisions of Rosecrans' army were sent to reinforce Buell. After Bragg's departure from Mississippi there remained in that State two independent Confederate bodies, one commanded by Van Dorn and the other by Price, the two numbering about 16,000 men. The Union force could not be concentrated against these because it was guarding more than two hundred miles of railroad, and it therefore remained on the defensive. The Confederates held possession of the Mississippi from Baton Rouge to Helena, Arkansas, a distance of 300

miles, in a straight line, and twice as far by the windings of the river. They were strongly fortified at Port Hudson, at Natchez, at Grand Gulf and at Vicksburg. In September Van Dorn drew from Port Hudson and Vicksburg all the force that could be safely spared, and rendezvousing all the men he could muster at Holly Springs, prepared, in concert with Price, to assume the offensive in Mississippi.

September 13th, Price occupied Iuka, between Tuscumbia and Corinth, in force. Grant, fearing Corinth was to be attacked by Van Dorn from the southwest and Price from the east simultaneously, determined to attack Price while Van Dorn was still at Holly Springs, and force him back against the Tennessee, where he hoped to crush him. Rosecrans, with 9,000 men, and General Ord, with 6,000, were sent to execute the movement. They were to approach Iuka from different points and attack Price together. Rosecrans came up first and was forced to fight, September 19-20, and in the following night Price retreated to the south, over the road left open by Ord's non-arrival. Rosecrans' official report of loss at Iuka was 144 killed, 598 wounded, 40 missing, total 782. Of these, near 700 were of Hamilton's division, the first engaged, and which brought 2,800 into action, thus losing one-fourth. Price, a notorious falsifier in his reports, gives his total loss at 496, 86 killed, 408 wounded. But Rosecrans' provost-marshal certifies that he buried 265 found dead on the field, that 120 more died in hospital, that 340 wounded were found in Iuka, that 361 were taken prisoners, and it was estimated 350 wounded were taken away, making Price's loss nearly 1,500. Price retreated to Baldwin, on the Mobile & Ohio road, which he reached September 23d, and there put himself in communication with Van Dorn, whom he subsequently joined at Ripley. Rosecrans and Ord returned to Corinth. October 1st Grant established his headquarters at Jackson to have communication with both wings of his army, at Memphis and at Corinth. On this date the returns of his army show 48,000 effective men, posted as follows: 7,000 under Sherman at Memphis; 12,000 under Ord at Bolivar; 23,000 under Rosecrans at Corinth; 6,000 reserve at Jackson.

October 3d Van Dorn's expected attack upon Corinth was begun. Rosecrans, fully informed of his approach, had drawn into Corinth all advance detachments, and had at his command the two divisions of his own army, under Stanley and Hamilton, and the Second and Sixth Divisions, Army of the Tennessee, Davies and McKean commanding. Van Dorn deployed his force into battle line about 10 A. M., Price's corps supporting him on the left. Rosecrans' position was well defended by a line of redoubts within the town, and an outer line of entrenchments two miles in advance. The advantage for the day was with the Confed-

erates, who, at nightfall, had driven the Union army back to the inner redoubts, and counted confidently on destroying it on the coming day. But the troops within the redoubts were neither disheartened nor demoralized. The whole night was spent in strengthening their position, and the general assault of the Confederates, on the morning of the 4th, gallantly made, was repulsed with determination. There was a moment when the impetuosity of the charging column threw the defending center line into confusion. In this emergency "Old Rosy" plunged into the thickest of the fight, laying the flat of his sabre over the shoulders of the retreating, and, by his own courage, reinspiring the men who were themselves brave, when not demoralized by the contagion of fear. By noon the fighting was over and the Confederates in retreat. For the number engaged, this was one of the fiercest battles of the war. Rosecrans' loss was 315 killed, 1,812 wounded, 232 missing, total 2,359. The Confederate loss, including prisoners, was 14,221. Reinforcements from Grant reached Rosecrans at 4 P. M., on the 4th, and on the 5th the retreating rebels were pursued. Ord's command came up with them at the Big Hatchie toward night, and engaged, with a loss of 500 killed, the Confederates losing 400, and getting across the river during the night, when pursuit was abandoned. Ord was severely wounded.

This defeat at Corinth was a severe blow to the Confederacy. Van Dorn was removed and J. C. Pemberton, with rank of lieutenant-colonel, took command October 14th of the (Confederate) Department of Mississippi and East Louisiana. Charges were preferred against Van Dorn for "undertaking an important expedition * * * without due consideration," but he was exonerated from all blame by a court of inquiry, and continued in command of a division under Pemberton, and subsequently under Bragg, until his death, in 1863. Pollard says of this defeat, it "cast the long shadow of misfortune over the country of the West." From this time onward the Confederate army in the West fought on the defensive.

October 25th Rosecrans superseded Buell, and Grant's army was denominated the "Thirteenth Army Corps." At this time Grant had, in round numbers, 48,500 men, distributed as follows: District of Memphis, Major-General Sherman, 7,000; District of Jackson, Major-General Hurlbut, 19,200; District of Corinth, Brigadier-General Hamilton, 17,500; District of Columbus, Brigadier-General Dodge, 4,800. During the following month he received levies of new troops, enlisted under the call of July 2d for 300,000 volunteers to serve three years or during the war. November 4th, leaving these posts garrisoned, he brought together at Grand Junction, where the Mississippi Central and Memphis & Charleston roads meet, two divisions under McPherson and three under Hamilton, about 30,000 men, to inaugurate a movement against Vicksburg.

Sherman moved out from Memphis November 24th, McPherson and Hamilton from Grand Junction on the 27th, and a portion of the troops at Helena under Brigadier-General Hovey on the latter date. The main body of Grant's advancing army was along the Tallahatchie early in December. The advancing column and the retreating Confederates skirmished every day from November 28th to December 8th. The Confederate losses at Corinth had been made up by recruits and returned prisoners; Pemberton in command had his headquarters at Jackson, with a small force; Van Dorn had 24,000 near Holly Springs and Oxford; M. L. Smith, commanding at Vicksburg, had 6,000; Brigadier-General Beale at Port Hudson, 5,500—making Pemberton's total force about 40,000 men. He constantly reported to Richmond the necessity for reinforcements. On November 24th General J. E. Johnston was assigned to the command of all the Confederate troops between the Alleghanies and the Mississippi, and in December he assumed active command, one of his first acts being to send 9,000 men from Bragg to Pemberton. Well executed raids under Forrest and Van Dorn destroyed Grant's communication with his base of supplies, and obliged him to fall back behind the Tallahatchie and re-establish communication with Memphis. Later he abandoned Holly Springs and fell back to the vicinity of Grand Junction, where the close of the year found him.

December 8th Grant ordered Sherman to return to Memphis with one of his divisions, take command of all the troops there and on the east side of the Mississippi, near Helena, organize them into brigades and divisions, proceed down the river in co-operation with Admiral Porter's fleet, and "reduce Vicksburg" in such manner as his judgment dictated. Sherman's expedition left Memphis on the 20th. On the 18th Halleck telegraphed Grant that President Lincoln directed General John A. McClernand should command the river expedition. In explanation of this it may be briefly stated that McClernand, commanding a division under Grant, had obtained leave of absence in August, had visited Washington and proposed to the president and secretary of war to raise regiments for an independent expedition to clear the Mississippi to New Orleans, had obtained their sanction and gone West to raise such a force, and the president thought him, under the circumstances, entitled to command the river expedition. When appointed to the command he was at Springfield, Illinois, and Grant forwarded the order by telegraph to him at that point the day it was received (the 18th) and to Sherman at Memphis. But Forrest cut the telegraph line on the same day and Sherman started on his expedition ignorant of McClernand's assignment, and was in the vicinity of Vicksburg before McClernand left Illinois.

Johnston and Pemberton, in full possession of Sherman's plans, had 12,000 men in fortified positions along the bluffs commanding

the approach to Vicksburg from the Yazoo, where, at the mouth of Steeles bayou, December 26th, Sherman landed his men. Through the network of bayous from the Yazoo to the bluffs there were but five practicable points of approach, all commanded by Confederate batteries, and rifle pits. December 29th Sherman fought his first battle of the war as an independent commander, and lost it in an hour. That hour cost the Union 1,929 men, while the rebel loss was only 207. Our loss was in killed 191; wounded, 982; missing, 756.

Sherman's force was about 42,000 men in four divisions, the division commanders, A. J. Smith, Morgan L. Smith, George W. Morgan and Frederick Steele. In landing, Steele's division formed the extreme left on the left of Chickasaw bayou. Morgan's division was on the right of that bayou, with M. L. Smith's division on his right, and A. J. Smith's the extreme right in the direction of Vicksburg. These positions were taken on the 27th, and on the 28th a general advance was made to Thompsons lake, in front of the bluff, and M. L. Smith was seriously wounded. Steele, blocked by the lake, returned to the Yazoo, crossed back to the other side of Chickasaw bayou, and came up to the support of Morgan's division on the night of the 28th. At 12 noon on the 29th the order for assault was given. DeCourcy's brigade of Morgan's division, and Blair's brigade of Steele's division, and one regiment of Thayer's brigade of Steele's division—the Fourth Iowa, only were able to overcome the natural difficulties, and reach the works. They advanced with the utmost gallantry, but found themselves unsupported, and cut to pieces by front and cross fire, were forced to yield and fall back. The Confederates had only six regiments of S. D. Lee's brigade engaged.

On January 2, 1862, without opposition from the enemy, Sherman re-embarked his troops and returned to the mouth of the Yazoo. Here he was met by General McClernand, and relinquished to him the command in accordance with orders brought by that general. The first proposed attack upon Vicksburg had been partially and unsuccessfully attempted. Our brave men, from close confinement during transportation, poorly prepared food, and unaccustomed climate, and above all the terrible water of the Yazoo which they had been obliged to drink, were many of them unfitted for duty, and suffered untold miseries during the remaining dreary months of the winter, longing for home and the comforts of home.



ARMY DISCIPLINE—PUNISHING SOLDIERS.

MORGAN'S RAID INTO KENTUCKY IN 1862.

A raid into Kentucky by the guerrilla chief, Col. John Morgan, may appropriately precede the record of the more legitimate campaigns in this State, in the summer of 1862. Early in May this redoubtable cavalry leader with 500 followers captured near Pulaski, Tennessee, a wagon train, which was taking some convalescent Federals to Columbia. These he paroled, his invariable manner of disposing of prisoners, robbery generally accompanying his captures. On the night of May 5th he quartered in Lebanon. There he was surprised by the Seventh Pennsylvania, First, Fourth and Fifth Kentucky Cavalry under Colonel Dumont the following night and routed. He lost 150 men and horses captured, and narrowly escaped himself, Dumont pursuing him twenty-one miles to the Cumberland river, over which Morgan escaped on a ferry. His command was dispersed in the flight, but five days later, with two new companies, he struck the Louisville & Nashville R. R., at Cave City, and burned a freight-train of forty-eight cars with supplies, and captured a passenger train with several Federal officers on board.

On July 4th Morgan left Knoxville with 876 effective men, taking the road to Sparta. On the 8th he reached the Cumberland river near Celina. Eighteen miles distant at Tompkinsville, Kentucky, was 250 men of a Pennsylvania cavalry regiment, under Major Jordan. On the 9th Morgan attacked this force, and Jordan, after firing several volleys, was obliged to retreat before superior numbers, having lost four killed, six wounded, nineteen captured. July 11th Morgan attacked the garrison at Lebanon, consisting of the Lebanon Home Guards and the Twenty-Eighth Kentucky Infantry, captured the place, and destroyed \$50,000 worth of government stores. Sending a detachment around Lexington to burn the railroad bridges on the Kentucky Central road, and another to destroy the bridge over the Louisville & Lexington road, thus preventing the arrival of Federal reinforcements either from Cincinnati or Louisville, Morgan on the 15th reached Midway, captured the telegraph operator, put his own operator at the instrument, and sent dispatches to the Federal generals directing the movements of their troops to suit his own purposes. He telegraphed in all directions, and the astonishing dispatches received at our headquarters in Cincinnati, Louisville, Lexington and Frankfort, threw affairs temporarily into utter confusion. As a bit of malicious fun, this was very successful, but no good to the Confederates came from it. Lexington was Morgan's objective point, and he did not reach it. Finding it strongly garrisoned, and Federal troops closing in on him, he turned south again. On the 18th he attacked Cynthiana which was garrisoned by Kentucky troops, and captured it after two hours fighting, our loss 16 killed, 40 wounded, 420 taken prisoners and paroled. Morgan's loss was 14 killed, 42 wounded. Burning the depot and stores he left for Paris, where he rested that night. The next day he was driven

cut by Kentucky troops under Gen. Green Clay Smith, who followed him up through Winchester, Richmond and Crab Orchard. At Somerset he captured 130 wagons loaded with stores, took away what he could and burned the rest. From Somerset he moved to cross the Cumberland river, at which point pursuit of him was abandoned. In his official report he claims to have "left Knoxville with 900 men and returned to Lexington with nearly 1,200, having been absent just twenty-four days, traveled a thousand miles, captured seventeen towns, destroying supplies and arms in them, dispersed 1,500 Home Guards, and paroled nearly 1,200 regular troops." "I lost," he continued, "in killed, wounded and missing, of the number I carried into Kentucky, about ninety."

THE ARMY OF THE OHIO IN 1862.

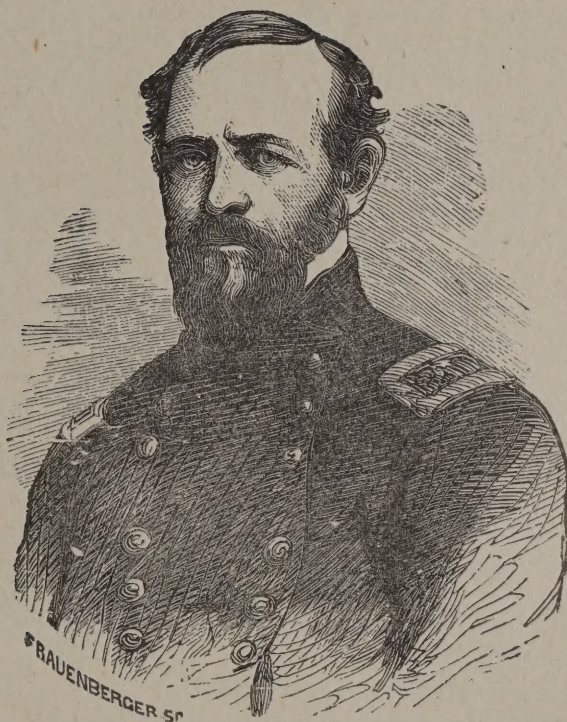
We have seen that Don Carlos Buell took command of the Department of the Ohio, latter part of 1861. On December 2, 1861, he issued an order creating the "Army of the Ohio," organized in six divisions, the first and second consisting of four brigades each, the remaining four divisions of three brigades each. To each brigade was attached a battery of artillery. The first division was commanded by Gen. Geo. H. Thomas, and took possession of Nashville, Tennessee, on March 4, 1862. (In April following Thomas was transferred with his entire division to the Army of the Tennessee, which he commanded.) Buell's second division was commanded by Gen. A. McD. McCook; Gen. O. M. Mitchel commanded the third, Gen. Wm. Nelson the fourth, Gen. Thomas L. Crittenden the fifth, Gen. T. J. Wood the sixth. As fresh regiments came from the North new brigades and divisions were formed. No army in the field in 1862 was better disciplined than that commanded by Buell. The part taken by the Army of the Ohio in the battle of Shiloh and the advance on Corinth, has already been given. After the fall of Corinth Buell was ordered on a campaign looking to the control of Eastern Tennessee and the protection of the loyal residents of that part of the State. One division of his army, Mitchel's, which had been left at Nashville, was now in Alabama. About the middle of March Mitchell left Nashville, under orders to go to Murfreesboro, and repair railroad bridges the Confederates had burned. On April 11th he occupied Huntsville, Alabama, capturing 170 prisoners, 15 locomotives, 150 passenger and freight cars, and a large amount of army stores. This occupation was effected by Turchin's brigade, Kennett's (Ohio) cavalry, and Simonson's battery. Then Turchin moved west and seized and held Decatur and Tusculumbia. Sell's brigade meantime moved east in Alabama, seized and held Stevenson, the junction of the Nashville & Chattanooga and Memphis & Charleston railroads. Over one hundred miles of line was thus in our hands, in the heart of the enemy's territory, cutting communication between Corinth and Richmond.

April 29th a rebel force under Gen. Kirby Smith, who was command-

ing Confederate troops in Eastern Tennessee and Alabama, moved from Bridgeport against Sill's advance beyond Stevenson. Mitchell learned of the movement, came up with his main line, drove back the enemy, marched to the left and occupied Bridgeport, the enemy retiring across the Tennessee. He next broke up a camp of the enemy at Widow creek, capturing 350 prisoners. Early in May he took command of all troops between Nashville and Huntsville. By the close of May he held possession of all of Alabama north of the Tennessee river. A force consisting of Negley's and Turchin's brigades, Negley commanding, was sent on an expedition against Chattanooga. After meeting and routing a rebel brigade under General Adams at Jasper, June 4th, Negley reached the bank of the Tennessee opposite Chattanooga on June 7th. The next day the place was bombarded, but not having facilities for crossing the river, and the bombardment producing no effect, this movement was futile. Negley withdrew to Shelbyville and went into camp there.

A seventh division formed in the Army of the Ohio had been placed under command of Gen. Geo. W. Morgan and sent from Eastern Kentucky early in April to operate against Cumberland Gap. The Cumberland range of mountains, the border line between Kentucky and Tennessee, opens in a deep depression at this gap, near the West Virginia line. Its strategic importance is apparent. At the time this division of the Army of the Ohio advanced against it, it was in the enemy's hands. As Morgan drew near he came upon the Confederate troops posted before the gap, and a number of minor engagements occurred. Kirby Smith withdrew a part of the garrison at the gap when Negley threatened Chattanooga, and marched to the relief of the garrison there. After Negley withdrew to Shelbyville, Smith took the entire garrison at the gap upon a movement which he intended should flank the seventh division in its advance. But Morgan outmaneuvered him, and took possession of the gap without loss, finding it empty and strongly fortified.

The great problem with Buell in moving on his campaign to Eastern Tennessee, the objective point of which was Chattanooga which was the key to that part of the State, was to protect his line of supplies. His base of supplies was Louisville, three hundred miles away, which distance he increased with every mile of advance. He depended in great part on one line of road, which the enemy could make useless for months by destroying the road bed and burning its bridges. Infantry stationed as guards along this road was his only defence and his repeated application for more cavalry was not responded to. In fact while Stuart's, Morgan's and Forrest's cavalry rendered the Confederates great service from the beginning of the war, our government was fatally slow to comprehend the value of this arm of service. While Buell's preparations for advance were being made, Bragg, who had succeeded Beauregard in command of Confederate troops in the West, was also preparing to move on and hold Chattanooga, for the same purpose, namely—control of Tennessee.



GEN. DON CARLOS BUELL,
Born near Marietta, Ohio, March 23, 1818.

McCook's division started eastward from Corinth, Crittenden's from Booneville, and on June 29th the three divisions of McCook, Crittenden and Nelson concentrated at Athens, Alabama. Buell made his headquarters at Huntsville, and thence directed the advance of his divisions along the Nashville & Chattanooga and Nashville & Decatur roads, repairing them for the transportation of supplies and troops. This work was completed in August. Thomas' division had come up, and made headquarters at Dechard Station, Tennessee. It was during his advance Brig.-Gen. Robt. L. McCook was murdered by guerrillas. Meantime a disaster at Murfreesboro had occurred. Our garrison there consisted of the Ninth Michigan and Third Pennsylvania Infantry, Fourth Kentucky and Seventh Pennsylvania Cavalry, and First Kentucky Battery, which constituted the Twenty-Third Brigade, Crittenden's (Fifth) division. Forrest's rebel cavalry swooped down on this garrison, July 13th, and after a spirited resistance, Colonel Duffield commanding was forced to surrender the place, with 1,700 men and four pieces of artillery. With this Forrest captured 600 horses and mules, and \$1,000,000 worth of government stores, part of which he carried away, destroying the remainder. Buell, informed of Forrest's expedition, had dispatched Nelson with his division to intercept him, but on Nelson's approach Forrest fell back to McMinnville. As Nelson "could not pursue cavalry with infantry" he escaped. The misfortune Buell had foreseen, and which without sufficient cavalry he could not avert, now resulted from the ease with which rebel cavalry could move around our troops. Forrest swept around to the south of Nashville, captured 150 guards and destroyed four railroad bridges. Morgan's rebel cavalry appeared on the scene again, and the two cavalry leaders, striking the railroads at several unguarded points, were able to break Buell's line of communication. Bragg then assumed the aggressive, and marched toward Kentucky, and Buell was forced to abandon his advance on Chattanooga.

To meet Bragg's advance the Army of the Ohio was stationed as follows: Nelson at McMinnville, Crittenden and McCook at Battle Creek, Thomas and Wood along the line of the Nashville & Chattanooga road, Mitchell's division under Rousseau on the road from Decatur to Columbia. Buell's impression was that Bragg's advance was on Nashville, but the latter, having his entire army north of the Tennessee on August 22d, was able to mask his movements so that several fresh dispositions made of Buell's troops to meet and check his advance were not successful. On August 30th Thomas captured a dispatch from Bragg to VanDorn which revealed his campaign to be an advance into Kentucky. The dispatch also stated that Kirby Smith with two divisions had turned Cumberland Gap, and was moving on Lexington, Kentucky. This was true, Smith having invested the gap, and cut off Morgan's supplies, so that the latter, after dismounting his siege guns and destroying all the stores and munitions he could not remove, had retreated with his entire force, without

an engagement, moving east of Smith's position, and reaching the Ohio river without an engagement.

Two divisions from the Army of the Tennessee were sent to reinforce Buell, and reached Nashville on September 10th. Buell's divisions had been concentrated around Murfreesboro, in anticipation of Bragg's attack there, leaving the Confederate advance unhampered. Bragg entered Kentucky with 35,000 men in five divisions, Generals Polk and Hardee his chiefs in command. His plan of campaign was one formulated by Albert Sidney Johnston, which the latter did not live to execute. It was to carry the war north through Kentucky, by simultaneous movements through Eastern Kentucky to Cincinnati and through Central Kentucky to Louisville. To Smith he assigned the first of these movements, undertaking the second himself. On August 16th Buell had sent Nelson into Kentucky to take command. Nelson found a new department had been created there, taken from Buell, and placed under Gen. H. G. Wright. Wright ordered Nelson to Lexington where new regiments, mainly from Ohio and Kentucky, had been gathered. These Nelson organized into a division of three brigades, Gens. M. D. Manson, J. S. Jackson and Chas. Cruft, brigade commanders.

This force, after some preliminary engagements, fought with Smith's army on August 30th, at Richmond, Kentucky, and suffered an overwhelming defeat, our raw troops, disastrously posted and badly generaleed, being utterly routed. Nelson did not reach the field until the battle was lost, and stormed and swore and entreated his men to rally in vain. Riding up and down the line, his size—his weight being up in the two hundreds—and his conspicuous mount, made him a target for the enemy. "Boys!" he cried, "if they can't hit me they can't hit a barn door!" But the "boys" could not be rallied, and Nelson was "hit" and twice wounded. The routed troops not captured retreated on Louisville. Our loss is placed at 225 killed, 600 wounded, and nearly 3,000 captured, while Smith's entire loss was only 900. We also lost nine guns. Our entire force engaged was only 7,000, four-fifths of whom were under fire for the first time, while Smith had 12,000 men and thirty-six pieces of artillery. No reflections rest upon the troops defeated in this most unequal contest, except for their failure to retreat in order, which almost invariably results from the defeat of raw troops.

Smith pushed north, and occupied Lexington, sending detachments toward Louisville and Cincinnati. On September 6th his advance, 6,000 men, under Heth, occupied a position just south of Covington, threatening Cincinnati. Consternation was felt all over the North at this unexpected war at the very gate of Ohio, but preparations to repel the invasion were promptly made. Martial law was proclaimed in Covington, Newport and Cincinnati, the militia regiments were called out, and the "Squirrel Hunters" soon filled the streets of the latter city. These preparations were made by Gen. Lew. Wallace, who had been sent by Wright

in haste to Cincinnati. Heth, however, was under orders not to attack, Smith anticipating that Bragg must soon meet Buell in force and would need his aid. Heth fell back to Lexington in a few days and on October 4th Smith reported with his full command to Bragg at Frankfort.

When Buell comprehended Bragg's movement toward Louisville he started from Murfreesboro with his army in six divisions, Ammen's, Crittenden's, Mitchel's, McCook's, Rousseau's and Woods,' for the same objective point, or, rather to get between Bragg and Louisville. Thomas,' Negley's and Palmer's divisions were left at Nashville, Thomas in command. Buell's anxiety to hold Nashville, as the point from which the battle for control of Middle Tennessee would be fought, was second only to his anxiety to drive Bragg from Kentucky, or force him to a losing battle in that State. On September 12th he ordered Mitchel's division back to Thomas, believing he had sufficient force to meet Bragg without Mitchel. Learning a day later that additional troops were crossing the Cumberland to Bragg, he countermanded this order, retained Mitchel's division, and ordered Thomas to join him with his division, leaving Negley in command at Nashville.

Bragg crossed the Cumberland at Gainesville on September 10th, and moved toward Munfordsville, sixty-eight miles distant. Buell's army on that day was one hundred and five miles from Munfordsville. Before he reached Bowling Green by forced marches, Bragg's advance under Brig.-Gen. Chalmers was at Munfordsville on September 13th. The garrison there was under command of Col. John T. Wilder of the Seventeenth Indiana, and to Chalmers' demand that the place should be surrounded he returned a refusal. Early on the morning of the 14th Chalmers' force made an assault, which was repulsed with heavy loss. During the day reinforcements from Louisville reached Munfordsville, and Colonel Dunham, as ranking officer, took command. On the 15th a second demand for surrender was made. Dunham refused to surrender and Chalmers withdrew toward the north. Two days later the Confederates again assaulted, and were repulsed. Bragg's main army had now come up, and he in person demanded the surrender, sending under flag of truce the statement that his army entirely surrounded the garrison and to assault would uselessly waste life. Dunham asked for time and was given until nine o'clock in the evening. He telegraphed the facts to Louisville with his opinion that surrender was inevitable. The answer from General Gilbert was an order placing Dunham under arrest, and Wilder in command again. Wilder held a council of war, and by permission of Bragg personally inspected the latter's lines. Finding forty-five cannon in position, supported by 25,000 men he, after another council, surrendered at two o'clock on the morning of September 17th. By the terms of the capitulation our troops marched out with honors of war at daybreak, retained their side-arms and private property, and were at once paroled. Our forces were the Eighteenth U. S. Infantry, the Twenty-Eighth and Thirty-

Third Kentucky, Seventeenth, Fiftieth, Sixtieth, Sixty-Seventh, Sixty-Eighth, Seventy-Fourth, Seventy-Eighth and Eighty-Ninth Indiana Infantry, and Conkle's Indiana Battery. Our loss from the 14th to the 17th inclusive was: Killed, 50; no return of wounded; captured, 3,566. The Confederate loss was 714.

But the greatest loss to Bragg was loss of time, if he intended to get nearer Louisville. The capture of 3,500 with 25,000 was comparatively easy, and the opportunity was tempting, but the delay gave Buell time to come up. Bragg took position on Prewitt's Knob, and Buell faced him with his entire army. On the 21st Bragg began a retreat, moving a short distance toward Louisville, then to the right to Bardstown. Buell's way to Louisville was then clear, and on the 29th the last division of his army reached that city. He spent one day there brigading the new troops that had been sent to that point, and getting much-needed supplies, and was about to leave again in pursuit of Bragg, when an order from Halleck relieved him and placed Thomas in command. The latter remonstrated, considering Buell unfairly dealt with, and on his request the order was withdrawn, and Thomas was placed second in command. The Army of the Ohio was again set in motion in five columns, but the main army organized into three corps, commanded by McCook, Crittenden and Gilbert, the latter till then in command at Louisville. Eight hours before Buell's main line reached Bardstown, Bragg's force there, under Polk, withdrew toward Springfield, after a sharp cavalry engagement, on October 4th. The same day, as we have seen, Kirby Smith's force rejoined Bragg, at Frankfort, where the Confederates were indulging in the farce of installing a rebel "Provisional Governor of Kentucky." On the 6th Bragg met Polk at the head of his column at Harrodsburg. On the 7th all the Confederate force was at Perryville, except that under Smith, who was still at Frankfort, threatened by a Federal force of two divisions under General Sill. On October 8th was fought the battle of

PERRYVILLE, OR CHAPLIN HILL.

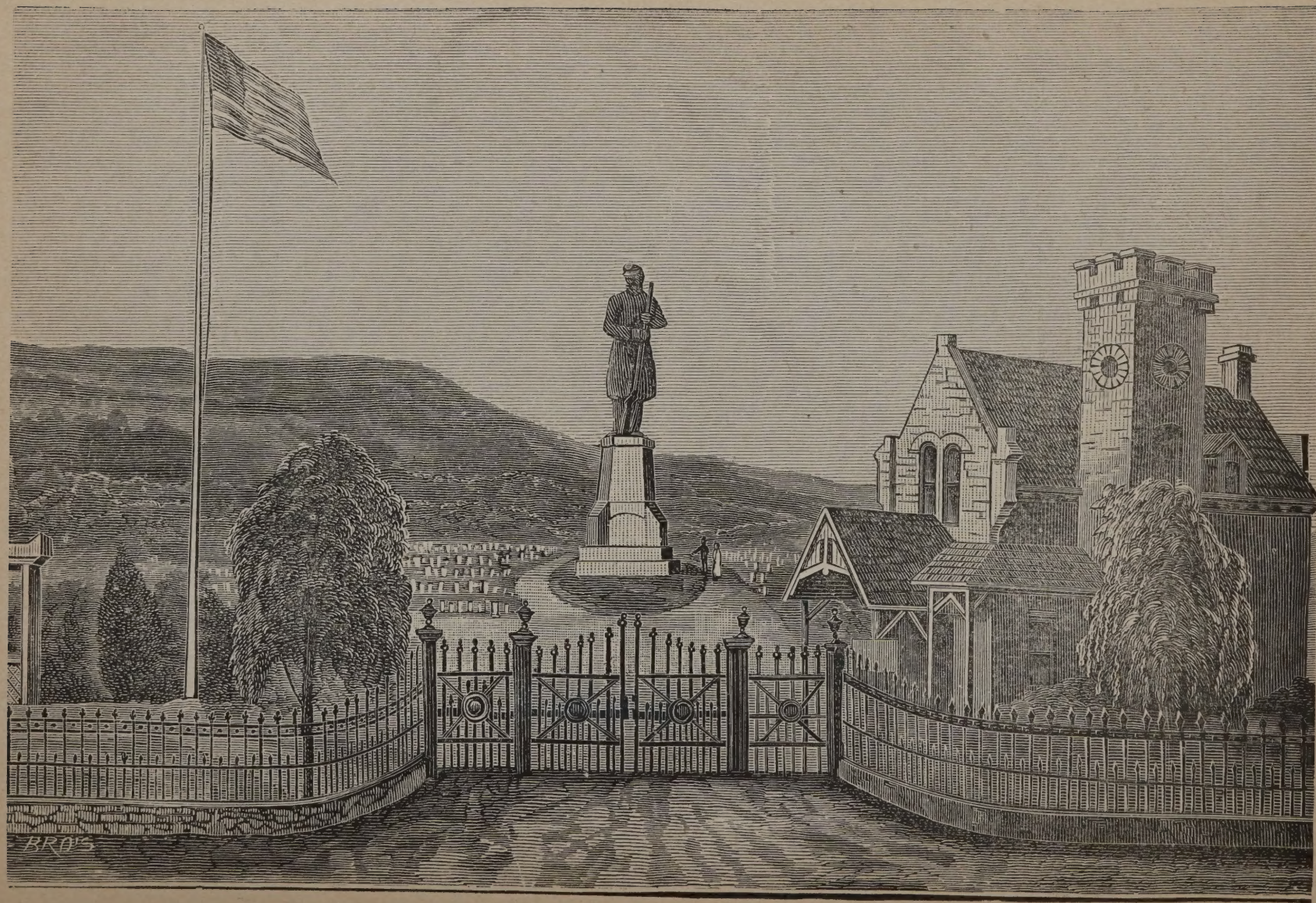
The attack was opened in the early morning by the enemy, on the Thirty-Sixth Brigade, Col. Dan. McCook commanding, which had bivouacked for the night on a small creek two and a half miles from the town. Mitchel's and Sheridan's divisions (Phil's) came to his support, and the enemy was repulsed handsomely. Our line of battle as formed about noon had Gilbert's corps in the center, McCook's to his left, Crittenden's to his right. Thomas was with Crittenden's corps. A cavalry reconnaissance was made toward Perryville. McCook, reporting to Buell, was ordered to make a demonstration in full force toward Chaplin river, to ascertain the position and strength of the enemy in his front. During his absence, one of his divisions, Rousseau's, had advanced the right of his line a half mile to get some water, for which the boys were suffering. The rebels opened on this advance with some twenty pieces of artillery, and

Rousseau brought up the rest of his division, directing Simonson's and Leonard's batteries to return the enemy's fire. McCook, on his return, advanced Jackson's division to a new line supporting Rousseau. About half-past three his entire line was attacked by Hardee with three rebel divisions under Cheatham, Buckner and Anderson, some 16,000 men. The attack was opened on McCook's extreme left, Jackson was killed at the first fire, Terrill's brigade, nearly all new men, was driven back, and McCook's left turned. The infantry reached the batteries posted in the rear and there Terrill, while trying to rally his men, fell mortally wounded.

McCook sent to Gilbert for reinforcements, and to Sheridan sent a request asking him to protect his right. Starkweather's brigade checked the enemy's advance at the left, supported by Stone's and Bush's batteries. Several assaults were met and repulsed, until the ammunition of troops and batteries was exhausted, when they fell back to their original line, renewed their supplies and plunged into the fight again. Meantime McCook's right had become engaged, in Rousseau's front, the enemy under Anderson, a full division, charging on Lytle's and Harris' brigades. They were well met and held back until these brigades also exhausted their ammunition and fell back on a line with Starkweather. Lytle's brigade was driven still further back, and the enemy's advance was checked by canister firing from Sloan's battery. Reinforcements from Gilbert came up, Gooding's brigade of Mitchel's division and the Fifth Wisconsin Battery. Steedman's brigade from Schoepff's division also came up, and with these fresh troops the enemy were decisively repulsed from McCook's front.

When the assault on McCook was heaviest, Sheridan was attacked in the advanced position he had won early in the morning. He withdrew his troops to a better position on the original line and opened on the enemy with musketry and canister. He also, being hard pressed, called on Gilbert for reinforcements. Gilbert sent him Carlin's brigade from Mitchel's division, and this fresh brigade, charging the enemy, drove them into and through Perryville, capturing two caissons and fifteen wagons loaded with ammunition with their guard of 138 men. Sheridan drove another line of the enemy but could not pursue, as that would uncover McCook's right. Wagner's brigade of Wood's division became engaged also on the right of Mitchel's division, but the brunt of the day's battle was borne by McCook's corps. When night fell Buell made preparations for a general engagement on the next day, directing Thomas to strike the enemy's front and left flank at daybreak with Crittenden's and Gilbert's corps, and McCook to close the opening between his right and Crittenden's left during the night. But daylight disclosed the enemy retreating on Harrodsburg, their dead and wounded left on the field.

Buell reported his strength before the battle as 58,000 effective men, of whom 22,000 were raw troops. Less than half this force was in ac-



ENTRANCE TO NATIONAL CEMETERY, ANTIETAM, MARYLAND.

Number of interments, 4,671. Known, 2,853. Unknown, 1,818.

tion, and his official report shows his loss to have been: Killed, 916; wounded, 2,943; missing 439; total 4,348, mainly, of course, from McCook's command. The rebel loss was, in round numbers, 7,000. Polk and Bragg each generously gave the other the blame for the defeat.

The enemy was steadily pursued through Kentucky to Cumberland Gap, but could not be brought into any general engagement. Fearing failure of supplies, Buell discontinued pursuit and turned toward Bowling Green, where he placed McCook's and Gilbert's corps, with Crittenden's at Glasgow. He was concentrating to advance on Nashville, which he felt confident Bragg would seek to secure, as a base from which to strike out again for possession of Kentucky. Unfortunately Halleck, as commander-in-chief of our armies, with headquarters at Washington, thought he knew better than Buell what should be done with the Army of the Ohio. Indisputably, as commander-in-chief, he should have known best what to do with all his armies, but—he didn't. He insisted that Buell should make a campaign into Eastern Tennessee, 240 miles over mountain and river, with no communication except by wagon train over impassible roads. Buell reported to the War Department that the plan was impossible, continued to concentrate his line of troops along the railroad to Nashville, and Halleck relieved him.

In parting with this Army of the Ohio, we cannot refrain from recording of it a tribute paid by a high authority in military matters, although the tribute was called out in another battle than that just recorded. The Comte de Paris, in his "History of the Civil War in America," speaking of its part in the second day's fighting at Shiloh, said: "At a signal given by Buell, his three divisions under Nelson, Crittenden and McCook, put themselves in motion at the same time. The soldiers of the Army of the Ohio, constantly drilled for the year past by a rigid disciplinarian, and trained by their long marches across three States, are distinguished by their discipline and fine bearing. The readiness with which they march against the enemy wins the admiration of generals who, like Sherman, have had to fight a whole day at the head of raw and inexperienced troops." One other word of explanation: The high numbers to which brigades ran in Buell's Army of the Ohio is accounted for by his system of numbering, he numbering his brigades consecutively, as fast as organized, without regard to their subsequent assignment by divisions.

THE "ARMY OF THE CUMBERLAND" ORGANIZED.

General Order No. 168, War Department, date October 24, 1862, placing Gen. Wm. S. Rosecrans in command of the troops that had been under Buell, created the Department of the Cumberland, embracing that portion of Tennessee lying east of the Tennessee river, and such portions of Georgia and Alabama as were, or should fall, in our hands. The same order designated the troops in the field as the "Fourteenth Army

Corps." Rosecrans took command October 30th; on November 2d arrived at Bowling Green; on the 7th organized his army into the Right Wing, Left Wing and Center. The Center had five divisions, and Thomas was placed in command. Each wing had three divisions, McCook commanding the Right, and Crittenden the Left. Halleck's campaign into Eastern Tennessee, so successful on paper, was again talked of, but abandoned because of Bragg's preparations to center around Murfreesboro, where Breckinridge already had a rebel army of 10,000 troops, one-third of which was cavalry under Wheeler and Forrest. Virtually this army of Breckinridge's was already, before the Perryville battle, blockading Nashville as Buell had foreseen it would.

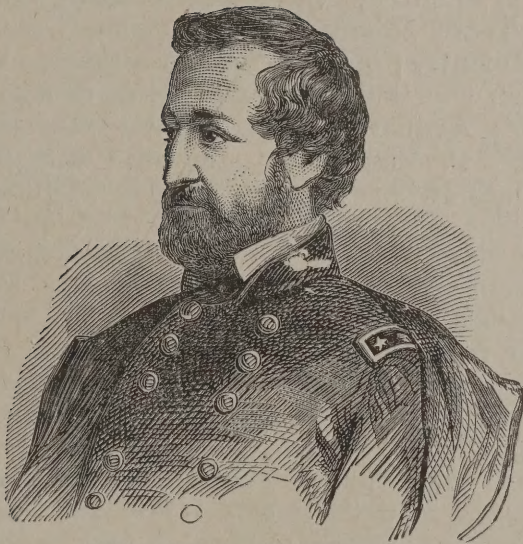
This cavalry Breckinridge used, not only to forage for his own army, but to keep our troops from gathering supplies from the country surrounding Nashville. So close did the siege become that for six weeks the troops in Nashville received no communications from the North. An aggressive movement of a part of the beleaguered garrison, successfully executed, is worthy of mention. On the night of October 6th Palmer's brigade of Negley's division moved out of Nashville, some 2,800 men with artillery, and moved on LaVergne, where Gen. S. R. Anderson had 3,000 Confederates. Attacking simultaneously with the artillery and some 400 infantry in front and 2,400 infantry in the rear, at daylight, Palmer drove Anderson into full retreat on Murfreesboro in a half hour's engagement, took 175 prisoners, three pieces of artillery, and the colors of the Thirty-Second Alabama Infantry, and returned to Nashville, the loss to Anderson in killed and wounded being eighty. There was also constant picket skirmishing and engagements between scouting parties of these two armies during October. On November 6th an attack in force was made on Nashville by some 8,000 infantry and cavalry regiments, but though our cavalry and infantry pickets were driven in Breckinridge, under Bragg's orders, directed the attack to cease.

On November 17th the advance of Rosecrans' army arrived in Nashville, where he made headquarters a few days later. The railroad from Louisville to Nashville was reopened on November 26th. One month later, on December 26th, the reorganized army moved out from Nashville to attack Bragg at Murfreesboro. We give the full organization of the Fourteenth Army Corps, Maj.-Gen. Wm. S. Rosecrans commanding, on December 20, 1862:

Center, Maj.-Gen. Geo. H. Thomas, commanding: First Division, Brig.-Gen. S. S. Fry—First Brigade, Col. M. B. Walker, Eighty-Second Indiana, Twelfth Kentucky, Seventeenth Ohio, Thirty-First Ohio, Thirty-Eighth Ohio Infantry; Second Brigade, Col. J. M. Harlan, Tenth Indiana, Seventy-Fourth Indiana, Fourth Kentucky, Tenth Kentucky, Fourteenth Ohio Infantry; Third Brigade, Brig.-Gen. J. B. Steedman, Eighty-Seventh Indiana, Second Minnesota, Ninth Ohio, Thirty-Fifth Ohio, Eighteenth U. S. Infantry; Artillery, Fourth Michigan Battery, Battery

C, First Ohio L. A., Battery I, Fourth U. S. Art. Third Division, Brig.-Gen. L. H. Rousseau—Ninth Brigade, Col. B. F. Scribner, Thirty-Eighth Indiana, Second Ohio, Thirty-Third Ohio, Ninety-Fourth Ohio, Tenth Wisconsin Infantry; Seventeenth Brigade, Col. J. G. Jones, Forty-Second Indiana, Eighty-Eighth Indiana, Fifteenth Kentucky, Third Ohio, Tenth Ohio Infantry; Twenty-Eighth Brigade, Col. H. A. Hambright, Twenty-Fourth Illinois, Seventy-Ninth Pennsylvania, First Wisconsin, Twenty-First Wisconsin Infantry; Artillery, Fourth Indiana, Fifth Indiana, First Kentucky batteries, Battery A, First Michigan Art; Cavalry, Second Kentucky battalion, detachments Eleventh Kentucky and Fourth Indiana. Eighth Division, Brig.-Gen. J. S. Negley—Seventh Brigade, Col. John F. Miller, Thirty-Seventh Indiana, Seventy-Eighth Pennsylvania, Twenty-First Ohio, Seventy-Fourth Ohio Infantry; Twenty-Ninth Brigade, Col. T. R. Stanley, Nineteenth Illinois, Eleventh Michigan, Eighteenth Ohio, Sixty-Ninth Ohio Infantry; Artillery, Battery B, First Kentucky Art., Batteries G and M, First Ohio L. A.; Seventh Pennsylvania and First Tennessee Cavalry. Seventh Division, Brig.-Gen. J. M. Palmer—First Brigade, Col. G. W. Roberts, Twenty-Second, Twenty-Seventh, Forty-Second, Fifty-First Illinois Infantry; Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. J. D. Morgan, Tenth, Sixteenth, Sixtieth Illinois, Tenth and Fourteenth Michigan Infantry; Artillery, Tenth Wisconsin Battery, Battery C, First Illinois Art.; Company C, Seventh Illinois Cavalry. Twelfth Division, Brig.-Gen. Ebenezer Dumont—Fortieth Brigade, Col. A. O. Miller, Ninety-Eighth Illinois, Seventy-Second Indiana, Seventy-Fifth Indiana Infantry: — Brigade, Brig.-Gen. W. T. Ward, One Hundred and Second and One Hundred and Fifth Illinois, Seventieth Indiana and Seventy-Ninth Ohio Infantry; Artillery, Eighteenth Indiana Battery; Cavalry, Seventh Kentucky and detachments Fourth Indiana and Eleventh Kentucky.

Right Wing, Major-Gen. A. McD. McCook commanding: Second Division—Brig.-Gen. J. W. Sill; Fourth Brigade, Colonel Buckley, Sixth Indiana, Fifth Kentucky, First Ohio, Ninety-Third Ohio, and Sixteenth and Nineteenth U. S. Infantry. Fifth Brigade, Col. E. N. Kirk, Thirty-Fourth and Seventy-Ninth Illinois, Thirty-Ninth and Thirtieth Indiana, and Seventy-Seventh Pennsylvania Infantry; Sixth Brigade, Brig.-Gen. August Willich, Eighty-Ninth Illinois, Thirty-Second and Thirty-Ninth Indiana, Fifteenth and Forty-Ninth Ohio Infantry; two companies Second Kentucky Cavalry; Batteries A and E, First Ohio L. Art., Battery I, Fifth U. S. Art. Ninth Division—Brig.-Gen. Jeff. C. Davis; Thirtieth Brigade, Fifty-Ninth, Seventy-Fourth and Seventy-Fifth Illinois, and Twenty-Second Indiana Infantry; Thirty-First Brigade, Twenty-First and Thirty-Eighth Illinois, One Hundred and First Ohio and Fifteenth Wisconsin Infantry; Thirty-Second Brigade, Twenty-Fifth and Thirty-Fifth Illinois, Eighty-First Indiana and Eighth Kansas Infantry; Artillery, Second Minnesota Battery, Fifth and Eighth Wis-



GEN. W. S. ROSECRANS,
Born at Kingston, Ohio, September 6, 1819.

consin Batteries. Eleventh Division, Brig.-Gen. Phil. H. Sheridan; Thirty-Fifth Brigade, Col. F. Shaefer, Forty-Fourth and Seventy-Third Illinois, Second and Fifteenth Missouri Infantry; Thirty-Sixth Brigade, Colonel Moore, Eighty-Fifth, Eighty-Sixth and One Hundred and Twenty-Fifth Illinois and Fifty-Second Ohio Infantry; Thirty-Seventh Brigade, Col. N. Grensel, Thirty-Sixth and Eighty-Eighth Illinois, Twenty-First Michigan and Twenty-Fourth Wisconsin Infantry; Company L, Second Kentucky Cavalry; Battery I, Second Illinois Art., Battery G, First Missouri Artillery.

Left Wing, Major-Gen. T. L. Crittenden commanding: Fourth Division—Brig.-Gen. W. S. Smith; Tenth Brigade, Col. W. Grose, Eighty-Fourth Illinois, Thirty-Sixth Indiana, Twenty-Third Kentucky, Sixth and Twenty-Fourth Ohio Infantry; Nineteenth Brigade, Col. W. B. Hazen, One Hundred and Tenth Illinois, Ninth Indiana, Sixth Kentucky and Forty-First Ohio Infantry; Twenty-Second Brigade, Colonel Enyart, Thirty-First Indiana, Ninetieth Ohio, and First, Second and Twentieth Kentucky Infantry; Artillery under Captain Standart. Fifth Division—Brig.-Gen. H. P. Van Cleve; Eleventh Brigade, Col. Samuel Beatty, Seventy-Ninth Indiana, Ninth Kentucky, Nineteenth and Fifty-Ninth Ohio Infantry; Fourteenth Brigade, Col. J. P. Fyffe, Forty-Fourth and Eighty-Sixth Indiana, Eleventh Kentucky and Thirteenth Ohio Infantry; Twenty-Third Brigade, Col. Stanley Matthews, Thirty-Fifth Indiana, Eighth and Twenty-First Kentucky, Fifty-First and Ninety-Ninth Ohio Infantry; Artillery under Capt. G. R. Swallow. Sixth Division—Brig.-Gen. M. S. Hascall; Fifteenth Brigade, Col. G. P. Buell, One Hundredth Illinois, Seventeenth and Fifty-Eighth Indiana, Third Kentucky and Twenty-Sixth Ohio Infantry; Twentieth Brigade, Col. C. G. Harker, Fifty-First and Seventy-Third Indiana, Thirteenth Michigan, Sixty-Fourth and Sixty-Fifth Ohio Infantry; Twenty-First Brigade, Col. G. D. Wagner, Ninety-Seventh Ohio, and Fifteenth, Fortieth and Fifty-Seventh Indiana Infantry; Artillery under Major S. Race.

The Cavalry under Brig.-Gen. David S. Stanley, was organized in the First Division, Colonel Kennett commanding; First Brigade, Col. E. H. Murray, Second Indiana, First, Third and Fourth Kentucky, Fourth Michigan, and Seventh Pennsylvania Cavalry; Second Brigade, Col. Lewis Zahm, First, Third and Fourth Ohio and Fifth Kentucky Cavalry; Battery D, First Ohio Art.

The First Michigan Engineers, Ninth Michigan (detachment), Fifteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry, and Stokes' Illinois Battery were among the unattached troops at this time in the Army of the Cumberland. On garrison duty at Bowling Green under Gen. Gordon Granger were the One Hundred and Twenty-Ninth Illinois, Twenty-Third Michigan, One Hundred and Second and One Hundred and Eleventh Ohio Infantry. On garrison duty at Nashville under Gen. R. B. Mitchell were the

Eleventh and Twelfth Indiana Batteries, Fifth Battery of the First Michigan Artillery, and one company of the Third Indiana Cavalry.

While Rosecrans' army was being refitted and prepared to take the field again Morgan's cavalry had been active in the country surrounding Nashville. On December 7th he captured the garrison of Hartsville, the Thirty-Ninth Brigade, which had been posted there by Thomas to guard a ford of the Cumberland river, and to watch the approach of the enemy by the Lebanon road. Our force, two thousand effective men, was the One Hundred and Sixth and One Hundred and Eighth Ohio, and One Hundred and Fourth Illinois Infantry, the Second Indiana and Eleventh Kentucky Cavalry, and Thirteenth Indiana Battery. Our loss in killed and wounded was 150 men, and the remainder were surrendered with all camp equipage, arms and supplies, and two pieces of artillery. Morgan's loss was slight and he was made brigadier-general for this and previous successes. He organized his command of seven regiments into two brigades under Col. Basil W. Duke and Col. W. C. P. Breckinridge, and the work was assigned him of raiding in our rear, destroying bridges and capturing isolated guards. On December 22d Morgan again took the road for Kentucky under orders from Bragg to destroy Rosecrans' railroad communication with Louisville. On the 24th a portion of his advance skirmished with five companies of the Second Michigan Cavalry at Glasgow, and was repulsed with loss. On the 25th one of his regiments met with a repulse near Munfordsville, losing fifty men. On the 26th he attacked the remainder of the Second Michigan Cavalry at Bacon creek, and captured it after a brave defence. He burned the bridge at this point, pressed on to Nolinsville, captured that garrison, and destroyed a bridge there. The next day he took Elizabethtown after a six hours' engagement with its garrison, the Ninety-First Illinois Infantry, and on the 28th he reached the railroad and destroyed several miles of trestle-work at Muldraugh Hill, which the Sixth Indiana Cavalry was trying to hold. Bragg's object in destroying the railroad communication was to shut Rosecrans in Nashville for the winter without supplies, but Rosecrans was already on the move for a winter campaign, a course Bragg had not counted on his taking, so that Morgan's raid while successful, did not accomplish what was intended. Morgan's success against isolated garrisons did not continue when he met a force in number equal to his own. On December 29th Harlan's brigade attacked him at Rolling fork of Salt river and drove him to Bardstown. Hoskin's brigade came upon him near Lebanon, and captured 150 of his men. Morgan then began a retreat from the State, and on January 2d, 1863, recrossed the Cumberland. During this raid General Morgan was married at Nashville, Gen. (Bishop) Leonidas Polk officiating clergyman. Many distinguished Confederates (President Davis, it is said, was one) participated in the marriage festivities.

Rosecrans' general advance began on the morning of December 26th. McCook with the right wing moved from his camp in front of Nashville

along the Nolinsville pike to Triune. Of Thomas' command, the center of Rosecrans' force, Reynold's division was guarding the Nashville & Louisville R. R., and two brigades of Fry's division was on the same duty; R. B. Mitchell's division was left as garrison at Nashville, Thomas, with his two remaining divisions, Rousseau's and Negley's, and Walker's brigade of Fry's division, advanced to McCook's right on the Franklin and Wilson pikes, then crossed by country roads and occupied Nolinsville. Crittenden's divisions advanced directly on the Murfreesboro pike.

McCook's advance on the 26th was met with cavalry resistance all the way, and one mile south of Nolinsville he was opened on by infantry and artillery, but the enemy was driven. McCook's loss during the day was about seventy-five killed and wounded. Approaching Triune on the 27th he found the enemy had burned the bridge over Wilson creek and retired, leaving a battery of six pieces with cavalry support to hold the crossing. The skirmishes of Johnson's division drove the battery and its support, the bridge was repaired and Johnson's division crossed and went into camp beyond the creek. On Sunday the 28th there was no movement of McCook's troops except a cavalry reconnoissance, and an advance of Willich's brigade, both of which movements developed the fact that Hardee's rebels had retreated on Murfreesboro. Thomas and Crittenden reached their appointed positions without serious opposition, Crittenden's advance meeting some slight opposition at Stewart creek, December 29th. The Second brigade of Thomas' First division, guarding a wagon train, had a skirmish with the enemy at Jefferson on December 30th.

THE BATTLE OF STONE RIVER.

Murfreesboro is situated on the railroad to Chattanooga, between thirty and forty miles southeast of Nashville. Stone river, named after an early settler in the vicinity, is formed here by the union of two small streams, and flows in a northerly direction. Owing to low water at the time of the battle it was fordable at almost every point for infantry and at short intervals for artillery. On the approach of the Army of the Cumberland the Confederate troops were concentrated in front of Murfreesboro, on the east bank of the river, and our army took position on the west bank. On the night of December 30th the two armies bivouacked within five hundred yards of each other, the river between them. General Bragg was chief in command of the Confederate force, with Polk and Hardee second in command. Division commanders were McCown (with part of Kirby Smith's army), Cheatham, Breckinridge, Withers, Pat. Cleburne. Cavalry brigades were commanded by Wheeler, Wharton and Pegram. Bragg's field returns just preceding the battle showed 51,036 men. Of these not less than 46,600 were engaged at Stone river. Rosecrans contemplated opening the attack on the morning of the 31st, and his orders were that the men should breakfast at daylight and attack at seven o'clock. But the Confederates opened the battle at daybreak.

McCook's corps formed the Federal right, three divisions, Johnson, Davis and Sheridan commanding. Thomas' corps was in the center, Negley's (the Eighth) division in advance, Rousseau's (the Third) in reserve; the Left Wing, under Major-General Crittenden, was in three divisions. The line of battle was about nine miles long. Polk's corps, Withers' and Cheatham's divisions, faced McCook's corps, and the attack was made at this point. Rosecrans' plan of battle was to attack on the left, cross Crittenden's corps, and push into Murfreesboro, and he had established his headquarters in the rear of the left, in order to command the forward movement. Its success depended on McCook's holding his position in case he was attacked. The movement on the left was inaugurated by Van Cleve, who advanced two brigades, which forded the river without opposition. Wood's division reached the river bank and was about to cross, when Rosecrans received the intelligence that McCook was heavily pressed and needed reinforcements. Sending word to McCook to hold his ground, Rosecrans continued his forward movement on the left. But the Right Wing was not holding its ground, it was in retreat, and Rosecrans was obliged to give up his original plan of battle, assume the defensive, and save McCook from disaster if he could. Recalling his left, he rode furiously across the field, to reform his Right Wing.

McCook's line was too weak and too long, making it liable to be flanked, and had been sharply criticised by Rosecrans on the 30th, but remained unchanged when the attack began on the 31st. He was surprised, too, the rapid and impetuous charge of the Confederates finding his men not fully under arms, nor formed in line, his general and staff officers not mounted, the artillery horses not hitched. Under these unfavorable circumstances, and attacked by a much larger force, he was not able to make any stand. Johnson's division, McCook's right flank, was struck by McCown's and Polk's divisions and, after a sharp but fruitless contest, was driven back with a loss of eleven guns. Polk's and McCown's troops becoming separated by their extended line of action, Pat. Cleburne's division came in between them. Kirk, commanding the Fifth Brigade of Johnson's division, was killed, the brigade losing 473 killed and wounded, 342 captured. Wellich's brigade, the Sixth of the same division, lost a few less in killed and wounded, and twice that number captured; Baldwin's, Johnson's remaining brigade, was too far in reserve to support the other two, but hastily formed as they were pressed back, before the enemy, appearing in immense numbers in his front, their left extending far beyond his extreme right. With a stubborn front he checked their advance for a half hour, until they had flanked his right and were pouring in an enfilading fire, when he slowly retreated to escape capture, making several stands before he reached the railroad, where the rest of the division was reforming.

Johnson's division having, in the words of Rosecrans, "crumbled to pieces," the Confederates threw themselves upon Davis' division. McCown's and Cleburne's troops drove back Post's brigade with Baldwin's. Withers' division came up fresh, and engaged with Carlin's and Woodruff's brigades, of Davis' division, and Sheridan's, under Sill. After Baldwin had been compelled to retire, the remaining Federal troops engaged, by united action drove back the assaulting column with heavy loss. The rebels reformed and were reinforced with troops from Cheatham's division, again struck our united front, and were again handsomely repulsed. Sill headed a charge which drove them into their line of entrenchments, and in which he was killed. Cleburne at the same time charged Post's brigade and was repulsed. Hardee, commanding the forces attacking our right, now massed his command, flanked Post's brigade and forced it to retire, with the loss of one gun. This left Carlin's and Woodruff's brigades unsupported, which, after three assaults, were driven from the field. Davis' division was now gone, and Sheridan's uncovered.

Sheridan changed his line to protect his right flank, withdrew Sill's brigade, and formed a new line with Roberts' and Shafer's brigades, and ordered Roberts to charge, which was gallantly done. Then, finding the right of his new line turned, Sheridan was ordered by McCook to reform to the right of Negley, whose division was the right of Thomas' center. The position of Sheridan and Negley was then assaulted by four divisions of Hardee's and Polks corps, each of four brigades, and the enemy's artillery opened fire from their entrenchments in the direction of Murfreesboro. The fiercest and most costly fighting of the day ensued. The two divisions had five batteries posted, and the artillery range of the respective forces did not exceed two hundred yards. Three times the great body of the rebel infantry charged, and three times they were repulsed. After four hours' fighting, with ammunition gone, Sheridan's brigades gave way, falling back to reform on the Murfreesboro pike. They left eight guns.

Negley's division, which had been fighting on its front before assisting Sheridan, was now left alone, surrounded by the enemy. Rousseau's reserves and Palmer's division, to the left of Negley, had drawn off to reform. With some splendid fighting he withdrew his division from its almost hopeless position to Thomas' new line, near the Nashville pike. When Rosecrans reached the center he ordered Rousseau's division to the support of what was left of McCook's line, to the right and rear of Sheridan. He ordered Crittenden to support Van Cleve's forward movement, and to move up to a new line on the right his other divisions, Wood's and Hascall's. Later Van Cleve was ordered to the right of Rousseau, and a part of Wood's division



GEN. FRANZ SIGEL,
Born in Bavaria, Germany, 1824.

was sent down the Murfreesboro pike to attack the enemy on Van Cleve's right.

Thomas had formed a temporary line of Rousseau's and Negley's brigades near to and west of the Murfreesboro pike. This new line had open ground in front of it for some four or five hundred yards. While Rousseau's batteries were unlimbering, he asked Van Cleve to send Beatty's brigade to form on his right and check the rebel advance. The brigade came double quick to the position, and the rebels emerging, with yell after yell, from the cedars in front of the new line, rushed forward, four lines deep, in the attempt to cross the field. Rousseau's division and Beatty's brigade opened fire upon them, Guenther's and Loomis' batteries sent double shotted canister into their thick ranks. They were driven back with terrible slaughter, into their cover, four times were rallied and reinforced, and returned to the charge, only to be broken and driven back with loss. The odds of numbers was against our center, but with well chosen position and gallant fighting the ground was maintained and the assailants driven.

In the heavy fighting on our right ~~and~~ center, the left became gradually engaged. Palmer's battle line had his right resting on Negley's left, Cruft's brigade connecting with Negley. Hazen's brigade, Palmer's right, was formed in two lines, the left resting on the Nashville pike. Grove's brigade was Palmer's reserve. Wagner's brigade, of Wood's division, was posted in the woods to the left of the Murfreesboro pike, with orders to hold the position at all cost, as it was the protection of our left front, and commanded the road to the rear. Wood ordered Hascall into position between Wagner and Hazen. Cruft's brigade was twice charged by Chalmers' and Donelson's brigades in force, and repulsed them with heavy loss. When Negley fell back Cruft's right was unsupported, and he took a new position in some woods, the enemy pressing him hard. Hazen also fell back. From 11 A. M. to 4 P. M. all of Palmer's command was engaged, but they held position, repulsing assault after assault, until the enemy withdrew.

Rosecrans' battle line, as formed late in the afternoon, extended from Hazen, on the Murfreesboro pike, Hascall supporting Hazen, then Rousseau, to the pioneer brigade, Van Cleve west of the latter, Negley in reserve, and McCook refusing his right, slightly to the rear of the Nashville pike. Our cavalry was at and beyond Overall creek. Late in the afternoon the Confederate troops debouched in mass from the cedar thicket, advancing a short distance with a yell, but breaking in confusion under the fire of artillery and infantry with which they were received. Van Cleve's division, Harker's brigade and Stanley's cavalry repelled this assault. With it the fighting of the day was over. Hungry and exhausted, our boys slept on their arms through the clear, cold night, waiting for a New

Year's morning that might be the last day on earth to any of them.

The assaulting army retired at night to their position of the day before, too badly crippled to again engage successfully. They were very near victory a few hours before. "We were all whipped but the general," Rosecrans' men say of this day's battle. But in this battle Rosecrans' right hand was Thomas, cool and calm in action and unshaken in judgment. The next day Bragg telegraphed to Richmond: "God has granted us a Happy New Year." Three days later he was in precipitate retreat toward Tullahoma, and Rosecrans had entered Murfreesboro.

On the part of some of Rosecrans' general officers there was an earnest effort made to induce him to retire toward Nashville on the night of December '31st. But he counted the enemy's loss as heavier than his own, and he had faith in the endurance of his soldiers. "We will fight it out right here," he said. He sent for the provision trains and fresh ammunition. During January 1st, the enemy made attempts to advance on Thomas' front, but were driven back before leaving the woods. Van Cleve's division crossed the river, and Polk's command kept up a brisk fire on his front. In the afternoon Bragg made a reconnoissance in force to develop our strength, but desisted from action on finding we were not in retreat.

On the 2d Van Cleve's troops, which had recrossed the river, were established on an eminence commanding Polk's line and enfilading it. Breckinridge with four brigades was sent to dislodge him, while Polk's artillery was to fire on our left. After some temporary advantage to the enemy, the movement miscarried, and in forty minutes' fighting the Confederates lost two thousand men, and were driven back. Beatty's brigade again distinguished itself in this action. This was the last general engagement. At 11 p. m. January 3d, Bragg's whole army was in retreat to Duck river. Sunday, January 4th, was spent in burying our dead. Monday, Thomas with his corps took up headquarters in Murfreesboro.

Rosecrans' force on the battle field was: infantry, 37,977; artillery, 2,223; cavalry, 3,200; total 43,400. His loss was: killed, 1,553; wounded, 7,245; captured, 2,800; total, 11,578. He lost twenty-eight pieces of artillery and a large portion of his wagon train. Bragg's loss was 25,560. These figures are the Federal official records. Bragg placed his loss at 10,000, of whom he says 9,000 were killed or wounded. The Federal loss he claims to have been "a total of 25,273." When Generals disagree, who shall decide?

Some independent movements of cavalry regiments in the Army of the Cumberland and of Bragg's opposing army remain to be recorded in 1862. After Stanley reported to Rosecrans from the Army of the Tennessee and was placed in command of Rosecrans' cavalry, he attacked Bragg's garrison in Franklin, December 12th, and drove the enemy, killing five and capturing twelve, with horses and stores, and destroying the mills and much other valuable property in that place. On December 21st Brig.-Gen. Carter left Lebanon, Kentucky, with three Federal cavalry regiments, for a raid on the rebel line of communication in Eastern Tennessee. Crossing the Cumberland mountains forty miles northeast of Cumberland Gap, he passed through Southwestern Virginia and Tennessee to Carter's Station, destroyed the Holston and Watauga bridges and several miles of railroad, and returned to Kentucky by the same route. His heaviest opposition was met at Watauga bridge and Carter's Station on December 30th, the Seventh Ohio and Ninth Pennsylvania Cavalry, our regiments engaged.

The second week in December Bragg sent Forrest with 3,500 cavalry to raid on our communications in Western Tennessee. On December 18th he threatened Jackson, engaging the Eleventh Illinois and Fifth Ohio Cavalry, the Forty-Third and Sixty-First Illinois Infantry; two days later he captured Trenton; then Humboldt, then Union City. He burned several bridges, tore up some miles of rails, and captured and paroled over 1,000 Federals, a large portion of the prisoners convalescents taken at Trenton. On his return he was struck at Parkers Crossroads, between Huntingdon and Lexington, on December 30th, by Federal troops sent from Huntingdon, and routed with a loss of 50 killed, 150 wounded, and over 400 captured, together with horses, arms, etc. He retreated eastward, recrossed the Tennessee and rejoined Bragg. Our force engaged was the Eighteenth, One Hundred and Sixth, One Hundred and Nineteenth and One Hundred and Twenty-Second Illinois, Twenty-Seventh, Thirty-Ninth and Sixty-Third Ohio, Fiftieth Indiana, Thirty-Ninth Iowa and Seventh Tennessee Infantry, and the Seventh Wisconsin Battery. Our loss was 23 killed, 139 wounded, and 58 captured.

IN ARKANSAS AGAIN.

In September, 1862, Gen. T. C. Hindman, a popular Arkansan who had represented that State in Congress at the outbreak of the war, was concentrating a rebel army in Arkansas again. Gen. John T. Schofield was then commanding our army in that part of the Southwest, General Curtis in command of the department. Schofield was ordered to disperse Hindman's troops, and moved for this purpose from Springfield, Missouri. A reconnoitering party sent in advance came upon rebel cavalry at Newtonia, Missouri, and was obliged to fall back, September 30th. Schofield was joined by Gen. Jas. G. Blunt with Federal troops from Arkansas, and found himself at the head of 10,000 men. The rebel

army at Newtonia was by this time not less than 15,000 effective men, but fell back, before Schofield's advance, thirty miles beyond the Arkansas line. Schofield pressed on to the old Pea Ridge battle field, and found the enemy's force had been divided, a portion under General Cooper moving westward to old Fort Wayne, or Maysville, and the rest in a southwesterly direction. General Blunt's force was sent after Cooper and attacked him at Maysville on October 22d, capturing his four guns, and routing his command, which retreated in great disorder across the Arkansas river to Fort Gibson. Schofield with his main army pursued the other retreating force of Confederates into and through Huntsville, then finding the retreat was continued across the mountain to the Ozark, and the force was much scattered, he retraced his steps via Bentonville. Some 3,000 or 4,000 rebel cavalry were attacked at Cross Hollows, near Fayetteville, by Gen. F. J. Herron at the head of the First Iowa Cavalry and some militia organizations, October 28th. The attack was made with great vigor and the enemy, though in superior numbers, retreated precipitately, leaving all their camp equipment in our hands. This force also took to the mountains, and no rebel organizations remained near Schofield. On November 20th he was compelled by sickness to resign his command.

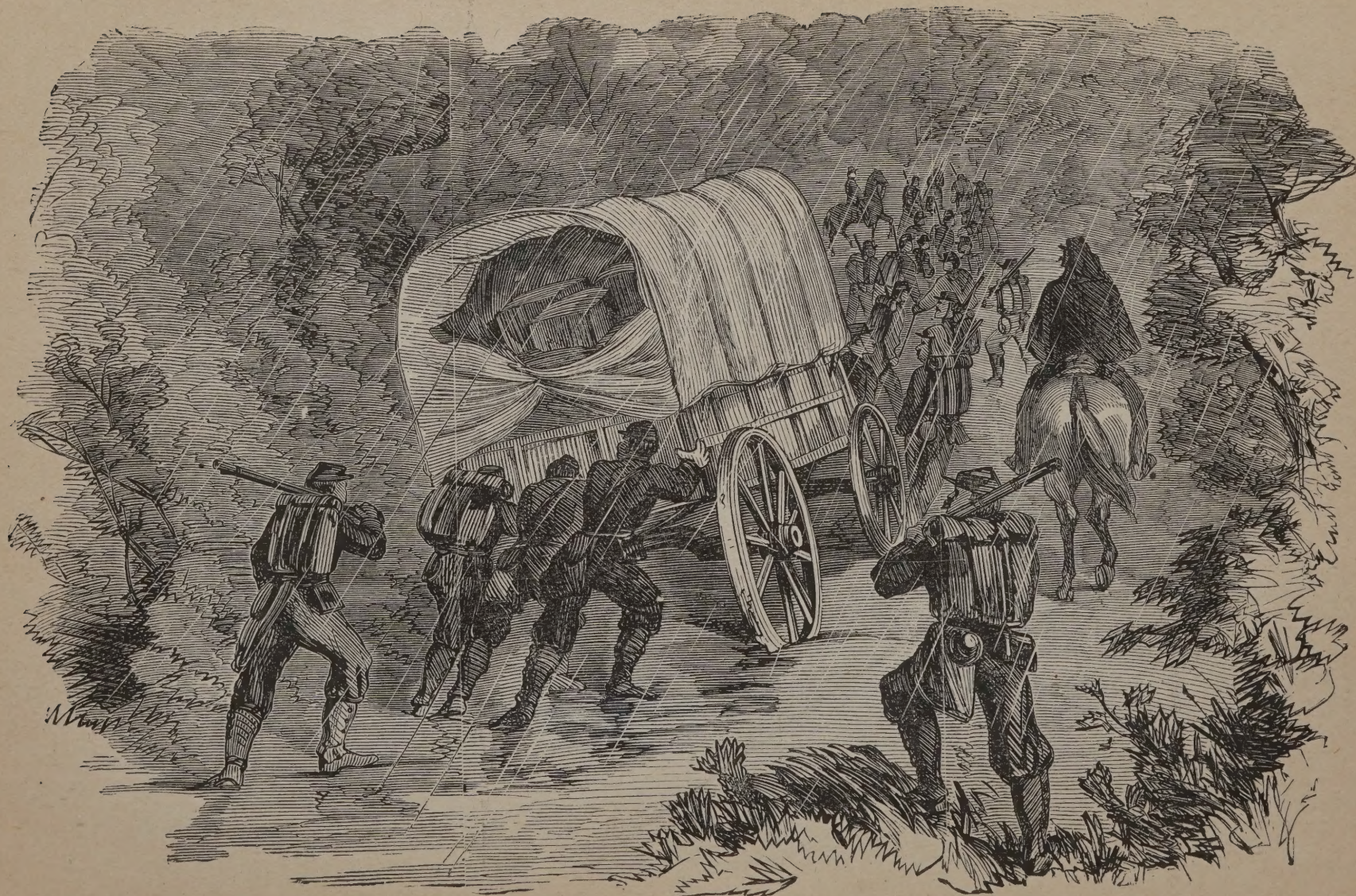
Our army, General Blunt commanding, remained inactive in the vicinity of its last conflict for a month, during which time Hindman was concentrating again his scattered troops and by conscripting into service every available man who could bear arms had a large army again, estimated at not less than 25,000 men. Owing to want of stores and munitions he could not put all this force into the field, but late in November he crossed the Arkansas river at or near VanBuren with 9,000 infantry, 2,000 cavalry and all his artillery, and moved on Blunt, who was at Boonsboro, or Cane Hill, some ten miles northwest of VanBuren, and eighteen miles southwest of Fayetteville. Blunt's force was a division of three brigades, one of which (Salomon's) was eight miles north at Rheas Mills, protecting his train. Unwilling to be driven from Arkansas, he telegraphed Herron, who had two divisions in Missouri, to come to his support, and by sharp cavalry skirmishing in his front endeavored to delay Hindman till Herron should come up. The latter brought his army to the field by forced marches. Hindman maneuvered into position between Blunt and Herron. The fighting around Boonsboro had begun on November 28th; on December 7th Herron was at the settlement known as Prairie Grove, between Fayetteville and Boonsboro, hastening to Blunt's relief. Here he found himself opposed by rebel cavalry, which he drove across Illinois creek, only to find himself upon the enemy's artillery and infantry which he supposed was engaged with Blunt. He says of his situation: "From a prisoner taken I learned that Hindman was on the ridge, with his whole force, and intended to whip me out before Blunt could get up; in other words, to take us one at a time. The case looked tough, with Blunt ten

miles away, and 25,000 men between us. There were just two things to be done, to fight them without delay and depend on the chances of Blunt's hearing me, and coming up, or retreat and lose my whole train." He chose the former course, found a ford in the creek and crossed three batteries backed by three infantry regiments before Hindman was aware of it, and a battle in good earnest began. The Twentieth Wisconsin and Nineteenth Iowa Infantry charged up a ridge and took a rebel battery that was firing on our ranks, but could not hold it. The enemy charged back on our three batteries, but were repulsed with great slaughter while one hundred yards from the guns. The Twenty-Sixth Indiana and Thirty-Seventh Illinois Infantry came to the center of our line, and charged and took the same battery, but it was again abandoned. The desperately contested battle was neither lost nor won when, about half-past two in the afternoon the welcome sound of a battery opening far to his right gave Herron notice Blunt had reached the field. Blunt had come in front of the enemy's left just as they were massing to flank Herron's position, and his three batteries pouring shell at shot range into their closed ranks sufficiently diverted them from this intention. Their two batteries were driven back with their supports by our artillery fire, then charged by the Second, Tenth, Eleventh and Thirteenth Kansas and Twentieth Iowa Infantry. The fighting in this part of the field was kept up for three hours, until dark. During the night our wounded were cared for, the trains of our entire army sent back to Fayetteville, and Salomon's brigade brought up to the field. The enemy began retreat during the night, however, and when in the early morning Blunt met Hindman under flag of truce at the latter's request, with reference to the burial of the dead and care of the wounded, he found the Confederate general had no force at hand except his staff and a party detailed to gather up his wounded. Our loss at Prairie Grove was: Killed, 167; wounded, 798; captured, 183; total, 1,148. Most of the captured were taken by Marmaduke's cavalry in the opening of the battle, and were exchanged directly afterwards. The heaviest loss was in Herron's divisions, 953. Hindman's loss was not less than 1,500, although officially reported by him as 1,317.

[To avoid repetition the campaigns in the States along the Atlantic and the Gulf in 1862 will be considered in the history of the navy, further on.]

THE RECORD OF 1863.

The burden of the war was most sensibly felt throughout the loyal States in this year. The ardor of first enlistments was over, and volunteering was continued without that enthusiasm which had made it seem an heroic and splendid thing to do. The novelty of war had passed away and the full horror of its every day face was just becoming familiar. The acts of the administration at Washington had not always been dictated by wise



A TOUGH MARCH.

policy; none of the generals in command had proven sure leaders to easy victories; some had shown themselves altogether incompetent; others had bought victories by a too lavish shedding of blood, and on at least one field a petty jealousy had cost the Nation priceless blood of brave volunteers. There had been successful invasion of neutral States and the soil of Maryland had drunk the blood shed on two great battle fields. Pittsburg Landing and Stone River victories had cost a heavy price, and Bull Run and Chickasaw Bayou were only two of many defeats. It was in this year that the voice of treason at the North was loudest, a year in which a prominent citizen of Ohio, one who had served six years in the National legislative body, was tried and convicted of treason. It was in this year draft riots reached formidable proportions in New York, Ohio, and other States. Yet in this year the war reached its highest tide, and the decisive battles of the war were won for the Union. From the fall of Vicksburg and the defeat at Gettysburg dates the rapid decline of the Confederate States government. It was on the first day of this year the Emancipation Proclamation went into effect, and the National disgrace of negro slavery, to foster and extend which the South had brought war upon the Nation was blotted out by the pen of President Lincoln.

The early months of the year were spent to a great extent in reorganizing and recuperating by both the contending armies. The Army of the Potomac, again under a new leader, was preparing for another movement "On to Richmond!" In the Southwest Grant's army was gathering about Vicksburg; Rosecrans was recovering his troops from the battle of Stone River. The rebels were driven from West Virginia, and there was inaction in the Shenandoah valley. The most important operation of the year was the campaign and siege of Vicksburg, which included the engagements of Magnolia Church, Thompson Hill, Grand Gulf, and Snyder Bluff, Baker Creek, Big Black Bridge, Jackson, Champion Hills, Port Gibson, Raymond and others. The great battles of the year were those of Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Chickamauga, Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge. The last-named included Orchard Knob, Ridggold, Tunnel Hill and Taylor Ridge. The raid of Morgan through Indiana and Southern Ohio in June and July of this year was the most audacious of all the expeditions undertaken by this audacious general—and his last. Some of the most interesting movements of the war in the Coast States occurred in 1863. These will be considered in our naval history.

THE MISSISSIPPI CAMPAIGN IN 1863.

Orders from the War Department, dated December 18, 1862, directed the troops of Grant's command to be organized into four army corps, to be known as the Thirteenth, Fifteenth, Sixteenth and Seventeenth, commanded respectively by Major-Generals McClernand,

Sherman, Hurlbut and McPherson. Grant was authorized to take command of the river expedition in person, or depute it at his option to one of his corps commanders. He reduced everything east of the river to the defensive, and left Hurlbut's corps to guard the line of the Memphis & Charleston Railroad and the points where they were already stationed, moving McPherson's corps to join McClelland's and Sherman's already down the river. McPherson's first division, General McArthur, was sent down the river, and the remaining two divisions, Logan's and Quinby's, sent to Memphis and held in readiness to be embarked when ordered. Grant assumed direct command, and the great movement against Vicksburg was inaugurated.

Vicksburg was a natural stronghold of greatest value to the success of the Confederate arms in the southwest. The county seat of Warren county, Mississippi, it lay upon the river slope of a range of bluffs, and, with parapets, siege guns, and all the fortifications that could be made of service, it was the most formidable fortress of the war. It had been ineffectually besieged, June 26—July 24, 1862, by Commodore Farragut's fleet, fresh from the victory at New Orleans, and 4,000 men under General Thomas Williams. The failure of Sherman at Chickasaw Bayou had demonstrated the difficulty of approaching it by the Yazoo. The first successful movement toward its reduction was the capture of Arkansas Post, which, in the hands of the rebels, had been a constant menace to our navigation of the Mississippi.

McClelland assumed formal command of Sherman's river expedition January 4, 1863, and Sherman, in his own words, "subsided quietly into the more agreeable office of a corps commander." McClelland divided the troops into two corps, the First, Morgan's and A. J. Smith's divisions, under command of Morgan, the Second, Steele's and M. L. Smith's (now Stuart's), under command of Sherman. January 5th the force left Milliken's Bend, proceeded up the Mississippi to the mouth of White River, which was reached on the 8th; up that stream a few miles and then through a cut-off into the Arkansas. On the evening of the 9th they came in sight of Arkansas Post, the Fort Hindman of the Confederates. Porter, with a detachment of the Mississippi squadron, accompanied the expedition. He had seven boats, with sixty-six guns, and the ram "Monarch." Fort Hindman was a four-sided bastioned work, one hundred yards on a side; its armament, two 9-inch columbiads, one 8-inch columbiad, 14 field guns; its garrison 5,000 men, Brigadier-General T. J. Churchill commanding.

McClelland's expedition landed about three miles below the fort, on the night of the 9th; the rebels abandoned their outer defenses on the levee on the 9th, the fire from the gunboats enfilading them. On the 10th the land forces moved into position, and toward evening

the gunboats came up and opened a vigorous and damaging fire upon the fort. On the 11th the assault was made, the sixty-six pieces of the gunboats opening on the fort at 1 P. M. The artillery of the fort was soon silenced, its larger guns destroyed, and its bombproofs knocked to pieces. Our field artillery, forty-five pieces, placed in the intervals of Sherman's and Morgan's lines, opened fire with the naval guns, but ceased in a half hour, and an infantry assault was made along the whole line. At 3 P. M. the white flag was raised in the fort, and the surrender was completed at 4:30 P. M. The Confederate loss in killed and wounded was about 200 men, and the captured were 4,791 men; 17 pieces of artillery, and a considerable amount of ammunition and stores fell into our hands with the fort. The Union loss was: land force, 129 killed, 831 wounded, 17 missing; on the gunboats, 31 killed or wounded; total, 1,008.

In the next three days McClelland destroyed the fortifications and sent off the prisoners, and was preparing to ascend the Arkansas, when, on the 15th, he received peremptory orders from Grant to return to Milliken's Bend. January 18th Grant met Sherman, McClelland and Porter at Napoleon, at the mouth of the Arkansas, and gained a personal knowledge of the status of affairs. On the 21st McClelland and Sherman moved into position nine miles above Vicksburg, on the opposite side of the Mississippi, at the mouth of the Yazoo, where Williams, the preceding year had attempted to cut a channel across the peninsula, to make a passage up and down the Mississippi out of range of the Vicksburg guns. It was thought at Washington that this canal, or one similar, was a feasible and valuable scheme, and McClelland's and Sherman's Corps were set to work to carry it out, the directions of the channel changed somewhat from that begun by Williams. When Grant took direct command, January 20th, his view of the value of the canal was expressed in his report to Halleck: that he had "lost all faith in its ever leading to practical results."

The canal was proven a failure after many weeks of hard labor, mainly by Sherman's corps. No efforts of engineering skill availed to change the current of the mighty river. The Father of Waters continued in its channel, and the bristling guns of the Vicksburg parapets covered its passage. In these ineffectual labors the months of February and March were passed. Our army lay on the low bottomlands of the Mississippi, sickness prevailed, and extended movements were impracticable. Vicksburg was unassailable in front, and could not be struck on either flank. By the Vicksburg canal and by the Lake Providence route, on the enemy's left, and by the Yazoo Pass and through Steeles bayou, on their right, well planned expeditions failed to reach solid ground flanking the fortress. The indomitable commanding general was now first to show the anxious people of the country that inflexible energy with which he achieved such

great results for the Nation. He determined to find a way through the swamps opposite Vicksburg, cross the Mississippi near Grand Gulf and besiege Vicksburg from the rear, along the Big Black. The plan was full of dangers and risks; his supplies must depend on victory, and his defeat would mean destruction to his army. But if he succeeded Vicksburg must fall, and the control of the Mississippi be forever lost to the Confederacy.

His campaign decided upon, Grant communicated to Porter his plan of action, and Porter agreed to co-operate, warning Grant that once below Vicksburg, his vessels could not return. On the night of April 16th the gunboats ran past the Vicksburg batteries. Porter led in his flag ship, the *Benton*, the *Lafayette* followed, then the *Louisville*, *Mound City* and *Carondelet*. Three transports, the *Forest Queen*, *Silver Wave* and *Henry Clay*, protected by cotton bales, and loaded with army supplies and ammunition, followed, and the gunboat *Tuscumbia* brought up the rear. The Confederates discovered the movement, and applied the torch to houses and other inflammable material to light up the river channel. Each vessel in passing was half an hour under fire at Vicksburg, the cannonading being kept up an hour and a half. Each vessel, as it passed by within a few yards of the shore, poured its broadside into the streets of the city. At 2 A. M. the fleet anchored at New Carthage. Ten or twelve men had been slightly wounded, and the *Henry Clay* abandoned after her cotton was set on fire by an exploding shell. This was the total damage from the daring movement.

The passage of the fleet a success, Grant hastened the movements of the land force, which was necessarily slow from having to construct miles of corduroy roads for the artillery and wagons. April 20th he issued his final orders for the movement across the peninsula. McClernand's corps formed the right wing, in four divisions, assembled along the road near New Carthage; McPherson's was the centre, and on that date of his three divisions two were at Milliken's Bend, and one on the river, coming from Lake Providence; Sherman's was the left wing, two of his divisions near Duckport and Youngs Point, and the other returning from Greenville.

March 1st the Confederate General Pemberton's full strength was 82,318, of whom 61,495 were present, and 48,829 fit for duty. This force was divided and commanded as follows: 22,000 men, Major-General C. L. Stevenson, occupied the main Vicksburg position, from Haines Bluff, on the right, to Grand Gulf, on the left; 16,000 men, Major-General Frank Gardner, garrisoning Port Hudson; 7,000 men, Major-General W. W. Loring, at Fort Pemberton, Grenada and other points in that vicinity; Pemberton's remaining troops were stationed in Northern Mississippi, in observation of Hurlburt's troops, on the Memphis & Corinth road.

April 26th Porter's fleet opened fire on the defenses of Grand Gulf, near the mouth of the Big Black river. The Confederate guns were silenced at 1 P. M., but with a loss, owing to their protected position, of only three killed and fifteen wounded. Porter lost nineteen killed and fifty-six wounded; the Tuscumbia was struck eighty-one times and badly damaged; the Benton was struck forty-sixen times and lost twenty-six men, and the other vessels so severely handled that Porter withdrew about 2 P. M., and Grant determined to move still further down the river, effect a landing and turn the flank of the batteries.

May 1st was fought the opening land engagement of the campaign, at Port Gibson, also known as Thompsons Hill, and Magnolia Hills, and which includes the skirmishes at Pierre bayou, McPherson's corps and the the third division of McClernand's, by which the evacuation of Grand Gulf was forced May 3d. May 12th McClernand's and Sherman's corps skirmished at Fourteen Mile creek. The same day McPherson's advance fought near Raymond with General Gregg and two Confederate brigades, the enemy retreating and McPherson's command resting at Raymond that night. May 14th Sherman's and McPherson's combined commands attacked the rebels in force at Jackson, and drove them, and the capital of Mississippi was occupied, Sherman's troops entering the town from the southwest just as the flag of the Fifty-Ninth Indiana was flung to the breeze from the State House. The railroad connections, military stores and factories were destroyed at Jackson.

May 16th 20,000 Confederates engaged with Hovey's division of McClernand's corps and McPherson's corps, at Champion Hills, also known as Baker's Creek and Edwards Station battle, and the enemy again retreated.

May 17th occurred the Big Black Bridge fight. Carr's and Osterhaus' divisions of the Thirteenth Corps capturing eighteen guns, 1,500 prisoners, several thousand stand of arms and large quantities of military stores. The retreating enemy burned the bridge over the Big Black, and fell back under the shelter of the Vicksburg guns. Haines Bluff was evacuated on the 17th, at the approach of Porter's fleet. Floating bridges were constructed during the night of the 17th, and on the following day Grant's army closed in around Vicksburg and its investment was begun.

Grant's strength before Vicksburg may be gathered from the monthly returns to the War Department for the month ending April 30, 1863: Thirteenth Army Corps, Major-General J. A. McClernand, Ninth, Tenth, Twelfth and Fourteenth Divisions, commanded respectively by Brigadier-Generals Osterhaus, A. J. Smith, Hovey and Carr; aggregate present for duty, 24,391; 62 guns. Fifteenth Army Corps, Major-General W. T. Sherman, Eleventh, Fifth and Eighth



RUNNING THE BATTERIES BEFORE VICKSBURG.

Divisions, Major-Generals Steele and F. P. Blair, jr., and Brigadier-General Tuttle commanding; aggregate present for duty, 19,236; 36 guns. Seventeenth Army Corps, Major-General J. B. McPherson, Third, Sixth and Seventh Divisions, commanded respectively by Major-Generals J. A. Logan, John McArthur, J. F. Quincy; aggregate present for duty, 17,482; 60 guns. Total aggregate of troops near Vicksburg April 30, 61,111, with 158 guns.

Grant's loss in the campaign was : At Port Gibson, May 1st, 131 killed, 719 wounded, 25 missing; total 875. At Raymond, May 12th, 66 killed, 339 wounded, 37 missing; total 442. At Jackson, May 14th, 42 killed, 251 wounded, 7 missing; total 700. At Champion Hills, May 16th, 410 killed, 1,844 wounded, 187 missing; total 2,441. Big Black Bridge, May 17th, 39 killed, 273 wounded, 3 missing; total 279. Before Vicksburg, skirmishing, assaults and siege, killed 803, wounded 3,941, missing 164; total 4,908. Other skirmishing, 20 killed, 65 wounded, 30 missing; total 115. These figures were carefully compiled at the adjutant-general's office in Washington, and make the grand total of Union loss in the Vicksburg campaign : killed, 1,511; wounded, 7,396; missing, 453; grand total 9,360. We had sacrificed more to lose a single day's battle more than once before. In eighteen days Grant had marched 200 miles, kept his army together and defeated the enemy in four engagements, inflicted on them a loss of over 8,000 men in killed, wounded and missing, captured 88 pieces of their artillery, and finally coupé them within the Vicksburg defenses. May 11th Halleck telegraphed him to unite his forces with those of Banks, between Vicksburg and Port Hudson, but communication was fortunately cut off, and Grant did not receive the telegram.

The Confederate soldiers were so commanded as to invite disaster. Pemberton commanded the Department of Mississippi and East Louisiana, reporting directly to and receiving orders from the Richmond authorities; yet Johnston was in formal command of both Pemberton's and Bragg's armies, without being really in charge of either. To which it may be added that Jefferson Davis, with his vanity regarding his ability in military affairs, was constantly meddling with the plans of both of them. Pemberton, shut up in Vicksburg, had about 30,000 effective men, in four divisions under Generals Stevenson, Forney, Smith and Bowen, and Waul's Legion. For more than a year every preparation for this defense had been in progress, every natural resource improved, to prepare Vicksburg to withstand a siege. Its land artillery defense was 126 pieces, of which thirty-six were siege guns and the rest field pieces. A circuit of water batteries extended from Fort Hill on the north through the town south on the Warrenton Bridge till the land batteries were met. These water batteries mounted 31 pieces of siege artillery and 13 field pieces.

ASSAULTS ON, SIEGE AND SURRENDER OF VICKSBURG.

On the 19th and 21st of May gallant attempts to carry Vicksburg by assaults were made. Sherman's corps suffered greatest loss on the 19th, assaulting at 2 p. m. and repulsed before the other divisions came up. On the 21st a simultaneous movement for attack was made by the three commands at 10 a. m., Sherman on our right, nearest the river, then McPherson's corps, then McClernand. In a half hour after the assault began, its hopelessness was assured. Our colors had been in several places planted on the enemy's works, but our men were massed in the ditches and could not carry the assailed points. The nature of the ground was such that the Confederate works could only be approached at three points, and these points were salients, covering the line between them with cross fire, and by holding them keeping the entire line secure. By an unfortunate misunderstanding, McClernand reporting that he was "in possession of, and still held, two forts," Grant was induced to order McPherson and Sherman to make another assault at their points of attack about 2 p. m. This miscarried and doubled our loss for the day without giving us any advantage. The assault was unsuccessful at all points, proved the impossibility of carrying the works by storm, and the men settled down to do with pickaxe and shovel what they could not bring about with rifles and bayonets.

May 25th, Grant issued orders for a siege, Captains F. E. Prince and C. B. Comstock, of the Engineers, having charge of the work. Grant's attention had now to be given to guarding the rear, where Johnston menaced him. May 26th an expedition of three brigades each from the Fifteenth and Seventeenth Corps, commanded by Major-General Blair, marched northeast between the Yazoo and Big Black, to discover Johnston's force and break it up. He did not find Johnston in force, and after some skirmishing returned to Haines Bluff by the Yazoo valley, destroying all supplies that could be of use to the enemy. A gunboat expedition destroyed all boats up the Yazoo to Yazoo city. Grant ordered Hurlbut to "strip his district to the lowest possible standard," and received from him three successive divisions, commanded by Lauman, Kimball and W. S. Smith. May 29th Grant telegraphed Halleck that he must be reinforced, by Banks or from some other points. Major-General Parke was sent with two divisions of the Ninth Corps from Ohio, and Major-General Herron from Missouri with one division. By these prompt measures Grant was reinforced until his total strength June 30, was 71,141 men and 248 guns.

Johnston to the south of Vicksburg, at Canton, was receiving reinforcements and slowly organizing an army for the relief of Pemberton. He had ordered the latter to evacuate on May 18th, and march to the northeast. The investment was not then complete.

and Pemberton might, by compliance, have saved his troops. But he took the responsibility of remaining in the post, deeming the "mighty interests" at stake made that course imperative. Johnston reached Canton on May 20th, and before June 3d had received reinforcements from South Carolina, Breckinridge's division from Chattanooga, and M. H. Jackson's cavalry division from Bragg's army. On June 25th his field return showed 36,315 men of all arms, which he had organized in four divisions, commanded by Loring, Breckinridge, W. H. T. Walker and French. Constant correspondence between Johnston and the Richmond authorities was maintained during May and June, the secretary of war there urging measures that to Johnston seemed hopeless of execution. Saving Vicksburg he regarded as hopeless; urged to raise the siege of Port Hudson, he pointed out that to accomplish that he must abandon Jackson, which he then held, and with it Mississippi. To draw to him Bragg's army was to lose Tennessee. In his judgment, nothing could now enable the Confederacy to hold Mississippi and Tennessee, and all that could be done was for his troops and Pemberton's, by a combined attack on Grant, to force a way out for the command in Vicksburg, when it could, though with loss, fall back across the Mississippi, and help to hold Tennessee. Time has vindicated his decision, which then met with no favor at Richmond. Had the Confederates concentrated about Chattanooga, Sherman would have had no gateway through which to enter Georgia in 1864.

June 6th-8th, an attack was made on our troops holding Millikens Bend, by J. G. Walker's division of 4,000 men from the Confederate trans-Mississippi Department. Our troops were mainly colored, and no quarter was shown them. Our loss was 492 killed, wounded and missing. The garrison were driven out of their works and to the river, two gunboats came to their assistance and in turn they drove the Confederates, who retreated to Richmond, Louisiana. Walker's expedition, undertaken to relieve the besieged, thus had no effect.

While Grant gave Johnston necessary attention he prosecuted the siege with all vigor. Sappers and miners were constantly at work, twelve miles of trenches were dug and eighty-nine batteries were constructed, the labor furnished by pioneer companies, by the troops, and by negroes hired in the vicinity. An effort was made to enfilade the batteries on Fort Hill by fire from the gunboats. May 27th the Cincinnati engaged the batteries, was shot through and through by plunging fire from the batteries, had five guns disabled in half an hour, was run ashore and sunk, thirty-six of her crew killed or drowned. After this the navy participated in the siege only by a constant bombardment, and by landing several large guns which were placed in the besieging line and worked by naval crews.

June 18th General McClelland was relieved from command of his corps, and succeeded by Major-General E. O. C. Ord. McClelland's appointment had undoubtedly been a political affair, and he had constantly shown himself insubordinate to Grant. An order reflecting upon the commanding general, issued to his troops and published by the Memphis papers, was the cause of his removal. Grant issued an order directing him to repair to his home in Illinois, which McClelland obeyed under protest. He appealed his case to Washington, where it received little attention. In the following year he received a command in Texas, where he served a few months and then resigned.

The months of May and June passed on. Our forces digging trench against trench, and erecting fort against fort. Amid the blazing fire of hostile musketry, under the burning rays of the summer sun, in drenching rain, pestilential fogs and heavy dews, they worked on, inspired by the persistence and patience of their leader. Within the beleaguered lines the situation became terrible. Women and children took refuge in caves dug into the hillsides from the incessant bombardment. The troops were cramped in trenches, without relief by night or day. Of the 31,000 shut up in these fortifications, 7,000 in June were in hospitals. Hunger was then added to their torments. June 28th Pemberton received a written appeal, dated "In trenches near Vicksburg," and signed "Many Soldiers," calling upon him to feed or surrender them, and assuring him the army was "ripe for mutiny unless it can be fed. Just think of one small biscuit and one or two mouthfuls of bacon per day!" This curious and evidently genuine production of the men of the ranks, is now in the Washington archives, among the "Pemberton papers."

On July 2d Pemberton and his division commanders unanimously agreed that capitulation had become necessary. July 3d by a flag of truce Pemberton sent a letter to Grant, asking commissioners to arrange terms of capitulation. Grant's reply, as before Donelson, was that he could accept nothing but an "unconditional surrender of city and garrison." At 3 P. M., in an interview between Grant and Pemberton, the terms were repeated. At 10 P. M., Grant conveyed to Pemberton by letter some ameliorations of these terms, proposing to take possession of the city the next morning, have individual paroles signed by officers and men, after which the Confederate troops could march out, the rank and file taking no property but their clothing, the officers retaining their side arms and one horse each; thirty wagons and any desired amount of rations could be taken from their own stores. Pemberton replied, asking a guarantee that the "rights and property of citizens be respected," and that his troops be allowed to march out with colors and arms. Grant replied, declining to make stipulations regarding

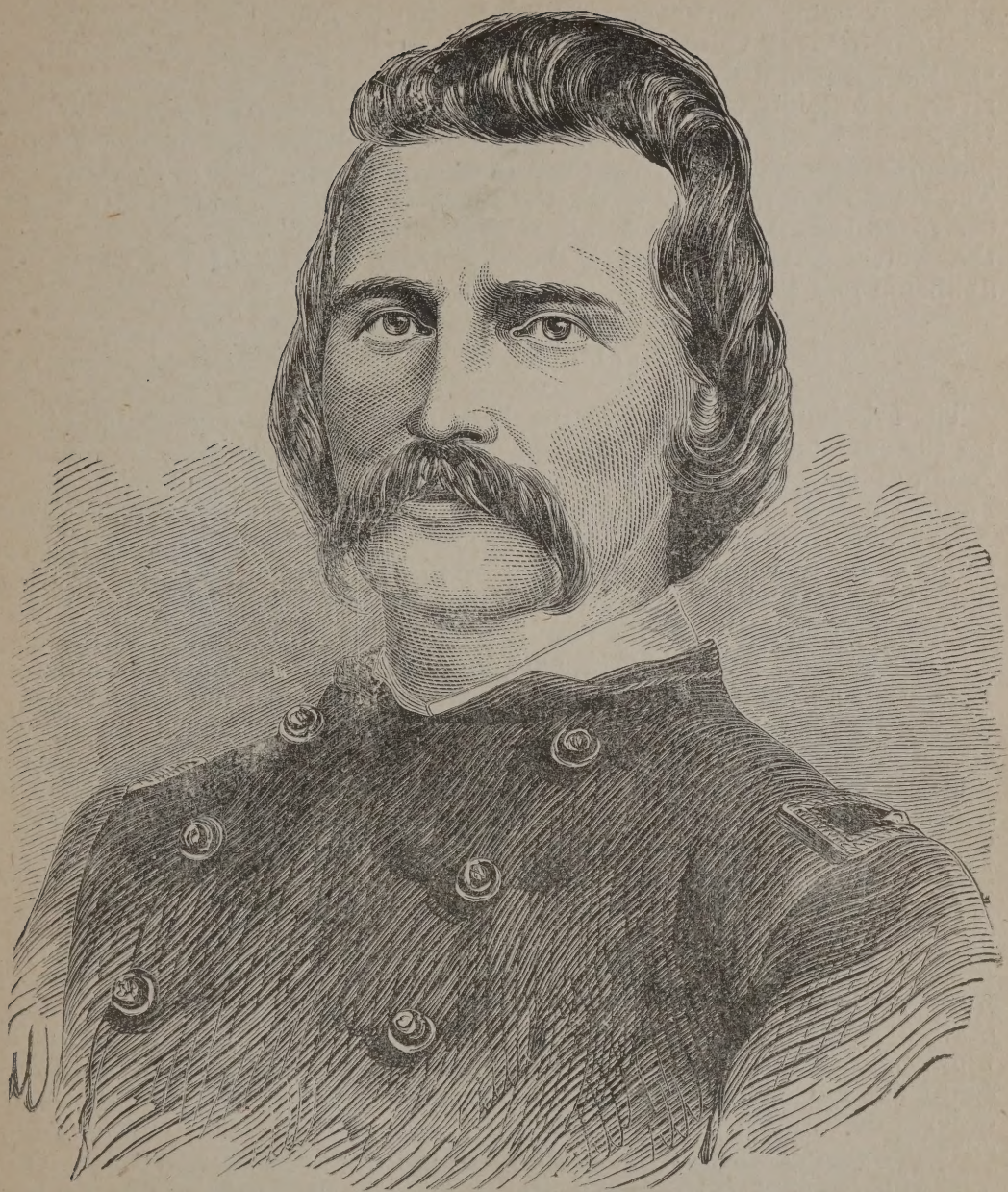
citizens, agreeing to allow the troops to march out with arms and colors, provided they at once stacked arms and marched back within their lines, and remained until paroled. Grant further notified Pemberton that unless his acceptance of these terms was received before 9 A. M., July 4th, bombardment would open again, and Pemberton accepted.

At 10 A. M., July 4th, the Confederate troops marched out, each division from the trenches it had bravely defended, stacked arms, laid their colors upon them, and turned toward the town. Logan's division was the first of our troops to enter Vicksburg. At 11:30 A. M. the Stars and Stripes were hoisted over the court house, the Union boys enthusiastically singing "Rally Round the Flag, Boys!" and the first "Fourth of July" since 1860 was kept in Vicksburg. The work of paroling was pushed with all possible expedition, and on July 11th the paroled force of 27,225 men, marched out and proceeded to Enterprise (Mississippi) and Demopolis (Alabama), where they remained until exchanged in September following. There were 790 who refused parole and were sent to Northern war prisons, several hundred who escaped, or died in hospital before parole, making the total surrendered, in round numbers, 31,000. The artillery captured was 67 siege guns, 105 field pieces.

SHERMAN'S PURSUIT OF JOHNSTON.

While negotiations for surrender were in progress, Grant gave Sherman instructions to move, as soon as the surrender was made, to attack Johnston, push him back through Jackson, and destroy all railroad communication at that point. For this movement 48,000 men, over two-thirds of Grant's army, was put at Sherman's command. He moved with the entire Ninth, Thirteenth and Fifteenth Corps, and one division of the Sixteenth attached to the Ninth—one division of the Seventeenth attached to the Fifteenth. He was in motion on the afternoon of the 4th, crossed the Big Black on hastily constructed bridges on the night of the 6th. On the 8th the Fifteenth Corps passed through Clinton, the Thirteenth through Raymond, the Ninth north of the railroad, and on the night of the 9th the three lines of march closed in around Jackson.

Johnston had retreated from the vicinity of the Big Black on the 5th and reached Jackson on the 7th. Here he arranged his divisions for an expected attack, and awaited Sherman's coming. Sherman determined to invest the place, threw up some entrenchments, and on the 11th opened artillery fire. On the 12th a division of the Thirteenth Corps on reconnoissance was driven back with a loss of 600 men. Expeditions were sent out on either flank and the railroads destroyed, cutting Johnston's communication, and destroying his hope of sup-



GEN. JOHN A. LOGAN,

Born in Jackson county, Illinois, February 9, 1826; died in
Washington, D. C., December 26, 1886.

[Engraved expressly for our PRESIDENTS, SOLDIERS, STATESMEN, from photo-
graph taken at time of his promotion to Major-General,
November 29, 1862.]

plies. A detachment sent out by Johnston to break Sherman's communication near Clinton, was driven back by McArthur's division. On the night of July 16th, Johnston withdrew his troops across Pearl river, and rapidly retreated toward Meridian. Sherman telegraphed Grant for further instructions, and received orders to discontinue pursuit, thoroughly destroy the railroads and return to Vicksburg. The return was leisurely made, the roads having first been so utterly destroyed that Jackson lost all strategic importance for the rest of the war. Sherman's loss in the expedition was about 1,000 men; Johnston lost 1,339.

THE FALL OF PORT HUDSON.

The first immediate gain to the Nation from Grant's campaign after the surrender of Vicksburg, was the fall of Port Hudson, or East Baton Rouge, Louisiana, on the Mississippi. In November, 1862, Major-General N. P. Banks, with about 20,000 men, sailed from New York, under orders from Halleck to proceed to New Orleans, relieve General B. F. Butler in command of the Department of the Gulf, unite his forces with those already under Butler, proceed up the Mississippi, and co-operate with Grant. When his army of occupation was established, Banks had 15,000 men of all arms, to take to Grant. Port Hudson, commanding the river, garrisoned by an outnumbering force, menaced him. He could not assault it, but moved up the river intending to pass it or besiege it. In March, Admiral Farragut ran past Port Hudson, engaging in a gallant fight, in which five of his seven vessels were disabled, but reaching the mouth of Red river, whence the Confederates drew their supplies, and blockading it. In March, April and May, Grant and Banks were in constant correspondence relative to co-operating, and it was May 25th when Banks invested Port Hudson. An assault the same day resulted disastrously. Banks' loss in killed, wounded and missing, 1,995, among the wounded, General T. W. Sherman, his division commander on the left, who lost a leg; the defenders lost less than 300. Siege guns were then brought up, and entrenchments made. June 13th Banks again summoned the garrison to surrender, and this being refused, ordered an assault, which resulted in a loss of 1,805 men, and some advantage gained in position. July 7th the news of the surrender of Vicksburg was received, and the prolonged enthusiastic cheering with which it was received was the first intelligence of it to the beleaguered garrison. General Gardner, commanding, asked Banks for an official assurance that the news was true, and was sent a copy of Grant's letter announcing it. On the 9th Gardner surrendered the entire garrison prisoners of war, together with all arms, munitions and materials of war.

The paroled at Port Hudson numbered over 6,000, the small arms surrendered 5,000; artillery, 51 pieces. Ammunition was captured in large quantities but no commissary stores, mule steak and rats having been the garrison's bill of fare for several days. The Army of the Gulf, as gathered under Banks in the Nineteenth Army Corps for the siege of Port Hudson was in five divisions, commanded by Weitzel, Grover, Paine, Auger and Dwight. The assistance of the navy under Farragut is more fully treated of elsewhere in this work, as is also the part of the navy in the Vicksburg campaign.

The expedition against Millikins Bend in which our colored troops were so cruelly slaughtered June 6th-8th, as already narrated, was an effort on the part of trans-Mississippi troops, to make a diversion in favor of Pemberton. A second expedition for the same purpose was undertaken by Gen. T. H. Holmes, commander of the (Confederate) District of Arkansas. From his headquarters at Little Rock he telegraphed, June 15th, to Gen. G. K. Smith, commander of the department: "I believe we can take Helena; please let me do it." Permission was granted him and his preparations promptly made. Holmes had in his district, according to his report of May 1st, 31,933 men. He took on his expedition Price's and Marmaduke's divisions, Fagan's and Walker's brigades, numbering as he reports, 7,647 men. He could hardly have hoped to raise the siege of Vicksburg by the capture of Helena, but perhaps dreamed of making a new Vicksburg on the west bank of the river. Helena had been occupied by Union troops ever since Curtis' arrival there in July, 1862. It had been fortified by a redoubt named in his honor, Fort Curtis, just west of the town, and by four outlying batteries. Its garrison at this time was Ross' division of the Thirteenth Army Corps, temporarily commanded by General Salomon, and a brigade of cavalry; the entire force 4,129 men, Major-Gen. B. M. Prentiss commanding. The enemy arrived in front of the place on the evening of July 3d, assaulted early the next morning, and found the garrison prepared and able to defend themselves. At 10:30 in the forenoon Holmes gave the order to withdraw, and returned to Little Rock unpursued, Prentiss not having the force to attempt it. Holmes reported his loss as: Killed, 173; wounded, 687; missing, 776—making a total of 1,636. But Prentiss certified that he buried 400 dead, paroled 108 wounded, and sent 993 prisoners North, many of whom were wounded. The Union loss was: Killed, 57; wounded, 127; missing, 36. This failure at Helena occurred on the day of the capitulation of Pemberton, the fall of Vicksburg, a few days before the fall of Port Hudson. The control of the Mississippi passed thus into the hands of the Federal army, there to remain until the close of the war, the shadow of defeat was shaken from our flag in the West, and the certain doom of the Confederacy foreshown.

THE ARMY OF THE POTOMAC IN 1863.

January 28, 1863, "fighting Joe Hooker" succeeded Burnside in command of the Army of the Potomac. This officer had a well earned reputation for bravery and good judgment in the subordinate position of corps commander, but had never fought an independent battle. The need was imperative for a leader in this department who should be able to command the confidence alike of the authorities in Washington and of the long-tried, much-enduring soldiers in the field. Hooker was full of confidence in himself, was popular with the troops he had commanded, had been apt and by no means backward in criticising the previous campaigns against Richmond, and the appointment was well received. Its first effect was of value, in that it stopped the desertions which were becoming alarmingly prevalent in the Army of the Potomac. Hooker's testimony before the Committee on the Conduct of the War was that when he assumed command, the rolls showed 2,922 officers and 81,964 men absent from their regiments, either on detached duty, in hospital, on leave, or deserted. The desertions from Fredericksburg to the removal of Burnside averaged 200 per day.

When Hooker assumed command, the army was quartered from the left bank of the Rappahannock to the Potomac, a total force of about 124,500 men of all arms.

As reorganized for the field by him these were assigned as follows: First Corps, 16,000, General Reynolds; Second Corps, 16,000, General Couch; Third Corps, 18,000, General Sickles; Fifth Corps, 15,000, General Meade; Sixth Corps, 22,000, General Sedgwick; Eleventh Corps, 15,000, General Howard; Twelfth Corps, 11,000, General Slocum; total infantry and artillery 113,000; cavalry under Stoneman, 10,000; cavalry under Pleasanton 1,500; total effective force 124,500. He spent nearly three months reorganizing and disciplining his troops, granted furloughs to the homesick, relying on the honor of the men to return, and by other popular measures winning their regard. His only mistake, and one that had serious results, at Chancellorsville, was removing Franz Sigel from command of the Eleventh Corps and substituting General O. O. Howard, whose zeal as a churchman (since dimmed by Freedman Bureau affairs) was not likely to commend him to a corps largely German, and devotedly attached to the German leader who had been with them through the trying campaigns of the previous year.

This grand army outnumbered the opposing force by more than fifty thousand men. Lee's army is placed by Hotchkiss and Allen, Confederate authorities, as follows: Anderson's and McLaw's divisions of Longstreet's corps, 17,000; Jackson's corps, 33,500; Stuart's

cavalry, 2,700; artillery, engineers, detached, etc., 9,000; a total of only 62,000. Longstreet and the remainder of his corps was in charge of the department including Richmond and its vicinity, and North Carolina; nearly one-third of the force Lee had at Fredericksburg had been detached to confront our forces on the Virginia and North Carolina coast. With his army restored to confidence after three months' rest, and eager for an onward movement, and with his preponderance of force, it seemed incredible that Hooker should not move to certain victory.

April 27th the Army of the Potomac was put in motion for Hooker's campaign. Stoneman with 10,000 cavalry was sent to reach Lee's rear, and cut off his communication with his base of supplies. The infantry and artillery crossed the Rappahannock, the Sixth and Fifth Corps advancing in the direction of Fredericksburg, and making a feint against Lee, while the five remaining corps under Hooker moved in the direction of Chancellorsville, where it was Hooker's intention to first engage the enemy, then, having Lee between the two wings of his army, to close upon and crush him.

CHANCELLORSVILLE—MAY 1-4.

At 6 P. M. April 30th Hooker was in position at Chancellorsville, confronting the Confederates under Anderson. On the same night Lee discovered that his real antagonist was there and not at Fredericksburg. He promptly moved his main army to meet Hooker, leaving Early's division of Jackson's corps and Barksdale's brigade, McLaw's division, Longstreet's corps, to hold the heights of Fredericksburg against Sedgwick. On the morning of May 1st Hooker moved to the attack in four columns, Slocum's and Howard's corps to the right, Syke's division of Meade's corps, followed by Hancock's division of Couch's corps in the center, the remainder of Meade's corps on the left; the remainder of Couch's corps and Sickles' corps in reserve and guarding fords. He had now to fight Anderson's command entrenched, and with Lee to command and Jackson to support him. Had he attacked the night before he could have annihilated Anderson.

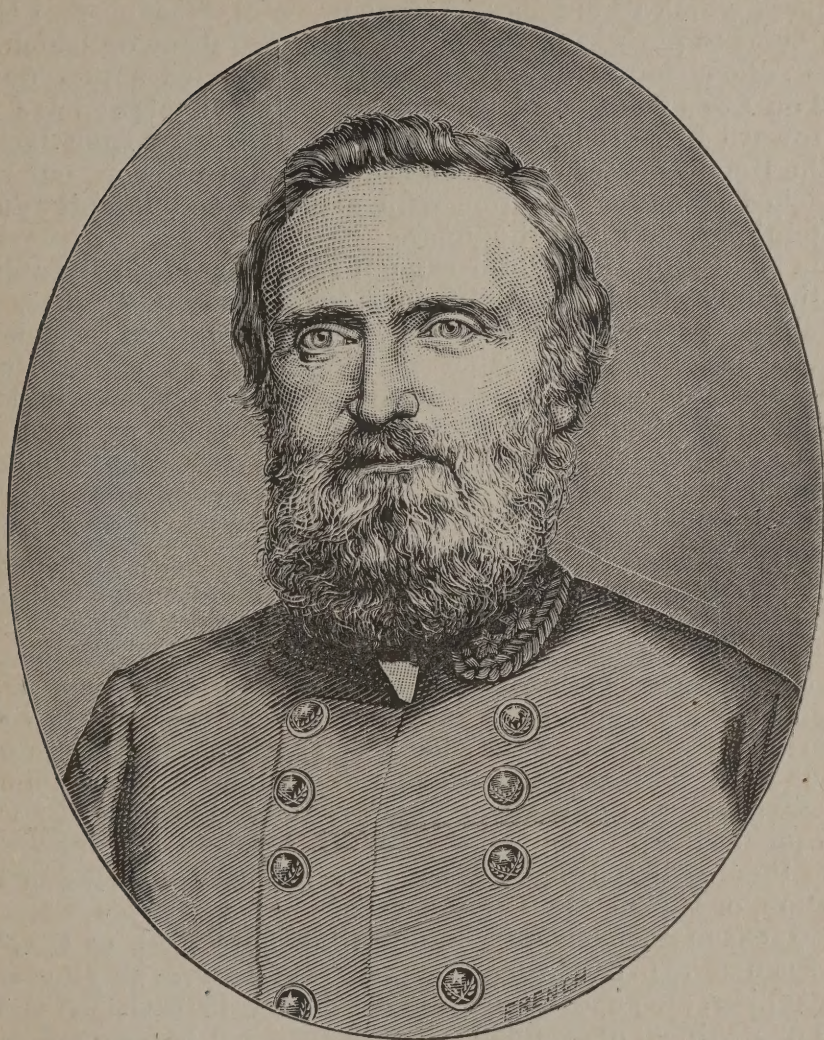
The Confederate troops stood on the defensive, with a thorough knowledge of the thickly-wooded country in which they were fighting, and with well-chosen positions protected by ravines. The fighting began two and a half miles from Chancellorsville, Syke's division first engaging with Anderson's men; owing to a divergence of the roads on which the advance was being made, neither Slocum on his right nor Meade on his left could come up to his support. Hancock's division was the next into battle line. By gallant action our men came into good position on a commanding ridge, when Hooker gave orders to abandon it and retire the battle line. The division commanders engaged received the order with disfavor, and it was re-

luctantly obeyed, Couch and Slocum abandoning lines of real advantage. The rebels followed our retiring forces closely, until our troops were heaped up around Chancellorsville.

That night Hooker established his line covering all the roads which passed through Chancellorsville, the left, held by Meade, resting on the Rappahannock, south of him Couch's corps, facing east; then Slocum's corps, facing south; then Howard's corps at some distance to the west from Slocum, in echelon, to the rear. Sickles' corps was in reserve. The next morning two brigades and two batteries of Birney's division were placed in the gap between Slocum and Howard. The position was well taken, but with one weak point. Howard's right was "in the air," that is, neither supported nor protected. Hooker sent Graham's brigade, of Sickles' corps, with a battery, to strengthen this, but on Howard expressing dissatisfaction he withdrew the reinforcements. Lee formed his line on high ground a mile east of Chancellorsville. That night the sound of the ax was heard in every direction; trees and undergrowth were plentiful, and both armies were strengthening their position.

Before morning the weak point of our line—Howard's right—was well known to Lee, and Jackson, with 20,000 muskets, was preparing to move against it. It was a desperate undertaking, for it left Lee with comparatively few men to withstand the shock of battle, should Hooker attack in force, while if the Eleventh Corps became aware of Jackson's advance, their position could be easily fortified and reinforced, and our troops thrown en masse upon Lee's divided army. But the situation was desperate; if the Union commanders remained blind, this was a chance for victory against odds for the Confederates; nothing else but retreat without battle showed itself, and Lee consented to allow Jackson to undertake it. As soon as Jackson's troops were in motion Lee began to demonstrate on our center and left, to draw attention from the moving column, opening a cannonade on Meade, and infantry fire on Couch and Slocum, Hancock's division, in advance of the main line, receiving the heaviest attack.

When Jackson passed over a hill in Birney's front he was observed, however, and his numbers estimated, and Birney immediately reported the movement to Hooker. Hooker thought Jackson was in retreat for Gordonsville, but lest he might be moving to attack Howard, wrote an order to the latter to prepare for attack on his right. At 1 P. M. Sickles obtained permission to take out two divisions to reach Jackson's line and flank him, but swamps and bad roads prevented his coming up. He captured the Twenty-Third Georgia, which Jackson had left for a rear guard, and ascertained that Jackson was not in retreat, however. Pleasanton's cavalry also followed Jack-



“STONEWALL” JACKSON,

Idol of the Virginia army, from a portrait said by his widow
to be the best likeness of him in existence.

son. Sickles requested permission to attack McLaws, but Hooker was again becoming irresolute. Then, holding Sickles back from a flank attack which would have been successful, Hooker sent Geary and Williams to push back the enemy's fortified front, on which they made no serious impression. All day no concerted action was attempted on Lee's front and left flank, by which he might have been driven toward Fredericksburg, and further separated from Jackson. When the time came for Jackson's column to turn toward our right, Lee attacked Hancock's position with artillery and infantry to distract attention from the real danger.

On the right Howard had thrown out two unguarded companies on picket, the only attention he gave to Hooker's warning order. His utter inability to grasp the seriousness of the position in which he was placed was as inexplicable as the ease with which Hooker rested in the supposition that Howard had done the right thing, and allowed the hours to pass without sending even an aide or orderly to see if it had been done. He sent the order at 10 A. M. and Jackson's assault was made at 6 P. M. With the vast idle force on his hands all day, with timber for defenses everywhere at hand, Howard's line might have been made impregnable. Jackson's trust in Howard's blindness was not a mistaken one, but the nation's trust in Hooker was most fully misplaced. Howard's division commanders did not share his indifference, but were deterred from forming better lines by him. In the afternoon horseman after horseman came in with the same story, were sent to headquarters to report that the enemy's force was approaching our right, but Howard, it is the testimony of Colonel Noble, commanding the Seventeenth Connecticut Infantry, two companies of which were on picket line, "scouted the report, insulted the informants, charging them with telling a story that was the offspring of their imagination, or their fears."

When Jackson debouched in line of attack, the men of the Eleventh Corps had many of them stacked arms, were playing cards, cooking supper, etc., and not one line of Howard's position had been changed or guarded, except as he had thrown out two companies on picket to his right, after receiving Hooker's order. The notice of attack that Howard at last credited was the attack itself, for the full force of Jackson's assault struck his right flank simultaneously with the driving in of the pickets. When the assault was made General Von Gilsa, with two infantry regiments and two guns, was the only force fronting it. Von Gilsa galloped to headquarters to report and ask for reinforcements, and Howard told him he must hold the post with the men he had, "and trust in God," whereupon Von Gilsa wheeled and galloped back, with polysyllabic, sulphurous German exclamations, which at least did not indicate confidence in his commander.

Jackson attacked with Rodes', Colston's and Hill's divisions, struck

Deven's division, which, taken in the flank, was driven back on Schurz' division, and both were heaped, after what resistance they could make thus taken at disadvantage, on Steinwehr's division. The latter formed new line promptly, and did all he could to stay the tide of retreat, and the confusion following the surprise, holding Jackson with artillery for a terrible three-quarters of an hour. Howard was now exerting himself with all bravery and coolness, but with his lines taken in reverse and his flanks enfolded, he could not stay the retreat nor form new lines. There has been much said of the disorder of these troops, and that they were dissatisfied with their leader is true. But the best disciplined and most loyal men that ever stood on a battle field could not have fought under such disadvantages. Our right melted away, the fugitives crowding past Hooker's headquarters, and Jackson's lines came up within a mile of Chancellorsville, while Lee redoubled his thundering on our left and center.

Our whole line was engaged. Slocum was attacked on the south and Couch and Meade on the east. Berry's reserve division was called up. Hooker and his staff exerted themselves to the utmost, planting batteries in front of the points now threatened, and the troops other than Howard's corps stood firm at their posts of danger and of duty. Buschbeck's brigade of the Eleventh corps had made a gallant stand and a steady, slow retreat. By this means the Third Corps of Artillery had been placed by Captain J. F. Huntington, of the Ohio battery "H," to command an eminence, the real key to the battle field, and which once lost would lose the day for us. Jackson's victorious force, their triumphant yells becoming every moment more distinct, were aiming for it. The artillery would not have time to load or aim to cover the position unless Jackson was charged and kept back. Major Peter Keenan, commanding the Eighth Pennsylvania Cavalry, four hundred men, was sent to meet these ten thousand victors. The order was given him by Pleasanton, who had taken command of the artillery, and was received with a sad smile and the simple answer: "General, I will do it." So the four hundred, like the men at Bala-klava, rode to their death. It was the most gallant action of the war. The four hundred engaged the ten thousand, and were cut down. Keenan fell dead, his men falling to the right and left of him. But the priceless moments had been utilized by our artillery. When Jackson's men charged again, after overcoming this resistance, burst yelling over the parapets and forward in line of battle, twenty-two guns loaded with canister were bearing on them, and were discharged into their thick ranks, with such effect that they seemed literally blown from the field.

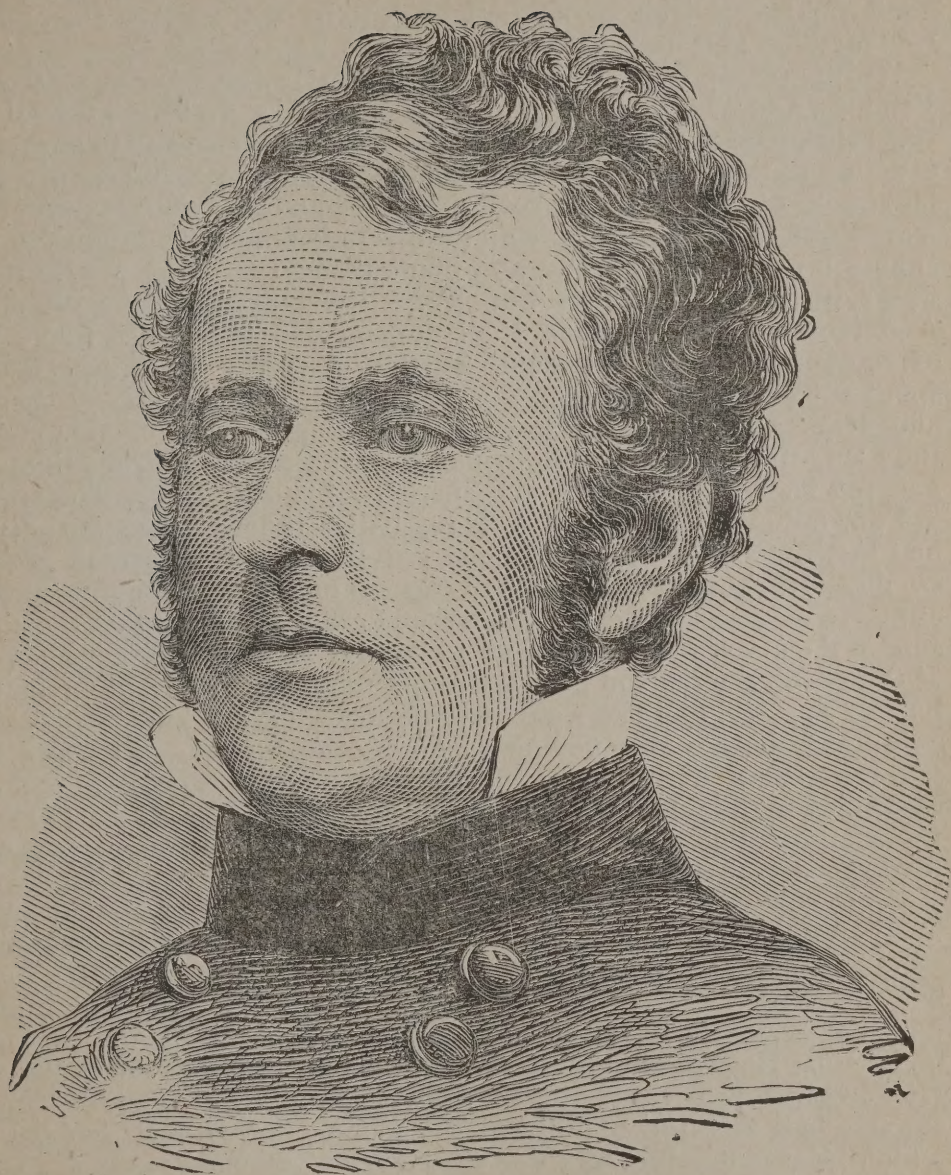
In the moments gained as they reeled backward, our guns were again loaded. They rallied and opened a furious musketry fire, but

the men under Berry and Pleasanton stood firm. Twice they charged almost to the muzzles of Pleasanton's guns, but were driven back. Archer's brigade gained some woods on the left and opened a severe enfilading fire. Huntington changed front with his Ohio battery and repelled the assault. Federal reinforcements now came up, darkness fell and Jackson was unable to press his advantage. In the ardor and confusion of his charges his lines had become confused, orders could neither be communicated nor obeyed, and he halted his men in an edge of woods, preparatory to reforming his lines. With some of his staff he then rode out in the gathering darkness to reconnoitre, and on his return he was fired on by his own pickets and mortally wounded.

The following night was spent by both commanders in bringing their divisions into supporting and advantageous positions. Sickles, who had been cut off from the main line with his 10,000 men, by some excellent fighting and brilliant maneuvering regained the works Buschbeck had defended the day before. The Eleventh Corps had been sent to the extreme left to re-organize, where they were sheltered by some strong works. The First Corps came up from their bivouac at United States Ford, four and a half miles from Chancellorsville, the men giving the John Brown song with a will as they filed into position on the extreme Federal right, and then silence, except for the cries of the wounded, fell upon the battle ground. The men rested on their arms, ready to renew the struggle at daybreak. At 9 p. m. Hooker sent an order to Sedgwick to drive Early, march forward and attack Lee's force in the rear, while he attacked in front.

For the battle of May 3d our forces were massed with the plank road leading west from Chancellorsville running through the center of our position. Birney was on the left, Berry on the right of the road, Whipple in their rear; French on Berry's right; Hancock between Mott run and Chancellorsville. The artillery of the Third, Twelfth and Eleventh Corps was on the heights at Fairview, between Chancellorsville and Lee, Sickles was with it. Graham's brigade of Sickles' corps held Hazel Grove, a hill not as high as Fairview, but where our artillery had great range. This was the first point gained by the enemy on the 3d, Archer's brigade of A. P. Hill's division carrying it. A. P. Hill had been wounded the night before, and Stuart, the cavalry leader, was commanding his division. Stuart saw the importance of this position, and at once crowded it with thirty pieces of artillery, which began to play on our troops, on Chancellorsville, and on Slocum's line.

When Hazel Grove was attacked, a fierce onslaught was made upon our line left of the road, the charging rebels yelling "Remember Jackson," which was bravely met by Sickles' men, Mott's



GEN. JOSEPH HOOKER,

Born at Hadley, Massachusetts, November, 1815; died in Garden City,
Long Island, October 31, 1879.

brigade coming up and driving them. But by repeated charges they carried the point, Sickles' brigades falling back in good order. By noon Sickles' division had fallen back to its third battle line, which was fortified and held till the close of the fight.

Whipple's division engaged with McGowan's, Lane's, Heth's, Pender's and Thomas' brigades of A. P. Hill's division; the former was reinforced with French's division of Couch's corps, Hill's reserves came up to the help of the Confederates, and desperate fighting for possession of the left of the road lasted for hours. The last line of our works was finally taken, our ammunition was nearly exhausted, the enemy brought up batteries and planted them in close proximity to Fairview, and our troops and guns were driven from the plain. Anderson and Stuart joined their forces, and the Third Corps was driven sullenly from the field, Sickles receiving an injury from a spent shot, and his corps losing 5,000 men out of 18,000. Geary's and Hancock's divisions were the last to give way on this part of the field, Hancock at last fighting McLaws with his front line, and keeping back Stuart and Anderson with his rear line. The enemy did not follow up their advantage, being indeed worn out, Stuart had lost 7,000 men and could not have withstood an attack of fresh troops. Hooker was importuned to send out reinforcements, but declined to do so. Stewart and Anderson formed their lines on the south side of the plank road, and began to fortify. The woods on either side of the road between the hostile troops took fire from the firing and burned fiercely, and the wounded and dead alike of both armies were consumed, neither side daring to go to the rescue. The new line taken by the Federal troops had its left on the Rappahannock, its right on the Rapidan, its center three-fourths of a mile north of Chancellorsville. The line was entrenched, and the approaches guarded with artillery.

Up to this time Hooker had kept out of the fight of the 3d 37,000 men, all eager to engage, while the enemy had only 26,000 when the fight began. The First Corps and three-fourths of the Fifth Corps had not fired a shot; the men of the Eleventh Corps were chafing for an opportunity to retrieve the disaster of the day before. It may be said for Hooker on the 3d that he was unfitted for the command. He had been prostrated and severely injured by concussion from a cannon ball striking a pillar of the Chancellorsville House against which he was leaning, and was suffering extreme paroxysms of pain. Couch at length assumed command, and under his directions a final stand was made around the Chancellorsville House, where the battle lasted some time longer, Anderson's, McLaws' and Stuart's commands having effected a junction.

Sedgwick carried out Hooker's orders by attacking Early at 10 A. M. and carrying the Fredericksburg heights, driving Early toward Richmond, and capturing 1,000 prisoners. The assault was with the

bayonet, and the Sixth Corps lost nearly a thousand killed, wounded and missing in five minutes. Unavoidable delays prevented his starting toward Chancellorsville until 3 p. m. Early's men had time to rally and finding they were unpursued prepared to retake the Heights and attack Sedgwick's rear. Sedgwick marched until 6 p. m. when from his position he was in danger on three sides. Early in his rear, McLaws in front of him, and Hooker making no demonstration to fully engage the remainder of Lee's army. Early retook the Heights, and Lee sent Anderson to reinforce McLaws, keeping only what was left of Jackson's corps to confront Hooker with on the 4th, with a view to the capture of the Sixth Corps, or to drive it across the Rappahannock. Only the road to the river remained open to Sedgwick.

On the 4th Hooker resumed command, so manifestly unfit for it that it is charitable to presume that his brain was affected by the concussion. At 11 a. m. he received word from Sedgwick of his critical position, and in reply directed him not to attack unless the main body at Chancellorsville did the same. At 4 p. m. Early made an unsuccessful attempt to cut Sedgwick off from the river. It was met with a prompt repulse, in which Early lost 200 prisoners and a battle flag. At 6 p. m. McLaws and Early made a combined attack on Sedgwick's position. His only hope was in holding his ground until darkness enabled him to retreat to the river and cross it without too great loss. The attack was firmly met, and repulsed, but gradually his line was forced back, until the welcome darkness came. Then the retreat was begun and successfully executed. Just as it was concluded, an order came from Hooker countermanding it, but it was too late. On the night of the 5th Hooker called a council of his corps commanders, stated the situation to them, and promised to abide by their decision. The majority of the votes were against crossing the river and in favor of renewing the battle, but Hooker did not accept the decision as he had promised to do. He crossed the river that night, leaving his dead and wounded behind him, and having lost fourteen guns and 20,000 stand of arms.

Our loss in the four days was 1,512 killed, 9,518 wounded, 5,000 missing; total 16,030. The loss of the Confederates aggregated 12,281. These are the figures of the latest compiled official sources. A table prepared by General Doubleday, who commanded a division under Reynolds at Chancellorsville and the First Corps on July 1st at Gettysburg, places our total loss at 17,197, the Confederate loss at 13,019, and the latter figure he believes too small. Pollard says Hooker lost 25,000; Lee 10,000. Stoneman's raid to Lee's rear did not effect much, and Hooker removed him, giving the cavalry of the Army of the Potomac into the command of General Alfred Pleasanton.

BATTLE OF GETTYSBURG.

For a month after Chancellorsville battle the hostile armies faced each other, with the Rappahannock between, then Lee began a series of movements culminating in an invasion of Pennsylvania. It is claimed, and it will be the judgment of posterity, that this daring invasion was against the will of the great commander, but was executed in accord with the prevalent feeling of the South that an aggressive movement upon some loyal State, and an infliction there of retaliatory injuries, was feasible and desirable. It was not by the free exercise of his strategic policy, but by the unwise pressure of popular opinion, that General Lee with the Army of Northern Virginia was compelled to enter upon this campaign. Pollard says: "A single day before the fall of Vicksburg, occurred, far away, what may be emphatically entitled the most important battle of the war. It was fought on the soil of Pennsylvania, on whose wheat fields, President Davis had declared, on the floor of the United States Senate in Washington, when war was first threatened, should be carried the contest for the rights of the South." It may be presumed that a vain-glorious desire to fulfill his own prophecy had its influence with Davis in his insistence that Lee should undertake this campaign against his own sound military judgment.

By an order dated June 27, 1863, Hooker was relieved in command of the Army of the Potomac by General George Gordon Meade, who had been in command of the Fifth Corps of that Army. The headquarters of the army were then at Frederick, Maryland, and Lee's army was advancing from the southeast into Maryland. Greeley says: "Such a change of commanders, for no more urgent reasons, on the very brink of a battle, has few parallels in history. Whatever his faults, Hooker was loved and trusted by his men, who knew less of Meade and had less faith in him. * * * But that army was inured, ere this, to being astonished oftener than delighted, and to moving firmly onward in the path of duty." It requires something of the philosophic charity that could go bail for Jefferson Davis to see no grave reasons for removing the commander who failed with a quarter of a million of well-behaved soldiers at Chancellorsville to win a battle of his own seeking, against 62,000 of the enemy, and who retreated from before that enemy, leaving his dead and dying behind him. Hooker was popular as a corps commander, but his men could hardly have felt abiding faith in his conduct of a great battle.

On the last day of June there were closing in for battle on the wooded ridges of Gettysburg, the Army of the Potomac, General

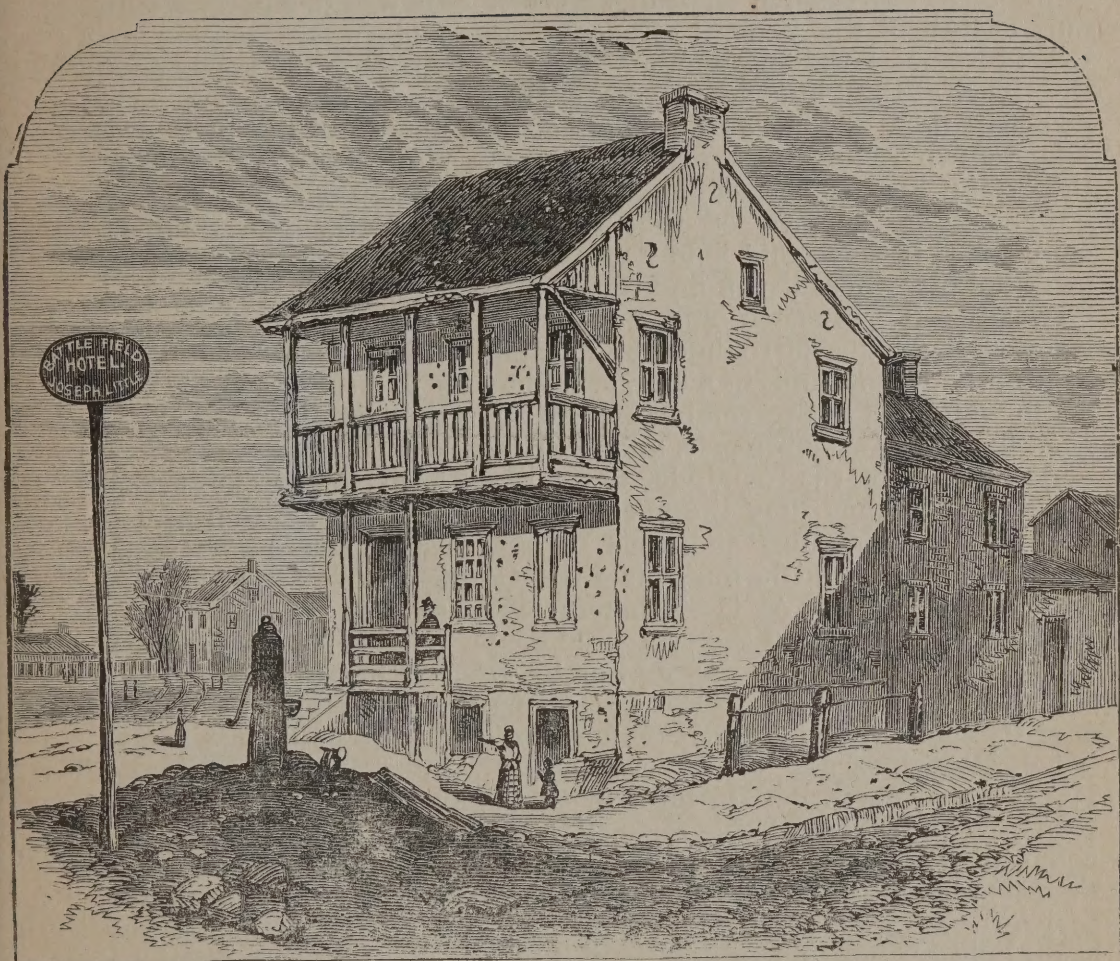
George G. Meade, 82,000 men and 300 guns, the Army of Northern Virginia, General Robert E. Lee, 73,500 men and 190 guns. In the battle of July 1st Major-General John F. Reynolds commanded the First (his own), Third (Sickles'), and Eleventh (Howard's) Corps. Reynolds was killed, and Major-General O. O. Howard succeeded him. Major-General Henry W. Slocum commanded the right wing July 2d and 3d. Major-General W. S. Hancock commanded the left center July 2d and 3d. The First Corps (Reynolds') was commanded by Major-General Abner Doubleday, July 1st (the same who, with rank of captain, fired the first gun from Fort Sumter), Major-General John Newton July 2d and 3d, and was composed of three divisions: First Division, Brigadier-General James S. Wadsworth, two brigades; Second Division, Brigadier-General John C. Robinson, two brigades; Third Division, Brigadier-General Thomas A. Rowley commanding first day, Major-General Abner Doubleday July 2d and 3d, three brigades, artillery brigade attached. Second Corps, Major-General W. S. Hancock, wounded; Major-General John Gibbon, wounded; Brigadier-General John C. Caldwell, three divisions; First Division, General John C. Caldwell, succeeded by Colonel John R. Brooke, who was wounded, four brigades; Second Division, Brigadier-General John Gibbon, wounded, succeeded by Brigadier-General William Harrow, three brigades; Third Division, Brigadier-General Alexander Hays, four infantry brigades, one artillery brigade, one cavalry squadron. Third Corps, commanded by Major-General Daniel E. Sickles, wounded, succeeded by Major-General David B. Birney, two divisions; First Division, Major-General David B. Birney, succeeded by Brigadier-General J. H. H. Ward, three brigades; Second Division, Brigadier-General Andrew A. Humphreys, three infantry brigades, artillery brigade. Fifth Corps, Major-General George Sykes commanding, three divisions; First Division, Brigadier-General James Barnes, three brigades; Second Division, Brigadier-General Romaine B. Ayers, three brigades; Third Division, Brigadier-General S. Wiley Crawford, two infantry brigades, artillery brigade. Sixth Corps, Major-General John Sedgwick, three divisions; First Division, Brigadier-General H. G. Wright, three brigades; Second Division, Brigadier-General A. P. Howe, two brigades; Third Division, Brigadier-General Frank Wheaton, three infantry brigades, one artillery brigade, cavalry detachment. Eleventh Corps, Major-General O. O. Howard commander, succeeded by Major-General Carl Schurz, July 1st, three divisions; First Division, Brigadier-General Francis C. Barlow commander, wounded, succeeded by Brigadier-General Adelbert Ames, two brigades; Second Division, Brigadier-General A. Von Steinwehr, two brigades; Third Division, Major-General Carl Schurz, Brigadier-General Alexander Schimmelpfennig commanding, July 1st, two infantry brigades, one artillery

brigade. Twelfth Corps, Brigadier-General Alpheus Williams, two divisions; First Division, Brigadier-General Thomas H. Ruger, three brigades; Second Division, Brigadier-General John W. Geary, three infantry brigades, one artillery brigade. Cavalry Corps, Major-General Alfred Pleasanton, three divisions and horse artillery; First division, Brigadier-General John Buford, three brigades; Second Division, Brigadier-General D. McM. Gregg, three brigades; Third Division, Brigadier-General Judson Kilpatrick, two brigades; horse artillery, two brigades. Artillery Reserve, Brigadier-General R. O. Tyler, disabled, succeeded by Captain John M. Robertson, four brigades.

Lee's army was: First Corps, Lieutenant-General James Longstreet commanding, three divisions: McLaws', four brigades, Kershaw's, Binning's, Barksdale's and Woffard's; Pickett's, five brigades, Garnett's, Armistead's, Kemper's, Toombs', Corse's; Hood's, four brigades, Robertson's, Laws', Anderson's, Jenkins'; artillery of First Corps, Colonel J. B. Walton commanding, five battalions, 83 guns. Second Corps, Lieutenant-General R. S. Ewell, commanding, three divisions: Early's, four brigades, Hays', Gordon's, Smith's and Hohe's; Rodes', five brigades, Daniels', Doles', Iverson's, Ramseur's and Rodes'; Johnson's, five brigades, Stuart's, the "Stonewall Brigade," Jones' and Nicholls'; artillery of the Second Corps, Colonel S. Crutchfield commanding, five battalions, 82 guns. Third Corps, Lieutenant-General A. P. Hill commanding, three divisions: Anderson's, five brigades, Wilcox's, Mahone's, Posey's, Wright's and Perry's; Heth's, five brigades, Pettigrew's, Field's, Archer's, Cook's, Davis'; Pender's, four brigades, McGowan's, Lane's, Thomas', Pender's; artillery of the Third Corps, Colonel R. L. Walker commanding, five battalions, 83 guns. Lieutenant-General J. E. B. Stuart's Cavalry Corps, eight brigades, Wade Hampton's, Fitz Hugh Lee's, W. H. F. Lee's (commanded at Gettysburg by Colonel Chambliss), B. H. Robertson's, W. E. Jones', J. D. Imboden's, A. G. Jenkins', Baker's; White's battalion.

WEDNESDAY, THE FIRST DAY.

On the morning of July 1st our First Corps was near Gettysburg, at Marsh creek; the Second and Third at Taneytown, due south from Gettysburg, and Meade's headquarters; the Eleventh was southwest from Gettysburg at Emmetsburg, and under orders to join the First Corps; The Fifth Corps and Kilpatrick's and Gregg's divisions of cavalry were at Hanover, to the southeast of Gettysburg, and the Sixth Corps at Manchester, thirty-five miles to the southeast of Hanover. Lee's entire army was marching on Gettysburg from the west and north. At 9 A. M. the first gun was fired, Buford's skirmishers of the First Corps engaging with Heth's division as it came



BATTLEFIELD HOUSE, GETTYSBURG.

up to occupy the town. The enemy approached in force from the west along the Chambersburg road and one-third of the First Corps was soon engaged with A. P. Hill's corps. In speaking of the engagements of corps in this battle it will be borne in mind that Lee's force was divided in three corps, our army in seven, and that, therefore, one of his corps represented one-third his strength, and one of ours only one-seventh of the Federal strength. Reynolds was, therefore, attacked by overpowering numbers, but our men were the veterans of the Army of the Potomac, to whom disastrous fighting had become an occupation. A piece of woods between the Chambersburg and Hagerstown roads, with open ground on either side of it, was of the utmost importance, as flanking the enemy on their approach by either road. The men of the Thirty-Fourth Michigan Infantry were asked if they could hold it, and the proud answer was: "If we can't hold it, where'll you find the men that can?" They were sent forward well supported and both forces fought for the position. General Reynolds, surrounded by his staff, was on horseback at the edge of the woods, and, in a moment when he had turned in his saddle to watch his troops coming up, was shot through the back of the head by a rebel sharpshooter, and fell dead.

About 11 A. M. the remainder of the First Corps came up, with batteries, and by that time the enemy had their artillery well posted on every commanding eminence to the west of the town. Hill's command was in battle line, our First Corps hard pressed and contending with odds. At 11:30 General Howard was informed of the death of Reynolds, and the command of the three corps constituting the left wing then devolving on him by virtue of his rank, he at once sent back for the Eleventh Corps, the command of which he turned over to Major-General Carl Schurz, to come up at double-quick. When Meade learned of Reynold's death he sent Major-General Hancock to supercede Howard in command of the field. The advance of the Eleventh Corps reached Gettysburg at 12:30 P. M., its rear about an hour later. About this time Major-General Doubleday, then commanding the First Corps, sent word to Howard that Ewell's corps was advancing on his right flank, and that he (Doubleday) could hold his position against Hill, if the Eleventh Corps could take charge of Ewell. The Eleventh Corps was accordingly ordered to change front from its line of advance to meet Ewell. Their position did not then guard the right flank of the First Corps, and Ewell got into position to open fire on it about 1:30 P. M. His full corps, except Anderson's division, was in the field; Hill's full corps, except Johnson's division. Hill on the west and Ewell on the north made several isolated attacks during the afternoon on the First Corps, and the men of that corps, from their central position, repelled first one and then the other of these, behaving with the utmost courage and

steadiness. About 2 P. M. Howard inspected and approved of the position of the Eleventh and First Corps, and gave Doubleday orders, if he was forced to retreat, to fall back to Cemetery Hill.

Early's entire division struck the Eleventh Corps about 4 P. M., and forced it into retreat by the overpowering weight of numbers, the retrograde movement of the Eleventh exposing the right flank of the First Corps. Many of the brigades of this corps had been fighting now since 9 A. M., and the men had been shot down by the hundreds. Its line was growing thin and weak, and its last reserve had been thrown in. In Robinson's (the Second) division, out of 2,500 men engaged, 1,667 had fallen. Then Ewell and A. P. Hill executed a concerted movement against the doomed corps, closing in from the south, west and north, and a storm of bullets swept the field, and what was left unslaughtered of the men of the corps, broken and defeated, fell back through the town, to Cemetery Hill, where they were posted to the left of the cemetery, with the Eleventh Corps on the right of the same rallying ground. Doubleday records that as the men fell back through the town "pale and frightened women came out of the houses and offered food and coffee," imploring the Union troops not to abandon them. More than half the First Corps was left behind, on the battle field, dead or wounded, and hardly a field officer had escaped. The regiments were reduced to the size of companies.

Hancock arrived about 3:30 P. M., and relieved Howard in command about the time the First and Eleventh Corps took position on the hill, approving the position for defensive purposes. Howard had first seen the advantages of this position, and later received the thanks of Congress for selecting it. Its gentle slopes were adapted to artillery uses, its stone fences and rocky boulders sheltered infantry, it covered the principal roads to Washington and Baltimore, its convex shape enabled our troops to be handled to great advantage, and forced the attacking army to move in concave order of battle, a great disadvantage. In two places the ridge, or hill, was broken by intervening valleys.

Before darkness fell Sickles' and Slocum's corps came up to reinforce our lines, and the Confederate generals were reinforced with Anderson's and Johnson's divisions, completing their corps. Lee reached the field about the time Hancock did, and with his field-glass watched Hancock's disposition of his forces on the hill. Lee advised Ewell to follow up the beaten corps, but did not order him to do so, as he had already lost 3,000 men. Ewell therefore waited for Johnson's division, and Slocum and Sickles arrived first. By 6 P. M. two-thirds of the Third and all of the Twelfth Corps had come up, and the Federal position was for the time secure. Sickles' command prolonged the line of the First Corps to the left, Slocum was in reserve,

also on the left. The advance of Longstreet's corps came up in the night, and almost the entire Army of Northern Virginia was in battle line for the attack of the next day. Hancock left Slocum in command, and rode back to confer with Meade at Taneytown. Meade returned with him to take direct command next day. That night the living and the dead lay together on Cemetery Hill.

THURSDAY—THE SECOND DAY.

About 9 A. M. on Thursday, Lee formed his concave battle line, and ordered an assault against each extremity of the Federal line. The two armies lay a mile apart, Longstreet and Hill occupying Seminary Ridge, the principal battle ground of the day before, Ewell's corps in Gettysburg itself. Ewell was thus on the Confederate left, Hill was the center, Longstreet the right. The attack did not take place with that happy promptness with which Lee's army usually acted. Longstreet waited for McLaws to come up, and by unnecessary countermarching caused too much delay. Our Fifth (Sykes') Corps came up about 1 P. M., the Sixth (Sedgwick's) about 3 P. M. Both were worn with their forced marching. Meade then made his final disposition of troops for the day, the Twelfth Corps to hold the extreme right, then one division of the First Corps on Culps Hill, then the Eleventh on Cemetery Hill, with two divisions of the First at its base; then in the order named the Second, Third and Fifth Corps, the latter the extreme left; the Sixth Corps posted on Round Top, a general reserve. Sickles, however, did not take position prolonging the left of the Second, but posted his Third Corps in two wings at right angles with each other, under Humphreys and Birney, his center at Peach Orchard. It was a weak formation, and enabled the enemy to plant batteries enfilading both his lines.

Longstreet's deferred attack was made upon Sickles about 4 P. M., a severe artillery fire from eleven batteries opening on Birney's division; about 5:30 P. M. Sickles lost a leg, and was borne from the field, the command of his corps falling on Major-General Graham, who was wounded and captured and the command then devolved on Major-General Birney. A battery enfiladed Sickles' line on the Emmetsburg road, and the position was carried by Barksdale's Mississippi brigade, Barksdale falling mortally wounded. Two divisions of the Sixth and one of the Second Corps, one after the other were sent to reinforce this point, but under the sweeping fire of artillery and infantry to which it was exposed it could not be held, and Peach Orchard was carried by Longstreet's corps. Hancock, in command, on the 2d, of the First, Second and Third Corps, was indefatigable, and by splendid generalship, covered the retreat of Sickles' men, who were forced back to our main battle line. The fine front of the troops



SHARPSHOOTERS ON ROUND TOP, GETTYSBURG.

he threw in between the retreat and Longstreet's men discouraged any further advance. Several spirited combats took place on our left, with general relation to Sickles' line.

This disaster at Peach Orchard was in its general results propitious to the Federal lines. It had drawn the full strength of Longstreet's force, and when he had gained this position he was still outside our main line. The general engagement which was waged on our left mainly against the Fifth (Sykes') Corps, when Sickles' had been demoralized, was extremely complicated, rocks, trees and ravines breaking up the battle line. Sedgwick's corps came in to the support of our troops there engaged. Woffard's, Kershaw's and Anderson's brigades swarmed in front of our main line and endeavored to capture Little Round Top, held by Sykes, on which if they had been successful batteries might have been planted sweeping our position on the hill and forcing us to abandon it. That splendidly disciplined body of troops, the Pennsylvania Reserves, among the most dauntless men of the army, and now fighting to defend the soil of their native State, rushed upon the three brigades with a force that drove them from their assaulting line, which could not be reformed. The enemy then took possession of the main Round Top, on the left of Little Round Top, and fortified there. In this series of movements, the brigades of Wright and Wilcox, of Anderson's division, actually pierced our center, temporarily capturing twenty-eight guns, and a position that the next day Lee sacrificed thousands of lives in an endeavor to reach. The two brigades were not supported, and were obliged to fall back, extricating themselves with difficulty. When night fell no real gain to the Confederates had resulted from Longstreet's advance and attack. The knowledge that his center had been pierced caused great disquiet at Meade's headquarters. Meade at once sent for Pleasanton, and gave orders that he should make such disposition of his cavalry as would cover the retreat of the army.

Lee ordered Ewell to attack the right of our line at Culps Hill with Johnson's division when Longstreet assaulted on our left, intending to demonstrate against our center while both Federal flanks were vigorously attacked. It was not written in the book of fate that this was to be, and the movement on Ewell's part did not begin until Longstreet had failed. When the Fifth Corps was hard pressed near the close of the conflict with Longstreet, Meade committed the folly of ordering the Twelfth Corps to abandon its position on our extreme right and reinforce Sykes. Slocum, in command on the right, and fully aware that the enemy was approaching his front, begged permission to retain the Second (Geary's) Division, and was finally granted one brigade, Greene's, of the division. The movement was suicidal, Geary did not reach Round Top that night, and if he had

would have been of no service, as the fighting there was over, but Ewell, coming up to find the works on our extreme right undefended, sent his left line in and occupied them without a blow struck. The remainder of Johnson's division of Ewell's line deployed and crossed Rock creek just before sunset, was raked by our artillery fire, one of his brigades, Jones', falling back in disorder, Jones being killed, but the others engaging with Greene and Wadsworth, who repulsed the attack. Night falling, our troops well posted, and Ewell unacquainted with the ground, fighting on our right ceased. Johnson had gained a great advantage on our right, but was isolated by the failure of Ewell's remaining divisions to carry out the action assigned to them.

To supplement his attack, Early's division had been directed to carry Cemetery Hill by storm. Four rebel batteries opened fire to prepare the way for his assault, but our batteries, sheltered by breastworks on the hill, answered and silenced them. Then Early's infantry moved to attack Howard. It was intended that Rodes' and Pender's divisions should come up on his right, but his attack was made and repulsed before they could reach the scene of action. Early's three brigades, Hays' on the right, Hohe's on the left, Gordon's in reserve, moved up to the ridge, striking first Von Gilsa's brigade, which was posted behind a stone fence, at the foot of the hill, with Ames' brigade to its left. Five batteries bore on the advancing lines, Rickett's, Weiderich's, Stewart's, Reynolds' and Stevens'. Under their galling fire of double canister the Confederate left and center fell back, and Hays advanced alone. The word passed among the batteries: "Death rather than lose our guns," and when the columns reached the guns the brave men manning them fought with their rammers, with staves, handspikes, even stones. Hancock, aware of the new danger, and fearing Howard could not hold his own, sent Carroll's brigade to the rescue. Other reinforcements arrived, and Hays retreated, overwhelmed. Only the darkness and the smoke saved any of his men. Of the "Louisiana Tigers," moving to the assault 1,750 strong, only 150 returned. Johnson's position on our right, the result of Meade's blunder, was the only real advantage Lee gained on the second day at Gettysburg.

Meade held a council with his commanders that evening. He was disheartened by the almost annihilation of the First, Third and Eleventh Corps in the two days, and favored falling back toward Westminster. The majority vote of the commanders was to fight it out. Hancock, in giving his vote, said the Army of the Potomac had retreated too often already. At the close of the conference Meade said, "Have it your own way, gentlemen, but Gettysburg is no place to fight a battle in."

FRIDAY—THE THIRD DAY.

It was first essential to drive Johnson out, since he menaced alike the Federal position and retreat from it. He was reinforced by Ewell with Daniels' and O'Neal's (Rodes') brigades, from Rodes' division, but on account of the nature of the ground, could not get up any artillery. Geary, returning from his wild goose chase to the left, in the night, found his position occupied, and joined Greene. All prominent points we held in that vicinity were strengthened with batteries, and opened on Johnson energetically in the grey light of the early morning. He led his men in a gallant charge, hoping to gain higher ground and better position, then tried and brave "Stonewall brigade" heading the assault. Kane's brigade, of Geary's division, fought with him among the rocks and trees for four hours. Ruger's division, from the Twelfth Corps, came up and flanked him on the left. Other Federal reinforcements were sent, and at 11 A. M. he sullenly withdrew from a hopeless contest. He halted at Rock creek until night. Our line was once more intact, and Lee foiled of any advantage on either of its flanks.

It remained for him to make one last desperate throw at the center, or to retreat toward Virginia, leaving an outnumbering army to pursue him. His position was desperate, and he took desperate chances. One body of his troops remained fresh and full of enthusiasm, Pickett's division—four brigades of Virginians—Garnett's, Armistead's, Kemper's and Corse's, and Toombs' Georgia brigade, the chivalry of the South. At 1 P. M. an artillery duel opened, 115 rebel guns firing upon Hancock's command, the First Corps, under Newton, the Second, under Gibbons, the Third, under Birney, and Howard's Eleventh Corps. Our position admitted the use of only eighty guns, which gave effective and uninterrupted answer for two hours.

At 3 P. M. artillery firing ceased, and Pickett's division moved to the attack, well supported on the right and left by troops instructed to engage at close quarters. The column advanced magnificently, never faltering for the mile and a half from the woods to the crest of the ridge. Our artillery opened on them with solid shot when they emerged from the woods; when they were half way across the intervening space they were shelled; when they reached the Emmetsburg road the double canister tore through their ranks. A battery on Little Round Top enfiladed their line. They closed up the gaps we made and marched on steadily. Gibbons' division of the Second Corps was their point of attack. It was not until they reached the fence, behind which Gibbons' skirmishers lay, that that general ordered the infantry fire to open. Then, with the guns flashing almost in their faces, Pettigrew's brigade, of Heth's division, as the left support of Pickett, began to waver and fall behind. Pickett had advanced

the last five hundred yards in an oblique direction, and Wilcox and Lang, who guarded his right flank, had not followed him. His right was thus uncovered. Stannard's brigade, of our First Corps, struck him directly on this flank and Kemper's brigade fell out of line, crossing toward their center to avoid the fire. Many of them were captured, others retreated and the remainder were not in position for effective work.

Armistead's and Garnett's brigades pressed steadily up to the point of danger, and Pickett ordered a charge to capture Gibbons' guns. This great charge of the day was to be met by the Second Brigade of the Second Division, Webb's. His front had been the focus for artillery fire, and his loss in men had been heavy, while his batteries had been practically destroyed by the enemy. Cushing's Battery A, of the Fourth United States Artillery, posted on a crest on his right, had but one gun left. As Pickett advanced, Cushing, mortally wounded through both thighs, ran this last gun down to the fence, crying, "I'll give them one more shot, Webb!" and fell dead at the moment of the last discharge. Brown's Rhode Island battery, on Webb's left, was destroyed, every horse down, every officer struck. Wheeler's First New York Independent Battery came up in support just as the attack was made. Armistead led the charge, leaping the stone wall in advance of his men, waving his hat on the point of his sword, and followed by his gallant Virginians. Shouting, "Give them the cold steel, boys!" he laid his hands on a gun, and the rebel flag in a few moments waved over our battery there. The fight was so close our men were shot with the muskets touching their breasts. But Webb threw the Sixty-Ninth, Seventy-First and Seventy-Second Pennsylvania upon the position, himself leading the latter, and posted a line of wounded men in the rear, with orders to shoot or drive back every man who fell back from his duty. Then Colonel Hall, with two regiments of the Third Brigade of Hancock's Second Division, swept down through Webb's thinning line and engaged the enemy in a hand-to-hand conflict, in which Armistead was shot down beside the gun he had taken. It is said Armistead had fought on the side of the Nation when the war was inaugurated, and family associations had drawn him to the South, and that his last words were, "I have wronged my country." Gibbons and Webb were now wounded, two brigadier-generals killed on the Confederate side, many prisoners taken from them, with six battle flags and 1,463 muskets. Pickett had gained the ridge, but his position it was impossible to hold, troops were closing in on all sides, the Second Corps in front of him, the First Corps on his right flank, the Third Corps closing up to attack. Pettigrew had broken on his left.

What remained of the grand charging column fell back in the utmost disorder. Two-thirds of the division were killed, wounded or

captured. Only one man in three went back. Pettigrew's division lost 2,000 prisoners and fifteen battle flags.

Wilcox had deployed into position on Pickett's right, but Stannard repeated the action by which he had flanked Kemper, and Wilcox under a cross fire, with no foothold, retreated with what was not captured of his command. Prisoners were taken from him by the hundreds, and battle flags were gathered all over the ground where he made his temporary stand.

Longstreet's corps made a demonstration from Round Top to prevent reinforcements being sent to our center, and became so engaged there he could not send help to the center. In the right and rear, Stuart's and Custer's cavalry engaged. Charge and counter-charge, a saber conflict, and one of the most dashing affairs of the war ensued. Custer led the First Michigan, shouting: "Come on, you wolverines!" Hampton and Fitz Lee led the enemy. Stuart was driven off and at night with difficulty re-established his communication with Ewell's left.

The battle was over, the whole plain covered with fugitives in retreat, their disheartened generals striving only to save what was left of them. Hancock, wounded, from his ambulance wrote Meade urging an immediate and decisive pursuit. Meade leisurely occupied the town but avoided bringing on another battle. Under repeated orders from the war department he moved to confront Lee, who had hastily fortified, on the 12th, spent the 12th and 13th in reconnoissance, determined to attack on the 14th and on that day Lee was once more on Virginia soil.

Our loss in the Gettysburg campaign and battles was: killed 2,834; wounded 13,709; missing 6,643; total 23,186. The Confederate loss was estimated by the *Compte de Paris* in his able history of our war at 2,665 killed, 12,599 wounded, 1,464 missing; total 22,728. Our official records place their total loss at 31,621. Among the Confederates killed were Generals Armistead, Barksdale, Garnett, Pender, Semmes and Pettigrew; among their wounded Generals Anderson, Hampton, Jenkins, J. M. Jones, Kemper and Scales. Of the Federal commanders engaged Major-General Reynolds was killed, and Brigadier-Generals Vincent, Weed and Zook. Major-Generals Sickles, Hancock, Doubleday, Gibbons, Barlow, Warren and Butterfield, and Brigadier-Generals Graham, Stannard, Paul, Barnes, Brooke and Webb were wounded.



GETTYSBURG CEMETERY.—ENTRANCE.

THE ARMY OF THE CUMBERLAND—CHICKAMAUGA.

The work of recuperation and reconstruction engaged the Army of the Cumberland in the spring and summer months of 1863. January 9th the army was reorganized under General Order No. 9, of the War Department, the Center, Right and Left becoming, under the same commanders, the Fourteenth, Twentieth and Twenty-First Corps; Forts Henry, Donelson and Heiner were transferred to Rosecrans' command from Grant's, Rosecrans thus assuming the care and control of the entire Cumberland river.

March 1st, Halleck, as commander-in-chief of the armies of the United States, wrote a letter each to Generals Grant and Rosecrans, offering a vacant major-generalship in the regular army to the one who would first achieve an important and decisive victory. Grant treated the letter with silent contempt; the impulsive Rosecrans promptly sent an answer in which he plainly told Halleck his opinion of the degradation of "such an auctioneering of honors." It was a natural, but impolitic, outburst on the part of a gallant, high-principled soldier, who felt that his honor was questioned. It widened the existing breach between him and the war authorities at Washington, and drew upon him the ill-will and resentment of Stanton and Halleck.

From June 23d to 30th occurred Rosecrans' campaign from Murfreesboro to Tullahoma, Tennessee, the Army of the Cumberland divided and commanded as follows: Fourteenth Corps, Major-General George H. Thomas; Twentieth Corps, Major-General A. McD. McCook; Twenty-First Corps, Major-General T. S. Crittenden; Reserve Corps, Major-General Gordon Granger; Cavalry Corps, Major-General Stanley. The engagements fought were Middleton, on the Shelbyville pike, June 24th, First Cavalry Division engaged; Hoovers Gap, same day, mounted infantry and artillery engaged; Beech Grove, or Liberty Gap, June 25th, Twentieth Corps engaged; Guys Gap and Shelbyville, June 27th, cavalry and Granger's reserves engaged. July 1st Rosecrans' army occupied Tullahoma. The army fought was the Confederates under Bragg, the position gained placed Rosecrans on Bragg's flank, and the latter, to save his army, began a retreat, which was eventually continued to Chattanooga. Our entire loss in the campaign was 85 killed, 462 wounded, 13 missing; total 560. Bragg lost, including captured, 1,634. Rose-

crans established his depot of supplies at Stevenson, Alabama, and prepared to follow up his advantage. August 16th to 20th the army crossed the Cumberland mountains.

At the beginning of September Bragg was in force at Chattanooga, countyseat of Hamilton county, Tennessee, and on the Tennessee river, a position naturally strong, and strongly fortified, where assaults could be successfully opposed; but easily hemmed in, and thus easily reduced by siege. Bragg therefore abandoned Chattanooga at Rosecrans' approach, and retired into Georgia, September 7-8, resting on the east bank of the Chickamauga, and awaiting expected reinforcements.

Our army moved across the Tennessee river August 29th to September 4th, into Georgia. At Graysville, Ringgold and Stevens Gap Bragg attempted to strike our army in detail, but failed to bring on a general engagement. September 9th Crittenden's corps took peaceful possession of Chattanooga.

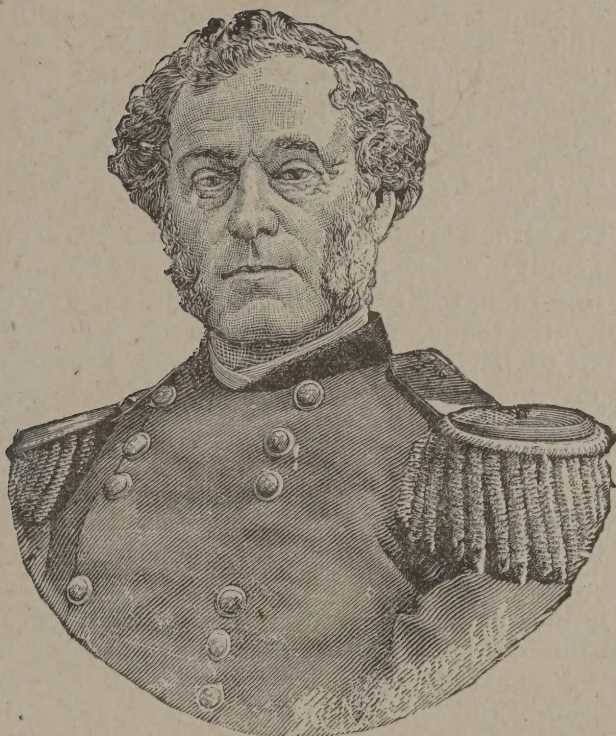
Making his headquarters at Lafayette, countyseat of Walker county, Georgia, some twenty-five miles south by east of Chattanooga, Bragg began concentrating about him a large force. While he was believed by the opposing general, and by the war administration at Washington, to be in retreat towards Rome, Georgia, he was daily receiving reinforcements. Buckner's forces from East Tennessee, a Mississippi division of 15,000 from Johnston, and later Longstreet's heavy corps of veterans from the Rapidan joined him. When Rosecrans marshalled his forces for a strong blow against a supposed retreating foe, Bragg, at the head of perhaps 92,000 men, was ready to receive him. The Army of the Cumberland numbered only 55,000 men. The numerical force of Bragg, as before stated, is the estimate given by General Rosecrans after his defeat, when an exaggeration of the strength of the victor would be most natural. Pollard, in his history of "The Lost Cause," states, "Bragg's effective force," exclusive of cavalry, to have been "35,000 men," before the arrival of Longstreet's reinforcements. From these extremes of statement, a sarcastic commentary on "the truth of history," and the absurd axiom that "figures won't lie" the deduction will be that in numerical strength the army under Bragg greatly exceeded that of the Army of the Cumberland. Greeley, in his "American Conflict," puts Bragg's strength, the second day, when Longstreet had joined him, at 70,000 men. The latter figure is also given by General Henry M. Cist, who was acting adjutant-general on Rosecrans' staff, and later on the staff of General Thomas. In "The Army of the Cumberland," his valuable contributions to Scribner's "Campaigns of the Civil War," he says: "Bragg, during the battle, when his entire five corps were engaged, had about 70,000 troops in line."

Of Rosecrans' army, Thomas' and McCook's corps crossed the Tennessee near Bridgeport. Crittenden's crossed above Chattanooga, and a

portion of Parke's division, with a detachment of cavalry, from Burnside's army, came down from Knoxville. These forces concentrated in the direction of Lafayette, while Bragg's army was in position from Lee and Gordon Mill to Lafayette, fronting the east slope of Lookout Mountain, and on the road leading south from Chattanooga. Our main line, on the evening of September 18th, was seven divisions, under Generals Wood, Van Cleve, Palmer, Reynolds (J. J.), Johnson (R. W.), Baird and Brannan, 30,000 strong, ranged from right to left, from Lee and Gordon Mill northward. The remainder of our force engaged was posted to the right and in reserve.

On the morning of September 19th the battle opened, Polk in chief command of the Confederate right, and Hood on the left, the former with orders from Bragg to flank and crush our left. But General Thomas, in command of our left, opened the battle at 9 A. M., and in an hour our entire left was hotly engaged with Hood's command. Until 4 P. M. the battle raged with heavy loss to both armies, Thomas' men advancing their first battle line. Then the rebels drew off, and, after an hour's preparation, returned to the attack, charging Reynolds, then Johnson, then Baird, then Van Cleve, and throwing our front into disorder. The lines rapidly reformed, the men behaving gallantly, General Hazen, of Crittenden's corps, pouring a cross-fire of grape into the charging column, which was driven back with heavy loss. A final charge was made by a division of Hill's corps, led by Pat. Cleburne, against Johnson's front, by which the latter was driven back a half mile from his battle line, and with this slight advantage to the Confederate arms the day closed. But every brigade, save two, of our force had been engaged, and while the enemy, with a large reserve, was further augmented in the night by the arrival of Hindman's and McLaw's divisions from Virginia, led by Longstreet, himself "worth a brigade," the sorely beset Army of the Cumberland had nowhere to look for reinforcements.

On the morning of Sunday, September 20th, both armies stood to their arms at daylight. The attack was evidently to be on Thomas' position again, and his original corps had been strengthened till it numbered more than half Rosecrans' army. Between 8 and 9 A. M. the battle was opened by General Breckinridge, who threw his force, fighting desperately, across the Rossville road, and successive divisions toward the rebel center followed into action, the whole movement being executed to turn our flank and get between our main army and Chattanooga. But the heroic firmness of Thomas, and the gallant fighting of his men, held our left firm, although the tide of battle ebbed and flowed on this wing with frightful carnage. Our left center, under Reynolds, was engaged with equal desperation, and equal courage, but our right, under McCook, had come



GENERAL JAMES B. STEEDMAN,
Born in Northumberland county, Pennsylvania,
July 30, 1818; died in Toledo, Ohio,
October 18, 1883.

to grief. Hood and Buckner had charged McCook's corps just as the latter was closing a gap made by the withdrawal of Wood's division for Thomas' reinforcement. The charging column rushed into the divided corps, striking Davis' division on the right and Brannan's on the left, with equally fatal force. Five brigades were cut off and pushed to our right and rear with a loss of forty per cent. of their number. The whole right wing was soon flying toward Rossville and Chattanooga, leaving thousands dead, dying and prisoners. Sheridan and Davis, rallying and reforming their lines, checked the retreat at Rossville, where General Gordon Granger's small reserve was resting, McCook paused here with what could be gathered of his shattered command, and Rosecrans hastened to Chattanooga to make preparation for a last stand there.

Thomas was still stoutly fighting it out on the left, expecting Sheridan to reinforce his left. Suddenly heavy fighting in his right and rear announced the attack of the enemy on the rear of Reynolds' position. As speedily as possible Thomas' command was withdrawn to a new line of battle on Missionary Ridge, west of the Chattanooga and Lafayette road. All day Granger's Reserve Corps had listened to the roar of battle, coming nearer and nearer, and waited the command to advance, which never came. Moving without orders, he reported to Thomas at 3 P. M., at a critical moment, when Hindman's rebel brigade was forming to charge on Thomas' right flank and rear. Granger brought with him Whitaker's and Mitchel's brigades; his First Brigade, Second Division, commanded by General James B. Steedman, he had stationed at "Red House bridge," with orders to hold it at all hazards. No enemy molested the position, and Steedman, unable to hold his troops idle, knowing how sorely pressed Thomas was, gloriously disobeyed orders, and knowing neither the face of the country nor the position of either army, "marched to the sound of the cannon," and reported to Thomas just in time to join the charge of Granger's reserves upon Hindman. Seizing a flag from a regiment, Steedman led the charge, by which Hindman was driven from the field in twenty minutes. General Whitaker was knocked senseless from his horse, two of his staff killed and two wounded. General Steedman, charging with all fury, had his horse killed, and was thrown over the horse's head, falling stunned. One of his staff knelt beside him, saying: "What can I do for you, General?" "Bury me where I fell, and see that my name's spelled right in the newspapers," answered the half unconscious Steedman. But he was still worth many dead ones, and continued on the field till the close of the day.

The devoted and unshaken troops of Thomas were now to stand the shock of the advance of McLaws', Preston's, Breckinridge's, Cleburne's, Stewart's, Hindman's, and Rushrod Johnson's divisions, un-

der the able leadership of General Longstreet, Hood having been wounded and had his leg amputated on the field. Thomas had what remained of three divisions, four having melted from the field with the retreat of the right, and with these he withstood shock after shock of the victorious assaulting troops, but with terrible loss. Meantime, General James A. Garfield, Rosecrans' chief of staff, had solicited and obtained leave to ride back to the field from Chattanooga, bringing to Thomas the order for withdrawing his troops to Rossville. This movement began at 5:30 P. M., and was executed in perfect order and without pursuit. A remnant of the One Hundred and Twenty-First Ohio and Ninety-Sixth Illinois failed to receive General Thomas' order to retire, and were fighting on their own hook, in a position to the right, advanced beyond the line, some time after all other firing ceased. To these two regiments must be given the glory of closing in good order this heroic defense. Thomas and the men who fought with him at Chickamauga were true heroes. "Any man can fight a battle he's sure of winning; it takes a hero to fight one he knows he's sure of losing." Well had Thomas earned the honorary appellation: "The Rock of Chickamauga."

Our total loss on the field of Chickamauga was officially stated to have been: killed, 1,687; wounded, 9,394; missing, 5,255; total, 16,336. Among our noble dead was Brigadier-General W. H. Lytle, the soldier-poet of Ohio. Bragg's estimated loss was: 2,673 killed; 16,274 wounded; 2,003 missing; total 20,950. A full report of the Confederate loss was never made. He was victor of the field at frightful cost, and while our forces held Chattanooga the victory was practically worthless. Chattanooga held meant possession of East Tennessee, and East Tennessee was the door of communication into Virginia, North Carolina, Georgia and Alabama.

Bragg could not carry Chattanooga by storm; he could not flank it; he tried to starve it out. Immediately after the battle, under orders of the War Department, the Twentieth and Twenty-First Army Corps were consolidated and designated the Fourth Army Corps. Granger was placed in command, and McCook and Crittenden were ordered north to await the action of a court of inquiry, upon their "conduct on September 19th and 20th." By order of War Department October 16th, made public October 19th, the Departments of the Ohio, the Cumberland and the Tennessee were constituted the "Military Division of the Mississippi," Major-General Grant commanding. Rosecrans was relieved, and Thomas assigned to his command. Grant's first official act in his new position was to telegraph Thomas to "hold Chattanooga at all hazard." That general promptly answered: "I will hold on till we starve." The position of the two armies was not materially changed until the battles of Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge.

THE FIGHTING IN THE WAUHATCHIE VALLEY.

The siege of Chattanooga was raised by a series of brilliant movements executed under the supervision of General Grant, who joined Thomas at Chattanooga, October 18th. He found the "Army of the Cumberland" "holding on" with short rations that were obtained with increasing labor and difficulty every succeeding day. He ordered Hooker, who had brought the Eleventh and Twelfth Corps from the Eastern Army, and held them at Bridgeport, on the Tennessee, to cross directly to Wauhatchie, and menace Bragg with a flank attack, while Palmer's division marched down from opposite Chattanooga to Whiteside, to join Hooker. These two movements were under the observation of the rebel army, well posted on Lookout Mountain, but a third movement, made under Brigadier-General W. F. Smith, was more quietly executed. On the night of October 27th a detachment of eighteen hundred picked men, under Brigadier-General Hazen, embarked at Chattanooga on pontoon boats, and dropped noiselessly down the river, passing the rebel pickets by keeping in the shadow of the opposite shore. When a few hundred yards below them, the Federals pulled quickly across the river, rushed up the bank under heavy fire, and secured a position on Raccoon mountain, overlooking Browns Ferry. The rest of the night was spent in throwing up breastworks. While this movement was being executed General Smith, with the remainder of his command, some 2,200 men, and with further supply for bridges, moved from Moccasin Point to the ferry, and were ferried across, and took position on another eminence near the Tennessee. Hooker had crossed unimpeded on the 26th, and on the 28th he was stationed at Wauhatchie, directly under the guns of the rebel batteries on Lookout Mountain. The heights commanding the Tennessee, and the Wauhatchie valley on the westward, were now in our hands.

Howard's corps dislodged the enemy from the wooded hills fronting Wauhatchie, driving them across Lookout creek. The Federal columns concentrated near Brown's Ferry, on the afternoon of the 28th, and only Geary's division, of Hooker's command, bivouacked at Wauhatchie. At 1 A. M., October 27th, this weak division was attacked by two strong divisions of Longstreet's corps, outnumbering them three to one. Roused from the slumber which the heavy work of the two preceding days made so grateful, charged on three sides by the yelling enemy, Geary's men held their position and met the charging columns like veterans. Carl Schurz' division of Howard's corps came rushing back from Hooker to their aid, and Tyndal's brigade assaulted and carried a hill to the left whence an enfilading fire had begun on the Federals, repelling a charge. At the same time a brigade of Steinwehr's division, led by Colonel Orland Smith,

of the Seventy-Third Ohio, was charging the rear of the assailing columns, scrambling in the dark up a steep and unknown hill. Suddenly the brigade received the concentrated fire of the entire opposing force. The gritty little column halted only to fix bayonets, then pressed on to the summit of the hill, and charged upon the rebels, driving them down the opposite slope, and across the creek. The enemy left 153 dead and 100 prisoners in Geary's hands. Geary's loss was more severe, but the position he held was not lost, and his men passed through a trying ordeal nobly. Generals Grant, Thomas and Hooker visited the scene of the fight the next day. General Grant pronounced the action of the brigade led by Colonel Smith, "One of the most daring feats of arms in the war." Reinforcements were sent by Thomas from Chattanooga, Whitaker's and Mitchell's brigades, but the fighting in the Wauhatchie valley was over before they reported to Hooker. By the 1st of November the valley, from Browns Ferry to Kelleys Ferry was in our hands. In front of Chattanooga Bragg was entrenched in apparently impregnable position, holding Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge and Chattanooga valley. To raise the siege of Chattanooga it was necessary to wrest these strongholds from him.

ORCHARD KNOB, LOOKOUT MOUNTAIN, MISSIONARY RIDGE.

Late in October, Grant ordered Sherman to join him with the Fifteenth Army Corps from the Army of the Tennessee. Sherman reported in person at Chattanooga November 15th. November 23d was fought the battle of Orchard Knob; November 24th the "battle above the clouds," at Lookout Mountain; November 25th the battle of Missionary Ridge. In these were engaged the Fourth and Fourteenth Army Corps, Army of the Cumberland, under Thomas; the Eleventh Corps and Geary's division of the Twelfth Corps, late of the Army of the Potomac, under Hooker; and Sherman's Fifteenth Corps, Army of the Tennessee. In the battle of Lookout Mountain, fought by Hooker with less than 10,000 troops, over two-thirds of the regiments engaged belonged to the Army of the Cumberland. By the unwisdom of the Richmond administration, Bragg had been weakened by the withdrawal of Longstreet's corps to harass Burnside at Knoxville, and for these battles he had not more than 40,000 effectives of all arms; Grant, after Sherman's arrival, had 70,000 men.

On the morning of November 23d, Grant directed Thomas to advance on Bragg's lines at the base of Lookout Mountain. Thomas ordered Granger to carry out the movement with his corps. At two in the afternoon Granger's corps, Sheridan's division on the right and Wood's on the left, moved swiftly upon the enemy's outposts, carrying before them pickets, reserves and grand guards, and capturing the rifle-pits on Orchard Knob, with two hundred prisoners. Temporary

breastworks were thrown up and strong pickets advanced; Howard's corps moved into position at Granger's left, and the Knob was held unmolested through the night.

At 4 p. m. Hooker was ready to advance, but two days of heavy rain had disarranged the pontoon bridge and rendered Lookout creek unfordable. He therefore despatched General Geary to cross at Wauhatchie and hold the right bank while the residue of his command constructed temporary bridges. Geary crossed at 8 a. m. November 27th, captured a picket of forty-two men, and favored by a heavy mist, held the position facing northward on the enemy's side of the valley and unseen by them. The morning was passed before Hooker's troops, not quite 10,000 men all told, had all crossed the creek. Meantime our batteries were so planted as to open an enfilading fire on the rebel infantry as they marched down from their mountain camp to man their breastworks and rifle pits. About 11 a. m. all our guns opened in concert, and Hooker's infantry swept down the valley, taking prisoners the enemy in the rifle pits and carrying everything before them. Up the mountain side they went, over ledges and bowlders, crests and chasms, under the very muzzles of the enemy's guns, driving the enemy through their camps, over the peak of the mountain and down its steep eastern declivity. Hooker had given orders that his men should be halted and reformed on the summit, but the men would not be stayed from pursuit until darkness arrested their victory. At 2 p. m. the crest of the mountain was ours, and the enemy driven down its eastern side until swallowed in a hugh and impenetrable black cloud, which hid them from the victors.

The guns of the enemy, as our army ascended the mountain, could not be depressed to range upon our troops. Until they began their retreat the rebel gunners therefore fired at the heavy trees, and sometimes brought one down upon our advancing column. The rifle pits in the valley were taken almost without loss, and the musketry fire of the enemy on the mountain top was not effective, nor of long duration. The impetuosity of the assaulting columns had won a glorious victory without heavy cost. Grant's plan of battle had been for Sherman with five divisions to make the main attack. His orders to Hooker on the 24th were to "make a demonstration," but Hooker took the mountain, fought the battle above the clouds, and drove the Confederate left toward Rossville. Then he reported to Grant that his line was established and fortified, its left resting on Chattanooga creek, and that his position was impregnable. Later, General Carlin with his brigade from the Fourteenth Corps reported to Hooker, and was assigned to the extreme right, where an assault was most probable, and which Geary's men, with climbing and fighting, were too exhausted to hold. Carlin's position was assailed about dark, but with no effect. Before morning the enemy had abandoned



THE BATTLE ON LOOKOUT MOUNTAIN.

Lookout mountain, and dropped into the Chattanooga valley. The Stars and Stripes were planted on the highest pinnacle of the mountain.

The forces under Sherman began the attack at sunrise of the 25th. He was to move along the east and west base of Missionary Ridge, and had a succession of eminences to carry, the crest in front of him covered with forest and fortified with breastworks and abattis, while a valley lay between this position of the enemy and his own. His movement was similar to the one successfully executed by Hooker the day before. General Corse advanced along the Ridge; General Morgan L. Smith moved along its east base and connected with Corse; Colonel Loomis' battery advanced along the west base supported by the reserve brigades under General John E. Smith. The Fortieth Illinois, supported by the Twentieth and Forty-Sixth Ohio Infantry, under Corse, rushed down the hill held by Sherman and up that held by the enemy till within eighty yards of the rebel entrenchments. Here Corse found a secondary crest which he gained and held, calling up his reserves. Hard fighting ensued, but Corse was unable to carry the enemy's works, and the enemy could not dislodge him. Sherman's other brigade had met with no more decided success, and Grant's impression at Chattanooga was that Sherman was losing ground.

At 2 P. M. Grant ordered Thomas to advance and attack with his four divisions constituting our center. It has passed into history that Grant intended Thomas' movement at Missionary Ridge, as he intended that of Hooker the day before at Lookout Mountain, to be merely a "demonstration" at the center, to draw some of the troops away from Sherman's front, and then leave Sherman to fight the battle. When he saw the command ascending the hill, he turned sharply to Thomas and said: "By whose orders are those troops going up the hill?" Thomas answered that it was probably by their own. The movement was begun, and Grant contented himself with remarking that "some one would suffer" if it did not turn out all right. The line advanced, Baird on the left, then Wood, then Sheridan on his right, and Johnson's division the extreme right. They carried the enemy's rifle pits at the base of the ridge, and almost without pause charged steadily up the hill. The center of Sheridan's division reached the top first, the rest following closely, and the ridge was carried simultaneously at six points. So quick was the action, so precipitate the retreat of the enemy, that all their cannon and ammunition were taken undestroyed. Regiments were captured entire, those refusing to yield bayoneted at their guns, and the guns themselves turned upon the retreating foe. The rebels were defeated and their conquerors in overwhelming numbers. "Some one" was to suffer for the gallant action of Thomas' men, but it was the rebels

themselves. And "some one" besides Sherman won glory at Missionary Ridge—the men of Sheridan's, Wood's, Baird's and Johnson's divisions. Sheridan's division pushed the enemy in his front as far as Mission Mills.

Missionary Ridge was now in Federal control, except the point where Sherman's advance had been so stoutly resisted. By midnight this was abandoned, and Bragg's "invincible army" was in full retreat, every advantage so dearly bought by him at Chickamauga was lost, and the key for the great movements of invasion for the coming year was securely in Federal possession.

In the battle of the 25th, Hardee commanded the rebel right, against Sherman, consisting of Stevenson's, Walker's, Cheatham's, and Cleburne's divisions. Cleburne commanded the same when Hardee moved toward the left, in the afternoon. The rebel left, consisting of Stewart's, Buckner's and Hindman's divisions, was commanded by Breckinridge. The left center was the first to break, and its retreat towards Chickamauga Depot was covered by the troops under Brigadier-General Bates. With the first gap in the Confederate columns, our forces turned upon the flanks and opened an enfilading fire. Their retreat became a panic and a rout. Davis pronounced the retreat from Missionary Ridge the "mortification of the first defeat from the misconduct of the troops."

Granger's corps moved from the bottle field directly for the relief of Burnside, besieged at Knoxville by Longstreet; Thomas returned to Chattanooga; Sherman pursued Bragg's routed columns by way of Chickamauga Station on the 26th; Hooker pursued by way of Graysville and Ringgold. November 27th Cleburne rallied his troops and posted his guns to give the pursuers, under Hooker, battle at Tylors Ridge. He had chosen a position easy to hold and hard to carry, and our guns had not come up. Our infantry charged him three times, with heavy loss; it was not till our guns came up in the afternoon that he was dislodged. In this engagement Hooker lost 65 killed and 376 wounded, while Cleburne left 150 killed and wounded on the field.

General Grant made official report of loss in this series of engagements: 757 killed, 4,529 wounded, 330 missing; a total of 5,616. By the report of the corps commanders the loss was greater, Hooker reporting a loss of 960 men; Sherman, 1,989; Thomas, 3,955; a total of 6,804. Bragg's loss, in killed, wounded and prisoners, was 8,684 men, of whom 6,142 were captured; of the prisoners 239 were commissioned officers. We also captured 40 pieces of artillery, 69 artillery carriages and caissons, and 7,000 stand of small arms. Stragglers and deserters swell Bragg's loss to about 10,000 men.

THE SIEGE OF KNOXVILLE, TENNESSEE.

January 28, 1863, General Ambrose E. Burnside was relieved of the command of the Army of the Potomac; March 26, 1863, he was assigned to command of the Department of Ohio, and his old corps, the Ninth, dispatched with him to the West. His instructions were to make a campaign through Eastern Kentucky to relieve loyal East Tennessee, but his corps was sent to reinforce Grant before Vicksburg. At Camp Nelson, near Richmond, Kentucky, he organized and equipped 20,000 men, and on August 16th he moved for the occupation of Knoxville, Tennessee, where he made headquarters September 3d. He inaugurated a lively fall campaign, sending small forces in various directions to capture or destroy Confederate stores, and break up marauding guerrilla gangs. By this means his army became very much scattered and his line weak. Longstreet, detached with his corps from Bragg's forces before Chattanooga, advanced swiftly to assail Burnside's position. Several engagements took place between Burnside's outposts and Longstreet's advance, our loss, to the south of Loudon, estimated by Halleck to have been 650.

The Ninth Corps had again joined Burnside, and in numbers his force equaled Longstreet's, but the position of his troops rendered many of them unavailable for the defense of Knoxville, to which Longstreet laid siege November 17th. There was spirited and frequent fighting about the defenses until, at the advance of the relieving force, under Sherman, after the battle just recorded, Longstreet retreated eastward toward Virginia. Burnside announced the raising of the siege December 5th. His loss, between the time of Longstreet's crossing the Loudon and his retreat, was about 1,000 men of all arms. This movement of Longstreet's prevented the accumulation of supplies for Burnside's troops during the favorable autumn weather, and when winter set in, making impassable the mountain roads of Kentucky, the little Army of the Ohio suffered greatly for food and clothing. The country was stripped bare. Indian corn was ground up, cob and all, the supply of live stock grew thin and weak for want of forage, and only that was daily killed which had become too weak to stand, that which was strongest being kept from day to day for future more pressing needs. It was a long, dreary, hard winter for the brave volunteers serving in Eastern Tennessee.



EAST TENNESSEE REFUGEES.

PRESIDENTS, SOLDIERS, STATESMEN

The principal engagements of Burnside's army during his occupancy of Knoxville, were (all in Tennessee): Bristol, September 21st, Foster's Cavalry Brigade; Carter's Station, September 22, Third Cavalry Brigade; Blountsville, September 22, Second Mounted Brigade, Cavalry Division; Zollicoffer, September 24, Third Cavalry Brigade; Blue Springs, October 5th and October 10th, cavalry and infantry; Rheatown, October 11th, Second Cavalry Brigade; Blountsville, October 13, Third Cavalry Brigade; Sweetwater, October 24, cavalry; Metley Ford, November 4, cavalry; Huff Ferry and Rockford, November 14, cavalry and infantry; Lodon Creek, November 15, One Hundred and Eleventh Ohio Infantry; Lenoir, same date, cavalry and infantry; Holston River, same date, mounted infantry; Campbell Station, November 16th, full army engaged; Knoxville invested next day; Kingston, cavalry, November 26; Fort Saunders, November 29, infantry and cavalry; Clinch Mountain, December 6, cavalry; Moresburg, December 10, cavalry; Bean Station, December 14, cavalry, where 700 of our force was captured.

After the retreat of Longstreet the loyal residents of Eastern Tennessee received better protection from the government than had been before possible to give them.

THE MORGAN RAID IN 1863.

June 27, 1863, the daring raider John Morgan, set out from Sparta, countyseat of White county, Tennessee, with a well-mounted force of 2,000 men and four guns, and leisurely crossed the Cumberland near Barksesville, countyseat of Cumberland county, Kentucky, on the 1st and 2d of July, with well-laid plans for another successful foray over "neutral" and loyal soil. On July 3d he met his first set back at Tebbs bend of Greene river, where 200 men of the Twenty-Fifth Michigan, Colonel O. H. Moore, had had twenty-four hours in which to prepare to stay his progress, which time had been diligently used in entrenching, etc. On July 4th, with two regiments at hand, Morgan gave battle to the sturdy Michigan troops, who "couldn't think of surrendering Fourth of July day," and was at last compelled to draw off, having inflicted a loss of six killed and twenty-three wounded, and having had about fifty killed and five times that number wounded, two of his best officers, Colonel Chenault and Major Bunt, among the slain.

At Lebanon, countyseat of Marion county, Kentucky, Colonel Hanson of the Twentieth Kentucky, with 400 men, held him seven hours, July 5th, and although then obliged to surrender had so weakened his force in connection with his loss at Tebbs bend that Morgan, fearing our cavalry were closing about him, burned a good part of Lebanon, and rode through the dark of a rainy night, ten miles in ninety minutes—to Springfield, countyseat of Washington county, Kentucky. Among the killed at Lebanon was Morgan's young brother. July 7th Morgan struck the Ohio river at Brandenburg, Meade

county, Kentucky, his force somewhat increased by Kentucky sympathizers. Seizing two steamboats, the "McCombs" and the "Alice Dean," he crossed the river.

Across Southeastern Indiana, via Harrison, Floyd, Washington, Scott, Jefferson, Ripley and Dearborn counties, they rode, tearing up railroads, burning public buildings and exacting a ransom for leaving private ones unharmed, trading horses without giving boot, scattering or capturing militia, levying on kitchens and stables alike, stores and granaries, and everything else they saw and wanted. Then, while Indiana people were preparing to defend the government stores at New Albany and Jeffersonville, and the capitol at Indianapolis, Morgan crossed the State line into Ohio and rendezvoused his troops at Harrison, Hamilton county, July 13th.

On the preceding day, General Burnside, commanding the "Department of the Ohio," had put Cincinnati again under martial law, and Governor Tod called out portions of the State militia; the militia forces of Hamilton, Butler and Clermont counties were ordered to report to General Burnside at Cincinnati; those of the counties of Montgomery, Warren, Clinton, Fayette, Ross, Highland and Brown to Colonel Neff at Camp Dennison; those of Franklin, Madison, Clark, Greene, Pickaway and Fairfield to Brigadier-General Mason at Camp Chase; and those of Washington, Monroe, Noble, Meigs, Morgan, Perry, Hocking and Athens to Colonel Putnam at Camp Marietta. A force of cavalry under General Hobson had been following Morgan from the Cumberland, which was thought to have driven him from his proposed invasion of Indiana into Ohio. Navigation on the Ohio was stopped, gunboats patrolling the river to "remove all scows and flatboats which might aid Morgan in his escape to the Kentucky shore."

Nothing could have been farther from Morgan's intentions than a return to the Kentucky shore, and nothing was farther from the fact than that he was retreating or alarmed. From the beginning he had been pursuing, and successfully, a well formed plan of crossing the northern counties of Kentucky, the southern counties of Indiana and Ohio, and then again across the Ohio into West Virginia, and through a thickly settled portion of that State into Southeastern Virginia. The misunderstanding of his purpose in crossing into Ohio abetted his scheme, and must have amused him mightily. Colonel Duke, his chief of staff and subsequently his biographer, says: "Here [at Harrison] General Morgan began to maneuver for the benefit of the commanding officer at Cincinnati."

Having to elude the combined forces of Burnside and Hobson, which he conjectured were likely to endeavor to stop him when he should attempt to cross the Hamilton & Dayton Railroad, he kindly took the utmost pains to let them all know his attempted crossing

would be at Hamilton. Some of his troops were moved in that direction during the day of the 13th. Wiseacres was captured and paroled after they had heard his march on Hamilton discussed, etc., etc. The ruse succeeded, and while military and civil authorities were making preparations to defend Hamilton, on the night of July 13-14, Morgan marched his cavalry through the very suburbs of Cincinnati, without encountering a picket or receiving a shot, from a city of a quarter of million inhabitants, "under martial law," and the command of General Ambrose E. Burnside. Duke says his force at this time was less than 2,000 men; Greeley, in his "American Conflict," says he had 4,000 men and ten cannon—evidently an overestimate, although Burnside made the same mistake. Of this night march Duke says further:

"We could trace our column by the 'salvia' dropped from the horses' mouths. It was a terrible, trying march. Strong men fell out of their saddles, and at every halt the officers were compelled to move continually about in their respective companies and pull and haul the men, who would fall asleep in the road. * * * Many crept off into the fields and slept until they were awakened by the enemy. * * * Day appeared just as we reached the last point where we had to apprehend danger. We had passed through Glendale, and across all the principal suburban roads, and were near the Miami Railroad. * * * We crossed the railroad without opposition and halted to feed our horses in sight of Camp Dennison. * * * That evening we were at Williamsburg, twenty-eight miles east of Cincinnati [in Clermont county] having marched, in a period of thirty-five hours more than ninety miles, * * * feeling comparatively safe."

Now, indeed, was there "mustering of armed men, and marching to and fro" in Ohio. The cavalry troops of Generals Hobson and Judah and the militia of the State were "after Morgan" in good earnest, now, giving the flying band hardly as much time as they required for burning and destroying public and private property, but many a farmer in the wake of their march will testify they never lost an opportunity to impress a fine horse into the service of the Confederacy. Fifty thousand Ohio militia took the field, but the ridiculous misapprehension of where Morgan was and what he was after continued. It was gravely announced that he was marching to seize Columbus and steal the State treasury; it was feared he would reach the lake shore at Cleveland, though no one could say what he wanted of the lake. Meantime, marching from Clermont county through Warren, Clinton, Fayette, Ross, Brown, Highland, Adams, Pike, Vinton, Jackson and Gallia counties, and again concentrating in Meigs county, Morgan made for his objective point, the ford of the Ohio river at Buffington Island.

The marching column had not proceeded so far without difficulty; there had been daily skirmishing, and the militia companies had harassed its flanks with good effect. As Morgan neared the river he was not unaware that in addition to the militia the cavalry under General Hobson was in his rear, and General Judah, with fresh cavalry was near at hand, Colonel Runkle with the militia that had forced him to stand and fight in Jackson county, was north of him, and the local militia ahead of him through Meigs county felled trees across the road and tore up bridges to retard his progress.

At 1 P. M. July 18th, he rode into Chester, Meigs county; only a few hours' ride further lay the ford, which crossed, he would be in Jackson county, West Virginia, and among secret sympathizers whose aid he could count on. But he rested an hour and a half in Chester, and when he reached Portland, a little village on the river bank, and opposite Buffington Island, it was dark. Some earthworks had been thrown up at the ford, and behind them 300 militia stood at arms to delay his passage.

Again Morgan made a delay, knowing the exhausted state of his men and horses, and not knowing the force nor position of the defense. Nor would he abandon his wagon-train and wounded, and seek to cross elsewhere at unguarded points. He would "save all or lose all." At daybreak, July 19th, Colonel Duke with two regiments advanced to storm the breastworks, but found them abandoned. Then the cavalry under General Judah attacked him, and a short, sharp fight ensued in which the daring invaders took a number of prisoners, and held the Federal cavalry in check. Then up the Chester and Pomeroy road came Hobson's cavalry, which had followed them from the Cumberland. The "tin" gunboats steamed up the river and opened fire, and the raiders were surrounded by three times their number. Morgan attempted to withdraw, but his ranks were broken, and his columns soon in rout. Twelve hundred men and Morgan himself escaped, but Colonels Duke, Ward and Huffman were made prisoners. These prisoners of the "Buffington Island battle" were promptly sent down the river to Cincinnati, and the chase after Morgan and his demoralized troops began.

Twenty miles above Buffington they reached the river again, and three hundred crossed into West Virginia, but the gunboats coming up prevented the rest from following, and Morgan himself was still on Ohio soil. Then he struck for the Muskingum, and, met by the militia under Colonel Runkle, turned back for Blennerhasset Island, but the pursuers closed about him. While they were sleeping he again stole away from them, and at last found an unguarded crossing of the Muskingum, at Eaglesport, above McConnellsville, county-seat of Morgan county, where he crossed, and with open country before him once more attempted to reach the Ohio. At Wellsville,

Columbiana county, about thirty men turned out armed with pistols, squirrel guns, and two small cannon, one owned by the Fulton Foundry and Machine Works boys, and the other by the boys of the C. & P. R. R. shop. Knowing that the mouth of Big Yellow creek was likely to be selected by the rebels as a crossing point, the small body of volunteer militia loaded their artillery on a railroad truck, and pushed it over the rails to the mouth of the creek. Arriving there they were informed by the landlady, Mrs. McElvaney, that two of Morgan's men had been there to supper and had just left. This intelligence looked like business, and the men proceeded to elect their officers, Charles R. Boyce (now of Mansfield, Richland county) being unanimously elected captain, and John Cullom second in command. The guns were planted covering the road leading to the crossing; the bridge floor torn up, pickets posted and the approach of the enemy awaited. About 1 A. M. Sunday they were relieved by General Brooks with a detachment of Pennsylvania militia. That evening the captured Morgan and his men were brought to Wellsville, where he stated that it had been his intention to cross at the shoal or riffle just above the mouth of the creek, but that he was warned by scouts that the point was guarded by 500 men with cannon. He accordingly decided to make for Smith's ferry, across the line in Pennsylvania.

At Salineville, Columbiana county, on the morning of July 26th, he was attacked by Major Way of the Ninth Michigan Cavalry, losing thirty killed, fifty wounded and 200 made prisoners. At 2 P. M. of that day he was made prisoner by Major Rue of the Ninth Kentucky Cavalry, with 336 of his followers, 400 horses and arms, near New Lisbon, the county-seat of Columbiana county.

This daring and almost successful attempt to pass from Tennessee into Virginia, over the soil of three loyal States, and with from two to three thousand armed men, thus ended in disaster, only about three hundred men reaching Virginia. Morgan and the officers captured with him were taken to Columbus and dealt with as horse-thieves rather than prisoners of war, confined in cells at the penitentiary with sheared heads, though not put to hard labor. On the night of November 26th, he and six of his companions dug their way out and escaped, separating as soon as they were free. Morgan and one of his captains named Hines took the train for Cincinnati at the union depot at 1 A. M., and when near that city put on the breaks, "slowed up" the train, and jumped off, easily making their way into Covington where help awaited them. He visited Richmond and was feted there, then returned to service in East Tennessee, where he was killed in the following year.



BRIDGING ACROSS A GAP.

SOME MISCELLANEOUS RECORDS FOR 1863.

Our record of Gettysburg battle follows immediately after that of the battle of Chancellorsville. Between these some movements of the opposing armies should be mentioned. Both armies rested in old camping grounds on opposite banks of the Rappahannock after Chancellorsville battle. When Hooker should have advanced against Lee he remained inactive, and every day of this inaction saw Lee's force augmented. To strengthen him for his invasion of Northern territory which had been determined on, every available regiment of Confederate troops was sent him, including Longstreet's corps of three divisions, with which he had been besieging Peck at Suffolk. Lee's main army was concentrated around Culpeper C. H., except A. P. Hill's corps which remained at Fredericksburg to mask his movement. This was so successfully done that Hooker could not determine Lee's intentions till his army was in motion. On June 9th the Federal cavalry under Pleasanton met Lee's advance at Beverly Ford or Brandy Station, and a succession of sharp skirmishes all day resulted in about equal loss to either side. Finding himself involved with superior numbers of both cavalry and infantry, Pleasanton fell back at nightfall. His force engaged had been eighteen cavalry regiments in two brigades and some three thousand infantry. His loss is officially stated as having been five hundred, the enemy's loss seven hundred. Lee claims to have taken four hundred prisoners.

After this engagement had developed his plans, Lee ordered A. P. Hill's corps to join him, and directed an advance of the main army by various roads all centering at Winchester. This oft-disputed town was then in our hands, garrisoned by some 7,000 men, General Milroy in command. The advance of the army first engaged his troops on the 12th, and it was not until early morning on the 15th that he began a retreat on Harpers Ferry. He had destroyed what stores he could and spiked his guns, hoping to escape without serious loss. But the retreat had been too long delayed, he was attacked in force in front and rear, and his army dispersed, with a loss of 3,000, over two thirds of whom were made prisoners. Those who escaped continued their flight until beyond the Potomac, some of the troops not stopping until Chambersburg, Pennsylvania, was reached, the rebel cavalry pursuing them to that point. Ewell's corps followed and entered Maryland unopposed. These engagements of Beverly Ford and Winchester were the only serious opposition to Lee's advance to Gettysburg, although his advance was attacked at Aldie, June 17, and at Middleburg, June 19, by New York, Maine, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Pennsylvania and Ohio regiments of Pleasanton's cavalry.

In October the Army of the Potomac, 70,000 effective men, General Meade commanding, was in Virginia between the Rappahannock and Rapidan rivers, Lee's army just beyond the Rapidan. Meade sent Buford's cavalry division across the Rapidan, preparatory to an advance of

the First and Sixth corps against Lee at Madison C. H. Lee executed a counter movement before which Meade retired from the Rapidan and finally across the Rappahannock, the cavalry corps of the Army of the Potomac under Pleasanton covering the retreat. The principal engagements of this advance and retreat were: First Cavalry division at Rapidan, October 10th; Third Cavalry division at James City (on the Rappahannock), same day; Second Cavalry division at Jeffersonton, October 12th; the entire cavalry corps at Warrenton Springs, October 12-13; part of the Second Corps (Warren's) at Auburn, October 14th; the Second Corps and part of the Fifth (Sykes'), and Second Cavalry division at Bristoe Station, October 14th; the Jersey Brigade, Third Corps, at McLean Ford, October 15th; part of Second Corps at Blackburn Ford, same day; First Cavalry division, Rapidan, October 17th; Third Cavalry division, Buckland Mills, October 19th; First Cavalry division, Bealton and Rappahannock Bridge, October 24th. This retrograde movement of Meade's, by which our loss was about 2,500 men, four-fifths of whom were captured, and by which we lost much valuable stores, was sharply criticised by the Washington authorities. In November he again advanced from Warrenton, and on November 7th his army was heavily engaged, the Fifth and Sixth Corps at Rappahannock Station, the Third Corps at Kellys Ford. In both engagements our arms were victorious, and Lee, falling back that night to Culpeper C. H., recrossed the Rapidan the next day. Meade had more than regained what he had lost in October, and was able to establish again his line of communication to and across the Rappahannock, and make Brandy Station his depot of supplies for the winter of 1863-4. What is called the Mine Run campaign was the last movement of the Army of the Potomac in 1863. This was an advance of the army beyond the Rapidan, the First, Second, Third, Fifth and Sixth Corps and First and Second Cavalry divisions participating, November 26-28, the engagements Raccoon Ford, Bartletts Mills, Robertsons Tavern and New Hope. The advance was abandoned, and the army returned to its position north of the Rapidan on the night of December 1-2, there to await the coming of Spring, and of that leader who was to lead it, at dreadful cost, to victory.

Among the interesting cavalry movements of the year were: Grierson's expedition from Lagrange, Tennessee, to Baton Rouge, Louisiana, April 17th to May 2d; Streight's raid from Tuscumbia, Alabama to Rome, Georgia, April 27th, to May 2d, his force mainly Indiana and Illinois Mounted Infantry, the principal engagements Days Gap, Black Warrior Creek, Blounts Farm; Stoneman's movement of the cavalry of the Army of the Potomac around Lee's army, April 27th to May 8th; the movements of the same cavalry under Pleasanton; and Averill's two raids; the one through Hardy, Pendleton, Highland, Bath, Greenbrier and Pocahontas counties, West Virginia, August 25th to 30th; the other through Southwestern Virginia, undertaken to destroy the salt works.

THE RECORD FOR 1864.

This was a year of great movements, the most important of which were the Virginia campaigns of the Army of the Potomac, the Army of the James, and in the Shenandoah valley; and Sherman's campaigns from Chattanooga to Atlanta, from Atlanta to the Sea. These campaigns were all brought to a conclusion giving victory to the Union arms and assurance to the loyal people of the Nation that the great civil war was nearly over. Some minor Federal movements of the year were not so successful.

The first of these was Sherman's Meridian (Mississippi) expedition, February 3d to March 5th, undertaken by Gen. Wm. T. Sherman with Veatch's and A. J. Smith's divisions of the Sixteenth Army Corps, Leggett's and Crocker's division of the Seventeenth, supported by the Fifth and Eleventh Illinois, Fourth Iowa and Tenth Missouri Cavalry, and Foster's battalion of Ohio cavalry. The force moved from around Vicksburg, and its first engagement was February 4th, variously known as Big Black River, Champion Hills, Baker Creek and Raymond; the second was at Clinton and Jackson, February 5th. The first object of the expedition was to destroy the railroad communications around Meridian, where several roads intersected. This was accomplished, Sherman occupying Meridian on February 14th, his men having destroyed station houses, torn up track and destroyed rails all along the march. The second intent of the expedition was that Sherman, after thus breaking the enemy's line of communication, should press on to Montgomery, Alabama, thence southward, to attack Mobile. This second purpose was abandoned, the reinforcements Sherman counted on receiving from Gen. W. S. Smith not reaching him. After waiting a week at Meridian it was laid in ashes, and Sherman returned with his army to Vicksburg, bringing with him 400 prisoners and 5,000 liberated slaves. A number of quite serious engagements occurred during this advance to Meridian and return to Vicksburg, among them, besides the two already mentioned, that at Morton, February 8th; Decatur, February 12th; Chunky Station, same day; Tunnel Hill, February 13th; Lauderdale Springs, February 16th; Marion, February 17th. A movement to co-operate with this expedition of Sherman's was undertaken by the cavalry divisions of Gen. W. S. Smith and B. F. Grierson, February 10th to 25th, which resulted in a number of engagements with Forrest's rebel cavalry, the most important of which was that of February 22d, at Ocala or Mount Ivy. Forrest's cavalry kept Smith and Grierson so well occupied that they were not able to give Sherman the support anticipated, and neither expedition accomplished what was expected of it.

THE ARMIES OF THE POTOMAC AND OF THE JAMES IN 1864.

December 14, 1863, Honorable E. B. Washburne, of Illinois, moved in the House of Representatives the revival of the grade of lieutenant-general of our armies, a rank beforetime held only by George Washington, and, by brevet, by General Scott. The motion passed the House February 1, 1864, that body having adopted, by a vote of 111 to 41, an amendment respectfully recommending Ulysses S. Grant for the post; the Senate concurred in the bill February 24th; President Lincoln approved the act February 29th, and on March 1st nominated General Grant for the office. March 8th Grant reached Washington, March 9th he received his commission, and on March 10th was made public the order formally investing him with the command of all the armies of the United States. General H. W. Halleck was announced as relieved of command at his own request, and was assigned to duty in Washington as "Chief of Staff to the Army." General W. T. Sherman succeeded General Grant in command of the Division of the Mississippi.

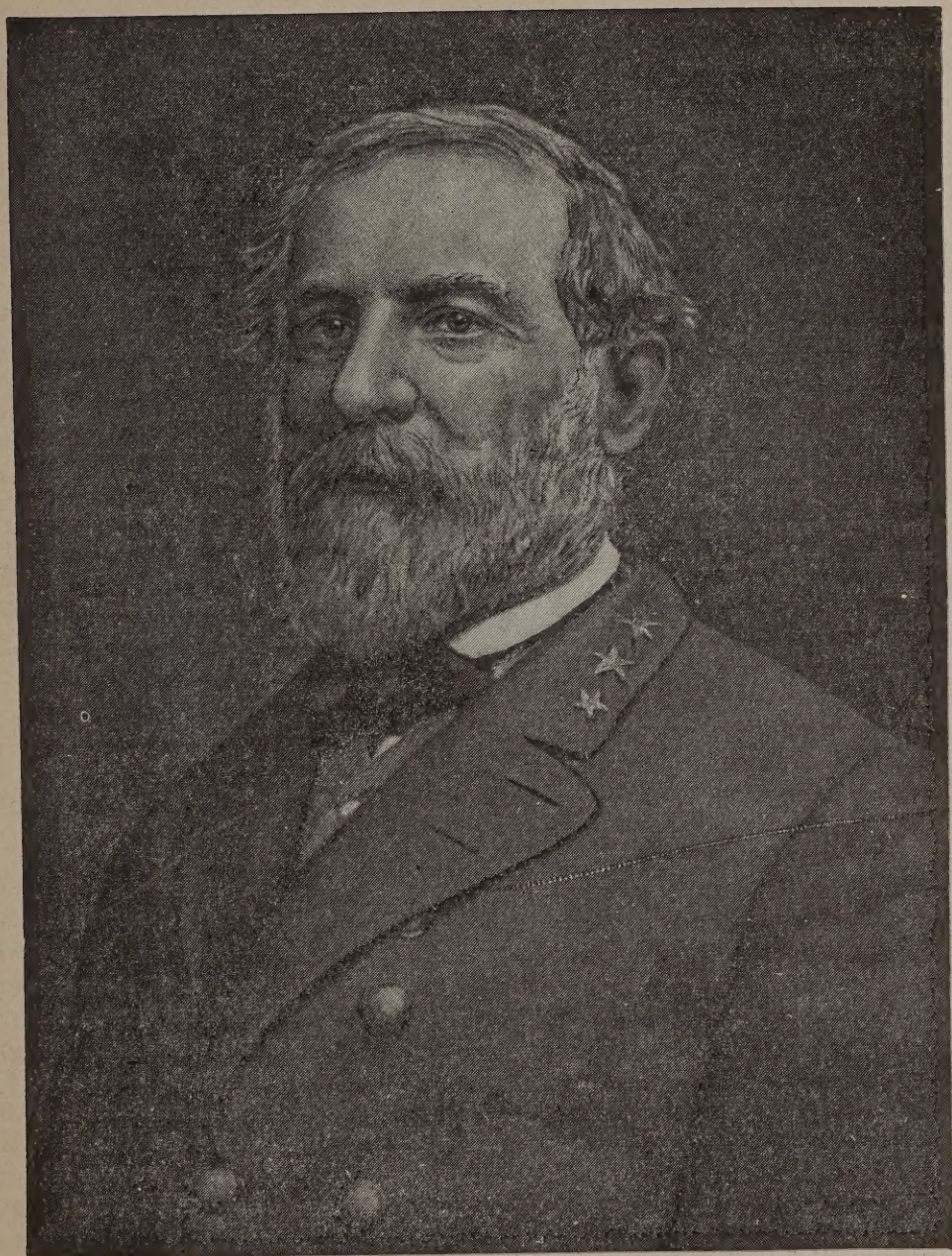
At this time the Army of the Potomac lay between the Rapidan and Rappahannock, General Meade commanding, with headquarters near Brandy Station. March 10th the new commander visited Meade and announced his intention of making his headquarters with that army on account of the importance of the issue in Virginia, upon which the fate of both the National and rebel capitals depended." Meade was, however, as far as possible, to be left in command of the Army of the Potomac during the coming campaign, his army was to advance against Richmond by the old tried route, while the Army of the James, commanded by General B. F. Butler, was to advance in concert with this movement by the south bank of the James. It was Grant's hope to effect a junction of the two armies above Richmond, as Lee fell back, and to destroy all lines of supply connecting with the city. For this campaign Grant's army was reinforced from every available point.

March 4th General Meade recommended to the War Department the consolidation of the five infantry corps of the Army of the Potomac into three, which was done under orders from the War Department, dated March 23d, the divisions of the First and Third Corps being assigned among the other three corps, the Second, Fifth and Sixth. Upon the reorganization of the army, General Hancock, who had been incapacitated by wounds since Gettysburg, resumed command of his (the Second) corps. On April 30th the Army of the Potomac

was organized as follows: Major General George G. Meade commanding. Second Corps, Major-General W. S. Hancock commanding: First Division (from the old Second Corps), Brigadier-General F. C. Barlow, four brigades; Second Division (old Second Corps), Brigadier-General John Gibbon, three brigades; Third Division (old Third Corps), Major-General D. B. Birney, two brigades; Fourth Division (old Third Corps), Brigadier-General G. Mott, three brigades. Fifth Corps, Major-General G. K. Warren commanding: First Division (old Fifth Corps), Brigadier-General Charles Griffin, three brigades; Second Division (old First Corps), Brigadier-General J. C. Robinson, three brigades; Third Division (old Fifth Corps), Brigadier-General S. W. Crawford, two brigades; Fourth Division (old First Corps), Brigadier-General J. S. Wadsworth, four brigades. Sixth Corps, Major-General John Sedgwick commanding: First Division, Brigadier-General H. G. Wright, four brigades; Second Division, Brigadier-General G. W. Getty, four brigades; Third Division, Brigadier-General James B. Ricketts, three brigades. Cavalry Corps, Major-General P. H. Sheridan commanding: First Division, Brigadier-General A. T. A. Torbert, three brigades; Second Division, Brigadier-General D. McM. Gregg, two brigades; Third Division, Brigadier-General J. H. Wilson, two brigades.

The Ninth Corps, General A. E. Burnside commanding, was assigned to the Army of the Potomac, May 24th. It consisted of four divisions: First Division, Brigadier-General Thomas G. Stevenson, two brigades; Second Division, Brigadier-General Robert B. Potter, two brigades; Third Division, Brigadier-General Orlando B. Wilcox, two brigades; Fourth Division, Brigadier-General Edward Ferrero, two brigades. Two batteries of artillery, three regiments of cavalry, seven batteries of reserve artillery and a provisional brigade of three regiments, cavalry and artillery, completed the corps. Ferrero's division was colored troops, newly raised and never yet in action; the Third Division was also newly raised, and of the whole corps, some 20,000 men, all but about 6,000, had just entered the service. Without counting this reinforcement, the Army of the Potomac had, on the 30th of April, "men of all arms, present for duty, equipped," 99,438.

On the 1st of May, 1864, the Army of Northern Virginia, General Robert E. Lee, was composed of three infantry corps: First Corps, Lieutenant-General James Longstreet, two divisions commanded by Major-Generals Field and Kershaw (Pickett's division being south of the James); Second Corps, Lieutenant-General Richard S. Ewell, three divisions, commanded by Major-Generals Early, Johnson and Rodes; Third Corps, Lieutenant-General A. P. Hill, three divisions, commanded by Major-Generals Anderson, Heth and Wilcox. Cavalry Corps, Major-General J. E. B. Stuart. The official report of this



Very respt your obt servant
R. Lee

army, about the close of April, showed 52,536 men of all arms ready for duty.

THE BATTLE OF THE WILDERNESS.

May 2d to 5th the Army of the Potomac crossed the Rapidan, two of Sheridan's cavalry divisions leading, Torbert's division covering the rear. May 5th to 7th was fought the battle of the Wilderness, the entire Army of the Potomac against that of Northern Virginia. Our Fifth Corps first engaged on the Orange pike about a mile east of the Old Wilderness tavern, in Spotsylvania county. Griffin's division having advanced with great difficulty through a piece of those woods which gave its peculiar feature to the Wilderness fighting, Ayers' brigade to the right of the pike, Bartlett's and Barnes' to the left, struck Jones' brigade of Johnson's division, which, with Battle's and Doles' brigades, of Rodes' division was found in line to check our advance. Jones' brigade broke, and was driven back through its supporting line, and Jones was killed while vainly endeavoring to rally his men. Ayers' brigade then attacked Johnson's frontline, but Daniels' brigade of Rodes' division came up to its support; Early's division formed across the pike, with Gordon's brigade supporting Rodes' line; Wright's division of the Sixth Corps was to have supported Griffin, but the men could not force their way through the tangled underbrush and the dense pines, and Ayers' brigade, with no support on the right, was forced back. The other brigades of the division followed, two of Griffin's guns were lost, and the enemy, returning to the first line occupied by them, began to entrench. This was in the morning of May 5th.

During the last hour of this fighting Wadsworth's division of the Fifth Corps, followed by Dennison's brigade of Robinson's division, broke through the thicket, coming out directly in front of Daniel's and Gordon's brigades, receiving a flank attack which forced them also to retire. McCandless' brigade of Crawford's division took a direction intended to bring it out to Wadsworth's left; became confused among the trees, came in contact with Ewell's right, lost several hundred made prisoners, many killed and wounded, and fell back. The entire Fifth Corps was now drawn back from its battle line, the Confederates advanced and entrenched.

It was late in the afternoon before Wright's division came up to the enemy's front, facing Johnson's and Early's lines. He was attacked, and was reinforced by Seymour's brigade of Rickett's division. Some temporary advantage was gained by him, some prisoners taken and the Confederate Stafford, commanding a brigade, mortally wounded. Getty had established the line of his—the Second—division along the Orange plank road about noon, extending his right toward the left of the Fifth Corps, and entrenched while waiting for the Second Corps to come up. Heth's division of Hill's

corps faced him, on some slightly elevated ground, with artillery well posted in the rear, and its two flanks protected by undergrowth and swamp. Some fighting ensued, in which Getty was pushed back, the underbrush of the Wilderness, here as everywhere, interfering with the free movement of our troops.

Grant and Meade, convinced that the full Confederate force present were moving against them on the Orange pike and plank roads, and that Longstreet could not come up that day, at 3 P. M. Getty was ordered to attack, and Hancock to bring the Second Corps up to support him. Breastworks of logs and earth had been thrown up for the protection of Getty's advance line, and a second and third line were formed and protected in the same manner. When Getty received the order from Meade to attack, two divisions of Hill were in his front, and he was momentarily expecting an attack. At 4:15 P. M., in compliance with his orders, he moved through thick undergrowth, and became hotly engaged with Heth's division, part of which was lying down behind the crest of a slight elevation. Hancock ordered Birney's and Mott's divisions to Getty's support; the fighting became fierce, the continued firing of musketry proclaiming that our advance was engaged with the enemy in force under Hill. Carroll's and Owen's brigades of Gibbon's division were ordered forward to support Getty. Smyth's and Brook's brigades of Barlow's division attacked the enemy's right, and the battle raged until 8 P. M., when darkness fell upon the scene of action. So close were the lines, so confused their positions, owing to the darkness and the dense woods, that many men of both armies, looking for water during the night, found themselves prisoners to the opposing force.

On our right during the afternoon of the 5th, Seymour's, Neill's and Penrose's brigades attacked Pegram's and Hays' brigades, both entrenched. Pegram had artillery posted to his left in open ground, which enfiladed our line. Neill withdrew with severe loss, but Seymour continued the fight until dark, losing many killed and wounded. The Confederate Pegram was severely wounded in the engagement. Wilson's cavalry division engaged with Rosser's Confederate cavalry, driving them two miles, when the latter, reinforced, became the assailants, the Federal division fell back, received from Sheridan Gregg's division in support, renewed the conflict and drove Rosser from the field. During the night the Confederate cavalry was all drawn in. The necessity of protecting the trains kept Sheridan and his cavalry from this time in and around Chancellorsville, although he was invested with discretionary power to take the offensive, so far as he could without endangering the trains.

At dawn on the 6th Longstreet arrived, and was ordered to move his command down the plank road. Hill's remaining division, Anderson's, also came up. Generals Hancock, Warren and Sedgwick were under orders to attack from their respective positions at

5 A. M. on the 6th, and Burnside to put two divisions, Wilcox's and Potter's, between Warren and Hancock, and to hold his other division, Stevenson's, at Old Wilderness tavern, in reserve. At the hour given our attack began. Ewell had strengthened his position with entrenchments and by posting artillery, and Wright's division and Warren's corps were repelled with severe loss from his front, although they assaulted again and again during the morning. Hancock's advance was made with spirit, and Hill's troops gave way, driven in confusion and heavy loss through the forest. In the hot chase that followed, Hancock's troops became separated and disordered. At that critical time they were struck by Longstreet's corps, his brigades coming into action double-quick. Hancock notified Meade of Longstreet's arrival, at 6:30 A. M., checked the pursuit, and endeavored to reform his line. Sheridan was directed to take one division of cavalry and attack Longstreet's flank and rear. Burnside had failed to get his two divisions into the appointed line, and did not give the expected co-operation in the attack.

At 8 A. M. Hancock received the reinforcement of Stevenson's division from Burnside, and Wadsworth's division from Warren's corps. An hour later he resumed the attack, but being at the same time menaced on his left flank, could not put the whole force into the assault, which was along the plank road. At 10:30 Sedgwick and Warren were ordered to desist from further attack, and fortify, that a portion of their troops might be sent to the support of Hancock. Burnside had not engaged, and about noon Hancock had disengaged his troops, forming two lines of battle on their place of bivouac the preceding night. General Wadsworth, a gallant division commander of the Fifth Corps, had been mortally wounded, and fallen into the hands of the enemy.

Longstreet moved to resume his flank attack on Hancock's position in the afternoon, and had drawn his men into line, when a volley was fired from Hancock's brigades, opposite him, by which he was severely wounded, and General Jenkins, commanding the brigade about to charge, was killed. The charge was then abandoned, and the Confederate troops moved into other positions. About 4 P. M. Hancock was again attacked, and Burnside, now in position, became engaged. In an hour the enemy was handsomely repulsed, and fell back with heavy loss. These were portions of the divisions of Field, Anderson and Heth. Hancock's troops, which had been fighting most of the time since 5 A. M., were now about out of ammunition, and in no condition to pursue the advantage they gained by this last retreat of the enemy.

Just before sunset Gordon's and Johnson's (R. D.) brigades assaulted the right flank of the Sixth Corps, which rested in the woods, unsupported. The men of Shaler's brigade, first struck, were

building breastworks, and entirely unprepared to resist an attack, several hundred of them, with General Shaler, were taken prisoners, and the rest retreated in confusion on Seymour's brigade, which also became disordered, and many prisoners were taken from it, Seymour among the number. Darkness falling early upon the dense thicket, Gordon's brigade became disordered and was recalled. Johnston's brigade attacked a portion of Wright's rear, and took some prisoners, Pegram's brigade attacking in front at the same time. During the night Early formed a new line in front of the one of the night before, and the Sixth Corps took up a new line, its front and right thrown back. During the 6th Sheridan's division encountered Hampton's and Fitz Hugh Lee's cavalry, Stuart's whole force, and again on the 7th, driving them back along the Spotsylvania road.

On the morning of the 7th reconnoissance in force along the enemy's line developed their strength of position and entrenchment to be such as to make further battle there undesirable. Grant sent back his ambulance train of wounded, by Elys Ford, to be moved via Fredericksburg to Washington, and prepared to execute a movement by the left flank to draw the Confederates from the tangled forests that were so powerful an ally for them against an attacking force, and make the fight on more open ground. The loss of the Army of the Potomac in these three days (including the skirmishing and light engagements of the 7th, and including the loss in the Ninth Corps) was: 2,265 killed, 10,220 wounded, 2,902 missing; total, 15,387. The Confederate loss, based on brigade and division commanders' reports is placed at 2,000 killed, 6,000 wounded, 3,400 missing; total, 11,400.

SPOTSYLVANIA COURT HOUSE, MAY 8TH TO 19TH.

Our wearied troops were put in motion at 8 P. M. on the 7th, Spotsylvania Court House being the objective point. Lee also put his army in line of march for the same place. His cavalry disputed our advance, and on the 8th and 9th our full cavalry corps, and the Second, Fifth and Sixth infantry corps were engaged. The distance from the Wilderness to the new point of attack was about equal on the two lines traversed by the opposing armies, but the effective work performed by Lee's cavalry settled the question as to which should get there first. On the afternoon of the 9th Early occupied the town, covering the road to Fredericksburg, and the remainder of Lee's army covered all the approaches to the town and the river Po in front of it. The day was spent by the two armies in getting into position with artillery, readjusting in fantry lines and entrenching. Skirmishers and sharpshooters were very active on both sides, and on the morning of the 9th our army

met with a severe loss in the death of a modest, courageous, faithful corps commander, General John Sedgwick, who was killed while superintending some entrenchments on the right of his corps. General H. G. Wright succeeded him in command. General Robinson, of the Fifth Corps, was wounded on the 8th, and General Morris, of the Sixth Corps, on the 9th. Our total loss in killed and wounded for these two days of light engagements exceeded 2,000.

On the 9th Burnside encountered the enemy in force on the Fredericksburg road, which to Grant seemed an indication that Lee was moving toward Fredericksburg. He accordingly ordered Hancock to examine the Po with a view to crossing it and attacking the rebel left. After 6 P. M. Hancock threw three divisions over the stream at different points, but night coming on no advantage was gained. At dawn on the 10th Hancock examined the Block House bridge, with a view to crossing, but found the enemy well entrenched, commanding the bridge and its approaches, and sought a crossing lower down. During the day the Second and Fifth Corps (Hancock's and Warren's, the former commanding by virtue of seniority) were hotly engaged, the artillery from the north side of the river, and the infantry divisions, which had crossed, in close quarters on the south side. The advantage at night was with the Confederates. Wright's corps, the Sixth, late Sedgwick's, was engaged with the enemy in his front, and with as little success. Burnside made a reconnoissance upon the Court House, in which Brigadier-General Thomas G. Stevenson was killed. Burnside pushed close to the Fredericksburg road, but on the 11th was ordered to fall back to the north bank of the Ny. Our loss in the day's fighting was over 4,000; the enemy's loss did not reach 2,000.

The 11th was again occupied in readjusting lines, and developing the strength and location of the enemy. On the 12th the Second and Fifth Corps, from their bivouac on the south bank of the Po, made an advance up the hill upon the enemy's first line of entrenchments, and under sharp musketry fire passed through the abattis and into the entrenchments, capturing nearly 4,000 of Ewell's corps, twenty pieces of artillery with all equipments, several thousand stand of small arms, and thirty stand of colors. Major-General Edward Johnson, one of Ewell's division commanders, and brigade commander George H. Steuart were among the captured. The enemy were pushed through the forest in the direction of the court house, until they took refuge behind a second line of entrenchments. After this the whole line became engaged, Warren opening with his artillery and pushing forward his skirmish line, then attacking Longstreet with his whole force. Burnside, under orders to establish connection with Hancock at all hazards, attacked Hill's left but was repulsed after some temporary advantage. The battle continued



MAJ.-GEN. WINFIELD S. HANCOCK,

Born in Norristown, Montgomery county, Pennsylvania, February 14, 1824;
died at Governors Island, New York Harbor, February 9, 1886.

throughout the day, from the right of the Sixth Corps to the left of the Second, the contending armies for miles within bayonet reach of each other. Rain fell all day and through the following night. Our killed wounded and missing for the day reached the terrible aggregate of 6,280. The Confederate loss exceeded ours and was between 9,000 and 10,000.

Never was a darker night since the Egyptian night than the one that followed. Grant readjusted his lines with a view of attacking Lee's right early on the 14th, the main Confederate army being massed on the left where the Second and Fifth Corps had attacked during the 12th. By the same movement he covered his hospitals and communication with his base of supplies on the Potomac. Warren was directed to move the Fifth Corps to Burnside's support on the Fredericksburg road. Through the terrible mud and the pelting rain his men were marched—now exhausted with ten days and nights of almost incessant fighting and moving. In spite of all efforts men dropped exhausted along the line of march, and despite all care whole companies lost their way in the darkness and wandered around through the night. At daylight the column was still broken and scattered, and the attack had to be abandoned for that day. The Sixth Corps followed the Fifth and shared its disasters. Hancock with the Second Corps remained on our right, with orders not to attack, but to hold Lee's left in check. On the 15th he moved two of his divisions to the vicinity of the Ny.

There was no more general fighting until the 18th, the intervening days employed by the various corps of our army in entrenching for a new line of operations, and in much needed rest. Supplies and additional troops were received, the reinforcements numbering some 12,000 effectives. Hancock received the Corcoran Legion, 8,000 men but lost several regiments by reason of expiration of service. Mott's division, the Fourth of his Corps, was so reduced by losses and by regiments leaving for home that it was consolidated into a brigade and assigned to Birney's division. During the night of the 17th Hancock and Wright moved their troops back to the works they had carried on the 12th, under orders to attack the new line of rebel entrenchments there on the morning of the 18th, Grant believing Lee's left to have been materially weakened to support his right.

The attack was made in gallant style in the early morning of the 18th, the Second Corps, nearest to the point of attack, leading, and the Sixth, on the right of the Second, following. But the enemy were prepared, their entrenchment formidable, and the Federal advance was met by a musketry and artillery fire that swept the ground in their front. Repeated and determined assaults failed to carry their line, and Meade ordered the attack discontinued and the troops withdrawn. Burnside, directed to attack at the same time,

had advanced Crittenden's and Potter's divisions and connected with Hancock's right, but he failed to carry the enemy's entrenchments. During these movements the Fifth Corps kept up a constant artillery fire.

The Sixth returned to the left of the Fifth Corps, the Second to the bank of the Ny, opposite the Sixth, and the Ninth was moved to the left of the Sixth. On the 19th Ewell made a detour to our right, attacked with infantry, and was repulsed. This was the fighting on the Fredericksburg road. Kitching's artillery brigade, supported by Tyler's division, lately arrived on the field, received the assault. Warren's Maryland brigade, and, later Birney's division from Hancock, went to their support. The fighting continued until dark, when the enemy gave way and recrossed the Ny. Ewell reported his loss as 900 killed, wounded and missing. The Federal killed, wounded and missing for the 18th and 19th aggregated 2,394, mainly from the Second Corps.

This ended the fighting of the Spotsylvania Court House battles. The entire Federal loss is variously stated. The figures we have followed were those of Brigadier-General A. A. Humphreys, chief of staff, Army of the Potomac. His total footing for the series of engagements is, killed and wounded, 15,722; missing, 2,001; total, 17,723. Badeau, in his "Military Life of General Grant," makes the casualties 2,271 killed, 9,361 wounded, 1,970 missing; total 13,601. In Scribner's "Campaigns of the War," the tables compiled as far as possible from official records, the loss is stated as; killed, 4,177; wounded, 19,687; missing, 2,577; total, 26,461, as against a Confederate loss of only 9,000. The latter figure is a glaring error, since the Confederates lost that many in the general engagements of the 11th alone. Nor is it probable that Humphrey, with his facilities for knowing, has his figures only half as large as they should be, for our loss.

In this series of engagements the Confederates had and held all advantages of position, but it is only justice to a conquered foe to admit that the Army of Northern Virginia made a most heroic resistance to a foe of twice their number. In this campaign, too, was developed that staying quality of our commander-in-chief, evidenced in his oft quoted dispatch of May 11th, to General Halleck: "I * * * propose to fight it out on this line if it takes all summer;" better evidenced in his subsequent movements till the 9th of April, 1865. From Spotsylvania he continued his movement by the left flank toward Richmond, along the North Anna river, breaking up the Central and Fredericksburg railroads May 25th and 26th, and the Second, Fifth and Ninth Corps fighting at Taylors Bridge or Jericksford, on the North Anna, May 23d to 27th, with a loss of about 2,000, Lee's army losing about the same number. While the

infantry corps of the Army of the Potomac had been thus engaged, Sheridan's cavalry corps had not been idle. He left the Army of the Potomac May 8th; he returned to it May 24th. During that time he executed a raid that perhaps first established with the people of the Nation his military genius. May 9th a detachment of his troops fought at Childsburg; his First division, same day, fought at Beaver Dam Station, on the North Anna; the same division next day fought at Ground Squirrel Church bridge, on the South Anna; May 11th, a detachment fought at Ashland, and the First and Third divisions at Yellow Tavern, where the Confederates lost their brilliant cavalry leader, "Jeb" Stuart, who fell mortally wounded, and a division commander, General James B. Gordon, killed; May 12th, First and Third divisions, at Meadow Bridge, on the Chickahominy; May 20th, at Milford Station. His object had been to keep the enemy's cavalry from supporting Lee and to replenish his supplies from Haxall's Landing from Butler's stores. He reached his destination May 14th, and left there on the 17th, reporting to Grant on the 24th, having lost about 400 men, and accomplished all he started to do.

CO-OPERATIONS OF THE ARMY OF THE JAMES.

General B. F. Butler, commanding, was under instructions to co-operate, with the Army of the Potomac in this advance upon Richmond. This army was composed of two infantry corps, the Tenth and Eighteenth, and a cavalry division commanded by Brigadier-General A. V. Kautz. The Tenth Corps, Major-General Q. A. Gillmore commanding, had been drawn from the Army of Occupation in South Carolina, and contained about 18,000 infantry and artillery, in three divisions, commanded by Brigadier-Generals Terry, Turner and Ames, with 44 guns and two siege howitzers. The Eleventh Corps consisted of three divisions, commanded by Brigadier-Generals Brooks, Weitzel and Hinks, about 15,000 infantry and artillery, with 36 guns, Major-General Wm. F. Smith commanding.

These troops were concentrated on the York river, at Yorktown and Gloucester, and on the night of May 4th embarked on transports, dropped down the York river, moved up the James on the morning of the 5th, and by the morning of the 6th were debarked at Bermuda Hundred Neck, at the confluence of the James and Appomattox rivers. Kautz' cavalry on the morning of the 5th started on a raid, engaging that day at Watt Bridge; May 7th at Stony Creek Station, on the Weldon railroad; May 9th at Jarretts Station, on the same road, and at Whites Bridge, on Nottaway creek, by these movements impairing the lines of supply of the army of Northern Virginia, and cutting off reinforcements by the Weldon road for Richmond's defenses. On the 10th he reported at City Point. Butler's right rested on the James, and entrenched at Bermuda Hundred.

Richmond's immediate defences were a circle of field forts, from a mile to a mile and a half from the city; beyond these, toward the James, was a line of batteries and infantry entrenchments. At Chapins and Drewrys Bluffs, some seven miles below the city, on the James, were river batteries and seacoast guns to dispute the river passage. From Drewrys Bluff a line of entrenchments extended west to enclose the Richmond and Petersburg pike and the Petersburg & Norfolk Railroad. Petersburg was surrounded by batteries with connecting infantry parapets, two miles outside the city. General Pickett was in command at Petersburg, and General Beauregard had general command of all the Richmond defences against the approach by James river. On May 1st not more than 6,000 effectives manned these defences. By May 15th Beauregard had an organized army of not less than 25,000 in the field to repel Butler's advance on Petersburg or Richmond.

May 12th to 16th the Army of the James fought the battle of Drewrys Bluff, which includes the engagements of Wierbottom Church, Proctors and Palmers Creeks. His loss is officially stated as: Killed, 390; wounded, 1,721; missing, 1,390; total, 3,501. In the evening Butler fell back toward his Bermuda Hundred entrenchments, which he occupied that night. The Confederate loss in these engagements is estimated at 2,500. Beauregard reported his casualties for the 16th, the heaviest day's engagement, as: 354 killed; 1,600 wounded; 220 missing; total, 2,184. He claimed to have captured 1,400 prisoners, five pieces of artillery and five stand of colors. When the result of Butler's movement was known to General Grant he ordered Butler to detach Smith's command and send it to the Army of the Potomac, retaining enough of it to hold City Point. The forces were to land at White House, head of navigation on the Pamunkey, and effect a junction with the Army of the Potomac, then advancing to that river. Smith moved with Brooks' division of his own corps, and Ames' and Deven's divisions of Gillmore's corps, about 16,000 men. The remainder of Butler's army, hemmed in by Beauregard's entrenchments, between the James and Appomattox, was cut off from further operations, as much so, as Grant described it, "as if his army was in a bottle strongly corked."

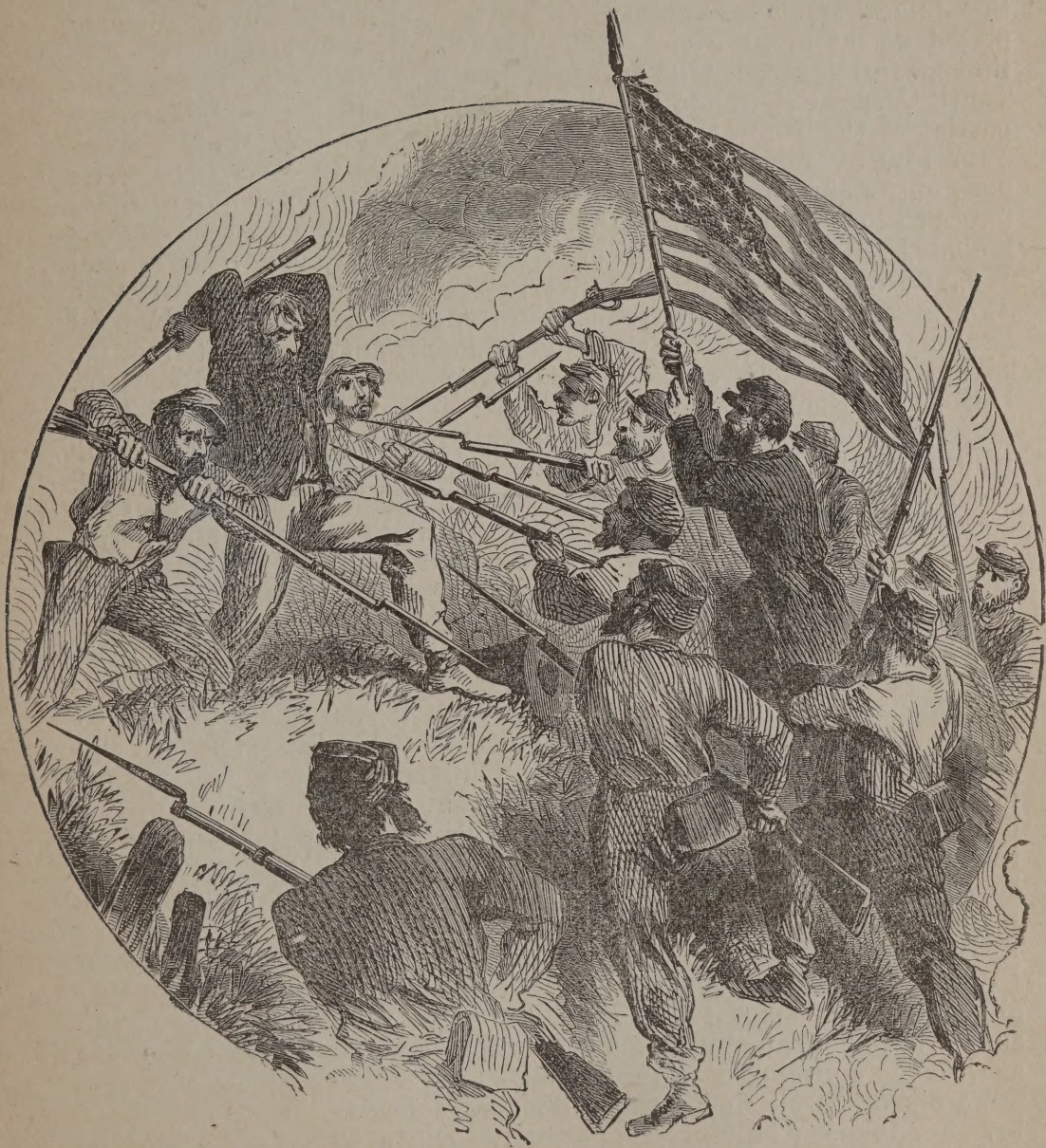
THE ADVANCE OF THE ARMY OF THE POTOMAC.

On the night of May 26-27th the Army of the Potomac was withdrawn to the north bank of the North Anna. May 27-30th the passage of the Pamunkey was effected, at and near Hanover Town, Hanover county. May 27th the First and Second divisions of Sheridan's cavalry engaged at Hanover Town with W. H. F. Lee's divis-

ion and drove it back. May 28th the same divisions engaged at Hawes Shop, or Salem Church, on the Totopotomy, a tributary creek of the Pamunkey, with Fitz Hugh Lee's and Hampton's cavalry divisions, and Butler's South Carolina cavalry brigade. After an all day's fight the Confederates were driven.

May 29th to 31st, the Second and Fifth Corps, Army of the Potomac, engaged with the Confederates under Breckinridge. May 30th the Third Cavalry division was engaged at Hanover Court House and at Ashland, and the First division at Old Church. Smith reported with his troops to Grant on the 30th. June 1st the Army of the Potomac was within a few miles of Richmond, between the Chickahominy and Pamunkey, the right at White House, the left thrown forward to Mechanicsville, the reserve in rear of the left, and Richmond on the left flank. Lee was posted on his old line of the 1862 campaign, to give battle advantageously at Cold Harbor.

The fighting around Cold Harbor covered the days from June 1st to 12th, and engaged, during its progress, the entire force of both armies. The principal battle was on June 3d, the Federal army attacking, the army moving into battle, from left to right, in the following order: Hancock's (Second) Corps, Wright's (Sixth) Corps, Smith (with the reinforcements from the James), Warren's (Fifth) Corps, Burnside's (Ninth) Corps. Breckinridge held Lee's right, fronting Hancock; Ewell was on the left, Hill in reserve. Hancock's, Wright's and Smith's commands advanced to the assault, and their lines were immediately swept by heavy artillery and musketry fire. They carried the advance rifle pits, but were then swept by a terrific artillery cross-fire, from Smith's right to Hancock's left. In less than an hour the main fighting of the day was over, nothing gained, and the three corps had lost over 4,000 men. General Grant had directed Meade, before the engagement opened, to suspend offensive operations as soon as the assault appeared unsuccessful, and Meade's order to that effect was given just as Burnside's corps, having carried the rifle pits on our right, about noon, was preparing to assault. The Ninth and Sixth Corps, on June 3d, lost about 1,500. Our cavalry was engaged on June 2d at Hawes Shop, Salem Church and Gaines Mills. There was constant skirmishing, and light engagements between the two armies. The operations of these first days of June satisfied Grant that he could not move with advantage on Richmond from the north and east. He sought for no one to blame for the failure; he called for reinforcements, but did not wait for them; he determined to continue his movement by the left flank, throw his army over the James and advance on Petersburg. The Federal loss at Cold Harbor, June 1st to 12th, made a total of nearly 10,000, while Lee's loss was less than 2,000.



"AT THE POINT OF THE BAYONET."

ASSAULTS ON AND SIEGE OF PETERSBURG.

Grant's change of base was skillfully effected, the place of crossing the James, Wilcox Landing, well chosen, and the movement completed at midnight, June 16th, without molestation from Lee. In the meantime Butler had been twice unsuccessfully engaged, his Tenth Corps at Bermuda Hundred, June 2d, and his cavalry and a portion of the Tenth Corps in an advance on Petersburg, May 10th. June 15th to 18th repeated attempts were made to carry the Petersburg entrenchments by the combined and full infantry and artillery forces of the Armies of the Potomac and James. These movements included the engagements of Baylors Farm, Fort Waltham and Wier Bottom Church, and resulted in a Federal loss of over 10,000. June 20th to 30th, in the trenches in front of Petersburg, the Federal loss was 1,500 more. The Confederate loss is not stated, but from the advantage of their entrenched position, was undoubtedly light. During this time the cavalry engaged: Third division, June 15th, Malvern Hill; Second division, Salem, June 21st; same day, White House Landing, First and Second divisions. June 22d to 30th was executed a raid on the Weldon Railroad, under command of Brigadier-General James H. Wilson, of the Third division, Cavalry Corps, Army of the Potomac, his own division and the cavalry of the Army of the James. June 22d they fought at Reams Station; June 23d at Nottaway Court House; June 24th at Stanton Ridge; June 28th at Stony Creek; June 29th again at Reams Station. July 2d Wilson was back at Light House Point, having marched 300 miles and destroyed sixty miles of railroad. He reported his officers and men entitled to great credit for their "endurance, sleepless exertions, and gallantry." June 11th and 12th Sheridan had made a raid against the Virginia Central road, striking it at Trevelyan Station, and losing 725 men without effectually impairing communication. Since the opening of this campaign Grant had lost 61,000 men, of whom 50,000 were killed or wounded. The Army of the James had lost some 7,000.

Grant now invested Petersburg, whose defences were now under Beauregard's direct command, and which had indeed been practically under siege since June 15th. As before Vicksburg, pickaxe and shovel were busy, fortifications began to assume shape, the operations against the beleaguered town conducted by regular approaches. A mine was prepared under the Confederate fortifications of Elliott's brigade, Johnson's division, opposite the Ninth Corps, the mine the work of Burnside and under his supervision. July 26th and 27th Hancock's Corps and Sheridan with cavalry, recrossed the James to make a demonstration toward Richmond, to draw off a part of the force from the Petersburg line, which Grant then hoped to take by

assault when the mine was sprung. July 27th and 28th these forces, with the Tenth Corps, Army of the James, engaged at Deep Bottom, New Market and Malvern Hill, with Wilcox's, Kershaw's and Heth's divisions, and W. H. F. Lee's cavalry, and in the night of July 29th they recrossed the James to participate in the assault of the next day.

On the morning of July 30th, Burnside's troops were in line for assaulting the enemy's works, Warren's and Hancock's corps in reserve to support the assault; the Eighteenth corps was to advance with Burnside. The mine was to be sprung at 3:30 A. M. and the assault to follow immediately, but from a defect in the fuse it was 4:40 A. M. when the mine was fired. A few minutes after the explosion the Federal advance upon the crater of the mine began. The crater was about one hundred yards from Burnside's outside entrenchments, one hundred and fifty feet long, sixty wide and twenty-five deep. Although the Confederates claim to have been aware of the existence of the mine, their lines near it were for a short time demoralized by the explosion, and their works for two or three hundred yards in the vicinity were temporarily abandoned. There was ample opportunity for a successful assault on our part, had the troops been properly handled.

Burnside's advance was his first division, commanded by General Ledlie, whose cowardice kept him from leading his division, or even going near enough to the scene of action to give orders to his brigade commanders, or to take in the situation. He remained through the action in the rear, in the safe shelter of a bomb-proof. His troops massed in the crater until they could not be moved forward to the right and left, as Meade's instructions to Burnside were given. Burnside then ordered forward Ferrero's (colored) division, and repeated the order a number of times before the division moved. It was eight o'clock before the division moved, and then the troops crowded into the crater, resisted all efforts of the brigade commanders to keep them out of it. Ferrero himself remained in the bomb-proof with Ledlie. Meade ordered General Ord to move his command against the enemy's entrenchments independent of Burnside's movement, and some entrenchments were taken and held by them. The soldiers about the crater were now a confused, disorganized mass, black and white, the heat of the day grew stronger with every passing moment, the sun beating down upon the men in the deep hole, causing great suffering.

Lee was informed of the springing of the mine at 6 A. M., and immediately put himself in consultation with Beauregard. Taking advantage of our unfortunate delay, the Confederate troops were advanced in force against the threatened points, under orders, Pollard says, to reserve their fire until they could see the whites of the ne-

groes' eyes, and by a series of spirited attacks, supported at intervals by their artillery fire, they drove our entire line back, and recovered their works. So much of the Ninth Corps as was in position to fight at all, did effective work. But the majority of the men were so huddled together they could do no fighting. Meade reported his casualties in this morning's work as 4,400 killed, wounded and missing, all but 160 of whom were from the Ninth Corps.

At the request of General Meade, President Lincoln ordered a Court of Inquiry to investigate this most disgraceful affair, and the Committee on the Conduct of the War also took the matter in hand the following winter. Grant's testimony before the Committee was that Meade's orders were good, and could not have been improved upon, and that had the troops been properly led, by competent commanders, we should have captured Petersburg. The Court of Inquiry reported censuring (1) General Burnside for having failed to obey orders of his commanding general; (2) Brigadier-Generals Ledlie, Ferrero and Willcox, and Colonel Z. R. Bliss commanding the First Brigade of the Second Division, for remaining behind their troops instead of leading them and keeping them organized for the proper point of attack. Ledlie left the army shortly after the mine affair.

From August, 1864, to March, 1865, several movements of the Armies of the Potomac and the James were made to the left and right, extending our line of entrenchments, and necessitating a corresponding extension of the Confederate lines, which, owing to their inferior numerical force, necessarily weakened their line, and made it vulnerable at a number of points when Grant opened the last campaign against the Army of Northern Virginia in 1865. Richmond was threatened from the south bank of the James; the Weldon Railroad was captured at the Globe tavern, the battle of Reams Station was fought, and a series of movements against Lee's flank executed.

The principal engagements around Richmond and Petersburg for the remainder of 1864, and the resulting losses, were, in round numbers, as follows: August 14th to 18th, along Deep Bottom Run, Federal loss, 3,500; Confederate loss, 1,100; August 18th to 21st, Six Mile House, Weldon railroad, Federal loss, 4,500; Confederate loss, 4,000; August 21st, Summit Point, Federal loss, 600; Confederate loss, 400; August 25th, Reams Station, Federal loss, 2,500; Confederate loss, 1,500; September 1st to October 31st, trenches around Petersburg, Federal loss, 1,800; Confederate loss, 1,000; September 30th and October 1st, Preble's Farm, Poplar Springs Church, Federal loss, 2,800; Confederate loss, 900; October 27th, Hatchers Run, Federal loss, 2,000; Confederate loss, 1,000; October 27th and 28th, Fair Oaks, Federal loss, 1,800; Confederate loss, 450. From this time there was comparative quiet between the two armies until the close of 1864.

An estimate of the total loss of this campaign may be based on the report dated November 7, 1864, of Surgeon McParlin, Medical Director of the Army of the Potomac. He gives the number of wounded in the Army of the Potomac from May 1st to October 31st as 57,495. He does not in this report include the Eighteenth Corps (Smith's), only temporarily attached to the Army of the Potomac, nor Burnside's losses in the Wilderness and Spotsylvania battles, before his corps became incorporated in the Army of the Potomac. These would swell the loss in wounded to more than 60,000 men. The usual proportion of killed and missing would make our aggregate of loss reach the terrible footing of at least one hundred thousand men.

IN THE SHENANDOAH VALLEY.

The Valley of Virginia, from its principal river known also as the Shenandoah valley, lies between the Blue Ridge and Alleghany mountains, the head of the valley touching the Potomac, not more than sixty miles from Washington. Known as the "granary of Virginia" for its fertility and productions, its wealth and resources all at the service of the Confederacy, to crush out the rebellion it at last became a military necessity to lay desolate this beautiful land. From the first it had been a tempting field to both armies, and not its least value to the Confederacy was that the prolongation of the valley north of the Potomac known as the Cumberland Valley, by a day's easy riding brought raiding parties among the farm lands of Pennsylvania.

In the spring of 1864, the Shenandoah valley was included in the military department of West Virginia, Major-General Franz Sigel commanding. In assuming military command, Grant's instructions to Sigel were to form his troops in two columns, the force then in the Kanawha valley under Brigadier-General George Crook to break the Virginia & Tennessee Railroad at New River bridge, in Pulaski county, Virginia, and destroy the salt works at Saltville; the other led by himself, to march up the valley and menace the Virginia Central Railroad at Staunton, and distract the enemy's attention from Crook's movement. These movements were to be executed as Grant advanced toward Richmond. Crook placed his cavalry under charge of Brigadier-General W. W. Averell for the movement against Saltville, and himself commanded the infantry and moved against New River Bridge.

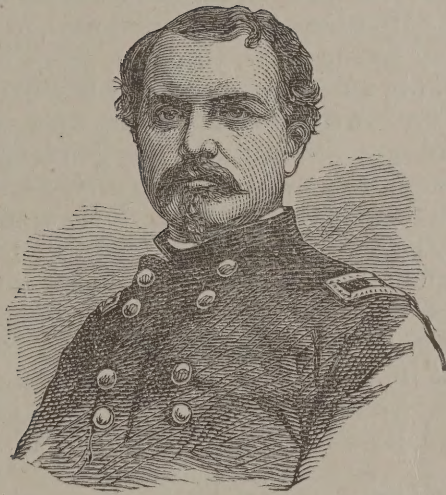
Averell with 3,000 troops left Charleston, West Virginia, May 5th, marched through Wyoming county into Tazewell county, Virginia, then hearing that John Morgan with a strong force defended Saltville, turned into Wythe county and moved against the lead mines at Wytheville. Morgan moved swiftly to meet him, and their advance lines fought at Cove Mountain, or Grassy Lick, near Wytheville, May 9th, Averell receiving a severe check, and retreating eastward that

night with a loss of 123 killed and wounded. He destroyed the railroad connection near Christiansburg, countyseat of Montgomery county, Virginia, captured some guns, and fell back into West Virginia, to Union, countyseat of Monroe county.

Crook with 6,000 men left Fayette county, West Virginia, May 3d, marching southeast for three days, encountering a detachment of the enemy under McCausland at Princeton, Mercer county, West Virginia, May 6th, and driving them. On the night of May 8th he was in Pulaski county, Virginia, near Dublin, and the enemy in force commanded the road in front of him at Cloyd mountain. Crook's command was: First Brigade, Colonel R. B. Hayes, the Twenty-Third, Thirty-Fourth and Thirty-Sixth Ohio; Second Brigade, Colonel C. B. White, Twelfth and Ninety-First Ohio, Ninth and Fourteenth Virginia; Third Brigade, Colonel Sickel, Third and Fourth Pennsylvania, Eleventh and Fifteenth Virginia; two battalions of artillery, four hundred cavalry, Colonel Oley. The Confederate force was several thousand men under Generals W. E. Jones and A. G. Jenkins, entrenched on a spur of the mountain and protected by woods and rail breastworks.

On the morning of May 9th Crook formed his men in a belt of woods, sent White, with his brigade and a part of Sickles', round to strike the enemy's right flank, and when they went into action charged the rebel front and carried their works. His loss was 600, the Confederate loss much heavier, among them, mortally wounded, General Jenkins. The fight lasted little less than an hour. The Confederates retreated toward Dublin, and Crook pursued, capturing many prisoners and two guns. Morgan's troops came up from Saltville and covered the retreat of the Confederates, until they in turn were put to flight. Crook entered Dublin, destroyed the military stores there, and followed the retreating enemy, who were falling back to protect New River bridge. May 10th, after an engagement of two hours, with artillery only, in which he lost only ten men, Crook gained possession of the bridge and burned it. He then retraced his march to West Virginia, his force joining Averell's on May 19th. Crook's entire loss in the expedition was 109 killed, 513 wounded; Averell's loss 17 killed, 72 wounded, 34 missing—aggregate loss, 745 men. They captured 300 prisoners, and the Confederate loss in killed and wounded was about 600.

We turn now to Sigel's demonstrations up the valley, intended to divert attention from Crook, but not to bring on any engagement. May 1st Sigel occupied Winchester with about 4,000 infantry, 1,000 cavalry and three batteries. May 9th he moved up the valley pike to Cedar Creek; May 11th, passed through Strasburg and stopped in Woodstock. May 14th, his advance infantry was at Mt. Jackson, and he learned that the Confederates were in force at New Market, Breckinridge, with 5,000 men. New Market is on the valley pike, and distant eight miles from Mt. Jackson. Colonel Moor, com-



GEN. W. W. AVERELL.

manding Sigel's advance, had four regiments of his own brigade, two of Thoburn's. These engaged with the enemy at Rudes Hill, just beyond Mt. Jackson, on the other side of the Shenandoah, May 14th.

In the stormy night of May 14th, Moor took position on an elevation northwest of New Market. A few hours after daylight Sigel's small army came up and prepared to accept battle. Moor held the advance with two regiments of infantry, the Eighteenth Connecticut and the One Hundred and Twenty-Third Ohio, and a small body of cavalry. Thoburn's brigade formed the main line of battle. The artillery was posted, and supported by West Virginia and Pennsylvania troops. The Thirty-Fourth Massachusetts was to the left of the guns, the Twelfth West Virginia in its rear. The battle line was across the pike. The cavalry was in the rear of the left flank. Breckinridge moved to the attack with Echols' and Wharton's brigades, and some local forces, including the cadets from the Virginia Military Institute. Moor's little force was soon almost encircled, and retired in confusion. Thoburn's line became engaged and was driven back. Imboden's cavalry circled to the west, came in upon Sigel's cavalry, routed it, planted two guns, and opened a flank fire on Sigel's left, and the Union troops were slowly driven back, and took new lines at Rudes Hill. The Twenty-Eighth and One Hundred and Sixteenth Ohio were brought up from charge of the wagons to reinforce their brigade, Moor's, but after a short halt Sigel resumed the retreat, crossed the Shenandoah, burning the narrow bridge behind him, and never halted until he reached Cedar Creek. Breckinridge followed only to Rudes Hill. Sigel's loss was: killed, 93; wounded, 482; missing, 256; total, 831. The Confederate loss was 531. Sigel's dead and badly wounded were left in the hands of the enemy. For this defeat Sigel was removed, and on May 21st General David Hunter assumed command of the Department of West Virginia.

HUNTER'S LYNCHBURG RAID.

May 26th Hunter broke camp at Cedar Creek and took up the line of march along which Sigel had advanced and retreated. He had been reinforced and had 8,500 men of all arms, with twenty-one guns, his infantry under General Sullivan, General Stabel commanding his cavalry. His instructions were to push on to Charlottesville and Lynchburg, and live as much as possible off the country. At New Market he halted, while the cavalry went foraging for needed supplies, beeves, grain, flour, etc. June 2d he reached Harrisonburg, countyseat of Rockingham county. Imboden was in force seven miles beyond Harrisonburg, at Mt. Crawford, and Hunter flanked the position, crossing the South fork of the Shenandoah at Port Republic. June 5th at Piedmont he gave battle to the Confederate forces under General W. E. Jones, who disputed his passage to Staun-

ton, and won a substantial victory, taking 1,500 prisoners, three guns and many small arms, with a loss of only 420. General Jones was among the Confederates killed. The next day he took peaceable possession of Staunton, the enemy having fled beyond that point. May 8th he was joined by Averell with 4,400 men and Crook with 5,000 men and two pieces of artillery. Hunter had now 18,000 troops and thirty guns. He destroyed at Staunton the government stables, woolen factories where stuffs for Confederate uniforms were made, the Virginia Central Railroad depot, and the track for several miles east and west; had the culverts blown up and the trestle work demolished, and took possession of commissary stores, horse equipments and ordnance valued at \$400,000. Crook and Averell's barefoot men were shod here. Colonel Moor was detached with 800 men whose time had nearly expired, to guard a train of prisoners, contrabands, and refugees into West Virginia, and General Stahel was relieved on account of wound received at Piedmont.

June 10th the army moved forward toward Lynchburg, Crook on the right and McCausland's cavalry retreating before his advance. At Lexington McCausland burned the bridge over the North Anna, and stationed his troops in the town, but withdrew before the advance on his flanks of Averell and White's infantry brigade. The Virginia Military Institute at this place, which had furnished the cadets for the New Market fight, was partially burned, as were several iron mills, and the residence of Governor Letcher. Stahel's cavalry, General Duffie now commanding, crossed the Blue Ridge at Tye river gap, moved to Amherst C. H., at Arrington Station destroyed the Charlottesville & Lynchburg road, engaged with Imboden, and defeated him, capturing a large number of prisoners and commissary stores. It was June 13th before he joined the forces waiting for him at Lexington. June 14th Hunter made a forced march to Buchanan, where he crossed the James, crossed the Blue Ridge at Peaks of Otter the next day, his advance that night occupying Liberty, county-seat of Bedford county and twenty-four miles west of Lynchburg. The march was resumed July 16th, and Crook destroyed the railroad from Liberty to Big Otter Creek. Averell continued to drive McCausland back, and on the 17th both Averell's and Duffie's cavalry engaged with McCausland's and Imboden's united forces, where they had entrenched, five miles west of Lynchburg, carried the works, drove the enemy, captured some prisoners and one cannon, and camped on the field.

After Sigel's defeat at New Market, Echols' and Wharton's brigades were drawn by Lee to his support on the North Anna, but as Hunter advanced through the valley they were hastily returned to check him. Lee also sent Early, now commanding Stonewall Jackson's old corps, his "foot cavalry" famed for its quick marches, to get in the rear of Hunter. The troops maintained their old reputation, marching eighty miles in four days. Finding Hunter near

Lynchburg, and not at Staunton, Early moved to the former place, half his corps entering Lynchburg just as Hunter's main army reached it. Hunter attacked on the morning of the 18th, finding the town protected with strong works. The action lasted through the day, the Union loss reaching about two hundred, and at night Hunter, satisfied that the town could not be carried, withdrew along the turnpike toward Liberty, on June 19th pushing his march for Buford Gap.

Early immediately instituted a pursuit upon Hunter's withdrawal, and by hard marching his advance came up with Hunter's rear guard, Averell, at 4 P. M. the 19th, and drove it through Liberty, fighting two hours. Hunter was now becoming surrounded, his rations nearly gone, and was 200 miles from his base of supplies. He had not ammunition to fight such a force as Early's. During the night he resumed the retreat, passed through Buford's Gap on the 20th, through Salem, Roanoke county, on the 21st, Crook and Averell in the rear giving Early's advance a sharp repulse at the Gap, and the infantry engaging with McCausland on the New Castle road. Early withdrew from pursuit at this point, but the retreat was pushed with all possible expedition through the desolate and waterless region between New Castle and West Virginia, the troops enduring terrible hardships in the way of hunger, thirst and forced marches. June 24th they were in Greenbrier county, enjoying the delicious water at White Sulphur Springs; June 27th, near Gauley Bridge, they welcomed seventy thousand rations of hard tack, bacon, sugar and coffee. This vigorous raid of Hunter, which received the commendation of General Grant, destroyed fifty miles of the Virginia Central road, about as much of the Virginia & Tennessee road, a great amount of public property and war supplies; inflicted a loss of 2,000 killed and wounded upon the enemy, captured as many more, with a total loss to Hunter of only 1,500 men and eight guns.

EARLY'S INVASION OF MARYLAND—WASHINGTON THREATENED.

Early's and Breckinridge's forces were not recalled to the James when Hunter was driven, but were sent into Maryland, Lee correctly assuming that if he could threaten the capitol again, troops would again be withdrawn from the Army of the Potomac for its protection. Early was in chief command, Breckinridge commanding Gordon's and Echols' infantry divisions, these two commanders reporting to him and he to Early; two other infantry divisions, Rodes' and Ramseur's, reported directly to Early, as did the cavalry, four brigades commanded by B. T. Johnson, Imboden, W. L. Jackson and McCausland, and the batteries, about forty guns, Nelson, King, Braxton, and McLaughlin commanding. This little army of invasion numbered some 17,000 officers and men.

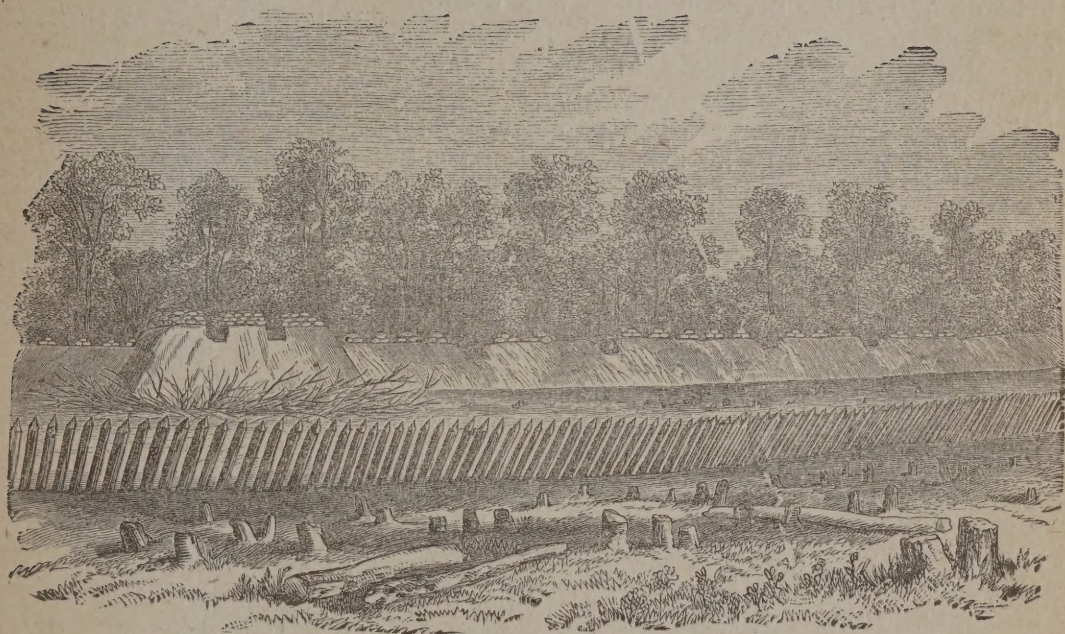
July 2d Early was at Winchester; July 4th he was master of the valley, his troops having burned the Baltimore & Ohio bridge at Brock creek, forced Sigel to remove or destroy his stores at Martinsburg, abandon the post and withdraw his troops across the Potomac and establish them on Maryland Heights. Breckinridge had burned the bridges at Martinsburg and across the Opequan, and broken up the railroad to within five miles of Harpers Ferry, then followed Sigel across the Potomac. But Sigel, confined within the works on Maryland Heights, was just where Early did not want him, since his artillery and sharpshooters commanded Harpers Ferry and made it impossible for Early to occupy that place, which he wished to make his point of departure. On the 6th Early crossed at Shepherdstown; the same day McCausland entered Hagerstown, Maryland, and levied a requisition for \$20,000, destroying much grain and hay; Boonesboro was occupied by Johnson; Imboden, July 3d to 6th, partially destroyed the railroad bridges at the crossing of the South Branch of the Potomac, and at Pattersons' creek; at Big Cacapon he failed in a similar attempt. Terror seized the inhabitants of the invaded country—men, women, children, wagon loads of goods and droves of cattle covered the roads leading to the east and north. President Lincoln called on the governors of Pennsylvania, New York and Massachusetts for hundred days' men to repel the invaders. Hunter reached Charleston, Kanawha county, West Virginia, on June 30th, and neither his men nor animals being fit to march, began to transport them down the Kanawha to Point Pleasant, then up the Ohio to Parkersburg, whence the Baltimore & Ohio took them to New Creek and Cumberland. The delays in the river passage, owing to low water, made it July 11th before Hunter's men were in force in Maryland. Sigel and Stahel had made urgent appeals to the War Department for reinforcements from the Army of the Potomac, but Grant, upon erroneous information, insisted that Early had returned to his front, and that Hunter's department could only be threatened by the remnant of the force Jones had and possibly Breckinridge. Stanton, Grant and Halleck united in the belief that Sigel was "more scared than hurt." July 5th Grant became convinced of his error, and Rickett's division of the Sixth Corps was embarked for Harpers Ferry via Baltimore.

Major-General Lew Wallace, whose headquarters were in Baltimore, garrisoned his forts with home guards and hundred-day men, and moved his veterans to Monocacy Junction, near Frederick, where the Baltimore & Ohio crosses the Monocacy. This point it was important to hold, since from it troops could be moved toward either Washington or Baltimore, and it was not yet certain to which point Early's invasion tended. Rickett's division began to join him on the evening of the 7th. At dawn on the 9th Early entered Frederick, levied and received \$200,000, supplied his troops with

clothing and shoes, bacon and flour, sent Johnson to threaten Baltimore, and cut its railroad communication with Washington, Philadelphia and Harrisburg, and to release the Confederate prisoners at Point Lookout, if he found it practicable; then with the rest of his army he marched to give Wallace battle. To oppose his heavy artillery Wallace had one 24-pound howitzer, one mountain howitzer and six 3-inch rifled guns. To oppose his army of veterans Wallace had 3,350 trained troops and 2,500 troops many of whom had never been in action. With such odds against him Wallace made a gallant fight, the troops of the Sixth Corps, as Wallace reported, fighting "magnificently," but was obliged after some hours' resistance, to fall back on the Baltimore turnpike. Early pursued him until sunset, then drew in his forces to move on Washington. Wallace's loss was a total of 1,959, of whom 1,699 belonged to Rickett's division, nearly half of that division engaged. Early reported his loss as "about 700," but over 400 of his wounded were found in and about Frederick when Sigel reoccupied the town.

On the 10th Early's main line marched unopposed along the Georgetown pike, camping that night nearer Washington than any invading army had ever been; McCausland encountered and drove the Union cavalry at Rockville; Ramsuer remained behind to insure the destruction of the bridge at Monocacy. Of our troops, Sigel had reoccupied Harpers Ferry and Bolivar Heights. Stahel's cavalry occupied Sharpsburg, Boonsboro and Crampton Gap, and, on the 10th, Fredericksburg; Couch's cavalry was at Hagerstown. From Sheridan's corps 2,500 dismounted cavalry arrived in Washington, and all possible reserve troops and militia were hurried to the defenses of the capital. The church bells of Baltimore rang on the morning of the 10th to call the people to the trenches, not to church.

Grant ordered General Ord to take command at Baltimore, and on the 12th that general reported the force at Baltimore: "Rickett's division, 2,488; 3,000 hundred-day men and home guard; 200 sailors and 500 Africans." At his request Governor Bradford called for 10,000 militia. Annapolis was put under martial law. A raiding Confederate force occupied Westminster and other towns and tore up a section of the Northern Central Railroad, burned the bridge of the Philadelphia, Wilmington & Baltimore Railroad at Magnolia Station. This raid severed railroad and telegraphic communication with the north, and lessened Early's danger from a rear attack. On the morning of Monday, May 11th, he advanced on Washington from the north, at noon he was in sight of the capital, and engaged with the Federal cavalry advance. At 1:30 P. M. some of the forts began to shell his advance. The Washington forts, mainly connected by line of rifle-pits, were so built that were one taken it was under fire from others. Early's men were so worn with long marching through



LINE OF DEFENSE, BERMUDA HUNDRED.

dust and in terrible heat that all day of the 11th they had been dropping by the wayside. Early could see with his field glass that no small garrison defended Washington. While he hesitated to attack, the possibility of any success for him passed with the arrival in the city of Major-General H. G. Wright with the remaining divisions of his corps. Skirmishing continued through the 12th, and in the afternoon a strong reconnoitering force from Wright engaged Early's advance and drove it back a mile, an engagement eagerly watched from the parapet of Ft. Stevens by President Lincoln, many members of his cabinet, and groups of citizens and ladies. It was Bidwell's brigade of Getty's division which was engaged, and every regimental officer of the brigade was killed or wounded, the total loss of the brigade being 280 officers and men. That night Early fell back through Rockville to Darnestown.

On July 13th Wright with two divisions of his corps moved in pursuit of Early, who on the 14th recrossed the Potomac and camped at Leesburg. On the 16th Wright, reinforced by his remaining division and some troops from the Nineteenth Corps, crossed the Potomac. Crook's command from Hunter's army was marching down the valley from Harpers Ferry. Early slipped away from between them, engaging on the 17th with Averell's cavalry at Snickers Gap, then crossing the Shenandoah at Snickers Ferry. There he made a stand, and on the 18th attacked Thoburn's division, which had crossed, and drove it back after a gallant resistance. On the 19th he resumed his retreat, and a portion of his line fought Averell again at Darkesville. On the 20th Averell successfully engaged the Confederates under Remseur, near Winchester, the affair known as Stevensons Depot or Carters farm, breaking his line, driving him in confusion through Winchester, and capturing four pieces of artillery, 267 prisoners, and inflicting a loss of 203 killed and wounded. Averell's total loss was 214. Wright's troops returned to the Potomac on the 21st, and Crook and Averell occupied Kernstown in force on the 22d. The same day Ewell stayed his retreat at Strasburg, and hearing of Wright's recall, promptly advanced again to Kernstown, attacked the Federal force there, and drove it back to and through Winchester, fighting again at Winchester on the 24th. Crook's loss on the 24th was about 1,200; Early's was light. Crook retreated to the Potomac, which he crossed on the 26th, and ultimately took position at Sharpsburg, with Averell at Hagerstown, guarding the Potomac fords. Early established himself at Strasburg, once more master of the valley.

July 29th Early sent a force under McCausland across the Potomac, which marched into Southern Pennsylvania, and on July 30th burned the peaceful farming town of Chambersburg, whose inhabitants were not able to meet the indemnity he demanded, \$500,000 in currency or \$100,000 in gold. Averell's cavalry pursued him and turned him back to the Potomac before any further vandalism had been perpetrated. August 1st, at Cumberland, Maryland, McCausland engaged with Federal troops under command of Brigadier-General B. F. Kelley; on the 2d, with the one Hundred and Fifty-Third Ohio, at Old Town. He succeeded in overpowering this small force, most of whom were captured, and the same day crossed into West Virginia, halting at Romney, on the South Branch of the Potomac. An expedition sent from here by him to the railroad post at New Creek, on the 4th, was repulsed, and the Confederates then withdrew to Moorefield, in Hardy county, West Virginia. Here he was attacked, August 7th, by Averell's cavalry, who had been pursuing him, by forced marches from the other side of the Potomac, and was badly whipped, losing his guns, wagons, 400 horses, three battle flags, many small arms and 420 prisoners, the remainder of his force seeking shelter in the mountains, and by various routes making their way back to Strasburg.

Early's invasion of Maryland, one of the most sensational affairs of the war, was definitely ended with the demoralization of his cavalry at Moorfield. That he should fail to capture Washington was to be expected, although some Southern leaders were noisy in their condemnation of him for that failure. But he had also failed in the real purpose of his demonstration, he had not drawn troops enough from Grant's army to relieve the pressure on Lee. It had also called Grant's attention to the need of a field officer in that section of the country, of concentrating under one head the several independent commands of the Department of Virginia, which included that State and Western Maryland; the Department of the Susquehanna, which included Pennsylvania and part of Ohio; the Department of Washington, including that city and parts of Maryland and Virginia; and the Middle Department, a part of Maryland and Delaware.

SHERIDAN IN THE SHENANDOAH VALLEY.

August 7, 1864, these four departments were merged into one, styled the Middle Military Division, and Major-General Phil. Sheridan invested with the command. His army organization, which came to be known as the "Army of the Shenandoah," was completed by the close of August, as follows: Cavalry Forces, Brigadier-General A. T. A. Torbert, commanding: First Division, from the Army of the Potomac, Brigadier-General Wesley Merritt, four brigades; Third Division,

from the Army of the Potomac, Brigadier General James H. Wilson, two cavalry brigades, reserve horse artillery brigade; First Division, from the Army of West Virginia, Brigadier-General A. N. Duffie, two brigades; Second Division of the Army of West Virginia, Brigadier-General W. W. Averell, four regiments of West Virginia Cavalry, the Eighth Ohio Cavalry, one battery of United States artillery. Sixth Army Corps, Major-General H. G. Wright commanding: first Division, Brigadier-General D. A. Russell, three brigades; Second Division, Brigadier-General G. W. Getty, three brigades; Third Division, Brigadier-General J. B. Ricketts, two infantry brigades, artillery brigade. Nineteenth Army Corps, Brigadier-General William H. Emory commanding: First Division, Brigadier-General William Dwight, three brigades; Second Division, Brigadier-General Cuvier Grover, four brigades. Hunter had resigned on Sheridan's appointment, and the Army of West Virginia was commanded by Brigadier-General George Crook. First Division, Colonel Joseph Thoburn, three brigades; Second Division, Colonel I. H. Duval, two brigades. The Military District of Harpers Ferry was in command of Brigadier-General John D. Stevenson, with some independent cavalry companies, five regiments of infantry, and one regiment of heavy artillery and eleven batteries. Forces stationed west of Sleepy Church were commanded by Brigadier-General B. F. Kelley, and the Kanawha valley forces by Brigadier-General J. C. Sullivan.

The organization of the Army of the Valley District, Lieutenant-General Jubal A. Early commanding, at the close of September, was as follows: Rodes' Division, Major-General S. D. Ramseur, Grimes', Cook's, Cox's, and Battle's brigades; Gordon's Division, Major-General John B. Gordon, Hays', Stafford's, Evan's, Terry's brigades; Early's Division, Brigadier-General John Pegram, Pegram's, Johnston's, Godwin's brigades; Wharton's Division, Echols', Whartons T. Smith's brigades; Kershaw's Division, Major-General J. B. Kershaw, Wofford's, Kershaw's, Humphreys', Bryan's brigades; Artillery Division, Colonel T. H. Carter commanding, Braxton's, Cutshaw's, McLaughlin's and Nelson's battalions; Cavalry Forces: Lomax's, Division, Major-General J. J. Lomax, McCausland's, B. T. Johnson's, Jackson's, Imboden's brigades; Lee's Division, Major-General Fitz Hugh Lee Wickham's, Lomax's brigades—later, Rosser's brigade was added, and Brigadier-General Thomas L. Rosser assumed command of the division after Lee was wounded.

The total strength of Sheridan's army, present for duty, at the close of August was: Department of West Virginia, 26,010; Sixth Army Corps, 16,414; Nineteenth Army Corps, 14,645; Cavalry Forces, 11,048; grand total, 68,383. His strength for battle was at all times far below this number, which takes in his troops on garrison and post duty. His return of troops in the field, September 10th,

shows a total of 45,487 men, a larger number than he could avail himself of at any subsequent time. Early's infantry, present for duty, August 31st, aggregated 17,693. His artillery and cavalry returns are not available. At Fishers Hill, he had about 40,000 men of all arms. From assuming command until the Confederate power in the valley was forever broken, Sheridan's forces fought between thirty and forty engagements, including the battles of Opequan, Cedar Creek and Fisher's Hill, with a grand total of loss of 1,938 killed, 11,893 wounded, 3,121 missing.

The advances and retreats of both armies along the principal pikes of the Shenandoah since the war began had given rise to the saying among the soldiers that this was the great race track of the war. Sheridan was to inaugurate a change. The course of his campaign, its purposes and its scope, were set forth in Grant's letter of instructions, issued to General Hunter, and by him turned over to General Sheridan, when the latter assumed command. The following extract embodies the plan of the campaign: (The Italics are our own.)

In pushing up the Shenandoah valley, as it is expected you will have to go, first or last, *it is desirable that nothing should be left to invite the enemy to return.* Take all provisions, forage and stock wanted for your command; such as cannot be consumed, destroy. It is not desirable that buildings should be destroyed—they should rather be protected; *but the people should be informed that so long as an army can subsist among them, recurrences of these raids must be expected,* and we are determined to stop them at all hazards. * * * Bear in mind, the object is to drive the enemy south, and to do this you want to keep him always in sight. Be guided in your course by the course he takes. * * * Make your own arrangements for supplies of all kinds, giving regular vouchers for such as may be taken from loyal citizens.

On the morning of August 10th Sheridan marched out from Halltown for Winchester, which Early had taken position to cover. There was some fighting on the Berryville pike. On the 11th Early fell back toward Cedar Creek and Winchester. On this day there was fighting at Sulphur Springs Bridge and White Post. Early continued to fall back toward Strasburg, and Sheridan to advance, until the former had received his expected reinforcements from Lee, and was in position at Fishers Hill. Sheridan's position was about Cedar Creek, which he considered a bad one for the defensive purposes Early's reinforcements necessitated, and he leisurely fell back to Berryville, on the 17th, holding Snickers Gap. Early moved in pursuit. On the 15th there was fighting about Fishers Hill, on the 16th at Front Royal, on the 17th at Winchester.

August 19th a detachment of the Fifth Michigan Cavalry was overpowered in Snickers Gap, by Moseby's guerrillas, who put to death the wounded and prisoners. The same day some of Averell's cavalry

engaged at Martinsburg. On the 21st there was cavalry fighting at Berryville and Summit Point, and the Sixth Corps was engaged at Flowing Springs. Sheridan destroyed the wheat, hay and provisions south of Winchester and Berryville, and drove off the cattle. Early devoted himself to keeping the Baltimore & Ohio railroad broken. August 24th there was fighting at Halltown; on the 25th at Shepherdstown; on the 26th and 27th at Halltown; on the 29th at Smithfield. At the beginning of September the Army of the Shenandoah was about Harpers Ferry, to which point so many of our armies had fallen back. Early had moved back west of the Opequan. Grant's instructions to Sheridan at that date were: "Give the enemy no rest, and if it is possible to follow to the Virginia Central Railroad, follow that far. Do all the damage to the railroads and crops you can. Carry off stock of all descriptions and negroes, so as to prevent further planting. If the war is to last another year, we want the Shenandoah valley to remain a barren waste." Sheridan was pressing closely upon Early, ready to attack him when the emergencies on the James should necessitate the detachment of some of Early's troops for reinforcing Lee. As for the territory he had laid waste, he telegraphed to Halleck "a cricket could not subsist on the country."

September 3d and 4th Crook's forces fought with Kershaw's at Berryville; on the 3d the Third Cavalry Division, Army of the Potomac, fought at Darkesville; on the 13th a brigade of cavalry engaged with the enemy's outposts at Locks Ford, on the Opequan; on the 18th the cavalry of the Army of West Virginia was engaged at Martinsburg; on the 16th and 17th Kershaw's division was withdrawn from Early and moved for the James. It was for this Sheridan had been holding himself on the defensive. "Now," he said to Grant, "my time has come." Grant had come to visit him and look the situation over, with, as his historian Badeau records, a plan of battle in his pocket. Seeing Sheridan's ability and his enthusiasm, the silent man gave him but two words of instructions: "Go in," and went back to the James satisfied that no personal supervision of his would ever be necessary in the Middle Military Division while Sheridan commanded it.

September 19th Sheridan attacked Early's position with the Eighth Corps and Second Cavalry Division of the Army of West Virginia; the Sixth Corps and First and Third Cavalry Divisions, Army of the Potomac; First and Second Divisions of the Nineteenth Corps, and the battle of the Opequan, also known as one of the Winchester battles, and as Belle Grove, was fought. When the day ended Early was in retreat, and Sheridan had won his first victory as an independent commander. His dispatch to Grant and the War Department told the story well: "We have just sent them whirling through



"COMING DOWN THE HILL."

Winchester and we are after them to-morrow. This army behaved splendidly." Great was the rejoicing of the Nation; "God bless you all, officers and men," Lincoln telegraphed, and the next day he appointed Sheridan brigadier-general in the regular army. The Federal loss was nearly 5,000, and of these about 4,300 were killed or wounded, showing how bloody had been the battle, and how gallant the action of the troops engaged. Early's loss was about 4,000, of whom nearly 2,000 were prisoners, many of the prisoners wounded. Among his killed was General Rodes, and Fitz Hugh Lee was among the severely wounded.

This victory permanently restored the lower valley to Union control, made safe the Baltimore & Ohio railroad and the Chesapeake & Ohio canal, and put an end to invasions of Maryland and Pennsylvania, and to alarms about the capital. Sheridan had been everywhere present at points of danger through the battle, and had inspired his men with that blind confidence in his leadership so necessary to a successful aggressive campaign. September 21st the Third Division of the Army of the Potomac was engaged on the Front Royal Pike, and on the next day Sheridan forced Early to again accept battle at Fishers Hill. The Federal force was the same as that engaged at Opequan. His main line was taken before Early's position, and Crook ably executed a flank movement under cover of some woods along the Little North Mountain till he gained the enemy's left flank and rear, which he suddenly assaulted with Thoburn's and Duval's divisions, the battle opening on the front at the same time, Sheridan and his staff riding about everywhere shouting, "Forward!. Forward, everything!" Between sundown and dark every position on Fishers Hill was carried, and Early's troops in disorderly retreat. Our loss was not more than 400 killed, wounded and missing, while Early's loss reached a total of 1,340. By order of the War Department 1,500 guns were fired in honor of Fishers Hill. Gloom and consternation fell upon the Confederacy in proportion to the rejoicing of the Nation. Lee spared Breckinridge's infantry and Rosser's cavalry, which were at once hurried forward for Early's support; writing him: "I have given you all I can. You must use your resources so as to gain success. The enemy must be defeated by you."

For the next month Sheridan was engaged in harassing Early and in laying waste the valley. There was cavalry fighting at Luray, September 24th; at Browns Gap, on the 26th; at Weyer Cave on the 27th; at Waynesboro on the 28th and on October 2d; on the 7th at New Market; on the 9th at Toms Brook, near Strasburg; October 13th the First and Second Divisions, Nineteenth Corps, and First and Second Divisions, Army of West Virginia, made a recon-

noissance in force to Strasburg. At the beginning of October Sheridan had his advance at Mt. Crawford in Rockingham county, far from his base of supplies, and with the crops of the country laid waste was anxious concerning his own supplies, which reached him with the utmost difficulty through a country swarming with bushwhackers. He proposed to Grant to end the campaign by destroying everything left, and then report on the James with his army, leaving only Crook to hold the enemy in check. Receiving Grant's sanction he moved down the valley, putting his plans in operation. From the Blue Ridge to the North Mountain he burned mills, barns and crops, but all dwelling houses were spared except near Dayton, beyond Harrisonburg, countyseat of Rockingham county, where every house within an area of five miles was burned for the murder of an engineering officer. He laid waste Rockingham and Shenandoah counties, and had already begun to move the Sixth Corps to rejoin Grant, when the affair of Toms Brook and near Strasburg on the 13th, convinced him that Early, now strengthened by Rosser's cavalry and Kershaw's division, intended resuming the aggressive, and he recalled the Sixth Corps and made his dispositions to accept battle. Early did not bring this about as soon as Sheridan expected, however. In truth, Rosser's overthrow by Torbert's cavalry at Toms Brook, in itself a slight affair, had a very demoralizing effect on the Confederate troops, for Rosser had come to Early with a great flourish of Confederate trumpets, proclaimed "the Savior of the Valley," and had been overthrown almost before he knew he was engaged.

Sheridan was called to Washington for consultation, Wright remaining in temporary command, and Early during his absence moved to attack the Federal position, and on the morning of October 19th brought on the battle of Cedar Creek. The Federal Corps commanders, resting in the conviction that he was again retreating up the valley, were completely surprised. They were camped on the left bank of Cedar Creek, just above its junction with the Shenandoah, and received an attack on their right and left simultaneously before they had left their tents. Like all troops thus taken at disadvantage, they became demoralized. Thoburn's division, which had done some of the most brilliant fighting of the war, the first attacked, was the first to break for the rear. In three hours' fighting the Union line was drawn or driven back from a mile to four miles, and while Early had gained no real advantage, the constant movement of stragglers to our rear interfered with the endeavors of corps commanders to form for successful resistance, and threatened to end in the rout of the army. Then occurred the thrilling incident of the battle, since immortalized in "Sheridan's Ride from Winchester." The little leader of the army, resting at Martinsburg for the night, on the way back to his troops, reached Winchester at 7 A. M. and heard the

heavy firing and knew its meaning. It is needless here to record how

"with hoofs beating faster and faster,
Foreboding to traitors the doom of disaster,"

the "steed as black as the steed of night" came bearing him down to turn disaster into glory, defeat into victory, and how he met the first retreating troops with a characteristic: "Where in h—l are you going to, boys?" and how he was received with a tempest of enthusiasm. He himself says of his presence among the fugitives: "Hundreds of the men, who, on reflection, found they had not done themselves justice, came back with cheers." By 1 p. m. the repulse of the enemy began, and Early's only endeavor became to get his army and his prisoners and captured guns back to Fisher's Hill. At 4 p. m. Sheridan ordered an advance, Wright on the left, Emory on the right, Merritt on the left flank and Custer on the right flank, Crook in reserve. The Confederate ranks were broken, division after division gave way, until what remained of the army that had made so gallant an advance in the morning, fled in confusion over the same ground at night. The infantry pursuit was checked at Cedar creek, but Custer and Devin crossed and continued gathering in trophies of victory.

Early's loss was 1,860 killed and wounded, 1,200 captured. Twenty-four guns lost by our troops in the morning were retaken, twenty-four more captured. Early had sent about 1,500 prisoners away during the morning, everything else was retaken including our ambulances, and fifty-six of his ambulances were captured. The Federal loss in killed, wounded and missing was heavier than his, 5,764, showing how near we were to defeat. Again the Nation went wild in praise of Sheridan, while to him and his army Lincoln again sent a message of thanks. A few weeks later he appointed Sheridan major-general of the regular army, "for the personal gallantry, military skill and just confidence in the courage and patriotism of your troops displayed by you on the 19th day of October at Cedar Run, whereby, under the blessing of Providence, your routed army was reorganized, a great national disaster averted, and a brilliant victory achieved over the rebels for the third time in pitched battle within thirty days." A few months later Congress passed a resolution of thanks to "Major-General Philip H. Sheridan, and to the officers and men under his command," for this victory.

All thought of turning away of the Army of the Shenandoah from the valley, while Early remained there, was now abandoned, for, though routed, his loss at Cedar Creek was small, and his reinforcements of Kershaw's and Rosser's troops had made up his losses at

Fishers Hill and Opequan. After some engagements of reconnoitering parties, and an attempt by Torbert to break the Virginia Central Railroad, both armies went into winter quarters.

It is fitting here to record the series of movements which closed Sheridan's brilliant Shenandoah campaign, and completed the subjugation of the valley, although in chronological order the events belong to the year 1865. At the beginning of the new year Grant again urged upon Sheridan the practicability of his reaching and breaking the Virginia Central Railroad, and Sheridan cheerfully set about preparations of the expedition, in the most inauspicious weather of the year. Events preceding this were as follows: January 11th, Rosser crossed into Randolph county, surprised and captured the post at Beverly, garrisoned by the Thirty-Fourth Ohio and the Eighth Ohio dismounted cavalry, capturing 500 prisoners and the stores. February 4th, the First Connecticut Cavalry, Lieutenant-Colonel Whitaker commanding, by a forced march of seventy miles into Hardy county, West Virginia, captured Major Harry Gilmor, the soldier whose infamous record was that he run a passenger train off the track, near Duffield Station, in the valley, robbed the passengers, and burned the train, and that it was his hand which executed the task of firing Chambersburg. In March, Confederate cavalry, under Colonel Jesse McNeil, dashed into Cumberland and captured and carried away Generals Crook and Kelley.

For want of forage in the valley, Rosser's cavalry had been disbanded temporarily, the men taking their horses home, subject to recall; Fitz Hugh Lee's brigade had been sent to Petersburg; Lomax's cavalry into West Virginia; the artillery horses in various directions. One of Wharton's brigades had also been sent into Southwestern Virginia, and when Sheridan was ready to move, Wharton's two remaining brigades, with some artillery, constituted the sole remaining force under Early. "With these," says Pollard, "the old man was wandering up and down the valley."

February 27th Sheridan moved from Winchester with a cavalry column 10,000 strong: Custer's (the Third) Division, 4,840; Devin's (the First) Division, 5,047, and some light artillery, all under command of General Merritt, then Sheridan's chief of cavalry. Rosser collected what force he could, and, with a few hundred men attempted a stand at Mt. Crawford, but was swept out of the road with a loss of thirty men and all his trains captured. March 1st, Sheridan entered Staunton. March 2d, Custer, with Well's, Pennington's and Copehart's brigades, and Devin, with Gibbs', Fitzhugh's and Staggs' brigades, moved to attack Early, who had posted his force west of Waynesboro. Custer was in advance, and sent three of his regiments to strike Early's left flank, his remaining brigades attacking simultaneously Early's front. The position was captured at the first

charge, with hardly any loss on either side, except the captured Confederates, which was about the entire force, 1,600 officers and men, with all of Early's guns, tents, flags, ammunition, wagon and subsistence stores. Early, Long and Wharton made their escape toward Richmond.

The fighting in the valley was ended, the work of destruction had then to be completed. The iron bridge over the South Fork of the Shenandoah was destroyed; the Ohio & Atlantic Railroad broken from Charlottesville toward Gordonville and toward Lynchburg, and the Lynchburg road as far as Amhurst; every lock of the James canal was broken in all directions that could be reached from the cavalry headquarters; mills and factories were given to the flames. The merciless exigencies of war had demanded the desolation of the most beautiful and most prosperous portion of Virginia. The victor thoroughly executed his task. When he reached White House, March 19th, and rejoined the Army of the Potomac, the Shenandoah valley was left desolate, with nothing to invite the Confederate army to return to it. In the ashes of the Shenandoah valley he had literally fulfilled the instructions with which he had opened his campaign, "nothing should be left to invite the enemy to return."

Sheridan's official returns show his captured, August 1, 1864, to March 2d, 1865, to have been 14,600 men of all arms; the property and stores captured or destroyed during the campaign included: 118 pieces of artillery, 21,130 small arms, 65 battle flags, 1,061,000 rounds of small arm ammunition, 400,000 pounds of rifle ammunition, 6,936 horses and mules, 127 flour and grist mills, 11 saw mills, 2 woolen mills, 3 cotton mills, 1 tobacco factory, valued at \$200,000, 16,438 beef cattle, 17,837 sheep, 16,141 swine, 13,000 pounds of bacon and ham, 460,073 bushels of wheat, 22,000 bushels of oats, 157,076 bushels of corn, 51,380 tons of hay, 500 tons of fodder, 450 tons of straw. The work of destruction further included, 988 miles of railroad, three breaches in the James River canal, 60 canal locks, 5 aqueducts, 40 bridges, 400 feet of trestle work, 2 naval repair shops, 1 machine shop, 10 forges, 1 lumber yard, 100,000 feet of bridge timber, 1 foundry, 27 warehouses.

General Early had received a stunning blow, from which his arm, never fully recovered. * * * In consequence of this disastrous campaign he was removed from command."

The anecdotes are numerous of Early's eccentric acts and speeches in the valley. Unsound in judgment, but of undaunted courage, he was a leader most popular with his soldiers, with whom he was "Old Jube," and "Old Jubilee," while General Lee's favorite designation of him was: "My bad old man." It was chronicled of him



GEN. PHIL H. SHERIDAN,
Born in Somerset, Ohio, March 6, 1831 ; died at Nonquitt,
Massachusetts, August 5, 1888.

in Northern newspapers after Fishers Hill battle that he solemnly swore never to taste liquor again until he had "licked Sheridan." It may be safely assumed that he foreswore himself, however. His speech, wildly and profusely garnished with oaths, his rough, uncouth mein and peculiar manner, were well known characteristics of the man. The expedition with which he delivered up to the attacking army the greater part of his artillery in every engagement, caused some humorist to label guns sent to him from Richmond: "General Sheridan, care of Jubal Early." After Fishers Hill, when his troops were in full retreat, it is narrated that he suddenly checked his horse, raised himself in his saddle, and lifted his arms above his head, exclaiming: "My God! won't any of my men make a rally around Old Jubal?" To which a man of the ranks, marching away for the rear, calmly answered, "Na-a-ry rally, General!"

THE ATLANTA CAMPAIGN.

March 17, 1864, Grant and Sherman met in Nashville, and the plans for the two great campaigns of 1864 were matured. Grant's operations in Virginia have already been passed in review. We turn now to Sherman's task, that of conquering the Confederate Army of the Tennessee, then commanded by General Joseph E. Johnston, and lying about Dalton, Georgia. By Grant's desire, Sherman had been appointed to succeed him as commander of the Military Division of the Mississippi, in which were included the departments and armies of the Tennessee, the Cumberland and the Ohio. Sherman's former command, the Army of the Tennessee, had been given Major-General James B. McPherson, and consisted of 24,465 men, 96 guns; the Army of the Ohio, Major-General John M. Schofield, was 13,559 men and 28 guns; the Army of the Cumberland, Major-General George H. Thomas commanding, was 60,773 men, 130 guns. The grand aggregate of forces was 98,797 men of all arms, with 254 guns. The main body of the army was in winter quarters about Chattanooga, when Sherman assumed command. His first orders as commander were dated March 18th.

The Army of the Cumberland was organized as follows, Major-General George H. Thomas commanding: Fourth Army Corps, Major-General Oliver O. Howard commanding, succeeded by Major-General David S. Stanley: First Division, Major-General D. S. Stanley, succeeded by Brigadier-General Nathan Kimball, three brigades and artillery; Second Division, Major-General John Newton, succeeded by Brigadier-General George D. Wagner, three brigades and artillery; Third Division, Brigadier-General Thomas J.

Wood, three brigades and artillery. Fourteenth Army Corps, Major-General John M. Palmer commanding, succeeded by brevet Major-General J. C. Davis: First Division, Brigadier-General Richard W. Johnson, succeeded by Brigadier-General John H. King, three brigades and artillery; Second Division, Brigadier-General Jefferson C. Davis, succeeded by Brigadier-General James D. Morgan, three brigades and artillery; Third Division, Brigadier-General Absalom Baird, three brigades and artillery. Twentieth Army Corps, Major-General Joseph Hooker commanding, succeeded by Major-General Henry W. Slocum: First Division, Brigadier-General Alpheus S. Williams, three brigades and artillery; Second Division, Brigadier-General John W. Geary, three brigades and artillery; Third Division, Major-General Daniel Butterfield, succeeded by Brigadier-General William T. Ward, three brigades and artillery. Cavalry, Brigadier-General W. L. Elliott commanding: First Division, Colonel Edward M. McCook, three brigades and artillery; Second Division, Brigadier-General Kenner Garrard, three brigades and artillery.

The Army of the Tennessee was organized, Major-General James B. McPherson commanding, after his fall Major-General Oliver O. Howard commanding: Fifteenth Army Corps, Major-General John A. Logan commanding: First Division, Brigadier-General Peter J. Osterhaus, succeeded by Brigadier-General Charles R. Woods, three brigades and artillery; Second Division, Brigadier-General Morgan L. Smith, succeeded (1st) Brigadier-General J. A. J. Lightburn, then Brigadier-General William B. Hazen, two brigades and artillery; Third Division, Brigadier-General John E. Smith, three brigades; Fourth Division, Brigadier-General William Harrow, three brigades and artillery. Sixteenth Army Corps, Major-General Grenville M. Dodge commanding: Second Division, Brigadier-General Thomas W. Sweeny, succeeded by Brigadier-General John M. Corse, three brigades and artillery; Fourth Division, Brigadier-General James C. Veatch, succeeded by Brigadier-General John W. Fuller, three brigades and artillery. The First and Third Divisions of this corps were left in the Mississippi valley; after the fall of Atlanta the Second Division was transferred to the Fifteenth Corps, the Fourth to the Seventeenth Corps. Seventeenth Army Corps, Major-General Frank P. Blair commanding: Third Division, Brigadier-General Mortimer D. Leggett, three brigades and artillery; Fourth Division, Brigadier-General Walter Q. Gresham, succeeded by Brigadier-General G. A. Smith, three brigades and artillery. A number of batteries belonging to the Army of the Tennessee, and commanded by Colonel Andrew Hickenlooper, Chief of Artillery, from time to time took part in the action of the moving column, but were not permanently attached to any brigades. The First and Second Divisions of this corps were left in the Mississippi valley.

The Army of the Ohio at this time consisted of only one corps of infantry and artillery and a cavalry corps, as follows: Twenty-Third Army Corps, Major-General John M. Schofield commanding: First Division, Brigadier-General Alvin P. Hovey, two brigades; Second Division, Brigadier-General Henry M. Judah, succeeded by Brigadier-General Milo S. Hascall, three brigades and artillery; Third Division, Brigadier-General Jacob D. Cox, three brigades and artillery. The First Division was broken up in June, one brigade assigned to the Second and the other to the Third Division. Cavalry Corps, Major-General George Stoneman commanding: First Division, Colonel Israel T. Garrard commander.

The cavalry of the three armies engaged in this campaign was kept in service under General Sherman's directions, organized in four commands, and generally moving one in advance, one in the rear, and one on each flank of the marching columns, Major-General Stoneman and Brigadier-Generals Judson Kilpatrick, Kenner Garrard and Edward M. McCook in command. As the army moved its supplies were forwarded by a single line of railroad from Nashville, and to render this possible all traffic over the line and all private travel were forbidden; all troops were marched, unless furnished with rail transportation in emergencies; and every engine of the road was used in drawing army supplies forward. Thirteen hundred tons per day were required to feed the army and accumulate such stores as would keep it for a few days when temporary suspension of communication occurred. Field transportation was carefully regulated, the army put in marching order, stripped of every superfluity, and life on the march brought down to primitive simplicity. Two thousand men under Colonel Wheeler, civil engineer, made up the pioneer corps of the army, their skill and energy enabling them in a few hours to throw trestle bridges, hundreds of feet long, for the passage of trains over rivers where the enemy confidently counted they had destroyed the line of march or caused weeks of delay. A train of wagons carrying wires and insulators moved with the army, the forest trees were utilized for poles, an operator with his instrument accompanied each commander, and communication between Sherman and his principal subordinates was kept up by telegraph as well as signal code.

Of the force opposing Sherman's progress it is difficult to correctly estimate. The official return of Johnston's field commanders and his own reports never in any instance tally. The same is true of all later returns of the army under Hood. In the archives of the War Department at Washington are official papers which, once sifted and classified, will perhaps definitely settle these conflicting reports. The labor of such research will be immense, and will consume much time. All Southern authorities (so-called) differ from the two commanders and from

each other in their statements of Johnston's strength, although all unite in agreeing that his force was too slight to put a straw in the way of Sherman's march, which was, by these authorities, of the nature of a pleasant summer picnic excursion to the Federals, rather than one of the most dangerous and most magnificently stern movements of an invading army upon a hostile country that has been witnessed since Napoleon led his army to Moscow. With the life of the Confederacy at stake in holding Richmond and Atlanta, it must be presumed that all possible troops were sent to the two armies. Conscription in 1864 finished its work in the Southern Confederacy. By June of that year not one man able to bear arms was not in military service somewhere, except the fewest possible number to keep the civil laws enforced, feed the living and bury the dead. We have access to some official reports of Johnston's army from the files at Washington, one of date April 30, 1864, showing Johnston's force "present for duty," 52,992 officers and men. His last report, July 10, 1864, showed an aggregate of 73,849 present for duty. Hood's first report, July 31, 1864, was, "present for duty," 65,601.

The organization of the Army of the Tennessee, commanded by General Joseph E. Johnston, in June, 1864, showed: Hardee's Army Corps, Lieutenant-General William J. Hardee commanding, four divisions, commanded by Major-Generals B. F. Cheatam, W. H. T. Walker, Pat. R. Cleburne and W. B. Bates. Hood's Army Corps, Lieutenant-General J. B. Hood commanding, three divisions, commanded by Major-Generals T. C. Hindman, C. L. Stevenson and A. P. Stewart. Wheeler's cavalry corps, Major-General Joseph Wheeler commanding, three divisions, commanded by Major-General William T. Martin, and Brigadier-Generals J. H. Kelley and W. T. C. Hume. Artillery, Brigadier-General F. A. Shoup commanding, four battalions attached to Hardee's corps, three attached to Hood's corps, five batteries with Wheeler's corps, and eight in reserve. The organization of the Army of the Mississippi, commanded by General Polk, then by General W. W. Loring, and serving under Johnston, was three infantry divisions with artillery, the divisions of Major-Generals S. G. French, W. W. Loring, E. C. Walthall; cavalry commanded by Brigadier-General W. H. Jackson; twelve batteries of artillery.

Assuming the Confederate figures given to have been about correct, and they are the official statements of the leaders of the army, it will be seen that for an army on the defensive their numbers were not disproportionately small as compared with the invading army. They were commanded for the first two months by the highest military genius of the Southern army save one, if, indeed, Johnston did not outrank Lee himself in strategic ability. Unfortunately for the Confederacy he was bitterly disliked by Jefferson Davis, who lost no opportunity for hampering his actions and changing his plans,

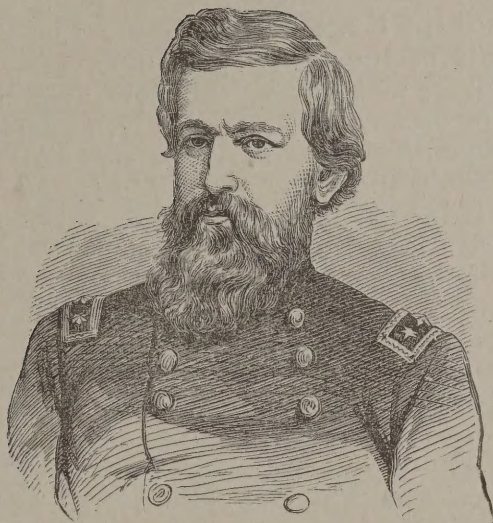
and who finally, June 17th, removed him, when he had accomplished a masterly retreat before Sherman of more than one hundred miles without material loss of resources, and while he was holding Atlanta more safely than Lee the same day held Richmond.

On April 30th Sherman received his first instructions from Grant, and on May 4th the grand movement began, the Army of the Ohio marching out of East Tennessee to Red Clay, Georgia, the Fourth Corps of the Army of the Cumberland moving to Catoosa Springs, the remainder of that army to the vicinity of Ringgold, the Army of the Tennessee to the right of this point, at Lee and Gordon Mills. From McPherson's outside line to Schofield's was sixteen miles. Thomas in the center was advanced beyond these two wings, and Sherman himself was with Thomas. Johnston's position at Dalton was the one to which Bragg had fallen back after his defeats at Chattanooga, and when Johnston relieved him of the command the latter began his work of skillfully constructing defensive fortifications, which had been so well prosecuted that his front was impregnable.

In its advance the Federal army was now entering the broken country of North Georgia, whose ridges form the subsidence of the eastern range of the Alleghany mountains into the sandy plains of the Gulf coast. Kenesaw, Pine and Lost Mountains, near Marietta, with Stone Mountain near Atlanta, are isolated hills of this broken country. Rocky Face Ridge is an abrupt wall of quartz through which the railway passes at Tunnel Hill, where Bragg's defeated army made its escape. The railway runs southeast from Tunnel Hill, through a gorge in Rocky Face known as Mill Creek Gap; the sides of the opening are now known in history as Buzzards Roost. Dalton lies a mile south of Mill Creek. Johnson had dammed Mill creek, and made a deep wet ditch in his front; his entrenchments in the Gap connected with the north and south crests of Rocky Face. East of Dalton was a continuous chain of defenses. Protected thus in front and for miles on either flank Johnston waited Sherman's aggressive movement. Sherman sent McPherson against Resaca, by Snake Creek Gap, pressing Johnston in front to keep him in Dalton, and ready to follow him if he let go of it to meet McPherson.

ROCKY FACE RIDGE AND BUZZARDS ROOST.

On Saturday, May 7th, the Army of the Cumberland was advanced about Tunnel Hill until the right center under Hooker was before Rocky Face Ridge south of Mill Creek Gap; the Army of the Ohio was advanced until its cavalry covered the East Tennessee railway, and the Army of the Tennessee moved to pass through Snake Creek Gap for Johnston's rear. Skirmishing with the advance of the enemy occurred during the day. On the 8th the Armies of the Ohio and



GEN. O. O. HOWARD,
Born at Leeds, Maine, November 8, 1830.

Tennessee continued to move forward. McPherson marched through the gap on the 9th and at 2 p. m. was close upon Resaca. The Army of the Cumberland was checked at Rocky Face on the 8th. Harker's brigade of Newton's division, Fourth Corps, scaled the north end of the ridge and moved southward along the crest, the advance led by Colonel Opdycke, with the One Hundred and Twenty-Fifth Ohio. The enemy's outposts were driven in, but the Confederates in force, under General Hardee, were so posted they could be reached only by a narrow ridge, where no deployment of troops could be made. The rest of the Fourth Corps connected with Newton as well as the ground would permit. Portions of the Fourth, Fourteenth and Twentieth Corps pushed the Confederates back into the opening of the Gap, and Geary's division of the Twentieth Corps made a gallant effort to carry the summit of the ridge at Dug Gap. The same difficulty occurred at all points of the ridge. All openings were held by the Confederates in force, and our skirmishers scrambling over rocks and through underbrush found themselves facing perpendicular walls whose only openings were narrow roads well guarded.

On the 9th, Schofield and Thomas pressed Johnston's front, Hooker's, Palmers and Howard's corps all engaged in front of Buzzards Roost, Harker's brigade of Newton's division and Judah's division of the Army of the Ohio attacking on the north crest of Rocky Face, making five determined but unsuccessful assaults, Cox's and Hovey's divisions demonstrating along the front of the fortifications north of Dalton, but unable to draw the enemy from the entrenchments they were not authorized to assail. On the 10th skirmishing, but with less vigor, continued. McPherson had lost his opportunity at Resaca, Johnston was aware of his presence, and had faced him with Hood commanding Walker's, Hindman's and Cleburne's divisions, and Polk's corps was on its way to Resaca, a tardy reinforcement to Johnston, which he had begged for a month before. Loring's advance division of the corps entered Resaca on the 11th, Cleburne and Walker were left for his support, and Hood with his remaining divisions returned to Johnston. Sherman directed McPherson to hold and strengthen his position, but not attack, and on the 11th and 12th swung his other armies round until they were concentrated in force about Snake Creek Gap, supporting McPherson and fronting Resaca. Deep valleys and the forests west of Rocky Face concealed this movement from Johnston, who first learned from Polk that our armies were before him, and who then, on the night of the 12th, abandoned Dalton, and concentrated his command in front of Sherman. This evacuation of his fortified position, forced on him by Sherman's flank movement, was a fortunate opening of the invading campaign, and had been gained by Sherman with comparatively small loss. The Federal loss in all the engagements from May 5th to the 11th, in-

cluding an attack on Stoneman's cavalry, which was successfully resisted without bringing the infantry into battle, was 200 killed, 637 wounded, a total of 837 against an estimated loss to the enemy of 600.

RESACA AND THE MARCH TO DALLAS.

Resaca lies on the north bank of the Oostanaula river, near its junction with the Connasauga, and on the Western & Atlantic railroad, an insignificant town in Gordon county, Georgia, but then a well fortified post, with considerable army supplies. When our army passed through Snake Creek Gap, Polk held the Confederate left, his left flank resting on Oostanaula. Hardee's corps extended the Confederate line north, Hood joined Hardee and turned his corps to the east, resting his right flank on the Connasauga. Polk's ground covered and protected the railroad bridge at Resaca. As Sherman moved into the gap, Hovey's division of the Army of the Ohio was left to guard the entrance of the gap, one of its brigades stationed with the parked trains. Garrard's cavalry was the rear picket line, the remainder of our army deployed into position with its right flank resting on the Oostanaula. Logan's corps, taking position on a ridge fronting Polk and parallel with his position, had some lively fighting, but secured the ridge.

May 14th McPherson moved straight on Resaca, Kilpatrick's cavalry protecting his right; Thomas passed to his left to form the Twentieth and Fourteenth Corps there; Schofield's two divisions at the front, Judah's and Cox's, went north two miles on the Rome and Dalton road, then across the country to Thomas' left, a hard task to execute with artillery to drag through ravines and get across the small streams which were interwoven on the face of the country. At noon the army was in line, with Camp creek dividing the hostile troops, the enemy's outposts driven back across the creek. The artillery on both sides opened fire, and Schofield's divisions crossed and moved to attack. Cox's division, with heavy fighting, carried and held the entrenchments in its front. Judah's division was unable to carry the point assailed, and after great exertions was repulsed. Cox's right was exposed to a cross fire of artillery, Newton's and Wood's divisions moved to his support, and the enemy fell back, taking a new position some hundred yards to the rear. Cox's division was out of ammunition by the middle of the afternoon, and was relieved by Newton's division.

These movements of the morning forced our troops across the creek to the right until Howard's left was in air, and Johnston, detecting the weakness, promptly marched Hood with Stewart's and Stevenson's divisions to turn it, at the same time demonstrating all along the line to push our troops back across the creek. Sherman

had directed Thomas to move Hooker's corps to Howard's support. His leading division, Williams', arrived just as Stanley's division was being outflanked and driven, and checked the assault. The other divisions of that corps followed, the enemy were driven back beyond their entrenchments, and our lines on the left further advanced. On the right, in the afternoon, under Logan's orders, Osterhaus' division of his corps carried the bridge over the creek and covered the principal road leading to Resaca, Veatch's division of Dodge's corps coming up to support them. The main lines of the enemy's artillery and musketry poured a murderous fire on these columns as they advanced and stormed Polk's position, but it was gallantly taken and stubbornly held, and the enemy fell back. Brigadier-General Kilpatrick was among our severely wounded. Later Polk made a vigorous effort to retake the position, McPherson sent Lightburn's brigade to support the Federal line which was all engaged, and Polk was repulsed. The height thus carried and held commanded the railroad and wagon bridges over the Oostanaula, and was a decisive advantage gained. During the night Johnston ordered a road cut and pontoon bridge laid across the river out of range of fire above the town.

On the 15th Sweeney's division of Dodge's corps crossed the south bank of the Oostanaula at Lays Ferry, Snake creek, and covered the laying of some pontoon bridges at that point, by which Sherman intended to cross a large part of his force for another flanking movement. After sharp skirmishing along the whole front on the morning of the 15th, Sherman ordered an advance by his left flank. Here Hooker's whole corps was in line, and Schofield's two divisions were withdrawn from the center and sent to his support. Johnston reinforced Hood with all the troops he could spare from Polk and Hardee, and in the early afternoon the two lines advanced simultaneously to attack, and the Confederate right was again driven. Hooker's corps entrenched, Schofield's took position on his left and rear, and waited for the night to pass that the conflict might be renewed.

During the night of the 15th Johnston evacuated Resaca, burning the railroad bridge behind him, after Polk's and Hardee's corps had crossed on it. Hood crossed on the pontoon bridge laid the previous night, and took the road to Adairsville. Polk and Hardee fell back to Calhoun. Sherman entered the town on the morning of the 16th. The work of repairing the bridges was energetically pushed, and the elated columns were soon moving in pursuit of the enemy, Stoneman, with the cavalry of the Army of the Ohio, protecting the left flank, Kilpatrick's troops moving with the central column. Garrard's cavalry was then marching on Rome, and Davis' division of the Fourteenth Corps was sent to support him. The Federal loss in the capture of Resaca in killed and wounded was 2,747. Johnston's loss

was heavier, nearly 3,000. His retrograde movement was in the direction of Etowah river; Sherman moved for Dallas. His desire was to bring on a battle in the comparatively open country north of the Etowah, and he was willing to take risks to bring this about. His subordinates marched under orders to engage the enemy if opportunity offered, regardless of supports, Sherman feeling sure he held his lines of march in hand so that he could at any time concentrate and secure victory. With this aim he pushed his advance, pressing Johnston in front with the Army of the Cumberland, while the Armies of the Tennessee and Ohio sought to gain his right and left flanks.

May 17th to 18th the Fourth Corps (Howard's) fought at Adairsville, at Graves House and Calhoun, with the enemy's rear guard, but Johnston persisted in declining a general engagement, and continued his retreat, Hardee via Kingston, Polk and Hood to Cassville. May 18th Thomas had the Fourth and Fourteenth Corps within three miles of Kingston, which he occupied on the 19th, and marched his corps eastward until they pressed Hardee into Cassville. Hooker's Twentieth Corps on the 18th was on the Cassville road, Schofield in the same direction near at hand, and on the night of the 19th their lines connected with Thomas, and they faced a strong Confederate line of entrenchments, which that army had passed the day of the 19th preparing. McPherson with the Army of the Tennessee was halted at Kingston. It was Johnston's intention to gratify Sherman by accepting battle at this point, but under Hood's and Polk's earnest protest he abandoned the position on the night of the 19th; on the 20th his rear guard was hard pressed by Cox's division, and his entire army fell back across the Etowah, burning the railroad bridge behind them. Whether he could have gained any important advantage at Cassville cannot be now determined; his own opinion was long afterward made public: "So unwilling were they (Polk and Hood) to depend upon the ability of their corps to defend the ground, that I yielded, and the army crossed the Etowah on the 20th of May—a step I have regretted ever since."

Davis' division, Second of the Fourth Corps, sent to the support of Garrard, continued to advance on Rome after Garrard's cavalry returned to the main line of march, and on the 18th took the place with some quick but severe fighting, in which he lost about 150 killed and wounded. This was an important point, as it was a depot for army supplies, and contained many factories and repair shops for ordnance. Major-General F. P. Blair, moving from Decatur, Alabama, to the front with two veteran divisions of the Army of the Tennessee, was ordered to relieve Davis and hold the town. It will be observed that the numerical strength of Sherman's army was constantly reduced at every successful advance, by the necessity of gar-

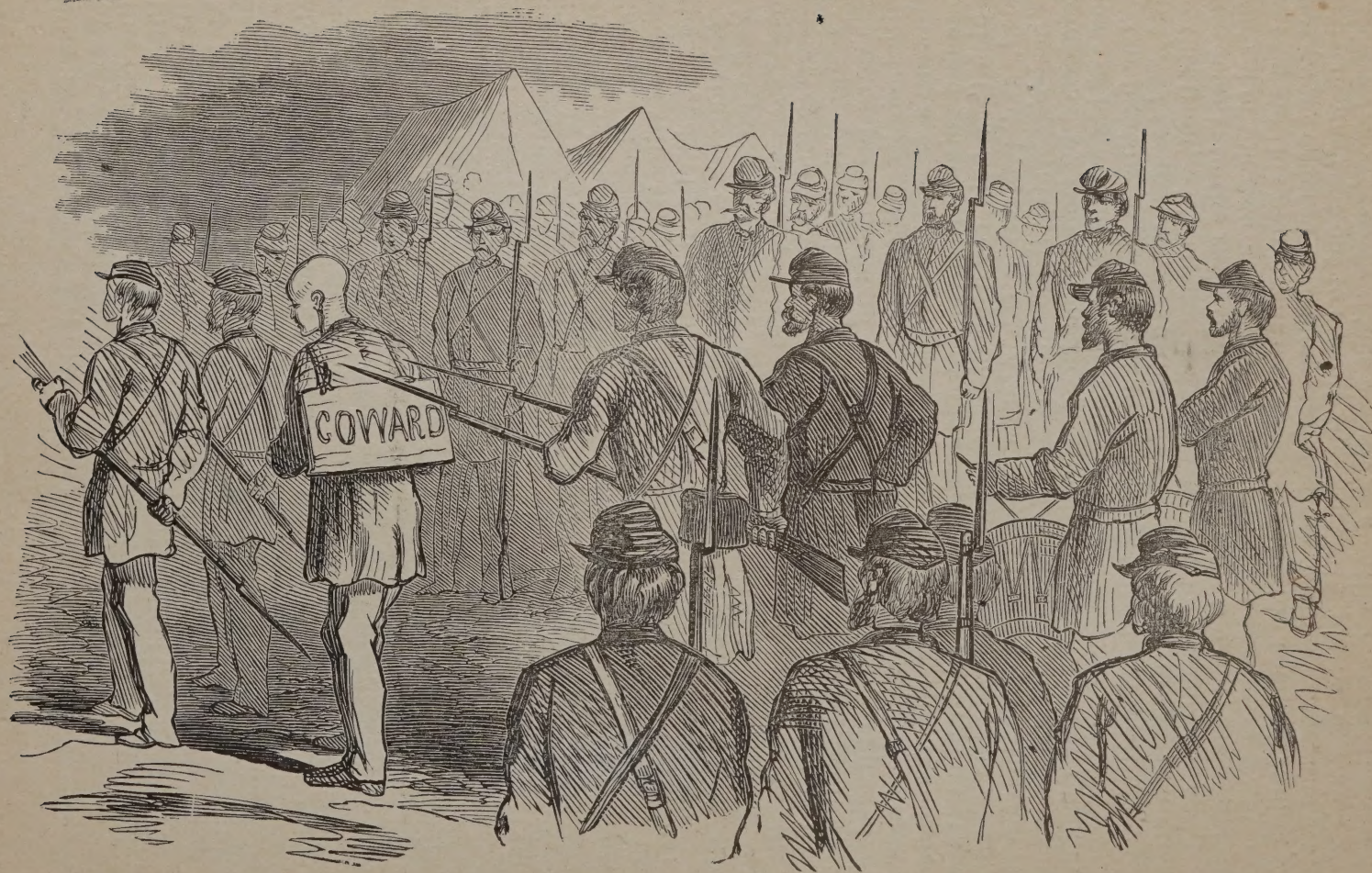
rising subjugated points and of maintaining connecting posts along his constantly increasing line of march from his base of supplies. Securing good crossing of the Etowah in the vicinity of Kingston, Sherman gave his travel-worn troops a few days of much needed rest, during which the railroad was repaired, and supplies accumulated for another advance.

Johnston fell back beyond Pumpkin Vine and Alatoona creeks and entrenched strongly across the Dallas and Marietta roads. May 22d Sherman resumed the advance, his center under Thomas moving south on Dallas, the Army of the Tennessee to his right, Schofield to his left, McCook's cavalry in the advance of the center, Kilpatrick's cavalry on the left flank, Garrard's on the right. Portions of the Army of the Cumberland garrisoned Kingston and Resaca. Davis had not yet been relieved from Rome. Rations for twenty days were issued, and Kingston made the base of supplies until further orders. The army crossed the Etowah on the 23d. On the 24th Wheeler's rebel cavalry executed a raid to our rear, captured seventy wagons and 182 prisoners. On the 25th Johnston awaited Sherman's coming, entrenched to cover the roads leading from Dallas to Atlanta, to Marietta and to Acworth, and the roads passing in the same direction near New Hope Church. Hood's force was his right, Polk's his center at New Hope Church, and Hardee his left. It was an admirable defensive position. Pumpkin Vine creek flowing in front of Hood, a series of ridges covered with woods behind them; in front of them open valleys over which our army must advance without protection from their fire.

NEW HOPE CHURCH—PICKETT MILLS—DALLAS.

May 25th Hooker attacked Hood's position in the vicinity of New Hope Church, assaulting by repeated charges through the day a strong position which was most gallantly defended, and from which the army were not dislodged when night fell. During the fighting of the afternoon a heavy storm came up, the crashing of thunder mingling with the roar of artillery, the noise of the wind and rain among the trees supplementing the sound of volley after volley of musketry firing. Thomas brought Howard's corps to Hooker's support, Newton's division going into position on Hooker's left at 6 p. m., and the remainder of the corps taking battle line during the night. The storm continued with unabated violence through the night, and positions were formed with great difficulty.

The Army of the Tennessee lay at Hooker's right, and in the early morning of May 26th moved direct on Dallas, taking position facing Hardee, his line two miles in front of Dallas, Logan's corps on his right, its flank across the Atlanta road, Dodge's corps connecting



DRUMMING A COWARD OUT OF CAMP.

with Logan on the right and on the left extending to a position held by Davis with his division, newly arrived from Rome, and in battle line between the Army of the Cumberland to which it belonged, and the Army of the Tennessee. The Twenty-Third Corps, Army of the Ohio, commanded by Cox, Schofield having been temporarily disabled by being thrown from his horse, came up on the night preceding the 26th, crossed Little Pumpkin Vine creek and connected on the right with the left of Howard's corps, its left covering the Dallas and Alatoona roads. Sherman had passed the night of storm resting beside a log in the woods.

While the different corps were getting into position on the 25th, and during the entire day of the 26th, there was hot skirmishing along the whole line, with heavy casualties to the Federal troops in motion, the entrenched sharpshooters and skirmishers of the enemy having great advantage. Holding the direct road to Alatoona with the Twenty-Third Corps, Sherman moved to extend that flank to reopen his railroad communication south of the Etowah. He therefore directed Thomas to move with Wood's division of Howard's corps, Johnson's division of Palmer's corps, and McLean's Ohio brigade, and make a determined effort to turn the enemy's right flank. McCook's cavalry engaged with Wheeler's cavalry, which was guarding this flank, on the 26th, driving it in with loss and capturing fifty prisoners.

On the 27th the troops detailed for this work advanced against the Confederates right, near Pickett Mills, Howard commanding, and Wood's division moving to the assault received a furious cross-fire of musketry and artillery in front and on both flanks, and was forced to retire, and eventually the whole movement miscarried, the Confederates being found in stronger position than was expected, and with their lines long enough to swing into a flank movement against Howard's troops if the advance was continued. But the Federal line had gained an important advantage in ground by the advance, which they held, covering Sherman's extension toward the Acworth road, and protecting the Alatoona road. Cleburne's division and Wheeler's cavalry dismounted, received the attack, and were promptly reinforced by troops from Hood. Howard's loss was about 1,500, and some of his wounded were left on the field.

The fighting of these three days having fully developed Johnston's line, and assured Sherman that the three Confederate corps were all in this front, with strong defensive works, he executed a series of movements to the right of Johnston's line for the purpose of gaining control of the Acworth road. While our right was being withdrawn to execute this movement on the 28th, Johnston comprehending the movement ordered a demonstration from Hardee's line, and Bates' division was sent out to assault the works in his front, which were held by Logan's corps. The assault as a costly one for the Confed-

erates; nothing was gained by it, and in a half hour's fighting Logan estimates the loss to Bates' division to have been 2,000, and reports having buried 300 of his dead. One Kentucky brigade was almost annihilated in the assault, and for many years after the war its few survivors kept the day as one of mourning, in remembrance of their comrades fallen on that day. Hardee sent forward other troops to cover Bates' retreat, and the engagement became general along the line of the Fifteenth and Sixteenth corps. The loss to the Fifteenth (Logan's) Corps during the day was 379 killed, wounded and missing. Smith's division suffered the heaviest loss.

The month of May went out amid such scenes as these, Sherman gradually but determinedly forcing his way to the east, each day bringing its fighting, each night finding some part of his army nearer his objective point, some loss inflicted upon the enemy which increased his weakness. The Nation was watching with breathless interest this great campaign, with fast augmenting trust in its commander. The government was holding up his hands with all the supports he asked for, with all confidence in the wisdom of his plans. Against his able opponent a cabal was being formed in Richmond, where Johnston was daily growing in disfavor with Davis. His actions were hampered with unwise interference of the War Department, one of his corps commanders was a traitor to him, and most unjust and severe criticisms were passed upon his really able retreat toward Atlanta, while Lee's execution of a similar movement toward Richmond was understood and accepted. The Federal loss in all forms to this date was about 9,000, of whom less than 2,000 had been killed, and many of the wounded were soon back in the ranks. Johnston's loss was 9,480 killed, wounded and missing.

THE ADVANCE BY MARIETTA—KENESAW MOUNTAIN.

June 1st Sherman occupied Alatoona with his cavalry, and the repair of the railroad from Kingston to the Etowah was immediately begun. With a strong position in Alatoona pass, he continued his flanking movement to the right. June 2d the Army of the Ohio reached Alatoona creek, near the intersection of the Dallas and Acworth roads, Hooker in support, his advance sharply contested. His men began to cross the creek in a furious thunder storm, and found the enemy entrenched in position crossing the forks of the road, with a fortified line one hundred and fifty yards from the bank. The Federal advance line deployed with position and began to entrench, their movements hastened by the knowledge that the storm had made the creek unfordable in a half hour, and their second line was still on its north bank. While this movement was being executed on the left, Thomas' line was advanced and extended to the

left, connected with Schofield and entrenched. The Armies of the Cumberland and Ohio then had an enfilading fire on Johnston's strong position at New Hope Church, and on June 3d he abandoned the town, through which Stoneman's and McCook's cavalry passed the same day, effecting some captures from his rear guards. Johnston fell back to new positions between Lost and Brush mountains, just north of the Kenesaw mountain, occupying as his center a line strongly fortified, southwest of Pine mountain. His line covered the Burnt Hickory and Marietta road, and in a southeast direction the Sandtown road stretched away for the Chattahoochie, then on to Atlanta.

As soon as Sherman understood Johnston was in retreat, he promptly abandoned his whole line about New Hope Church, seized upon another point of railroad in front of Acworth, and, leaving his connection with the rear strongly fortified, moved on again, the men of the ranks cheerfully bearing the hard marching which the almost incessant rain was making, confident that every step forward they set was a gain to the Nation, that their victory over the retreating foe was only a question of time. Garrard's cavalry covered McPherson's left flank, the Army of the Tennessee moving down the Acworth and Marietta road until fronting the enemy and occupying Brush mountain in force; Stoneman's cavalry was with the Army of the Ohio, on its right flank, and that army marched by the course of Alatoona creek, on the Sandtown and Marietta roads, toward Lost mountain. Thomas divided the Army of the Cumberland into three columns, Palmer's corps on his left, keeping connection with McPherson in marching, Howard's in the center, Hooker's on the right, moving upon Pine mountain. McCook's cavalry picketed the rear, and covered the fords of the Etowah. The Confederates were in position, with Hood on their right, behind Noonday creek, and at the base of Brush mountain; Hardee on the left, occupying Pine mountain; Polk's base was across the Acworth and Marietta pike, Noonday creek covering part of his front. Wheeler's cavalry covered the Confederate right, Jackson's the left. June 11th the Etowah bridge was completed, and the shriek of the locomotive at Big Shanty, which had been made McPherson's depot of supplies, the next day notified the astonished Confederates that no work of destruction they could accomplish could retard the onward march of the victors.

June 14th Thomas pushed the right of Palmer's and left of Howard's corps into an unguarded point between Pine Mountain and the Confederate position east of it, drove in the outposts and pickets, and entrenched anew, close to the enemy. He ordered his batteries into position where they could fire upon exposed positions of the Confederates on the heights overlooking his camp, and in one of the discharges Lieutenant-General Leonidas K. Polk was killed by a can-

non ball. General Polk, a native of Tennessee, and a former bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church, a cousin of President Polk, was a man of large social influence in the South, and his death was a loss to the Confederacy for that reason, rather than because of soldierly ability. His senior division commander, Major-General W. W. Loring succeeded to command of the corps. June 15th Thomas moved beyond Pine mountain, Hooker carrying some detached works, with a sharp engagement. But Geary's division, advanced against the principal Confederate line of the mountain, was driven back with a loss of several hundred men. Thomas' center and left drove Long's corps, and advanced more than a mile, connecting with McPherson.

Blair's corps came up from Rome and formed McPherson's extreme left, and on the 14th the Army of the Tennessee advanced, forcing Hood's skirmishers beyond Noonday creek. Schofield in his position planted artillery on an eminence just beyond Alatoona creek, obtained a cross fire on the enemy's entrenchments in front of him, carried them by an infantry charge, and forced the Confederates back to Gilgal Church. Sharp skirmishing, reconnoissance in force, gradual abandonment of one entrenchment for another in its rear on the part of the Confederates, and further consolidation of their forces for the defense of the Marietta roads, gradual advance of the Federal lines, marked the days of June until the 27th, when Sherman brought on the battle of Kenesaw Mountain. The heaviest of these minor engagements are known as Pine Mountain, Pine Knob, Golgotha, Culps House or Farm. The latter was a spirited attack by Hood and Hardee upon Schofield and Hooker, and resulted in a Confederate loss of about 1,000, the Federals holding their position with light loss.

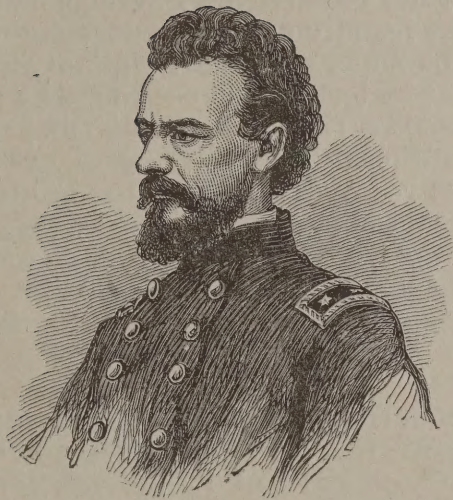
Anxious, the steadily falling rain continually making the roads worse, to decrease the distance between his troops and their supplies, and unable to select nearer points while Johnston held Kenesaw mountain, Sherman had to swing to his south as he had done at Dalton, or he must venture an assault, which the nature of the positions held by the Confederates made doubtful of result. Cavalry raids in his rear had achieved some results, interrupting communication on his one long line of railway, burning bridges, tearing up the track for short distances, and burning some small trains. One passenger train had been blown up by torpedoes, but from this mode of warfare the enemy desisted on Sherman's threat that he should use an advance train of prisoners to test the track if a repetition of that procedure occurred.

Monday morning, June 27th, McPherson moved his army to the assault at the south and west of the principal crest of Kenesaw, the ridge known as Little Kenesaw, Logan's corps attacking, Morgan L.

Smith's division in the lead, the attack falling upon French's and Walker's divisions of Loring's corps. The corps of Blair and Dodge were ordered to support Logan. The men crossed Noses Creek gallantly, carrying the enemy's lines of entrenchments. Beyond these rose the mountain side, steep and rocky, felled trees entangled along the way so that the men had to climb rather than march up on the foe. Six hundred yards in advance of his principal works, Loring had a skirmish line in rifle-pits, and there kept up a fire on Smith's column which was abandoned only when the belligerents were within pistol shot of each other, when the skirmishers withdrew within the main line. The Federals advanced until the fire of the infantry in the trenches was poured upon their front, and four batteries of artillery poured a storm of shot and shell upon their flank. The advance was checked, but the ground crossed was held for more than an hour, the partial protection of the forest only saving the heroic division from annihilation. Then Logan ordered its withdrawal to the first line of rifle-pits captured, which were made defensible and held.

Palmer's and Howard's corps, from the Army of the Cumberland, made a concerted advance at 9 A. M. along the Burnt Hickory and Marietta road, Newton's division led Howard's advance, and Davis' division led Palmer's. The first ground covered was rocky and rough, over which the men advanced with ringing cheers, then, as in Smith's advance, they became entangled in underbrush and felled trees, and the formation of the lines lost order in struggling through and over tree trunks and branches, and under concentrated infantry and artillery fire. The advance was checked, and the men driven to seek shelter among the felled trees, or lying upon the ground within the enemy's musketry range. The men of Davis' division finally threw up entrenchments to cover their position, it being impossible to retreat across the open ground over which they had made their first advance, now swept by a terrible musketry fire. At night these works were so strengthened that they were permanently held, though for several days and nights the troops rested sleeping on their arms. In his official report Johnston highly praised the Federal courage and the character of the attacks, and the gallantry and marvelous steadiness of these troops will evoke the wondering admiration of all students of American history. Harker's and Wagner's brigades were the front of Newton's advance, and General Harker was among the hundreds of brave men lost that day, falling mortally wounded while attempting to renew the advance. Colonel Daniel McCook, commanding the Third brigade of Davis' division, fell in the assault, as did his second in command, Colonel Harmon. Howard's attack was on Cleburne's division, and Palmer's upon Cheatham's.

Schofield's army engaged first on the 26th, demonstrating on the



GEN. H. W. SLOCUM,
Born in New York, 1827.

enemy's left, to induce Johnston to strengthen that wing at the expense of his center and right, and a skirmishing advance was made on that day and on the 27th, by which the Confederate left was flanked, and Cox's division entrenched on a ridge of hills bordering Nickajack creek, and opening the way to seek the railroad at Smyrna, south of Marietta.

The assault on the 27th cost Sherman 2,500, and Johnston's loss was not more than one-fifth as heavy. Three points of the enemy's line had been attacked, the most promising that could be selected for assaulting purposes, no one of which allowed a deployment of more than a regimental front. Strongly entrenched, and with concentrated artillery and musketry fire bearing on all points assailable, the enemy's position could not be carried. Sherman had failed to break Johnston's lines, and he frankly accepted and acknowledged the situation. Owing that he found the enemy vigilant and well prepared to receive him, and that he had gained no ground by the action of the two days, except Schofield's position, beyond Olley creek, Sherman resumed his flank operations. The rains were over, the scorching sun was fast drying the roads, and beyond the Chattahoochee lay a country in which he could hope for some subsistence. His losses in the fighting of June were: killed, 1,370; wounded, 6,500; captured, 800; total, 8,670. Johnston's loss aggregated 4,600.

ON TO ATLANTA.

But although Johnston could hold Kenesaw against assaults, he could not afford to remain there, leaving Sherman free, by a flank movement, to reach Atlanta and find it undefended. On the night of the 28th he began to move his munitions of war and commissary stores to his rear, and on the night of July 2d he evacuated the works at Kenesaw, and fell back into entrenchments behind the Upper Nickajack, thence to a stand on the north bank of the Chattahoochee. Sherman moved after receiving a few days' rations and other needed supplies, on July 2d; the Armies of the Tennessee and Ohio by the right flank from Schofield's position beyond Olley creek, and near Nickajack, Thomas through Marietta. The marching was with heavy skirmish lines, which were frequently and fiercely engaged. The army came up with Johnston to find him again behind strong entrenchments, six miles long and guarding by detached fortifications on the south bank the crossing of the river for a dozen miles along its bank. The position of his main line covered the crossing by the railway and two of the principal wagon roads leading to Atlanta.

McPherson went into position on the Federal extreme right, facing Turners Ferry. Thomas, with his three corps, invested Johnston's position on the north bank, Schofield moved to Smyrna Camp

Ground, near the railway; Stoneman's cavalry moved actively up and down the river seeking for fords; Garrard was sent eighteen miles up the river to seize factories at Roswell, and ordered to hold the bridge over the Chattahoochee at that point. The indefatigable pioneer and construction corps applied themselves to further mending of broken rails and destroyed bridges, and all was bustle and activity in the Federal lines. Sherman made his headquarters at Vining Station, and from a hill near the town, like Moses gazing on Canaan from Pisgah's heights, he could see in the distance—Atlanta, his objective point.

July 7th supplies reached Sherman's advance over the repaired railway. Garrard occupied Roswell, where cotton, wool and paper mills were running at their full capacity to the moment of his entering the town, turning out supplies for the Confederate government, and then, alleging French ownership, hoisted a French flag, and demanded immunity. Garrard, with Sherman's approval, burned the mills, and sent owners and employes prisoners to Marietta. Wheeler had succeeded in burning the bridge before Garrard reached it. On the 7th a reconnoissance party, guided by Schofield in person, found a crossing of the river, near the mouth of Soap creek, between Paces Ferry and Rosnell. On the 8th Sherman effected a crossing of a considerable force at this point, a complete surprise to Johnston, who knew nothing of the movement until the crossing of the Chattahoochee was secured, and Cox's division of the Army of the Ohio entrenched on the south bank. On the night of July 9th Johnston moved his infantry across the river with great expedition, having, with the county and railway bridges and his own pontoons, two bridges for each of his three corps. Early the next morning the railway and wagon bridges were burned, the pontoons removed, and Johnston fell back to the south bank of Peachtree creek, near Atlanta, for his next defensive point.

Sherman had now to secure the best and speediest passage for his main line, the ford at Soap creek, as good as the river afforded, being belly deep for horses, and rough and dangerous from broken rocks for the infantry passage. Then was accomplished the greatest triumph of engineering skill attempted during the war, under the efficient management of Colonel W. W. Wright, Sherman's commander of the pioneer corps, great trestle bridges, hundreds of feet long, and a hundred feet high, being flung across the river in a few days. On the 16th of July everything was ready for an advance. Major-General James B. Steedman was in command of the military district of Northern Georgia, and Brigadier-General John E. Smith's division of the Fifteenth Corps was guarding, in detachments, the posts and bridges along the Alatoona. In Sherman's advance McPherson was his extreme left, then Schofield, the two armies moving by Cross

Keys toward Decatur, Garrard's cavalry on McPherson's flank destroying the enemy's railway communication between Decatur and Stone mountain, while Thomas at the head of more than half Sherman's forces marched direct on Atlanta.

Johnston, with his perfect knowledge of the topography of the country, confidently waited for the line of march to separate the Federal right wing and center at Peachtree Creek crossing, where he had planned to make a formidable attack on the exposed columns in motion. His ground was well chosen, his fortifications as thorough as he always had them, and his chances for success were great. But the opportunity to use them never came. July 17th he received telegraphic orders from Richmond to turn over the command to General Hood. Davis, with his dislike for him, seized upon the opportunity afforded by his failure to defeat Sherman, and with a mean little sneer about supplying him with "pontoon bridges to retreat before Sherman from Florida to Key West," he was removed to make room for a "fighting general," who was to speedily maintain that reputation at the cost of the last chance of the Confederacy to hold Georgia. General Cheatham was temporarily assigned to Hood's corps, Lieutenant-General S. D. Lee later assuming command, General A. P. Stewart to that which had been Polk's; Hardee, disgusted at the treatment of his superior officers, whose military talent he had the military knowledge rightly to gauge, tendered his resignation, which Davis prevailed upon him to withdraw, and he remained in charge of his corps.

On July 20th, Hood's forces in the Peachtree creek entrenchments were ranged as follows: Stewart on the left, nearest the Chattahoochee, Hardee in the center, Cheatham on the right, Georgia Reserves under General G. W. Smith the extreme right, and on that morning the whole of Sherman's left wing, the Ohio and Tennessee armies, advanced upon his position, threatening to turn his right, while the Army of the Cumberland forced him to attack, connecting with Schofield's left. The engagement of that day, known as Peachtree Creek battle, was a most disastrous one for the new commander. His plan was for an assault upon Thomas, to have been made at 1 P. M., but the rapid advance of the other armies and the necessity of moving Cheatham's force to the right to meet them, delayed his attack a couple hours. At 3 P. M. the Confederate line of battle was developed, the attack made and repulsed, Thomas in person on the field and directing the movements of his different divisions engaged. Unwilling to accept defeat, Hood made gallant efforts to reform and advance again, but after sunset fell back within his works. This engagement Hood had intended to make a decisive battle, and his order was that every regiment should attack desperately whatever was found in its front. It resulted in the most decisive repulse that had

yet been inflicted by Sherman on the Confederates during the campaign, Hood's loss reaching 6,000, while the Federal loss is placed at 1,710, of whom about one-fifth were killed.

ATLANTA—BATTLES, SIEGE AND CAPTURE.

July 21st, the Cumberland and Ohio armies advanced and entrenched their skirmish lines as close as possible to the enemy; McPherson connected with Schofield's left by Logan's corps, and Blair's corps carried a high hill south of the railroad, driving Cleburne after a sharp fight, and with a loss of 250 killed and wounded. This hill Blair strongly fortified, and it formed the extreme right of our line, looking down into Atlanta itself. Hood's flanks were thus both menaced, and in the following night he withdrew into entrenchments extending from a point north of the city three-quarters of a mile west to the Chattanooga railroad. Hardee's corps, the four divisions of Cleburne, Walker, Maney and Bates, were detached to make a detour and attack the flank and rear of the Army of the Tennessee, Hood holding the rest of his troops in the trenches in readiness to move on Schofield's front, when Hardee should have gained any advantage. Hardee withdrew from his line, and by a well-executed night march of fifteen miles a little after daylight was within two and a half miles of Decatur.

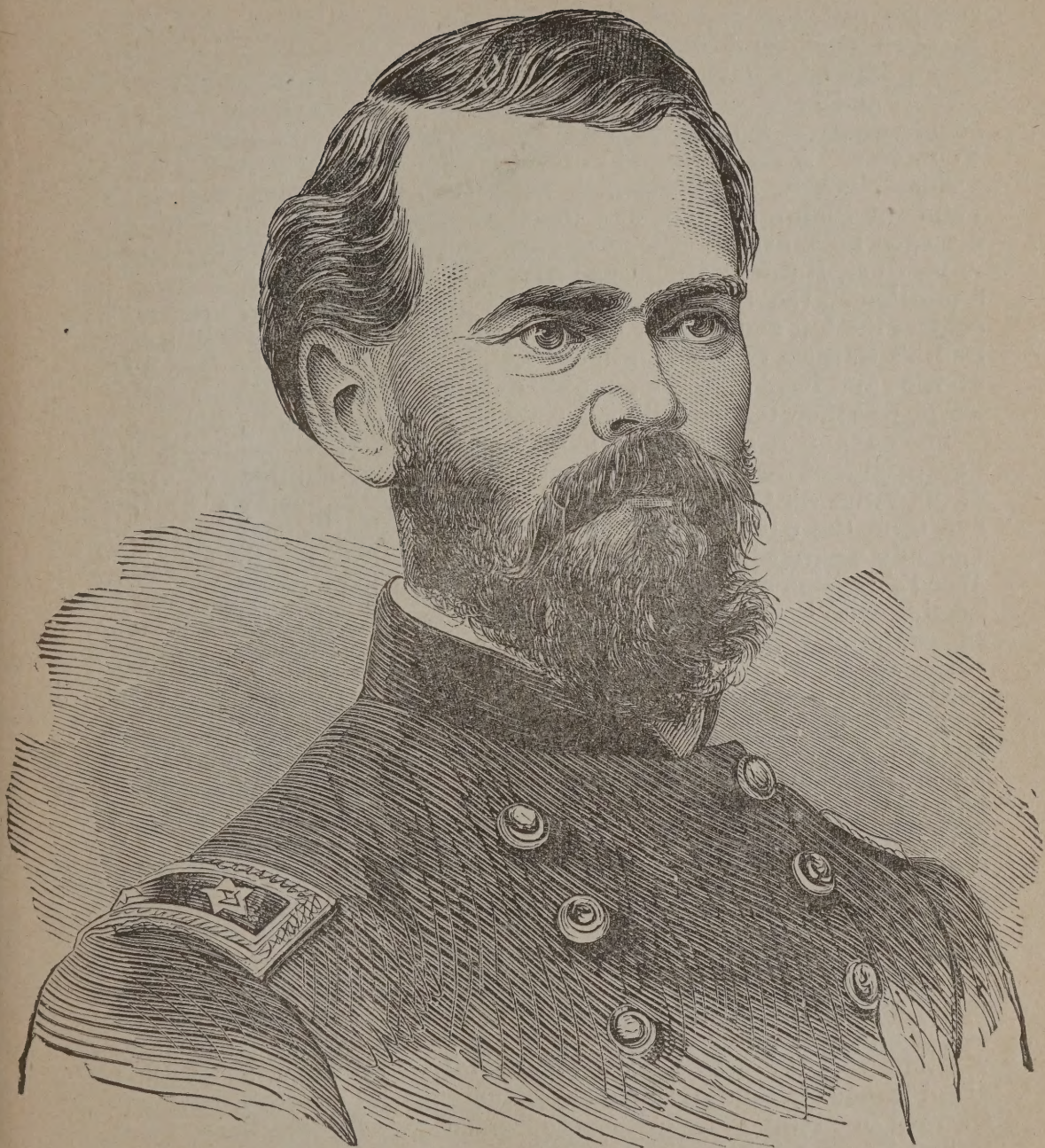
Finding the trenches in front of Schofield and Thomas abandoned, on the morning of the 22d, Sherman ordered a general advance, himself accompanying the head of Schofield's column, which halted at the Howard House, in full view of the town. Its fortifications were on hills opposite those Sherman now held, and a deep valley, through which Clear creek flows northward, lay between them. The works were covered with men still engaged in entrenching, some of our batteries were hastily brought into position, and when they opened the men disappeared behind the works, and the siege of Atlanta was begun. Our skirmishing line was pushed out, entrenching began from Thomas' right flank to McPherson's outside lines. The Federal right now covered the railway, and the Chattahoochee was again being bridged. McPherson visited Sherman at the Howard House, and in riding back to his headquarters met Logan and Blair near the railway. While they were conversing continued musketry firing in the direction of the Sixteenth Corps told them that an attack in force was being made on our flank.

It was noon of the 22d when Dodge's two divisions, Fuller's and Sweeny's, moving into position on Blair's left flank, were assaulted by Walker's and Bates' divisions. The men were halted and brought into battle line, and it was their spirited firing that announced the battle to McPherson. The assaulting columns had to cross some

open fields to reach the two divisions, and Fuller's, which received the first attack, handsomely repulsed it, pouring a terrible fire on the exposed and advancing enemy. The unflagging fire of the two divisions kept Walker and Bates at bay, every effort they made to advance across the fields proving futile. Logan and Blair had hurried to their corps at the sound of battle, and McPherson had joined Dodge. After making some dispositions of troops and sending to Logan for his reserve brigade, he was notified that Blair's flank was also engaged. His staff was dispersed in many directions with orders, and McPherson galloped away into some woods toward the new point of danger, followed by one orderly only. One hundred yards from Dodge's line, Cleburne's skirmishers were pushing their advance, and McPherson rode full into their line, was called upon to surrender, saluted, wheeled to the right, and dashed into the thicket followed by a volley of bullets. One of these proved the messenger of death to the gallant McPherson—one of the purest, best loved and bravest of the soldiers Ohio gave to the war. The riderless horse dashed back into Fuller's line, wounded in two places, and with bullet marks on the saddle and equipments. The horse was recognized, and a fierce shout of "McPherson! McPherson!" rang along the line. Fuller dispatched the Sixty-Fourth Illinois, armed with the Henry repeating rifles, to meet this flank movement, and Cleburne's advance was checked, a flag and forty men captured, and McPherson's equipments and a dispatch to him from Sherman, detailing the plans of the day, were retaken. From that moment the men of the Army of the Tennessee fought till nightfall for revenge. Never was a leader more dearly loved, and a death more thoroughly avenged.

McPherson's orderly was captured, but the general was found before life was quite extinct by a private of his army, George Reynolds of the Fifteenth Iowa. This soldier was a mere lad, and was making his way, badly wounded, to a place of safety, when he came upon the spot where McPherson lay, and knelt beside him, moistening with water from his own canteen the parching lips of his dying leader. When the last fluttering breath was drawn, Reynolds turned back to Dodge's division, made his way through the flying bullets of both armies to the Federal ranks, and guided some of McPherson's staff to where the body lay. In an hour from his riding gallantly away, the general's dead body was in the hands of his friends and safe within the Federal lines. Not till then would young Reynolds have his own wounds dressed. The Gold Medal of Honor was bestowed upon him for his courage and fidelity, and the order conferring it read at the head of every regiment of his corps.

Hardee's left, Cleburne and Maney, came up to carry the hill held by Smith's division, Blair's corps, and gained some ground, but at a



GEN. JAMES B. McPHERSON,

Born at Clyde, Sandusky county, Ohio, November 14, 1828; killed before
Atlanta, July 22, 1864.

terrible cost, the Federal troops fighting from the reverse of their entrenchments, stubbornly holding the hill until Logan's reinforcements arrived, and enabled them to form a new line, connect with Dodge, and check further advance. Sherman ordered Logan, as senior corps commander, to assume command of the Army of the Tennessee. A readjustment of troops under Sherman's direct supervision followed, reinforcements supported the assailed and weak points of Blair's and Dodge's lines, Sprague's brigade in Decatur, attacked by Wheeler, was reinforced, and Wheeler repulsed. At 3 p. m., when Hardee's troops had driven Blair's left so far as to hold a position on the hill, Hood ordered Cheatham's corps to advance against the hill and against the Fifteenth Corps north of the hill, and Smith's Georgia troops to attack Schofield's line, held by Hascall's division and Byrd's brigade of Cox's division. The Fifteenth (Logan's) Corps was then temporarily commanded by Morgan L. Smith.

The advantage of position enabled Blair to hold the hill under the new assault of fresh troops, but only by desperate fighting, and part of the Fifteenth Corps was taken in reverse by the enemy's cannonade from the edge of the fatal woods where McPherson had been mortally wounded, and broke and was swept back to the railroad. Wood's division alone of the Fifteenth Corps held its ground, connecting with Schofield by its right, and a great gap was opened in the center of the corps. Sherman ordered Schofield to mass his artillery there, which done, Cheatham's advance was checked with great loss to him, the Fifteenth Corps rallied, made a counter-charge, and drove him from the field, recapturing all the guns he had taken but two, and reoccupying their entrenchments. Fortunately for the Federal arms, Hardee and Cheatham had not attacked Blair simultaneously, and he had been able to repel their assaults in front and rear alternately. With Cheatham's repulse the danger to the Federal lines was ended. Further assaults during the day, and there were several, only added to the rebel loss and did not imperil the position of the Army of the Tennessee. When night fell their army was withdrawn within their entrenchments.

Johnston could have wished for no fuller justification of his wise policy of remaining on the defensive against Sherman than Hood's attack and defeat on July 22d. If Sherman's army had not been invincible, the day was Hood's opportunity. Sherman, aware that Hood looked for reinforcements over the Augusta railroad, had sent Garrard to break it at Covington, which was accomplished. But Garrard's absence from the left flank had enabled Hood to approach it without warning until he struck the rear of the Seventeenth Corps. With a force equal to Blair's, and the advantage of a rear attack, he had been ultimately driven; Cheatham's unexpected rear assault had been equally a failure. The total Federal loss was 3,521 killed.

wounded and missing, mainly from the Army of the Tennessee, and ten pieces of artillery; Hood's loss was 10,000, of whom 2,500 were killed, 2,000 prisoners, at least one half of the prisoners wounded. Major-General Walker was among the Confederate killed, and his division so depleted it was broken up, its regiments assigned to other divisions.

After this sortie, there was a few days quiet for the main lines of of both armies. Garrard returned from his successful expedition to Covington, and Rousseau from a similar expedition by which he had destroyed the Montgomery railroad near Opelika. Sherman had also to assign a commander for the place left vacant by the lamented McPherson. Hooker was the senior officer, the whole army being considered; Logan was the senior corps commander of the Army of the Tennessee. Neither seemed in Sherman's judgment to be a wise choice; Logan because the other corps commanders it was believed would not willingly serve under him, on account of existing jealousies; Hooker had shown himself insubordinate as a corps commander, and Sherman thought could not be relied upon by him for the unswerving support of his movements and obedience to his instructions which the campaign necessitated, and which he had received so far from the three generals commanding. Sherman recommended General O. O. Howard for the preferment, and President Lincoln made the appointment, Major-General D. S. Stanley succeeding Howard in command of the Fourth Corps. Hooker, the senior of both Sherman and Thomas, had looked upon the appointment as his right, and, however patriotic and self-sacrificing he might have been (and the first he was undoubtedly and the last he undoubtedly was not), he could hardly have been expected to serve as corps commander under a leader who, when Hooker was leader, lost him the battle of Chancellorsville by criminal negligence of duty as a corps commander. He asked to be relieved, and Major-General H. W. Slocum, then commanding at Vicksburg, was called to the command of the Twentieth Corps, and joined the army in the following August. There seems to have been injustice in Howard's appointment, but the government was not then disposed to refuse Sherman anything, and he did thereby obtain a commander loyal to him, and preserve the harmony which had so far existed between his leading generals.

To reach the southern line of railroads entering Atlanta Sherman had to extend his movement by the right flank. July 25th railway communication was in order from Chattanooga to Thomas' camp, and Wright had in six days built the high bridge over the Chattahoochee. On the 27th the Army of the Tennessee moved from the extreme left to the extreme right, leaving Schofield the Federal left. The cavalry on both flanks was organized for expedition upon the

Macon railroad, Hood's line of supplies. McCook on the Federal right, 3,500 strong; Stoneman, with Garrard's cavalry united with his own, was on the left, near Decatur, with 6,500 troopers, but Garrard's men, worn with their recent successful raid, were to be used as a reserve, and Stoneman's aggressive force was about 3,000. After destroying the railroad, Stoneman asked to be allowed to continue to Macon and Andersonville and endeavor to rescue our prisoners, and the permission was given.

On the 27th then, both infantry and cavalry were in motion, and Hood, bound by the policy laid upon him by Jefferson Davis to assume the aggressive, having on the 20th and 22d failed in assaulting trenches, determined to attack the Army of the Tennessee while in motion. He sent General S. D. Lee with his own corps and Loring's and Walthall's divisions of Stewart's corps, by the Lickskillet road to attack Howard's advance (Logan's corps) at Ezra Church. The Confederates deployed along the Lickskillet road on the 28th and Logan awaited their attack behind some hastily constructed entrenchments, his position on high ground with an open slope in front. Sherman and Howard were with him when the battle was opened. The Confederate assault was desperately made and easily repulsed, Harrow's and Morgan L. Smith's divisions most heavily engaged. Again and again the advance was made, but nothing could be effected against Logan's position. The Confederate general officers led their men, in the hope of inspiring them, and corps commander Stewart, and division commanders Loring, Brown and Johnson were all wounded. Reserves from Blair and Dodge came up to Logan's support, Howard brought his artillery to bear, and after successive advances, each with less chance than the one before it, Lee withdrew out of musket range. Howard's loss was less than 600 killed, wounded and missing, and the Confederate loss was 4,642. Even Davis' vain-glorious belief in his own military ability withered before the want of success of his chosen general. August 5th he wrote Hood: "The loss consequent upon attacking him in his entrenchments requires you to avoid that, if practicable."

Sherman's cavalry expeditions proved unsuccessful. McCook engaged at Campbelltown, and Garrard at Flat Shoals on the 28th. McCook at Lovejoy Station on the 29th and 30th and at Newnan on the 30th, Stoneman engaged at Macon on the 30th and at Hillsboro on the 31st. At Newnan McCook was surrounded and fought his way out with a loss of 600 men. Stoneman reached the railroad at Griswold, destroyed a large number of engines and cars, went east far enough to burn the bridge over the Oconee, shelled Macon from across the river and returned. A subsequent cavalry expedition under Kilpatrick, in which he made the entire circuit of Atlanta, and did some brilliant fighting, cutting the Macon road, failed to keep Hood from supplies for more than a couple days.

In the first days of August, Sherman continued to move to the right, and on August 5th and 6th his three armies were engaged, without great loss or decisive results, along Utoy creek. In all these movements skirmish lines advanced with force enough to give or accept battle if anything could be gained by it, and on many occasions the roar of battle sounded for what would only prove a skirmishing attack when troops were rallied to the point. The Confederates appear to have fought without much hope after Johnston's removal, but they fought well and yielded stubbornly. Major-General J. D. Cox, in his able contribution to Scribner's "Campaigns of the War," "Atlanta," relates an anecdote illustrative of the spirit of both armies. It will be understood that in these series of advances picket-lines of opposing forces were frequently within speaking distance of each other. On one such occasion, Cox says: "In the chaffing between pickets which often occurred in the lulls of the long contest, a Confederate soldier, in answer to the question: 'Well, Johnnie, how many of you are left?' replied: 'Oh! about enough for another killing!'"

The month of August passed in these movements by the right flank, with reconnoissance in force, until Sherman's main strength lay close to the forts in front of East Point, the strongest defenses of the city. Events had convinced him that the enemy could be cut off from supplies only by a movement in force. His cavalry could accomplish nothing of moment against the Macon road. On the other hand Wheeler's cavalry had crossed the Chattahoochee, had attacked Dalton, and been driven off by the garrison and reinforcements sent by Steedman, and after cutting the telegraph and railroad in several places, had gone on into East Tennessee. The damage they had done was easily repaired, and Sherman, more at ease for his communication with Chattanooga, felt at liberty to cut loose and move to the south of Atlanta. Leaving Slocum's (the Twentieth) Corps entrenched at the Chattahoochee bridge, August 25th to 27th he moved the rest of his army until it lay along the Sandtown road, south of Atlanta. Hood had not interfered with the movement, under the conviction that Wheeler's expedition had been successful and Sherman was in retreat. Laboring under this delusion for forty-eight hours, he suffered Sherman in full strength to reach the West Point Railway and thoroughly destroy it for miles, and resume his march for the Macon road. Then Hood ordered Lee's and Hardee's corps to Jonesboro, with instructions to attack the National force on the right flank. Hardee was in command, and Cleburne commanded Hardee's corps. The Macon road runs between Flint and Ocmulgee rivers, and Hardee's orders were to drive Sherman's force back if any part of it had crossed the Flint before he reached Jonesboro, which town lay on the railroad

The Army of the Tennessee moved rapidly on the 30th on the pike road to Jonesboro, in two columns, Logan's corps on the left, Dodge's (the Sixteenth) Ransom commanding, on the right, Kilpatrick's cavalry preceding them, and the advance so rapid the Confederate cavalry could make no stand against them. The Flint river bridge was carried by Hazen's (formerly M. L. Smith's) division, and by morning of the 31st the three corps of the Army of the Tennessee had marched to and beyond the Flint, in mutual support and prepared for an advance. Cleburne, his corps leading Hardee's advance, was delayed in reaching Jonesboro, by Howard having taken the same line of march he himself intended to use, and he had to open a new road. It was noon of the 31st before Hardee's forces were in Jonesboro, which had given Howard time to entrench. Howard, made aware by the noise of the trains during the night of the 30th that a concentration was being effected at Jonesboro, spent most of the 31st strengthening his position. It was not till late on the 31st that Sherman heard of Hood's new movement and Howard's peril.

At 3 P. M., August 31st, Hardee advanced, attacking the Fifteenth and part of the Sixteenth corps with Lee's corps. Howard sent C. R. Wood's division from Blair's corps as reinforcements, but the assault, mainly on Hazen's brigade, was not spirited, and the enemy soon withdrew, leaving 400 dead upon the field. Howard also ordered Kilpatrick's cavalry to cross further to the right, but Cleburne held him in check, and prevented the movement. Meantime, further north, on the same day, the Army of the Ohio was moving on the Macon railway, between Rough and Ready station and Jonesboro. Cox's division reached the railway at 3 P. M. and found it defended by dismounted cavalry. The line was carried by a charge, and many prisoners taken. A railway train from Atlanta came down during the combat, stopped short of the station, and ran back to Atlanta, carrying the news that the Yankees had struck the Macon road on the south and were destroying it. Several miles of the road were broken up by Schofield's troops. Hood believed this to be a preliminary of an advance from the south, on Atlanta, and sent a peremptory order by special courier, recalling Lee to Macon, and that night Lee's corps marched as ordered, leaving Hardee's corps alone to confront the whole Army of the Tennessee.

Knowing that the Army of the Ohio was holding the railway from Rough and Ready to near Jonesboro, Sherman based his plans for September 1st on the supposition that the entire Confederate army under Hood would be concentrated around Hardee and Lee. Late in the afternoon of the 1st Sherman reached Howard's position, and learned that Lee had disappeared and only Hardee held Jonesboro. Every effort was then made to bring up the Army of the Cumberland on the town, to surround and capture Hardee, while he was thus isolated. Thomas ordered up Stanley's and Davis' divisions, and



COURTESIES EXCHANGED ON THE PICKET LINE.

Davis, first arrived, connected with Howard's left and moved his own left forward to envelop Hardee's right. Schofield turned his army south, marching close behind these divisions. Two of Blair's divisions were sent by Howard to reach the railroad south of Hardee. Four assaults were made on Hardee's works before darkness fell, an angle of the works was carried, and General Govan, with nearly all his brigade, and two batteries of artillery, was captured. Darkness put an end to the advance, and in the night Hardee slipped away and retreated to Lovejoy Station. The Federal loss was about 1,000 killed and wounded; the enemy left 300 dead on the field, surrendered 865, with General Govan, and on the 2d, when Jonesboro was entered, about 1,000 more were captured, mainly wounded left by Hardee in hospital.

Hood repented of his folly in calling Lee from Jonesboro, by the time the latter was well on the march, and ordered him to Lovejoy Station. To the same point Stewart's and Smith's corps fell back, from Atlanta, abandoning the town on the night of the 1st, and on 2d Hood's army was concentrated at Lovejoy Station. The evacuation of Atlanta had been so precipitate that stores were not removed, but destroyed, including large trains of ordnance, eighty-one cars loaded with ammunition, and six locomotives. On the morning of September 2d, having understood the meaning of the explosions heard during the preceding night, Slocum advanced on Atlanta, and was met by the municipal authorities, formally tending its surrender. Sherman telegraphed to Washington: "Atlanta is ours, and fairly won," and that day, without ostentation or parade, quietly entered the city as victor. The Army of the Cumberland was put in occupation; the Army of the Tennessee camped at East Point; the Army of the Ohio at Decatur; the cavalry covered the flanks and rear from Roswell to Sandtown. With this disposition of his forces, Sherman allowed some time to pass in much needed rest for his wearied troops. Over one hundred miles of the mountains and forests of Northern Georgia they had marched cheerfully, in rain and mud, in heat and sand. From May 5th to September 2d every day had witnessed some meeting of the hostile armies, every record had shown some gain to the National cause. Grant's generous praise of Sherman and his men, that they had "accomplished the most gigantic undertaking of the war," was re-echoed by the president and the people of the Nation. After four months of such campaigning as was never elsewhere witnessed in the war, every soldier of the three grand armies had a right to feel himself a victor, and to say with the general-in-chief, "Atlanta is ours, and fairly won." Innumerable graves, incalculable destruction of resources, are the dark side of this glowing picture of heroic achievement, but these stern necessities of war are justified by the ends attained.

The following anecdote of General Sherman, characteristic enough to be true, is told of his campaign: A halt was called at the close of a long march, and the men, too weary to step out of their tracks to find comfortable resting places, just dropped down in the dust of the road and stretched out their tired limbs. Along came riding a division commander with his full staff about him. "Out of the way, men!" cried his advance. "Don't you see the general coming?" And the tired men made room for the horsemen to pass and threw themselves down again. Presently Sherman was seen coming, followed by one orderly, and the men prepared to move again. "Lie still, boys;" said Sherman. "Rest while you can. I can pick my way along."

While the skirmishing and picket lines were so close together for days and weeks it was quite impossible to keep the Yankees and Johnnies from fraternizing to the extent of some social intercourse, and some dickering in trades, when either side possessed something the other coveted. One such conversation, and a characteristic one, has been recorded on a previous page. Discussions as to the cause and folly of the war were of daily occurrence, and some marvels of philosophy and governmental precepts were thereby evoked. On one occasion when the two lines lay with the Chattahoochee between them, a large boat was placed in the center of the stream, a hostage for either army seated in it, and men stationed on either bank to shoot if any treachery was attempted, and then the Feds and rebels formed squads for trading and card playing until the situation was discovered and broken up by some officer of the day. These things are now all of the past, but the boys call them to mind when they think of the days when they were with Sherman, on the campaign that led them "marching through Georgia."

MOVEMENTS IN SEPTEMBER AND OCTOBER.

After the capture of Atlanta Sherman made disposition of his forces as already narrated, and gave a few weeks of welcome repose to his faithful officers and men. For himself it is likely this was the most anxious period since he had assumed command of the Division of the Mississippi. He had penetrated Northern Georgia, and dealt a terrible blow to the Southern Confederacy. He had captured the most important manufacturing center of the Confederacy, which was to that government an important depot of supplies, commanding the richest granary of the South, the "Gate City," whence extended a network of railways to all the Gulf States. But he was one hundred and forty miles from Chattanooga, with a single line of communication by way of that point with his far distant base of supplies at Nashville. His ranks were being daily depleted by the muster out of regiments whose term of service was expiring, the month of September reduc-

ing his forces from this cause, one-third. Schofield was in the west, looking after the affairs of his department; Logan and Blair were making stump speeches in the Northern States. Wheeler's cavalry in Northern Georgia and Forrest's in Middle Tennessee were trying with partial success to break his railway communication. Something he must do that would further advance the Nation's interests, and it seemed wise to him to move for some point on the Savannah, in Georgia, where he could establish seaboard communication, make a new base of supplies, and then proceed to isolate the Carolinas from the Confederacy and subjugate them as Mississippi had been conquered in 1863. The most serious problem when he contemplated that movement, was what he should do with a desperate and by no means despicable foe whom this movement would place in his rear. From the solution of this problem the combined weakness of Jefferson Davis and Hood satisfactorily relieved him.

In making a forward movement it would be necessary that Atlanta be contracted so that a moderate garrison could defend it, its present entrenchments covering miles of diverging railroads, and requiring an army to hold them. To reduce it to necessary limits, and to occupy these limits for military purposes only, became a military necessity. Sherman gave Hood official notice of his intention to reduce the city and that the necessary removal of the non-combatant population should be attended with as little distress as possible. This measure, a cruelty in itself, was executed firmly, but with all possible consideration for the unfortunate inhabitants. Means of transportation were furnished all who desired to go North, for themselves and their possessions, the rest were transferred within the Confederate lines at Rough and Ready Station, with all possible courtesy and consideration, as Colonel Clare, Hood's representative under the flag of truce in the execution of the business, bore cheerful testimony. The city was then laid waste, its manufactures despoiled, and its power broken to become again formidable in the hands of the Confederates.

During this time the blinded war department of the Confederacy rushed into the movement that was to leave Sherman free to march to the sea coast. When Davis removed Johnston he had declared "Atlanta must be defended at all hazards." Deeply mortified at its speedy fall under his chosen general, he hastened to Macon to confer with Hood, and the result of their deliberations was that Hood determined to assume the aggressive, and by marching into Eastern Tennessee to attempt to draw Sherman away from further invasion of Georgia. Having been thoroughly defeated in a defensive campaign, he brought himself to believe that by an audacious move to attack Sherman's communications he could lead the war back to Tennessee, as Lee had repeatedly led movements against Richmond back

to the Potomac. Hopeless as the undertaking proved, it might have been successful had he been dealing with a weaker general—one less confident of what he wanted and how he was going to get it.

Sherman was at no loss to understand what the renewed activity in Hood's lines meant. If he had been in doubt, Davis, too vain to keep his own counsel, would have told him. Traveling to Macon, all along his lines in South Carolina and Georgia the traitor leader had made public speeches filled with boasts of success in the near future, which plainly foreshadowed the movements afterward attempted by Hood. Sherman availed himself of the warning, and made his preparations. He had Davis' speeches published in Northern newspapers, to incite further enlistments and hurry forward recruiting. He sent Thomas back to Chattanooga, and Wagner's (formerly Newton's) division of the Fourth Corps, Morgan's of the Fourteenth. To cover the railway north of the Etowah, he sent Corse's division of the Sixteenth Corps, with headquarters at Rome. Corse was under orders to hold the railroad unless Hood struck south of the Alatoona, but in that case to join his force with General Raum, who was in command between the Etowah and Oostanaula, and act against the enemy from Alatoona. Thomas was left at liberty to make such combinations north of the Tennessee as he thought best. Later he was invested with all of Sherman's authority for commanding troops in the Division of the Mississippi. Schofield, of equal rank, cheerfully serving under him, and all the diverse commands working in harmony.

October 2d, assured that Hood was marching on Marietta, Sherman moved his forces to Smyrna Camp Ground, south of that point, except the Twentieth (Slocum's) Corps, left to hold Atlanta and the Chattahoochee bridge. Howard led the Army of the Tennessee, General Stanley the Cumberland, Thomas being absent, and General Cox the Ohio, Schofield being absent. Sherman went forward to Marietta on the 4th, whence he could see a combat raging at Alatoona, eighteen miles away. Hood's principal force was lying near Lost mountain, but Stewart's corps had been sent north of Marietta to attempt the destruction of the bridge over the Etowah. Stewart accomplished only the capture of the small posts at Acworth and Big Shanty, and rejoined Hood on the 5th. The garrison at Alatoona, reinforced by Corse's division, and under his command, was attacked by Confederates, in force, under General French. For the numbers engaged, this was one of most desperate contests of the war, Hood's orders being that the destruction of the Etowah bridge must be accomplished at all costs, and Corse under equally imperative orders to defend it. French was beaten back and retreated with a loss of 1,142 killed, wounded and missing; Corse's loss was 142 killed, 352 wounded, and 212 missing—a total of 706. Corse received a painful wound, but kept the field during the succeeding campaign.

Sherman concentrated his forces at Rome, and directed Thomas to concentrate at Stevenson, Alabama, to retard any efforts of Hood to cross the Tennessee. Hood crossed the Coosa fifteen miles below Rome, and, protected by rocky ridges, followed the line of the valleys to Resaca. His trains and reserves he sent to Gadsden, Alabama. On the 12th he approached Resaca by the north bank of the Oostanaula, and summoned it to surrender, the summons containing the assurance that he would take no prisoners if he carried it by assault. Colonel Wever, in command, returned an answer of refusal. He received reinforcements from Raum and McCook, and held the place against Lee's corps, which Hood left in investment while he marched Stewart's corps to Tilton and Dalton. The latter, garrisoned by colored troops, surrendered without resistance. The block house at Tilton, garrisoned by the Seventeenth Iowa, held out several hours, and surrendered only when the house was knocked to pieces. Another block house, near Buzzards Roost, was captured the same day. Schofield rejoined his army, and, under Thomas' directions, assumed command at Chattanooga of all available forces that could be gathered there.

Sherman reached Resaca on the 14th, and Hood began to gather in his scattered detachments, and prepare for further movement to the westward, while Stanley's and Cox's commands, and the force under Howard pressed him on all points and offered battle. On the 20th Hood joined his trains at Gadsden, and for some days Sherman remained on the border of Alabama, with headquarters at Gaylesville, warily watching his movements and weighing the gain to the Nation from the two courses he might pursue, to follow Hood into the new field, or to leave Hood to his subordinates and adhere to his own campaign plan, for which, after repeated solicitations, he had just received sanction from Lieutenant-General Grant. He reached the decision to trust the defense of Tennessee to Thomas, and abandoned the pursuit of Hood, returned to Atlanta, and mobilized his troops for a march across Georgia, after making further disposition for Thomas' support as detailed hereafter.

HOOD'S MAD MARCH INTO TENNESSEE.

After the fall of Atlanta the Richmond government became involved in a quarrel with Governor Brown, of Georgia, who had taken the responsibility of granting a general furlough to the Georgia militia, against the protest of Davis. Hood preferred charges against Hardee, laying upon him all the defeats his army had experienced, except Ezra Church. Hardee was transferred to the control of the department including Eastern Georgia and portions of South Carolina and Florida. Lieutenant-General Richard Taylor,



SIGNAL STATION ON LOOKOUT MOUNTAIN.

a brother-in-law of Davis, received his corps under Hood, and Beauregard was made commander-in-chief of all Hood's forces. The recalcitrant Brown was notified that he must furnish troops to defend Georgia, in connection with Wheeler's cavalry; Jackson's and Forrest's cavalry accompanied Hood, and Beauregard remained in Georgia, after consulting with Hood at Gadsden, and neither interfering with his army organization nor modifying his campaign plans.

Hood's numerical strength at the opening of the campaign reached an aggregate, officers and men of all arms, of 53,938, his infantry and artillery 41,185 and his cavalry 12,753. His army organization before the battle of Nashville was: Lee's Army Corps, Lieutenant-General S. D. Lee commanding, three divisions, commanded by Major-Generals Ed. Johnson, Stevenson and Clayton; Stewart's Army Corps, Lieutenant-General A. P. Stewart commanding, three divisions, commanded by Major-generals Loring, French and Walthall; Cheatham's Army Corps, Major-General B. F. Cheatham commanding, three divisions, commanded by Brigadier-Generals M. P. Lowry and J. H. Smith and Major-General William E. Bates. Lee's artillery, commanded by Major J. W. Johnston, nine batteries; Stewart's artillery, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel S. C. Williams, nine batteries; Cheatham's artillery, commanded by Colonel M. Smith, nine batteries; Cavalry Corps, Major-General N. B. Forrest commanding, four divisions, commanded by Brigadier-Generals Chalmers, Buford, Jackson and Roddey.

Sherman's instructions to Thomas were to unite all his men into one army, and abandon all minor points, if he expected to defeat Hood. Accordingly stores for the posts in East Tennessee were gathered at Chattanooga, and all other garrisons in that part of the State abandoned, with railroad connection destroyed. Hood reached the Tennessee and delayed there until November 12th, when he moved forward only under peremptory orders from the war department, through Beauregard. Having failed to draw Sherman after him, he entered upon the campaign with extreme reluctance, while Thomas confidently awaited his approach, writing Sherman that he had "men enough to ruin Hood unless he gets out of the way very rapidly." But Hood, committed to the fatal course of aggression, could only advance to his own destruction.

The combined forces under Thomas were the Fourth and Twenty-Third Corps, returned from Georgia, the troops collected from the garrison points of the Department of the Mississippi, reinforcements sent by Rosecrans from Missouri, and the regiments of recruits just entering into service. His force present for duty October 31st, was 53,415 officers and men of all arms; and on December 10th his force of all arms present for duty equipped was 70,272 officers and men. His army organization, previous to the battle of Nashville,

was as follows: Fourth Army Corps, Brigadier-General Thomas J. Wood commanding: First Division, Brigadier-General Nathan Kimball, three brigades; Second Division, Brigadier-General Washington L. Elliott, three brigades; Third Division, Brigadier-General Samuel Beatty, three brigades; artillery brigade, Major W. F. Goodspeed. Twenty-Third Army Corps, Major-General John M. Schofield commanding: Second Division, Major-General Darius N. Couch, three brigades with artillery; Third Division, Brigadier-General Jacob D. Cox, three brigades with artillery. Detachment of the Army of the Tennessee, Major-General Andrew J. Smith commanding: First Division, Brigadier-General John McArthur, three brigades; Second Division, Brigadier-General Kenner Garrard, three brigades; Third Division, Colonel Jonathan B. Moore, two brigades and artillery. Provisional Detachment (District of the Etowah), Major-General James B. Steedman commanding: Provisional Division, Brigadier-General Charles Cruft, mainly composed of detachments belonging to the Fourteenth, Fifteenth, Seventeenth and Twentieth Army Corps, which had been unable to rejoin their proper commands, marching with Sherman; and two colored brigades. Post of Nashville, Brigadier-General John F. Miller commanding: garrison artillery of twelve batteries, Major John J. Ely; and the Second Brigade, Fourth Division, Twentieth Army Corps, Colonel Edwin C. Mason in command. Cavalry Corps, Major-General James H. Wilson commanding: First Division, Brigadier-General John T. Croxton; Fifth Division, Brigadier-General Edward Hatch; Sixth Division, Brigadier-General Richard W. Johnson; Seventh Division, Brigadier-General Joseph F. Knipe; independent cavalry force under Major-General Rousseau at Murfreesboro.

When Hood crossed the Tennessee, General Schofield had command of the troops immediately opposed to him. Continuous and severe storms through the first weeks of November delayed the collection of our forces, and Thomas' instructions to Schofield were that his troops should retreat as slowly as possible, giving him time for concentration. Our garrisons at Pulaski, Athens, Decatur and Huntsville, and Johnsonville, were withdrawn, and Wilson's cavalry, 7,000 strong, was sent to support Schofield, who with the Fourth and Twenty-Third Corps was at Columbia, on Duck river, prepared to give Hood battle. November 24th to 28th there was constant fighting about Schofield's position, Schofield on the night of the 27th transferring his army to the north bank of the river, destroying the railway and his pontoon bridges, and making his firmest stand at Spring Hill on the Franklin pike. On the night of November 28th his main line had fallen back to the village of Franklin, countyseat of Williamson county, and the Harpeth river was behind him, over which he had no feasible crossing.

THE BATTLE OF FRANKLIN.

The Harpeth makes a deep curve to the northeast at Franklin, and the village lies in the curve. Cox, in command of the Twenty-Third Corps, on the morning of November 29th, ordered entrenchments thrown up to cover the best crossing the river offered, and Schofield with his chief engineer, Major Twining, began improvements of the crossings to get the trains and artillery over to the north bank as speedily as possible. Cox's lines faced the Columbia and Spring Hill roads, along which Hood was advancing, General Reilly temporarily commanding the Third (Cox's) Division of the Twenty-Third Corps; to the left his own brigade resting its flank on the pike, the other brigade continuing the defensive line to the railway and river. The remainder of the Twenty-Third Corps was placed to support the Third Division, and by noon strong entrenchments defended the position of the entire corps. By that time two passable bridges had been constructed, a very bad ford was being used to some extent and the trains and artillery began to pass over to the north bank. During the afternoon the Fourth Corps began to arrive, and crossed to the north bank. The exhausted men who had fought and marched for four days and nights, when their breastworks were complete threw themselves anywhere and slept.

By 3 P. M. on the 30th, the trains were nearly all over the river, and the infantry troops were under orders to cross at 6 o'clock, if the enemy should not attack before sunset. Schofield had his headquarters on the north bank of the river, whence he commanded a view of the field across the river, and where he could watch the cavalry engagement in progress on his left up the river, between Wilson and Forrest. About noon the advance of Hood's columns were seen by the Federal rear guard, and a little later Opdycke opened on them with artillery, checking them somewhat until he was withdrawn and placed in reserve on the west of the Columbia road. Hood had resolved on a desperate effort to destroy Schofield's army at this, his last opportunity before it should fall back into the Nashville defenses. About the time our last wagons passed over, the Confederate lines were formed in columns for assault, Cheatham's corps on the Columbia turnpike, with Cleburne's division east of the road, Brown's on its west, Bates' on Brown's flank. Stewart's corps was on Cheatham's right, French's division connecting with Cleburne's and the line continued to the east by Walthall's, then Loring's, division. Only one of S. D. Lee's division had come up, Johnson's, and that was posted in reserve. Hood's artillery was in the intervals between the columns.

Wagner's division held our rear on the Columbia pike, a mile beyond our entrenchments, and under instructions to remain in observation only till Hood begun to advance. and then to retire

within the lines to Opdycke's position. At 4 p. m., when all were looking to see this movement executed, he opened an infantry fire on the enemy. The Confederate advance was checked for a few moments, then, with a rush and yell, pressed on Wagner's slight force, which came back in such disorder that fire from our center had to be withheld lest his men should fall under it. Our lines within the trenches were ordered to stand ready for a rush to the center, and when Brown's and Cleburne's men came swarming over the works at the pike, the order for all reserves to charge was given. The men in the trenches had been carried back by the surging masses of assailants, and Wagner's demoralized retreat, falling away from the works to the right and left, and leaving the center unguarded. But White's, Opdycke's and Strickland's brigades threw themselves into the gap that had been made, and, with desperate fighting, checked the Confederate onset, and in a few minutes recaptured eight guns that had been taken, and drove the last of the Confederates beyond the parapets, where they reformed and made successive assaults. Our men rallied, returned to their posts, and a Federal wall three or four deep was formed for defense, those in the rear loading muskets and passing them to those firing in front. Stanley, ill at his quarters, at the sound of the cannonading threw himself on horseback, and rode to the front, and was wounded while rallying his men, and had his horse shot under him. Colonel White was severely wounded in the face, but refused to leave the line until nightfall. With our center broken nothing would have saved one wing of the little army from being swept into the river. The gallantry of the center defense, under such adverse circumstances, is worthy of all admiration.

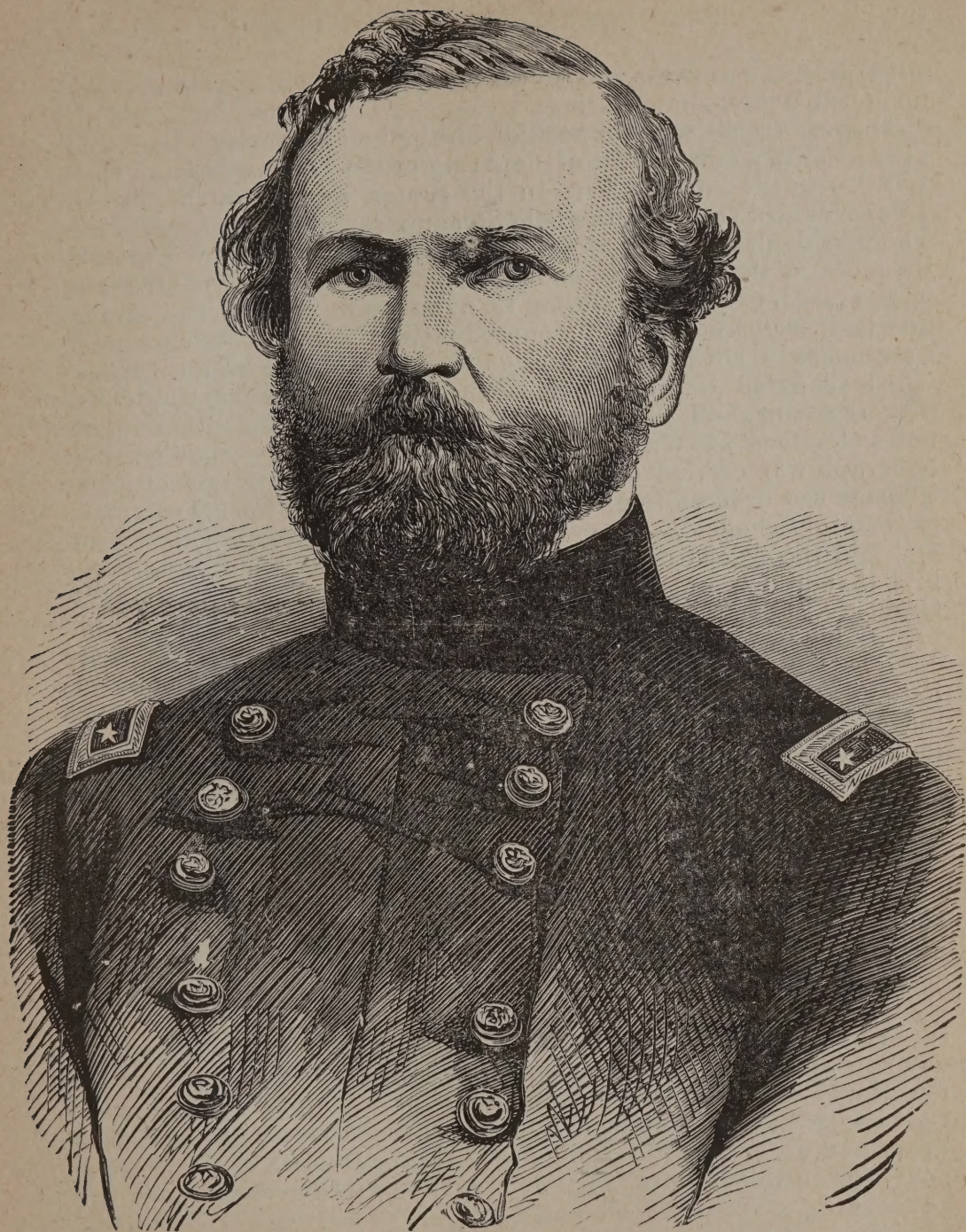
The assaults of Stewart's division were as gallantly made as those of Cheatham's, but the veterans of the Atlanta campaign, Stiles', Henderson's and Casement's brigades, met and repelled them. On Casement's line, where Loring's division assaulted, General John Adams led his brigade, riding at the ditch, taking it, and coming up the parapet, where he was mortally wounded, his horse killed, and he thrown into our lines. Scott and Quarles fell at the head of their brigades, and in Walthall's division a captain was ranking officer when the fighting was over. The last of Stewart's reserves was used before the assault was discontinued, and the utmost bravery characterized every movement of both armies. Cleburne, smarting under unmerited rebuke from Hood for his failure to check Schofield at Spring Hill, led his division into this battle, and fell among the first in the ditch. Strahl fell, wounded, while his brigade was close to our breastworks, and his last injunction, as he was borne from the field was: "Keep firing." He was struck a second and third time, the last ball killing him instantly. When darkness closed in, the lines of Brown's division, along our breastworks, in front of Ruger's

and Kimball's divisions, were still undriven, and the fighting continued in the darkness, the men firing at the flash of each other's guns. General Brown was wounded, brigade commanders Gist and Strahl were dead, Carter wounded, and Gordon captured. Hood then sent in Johnson's division, and in his assault General Manigault was wounded, the division was driven back, and Manigault left on the field. At about 9 P. M. the Confederates withdrew from the attack, Cheatham, Stewart and Johnson forming a new line, with what was left of their commands and Brown's.

At midnight the Federal army was withdrawn to the north bank of the river. Reilley's division carried off twenty-two battle flags, and Opdycke's brigade ten. The dead could not be removed, but most of the wounded were carried away by the ambulance corps. The Federal loss was 2,326, more than 1,000 in the two brigades Wagner had exposed against orders, at the front. Our loss in killed was 189; wounded, 1,033; missing, 1,104. Hood's loss reached an aggregate of 6,252, in which was included twelve generals, and a long list of field and line officers. Their desperation and disregard for death were never more recklessly shown by Confederate soldiers on a battle field than here. When Thomas learned the result of the engagement he sent a warm congratulatory letter to Schofield, and directed him to retire upon Brentwood, thence to Nashville, where Schofield reported December 1st.

THE NASHVILLE BATTLE.

The forces concentrated by Thomas in December for the defense of Nashville have already been given, their aggregate more than 70,000 men of all arms, equipped and present for duty. Against this defensive position and this great force, Hood continued his advance with 44,000 men, who had already seen at Franklin the illusion of their hope of subjugating Tennessee. Beauregard, in his preliminary report to the Confederate War Department, said: "It is clear to my mind that after the great loss of life at Franklin, the army was no longer in a condition to make a successful attack on Nashville." It is not a matter of history that he tried, before the battle, to impress this view upon his subordinate, or in any way deter him from the advance. However he justified the movement, or if it were made in mere bravado, Hood followed Schofield closely to Nashville and proceeded to invest it. Lee's corps, only one division of which had been up for the Franklin fight, and which was now his strongest, was placed across the Franklin pike. Cheatham on the right, and Stewart on the left of the line, Forrest's cavalry occupying the country between Stewart and the river. In this position he moved December 2d, and in this position he remained for about two weeks, during which



GEN. GEORGE H. THOMAS,
Born in Southampton county, Virginia, July 31, 1816; died in San Francisco,
California, March 28, 1870.

time Forrest's cavalry and Bates' division of infantry made raids upon Thomas' communications.

Thomas' troops were in position on the heights surrounding Nashville; Smith's detachment of the Army of the Tennessee on his right, Wood with the Fourth Corps in the center, and Schofield with the Twenty-Third Corps on the left; Steedman extended Schofield's line. The president, secretary of war and General Grant were urgent in their desire that Thomas should assume the aggressive. Thomas, whose cavalry was far inferior in numbers to Hood's, had delayed first to increase his force of mounted men. Then, on December 8th, a storm set in, covering the ground for a few days with an icy sleet, which rendered impracticable the necessary deployment of troops over the hills and slopes between the armies. The situation was not understood at Washington, and a spirited correspondence by telegraph was carried on for a few days, in the course of which Thomas was ordered to give Hood battle or turn over his command to General Schofield. He called a council of his corps commanders and laid the order from Washington before them, all agreeing with him that attack was not then practicable. Thomas telegraphed Grant that he felt compelled to wait action till the storm should break, but would accept removal without complaint, if that were deemed best by the authorities. December 13th General Logan was ordered from his leave of absence in the north to supercede Thomas in command of the Army of the Cumberland, while Grant left Virginia for Tennessee to superintend the necessary changes in person. Arriving at Washington on the 15th, Grant received a dispatch from Thomas announcing that battle was in progress, and at once returned to the James satisfied that all apprehension as to future trouble from Hood was needless.

A warm rain on the 14th making it certain that the ground would be clear of ice next day, Thomas' orders were issued for a general movement on the 15th, which was inaugurated in a heavy fog in the early morning, on our left, Steedman, with two brigades, moving at 6 A. M., and attacking Hood's right about 8 A. M. He attacked and carried an earthwork near the Raines House, and for the rest of the day skirmished with the enemy's right as Hood's army fell back before Smith's and Wood's movements. Smith formed the Sixteenth Corps with Garrard's division on his left, connecting with the Fourth Corps and McArthur's division on his right, Moore's in reserve, and advanced on Hood's left. Chalmers' cavalry division opposed Smith's advance, supported by Coleman's brigade of French's division, but was driven steadily back. Hood had prepared some detached works, and the first of these, southeast of the Hardin road, containing four guns, was carried, after a cannonading from Hatch's and McArthur's batteries, by an infantry charge. Coleman was recalled to Walthall's

support, and Chalmers was driven from the field with a loss of his headquarters' baggage and papers. A second redoubt, to the right of the first, containing two guns, was captured, a four gun battery on a hill was carried by Coon's (dismounted) cavalry, and Hill's brigade of McArthur's division captured a two gun battery with the loss of Colonel Hill. Smith's corps then moved to the left and attacked Walthall's division in the flank, and the Twenty-Third Corps, under Schofield, at the same time pushed past Smith's flank and the last captured redoubts, moved east across an open valley a half mile wide, and Couch's division, Cooper's brigade leading, carried a series of hills along the road known as Granny White turnpike, while Cox's division occupied a continuation of the line of hills along Richland creek. These last movements were executed just as darkness fell, and constituted the only action of the Twenty-Third Corps in the fighting of the 14th.

General Wood formed the Fourth Corps, with Elliott's division connecting with Smith on its right, Kimball's and Beatty's extending the line to the left. His point of assault was Montgomery Hill, and, after some cannonading, Post's brigade of Beatty's division, well supported, moved to the attack, which was gallantly executed. Wood's general advance met with strong resistance, but was continued until the troops were acting in concert with Smith against Walthall. Under this front and flank attack Walthall's brigades, Johnson's (formerly Quarles') and Shelley's gave way. Smith's and Wood's men came to a junction, and pressed the retreating force, Walthall's and Loring's, capturing several guns and many prisoners. Hood's left was now hopelessly broken, and was withdrawn to Overton Hill, more than two miles in rear of his first position. Lee's corps was drawn back to the same position during the night, connecting with Stewart's corps, and new entrenchments were thrown up. The Federal loss had been very light, for the results achieved, which included 1,200 prisoners and 16 pieces of artillery.

During the night Hood reformed for battle. Cheatham's corps he placed on his left, Coleman's brigade holding Shys Hill, and Lowry's and Smith's (formerly Cleburne's) divisions extending the lines to the south to Brentwood Hills; Bates' division was between Shys Hill and Stewart's corps, facing north. Chalmers' cavalry covered the left flank. Between Shys and Overton Hill was broken ground, through which Browns creek ran. Overton Hill had a broad, round summit, and the new defensive works curved southward along the summit, without having any angles where an advantage could be taken in an assault. Stewart's and Lee's corps held this hill. General Thomas' orders were that the movements of the previous day should be continued on the 16th. Some readjustment of lines was made to strengthen the connection between the divisions of the Twenty-Third

Corps, and the two armies for the last time bivouacked in battle line.

At 6 A. M. on the 16th Wood resumed the advance, Steedman moved up the Nolensville pike, to the abandoned Confederate works, half wheeled to the right and connected with Wood's left, the connection just across the Franklin pike, and opposite Overton Hill where Hood's line bent to the South. The Federal line nowhere outflanked the Confederate position as on the previous day, but was everywhere parallel to it. After the junction of Wood's and Steedman's forces, Wood took command, by Thomas' order. A heavy artillery fire had been kept up all the morning, Wood's fire concentrated on Overton Hill, Smith and Schofield keeping up a cross fire on Shys Hill. About noon, Thomas rode along the entire Federal line, seeking the best opening for a decisive assault. Wilson's dismounted cavalry had been doing good service all the morning, advancing from one wooded hill to another on the south, and forcing Chalmers back. To support Chalmers, Hood was obliged to withdraw Govan's brigade from Cheatham, Govan's place was filled by Coleman, and Bates had to extend his line to cover Coleman's position. Bates' position had already become weakened by the persistent shelling of Cox's and Couch's batteries, which he had in vain tried to silence all day.

McArthur, from his position able to see Bates' weakness, reported that an assault on the angle he held was practicable, and proposed moving McMillen's brigade to the right, whence it could charge under cover of Couch's guns. Thomas approved, Schofield gave Couch instructions to co-operate, and directed Cox to attack the hill in his front simultaneously. While this plan was being matured, an unsuccessful assault had been made by the Fourth Corps under Wood's directions. A heavy artillery fire was followed by an advance of Post's brigade of Beatty's division, supported by Streight, and Thompson's (colored) brigade of Steedman's troops, supported by Grierson. The assaults were steadily made, but met with a close, murderous fire before which the brigade recoiled, few men reaching even the parapets. Their retreat was covered by Steedman's reserves, the remainder of Beatty's division, and the artillery and the wounded brought off. Colonel Post was severely wounded. The assault on Bates' position was made at 4 P. M., and was completely successful. His lines had been enfiladed and taken in reverse, and a portion of his parapet leveled, and Wilson was closing in from the south, having taken position after position, outflanked Govan, and closed in to Schofield's position connecting with Stiles' brigade. McMillen swept unchecked over Bates' ruined line, Cox's division started on a run for the same point, Doolittle's brigade leading. The Twentieth Tennessee faced McMillen, its colonel falling dead at his post, the name given the hill is his own—in honor of his gallantry. With

his thin line broken and no reserves to restore it, Bates could not hold the ground, his troops were utterly routed, and abandoned their positions, leaving all their artillery. Many of them were killed in the disorderly retreat, still more were taken prisoners. Hubbard's brigade of McArthur's division assaulted with heavier loss, meeting more resistance; the advance was continued to the wings, Wood's divisions charging over the hill from which they had been repulsed half an hour before, with hardly a show of opposition. Some Confederates held their works until they were made prisoners, but the most of the army broke organizations and retreated pell mell.

Thomas' total loss in both days was 3,057, of whom less than 400 were killed; the casualties of the Fourth Corps were about one-third of the total loss, and of these two-thirds were in the unsuccessful assault on the hill. In that assault Steedman's colored troops lost nearly 800. Hood's loss in killed, wounded and captured exceeded 15,000.

In the darkness of the early falling night, and through a drenching rain storm the disheartened Confederates pushed back through the passes of the Brentwood Hills to Franklin, leaving behind them their dead and dying comrades. Wood pursued them by the Franklin road, Wilson, with his cavalry by the Granny White turnpike to its intersection with the Franklin road, and thence took the lead. Smith and Schofield followed Wilson on the 17th. The Harpeth river was repassed by the Confederates before their demoralized ranks showed anything like organization, and when Wilson crossed the Harpeth a few miles below Franklin that post was deserted by the Confederates, and the retreat resumed, the hospitals at Franklin, with over two thousand wounded, being abandoned. On the 26th Hood reached the Tennessee at Bainbridge, having moved by way of Pulaski, and without serious encounter with our pursuing columns. By the evening of the 27th he had his shattered army in Alabama.

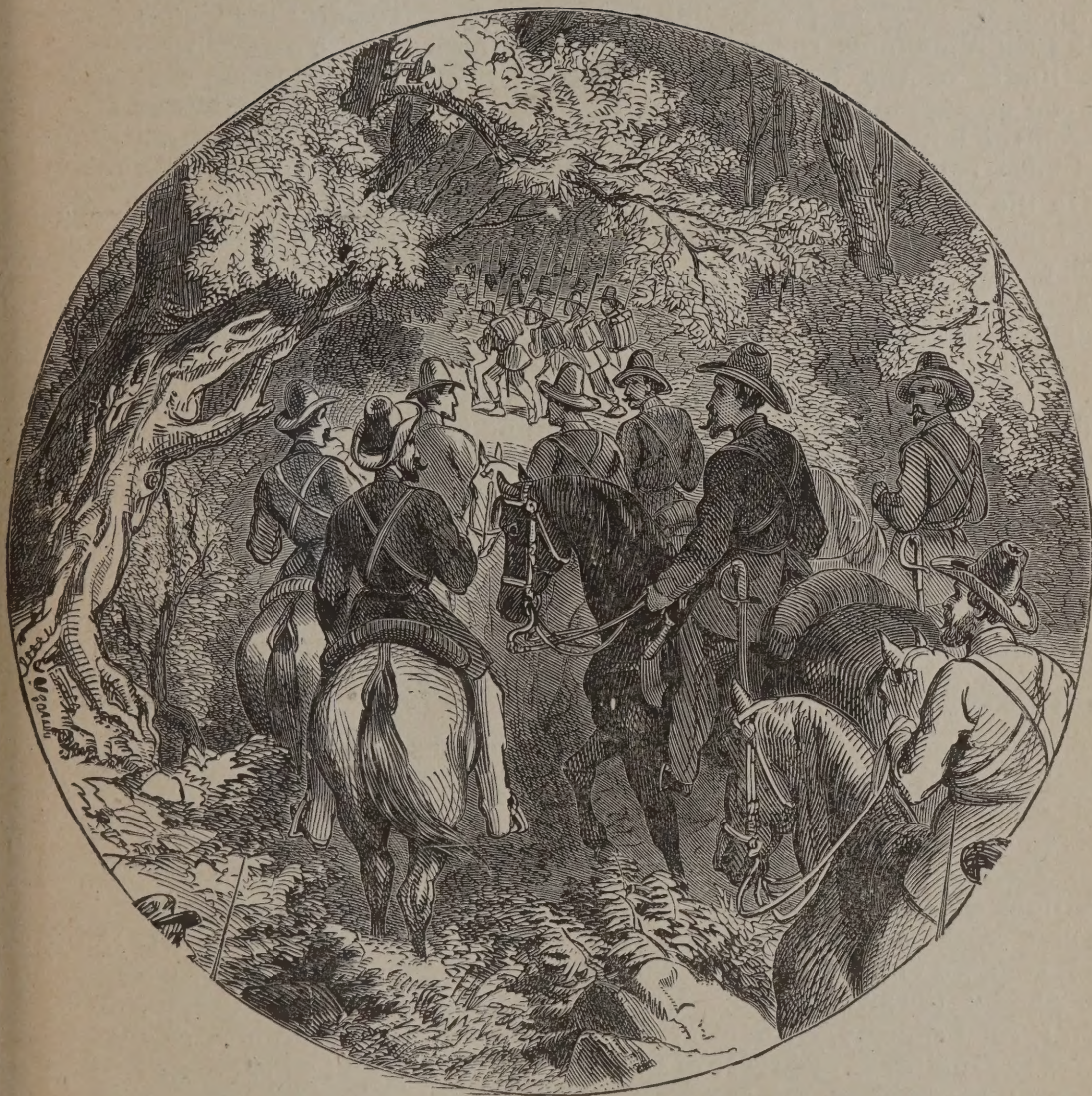
Steedman, under Thomas' orders, marched to Murfreesboro, was transferred by rail to Decatur, then occupied the posts in Alabama that had been abandoned at the opening of this short campaign. At the beginning of the New Year, Steedman was at Decatur, Wood was near Lexington, in Northern Alabama, Schofield in Columbia and Smith in Pulaski. Thomas issued orders for his troops to go into winter quarters, but was directed by the War Department to keep up an active campaign against Hood to deter him from marching against Sherman. Hood, however, having assembled his army at Tupelo, Mississippi, granted furloughs to a large part of the men, particularly Tennesseans, and himself asked to be relieved of command. If, as Artemus Ward used to say it, "It would have been twenty-five cents in Jeff. Davis pocket, if he had never been born," it would also seem that it would have been profitable to Davis had Hood never been born. The scheme of Confederate occupation west of the Alleghanies was forever defeated.

“WHILE WE WERE MARCHING THROUGH GEORGIA.”

When Sherman turned his back on Hood and looked across the broad State of Georgia to select a new base of supplies, and a new line of operations, he left his subordinate commanders in Tennessee fully impressed with the knowledge that the responsibility of breaking up Hood's army rested with them, should that deluded general continue his advance into Tennessee. He had been most anxious to see the Davis-Hood campaign inaugurated, and his instructions to Schofield when the latter departed to take a stand before Hood's advance had been: “Invite him in—give him a free pass.” And Hood had gone in, and, like many situations in life, where one gets where one should not be, he found it easier to get in than to get out again. His aggressive campaign came to a “most lame and impotent conclusion.” Wilson's cavalry corps, which had hung upon his advance through Rome, Cartersville and Decatur, to Columbia, harassed his retreat and pursued his demoralized troops into Alabama. Tennessee was well purged of traitors in arms, and Sherman on his new campaign could be assured no formidable enemy was in his rear.

To reach the seaboard, to establish communication by water with the cities of the North, and to isolate the Carolinas, was Sherman's purpose in his March to the Sea. November 12th his Chattanooga communications were broken. The railway bridge at Alatoona was taken to pieces, and from its crossing of the Etowah to Atlanta the whole line of road was thoroughly broken up. At Rome 1,000 bales of cotton, two flour mills, two tanneries, foundries, machine shops, depots, storehouses and bridges were burned. On the 14th Sherman's army was concentrated at Atlanta for the onward movement. His force now consisted of two corps of the Army of the Cumberland, the Twentieth and Fourteenth, under General Slocum, constituting the left wing, and two of the Army of the Tennessee, the Fifteenth and Seventh, under General Howard, his right wing. Logan's (the Fifteenth) corps was in command of Major-General P. J. Osterhaus, and consisted of four divisions, commanded by Generals Woods, Hazen, Smith (J. E.), and Corse. Blair's corps (the Seventeenth) had three divisions, Mower's, Leggett's and Giles A. Smith's. The Twentieth (Slocum's) Corps was commanded by Brigadier-General A. S. Williams, and consisted of three divisions, Generals Geary, Ward and Jackson commanding. The Fourteenth (Davis') Corps consisted of Carlin's, Morgan's and Baird's divisions. Kilpatrick commanded the cavalry, which was in two brigades, under Murray and Atkins.

The muster-roll of this force, as it moved from Atlanta, showed its strength to be: Infantry, Fifteenth Corps, 15,894; Seventeenth Corps, 11,732; Fourteenth Corps, 13,962; Twentieth Corps, 13,741; artillery, 1,812; cavalry, 5,063—total, 62,204. For a march through an enemy's country, this force was made thoroughly efficient by sending away all the sick, and those not able to make long marches; the artillery was reduced to



“ MARCHING THROUGH GEORGIA.”

about one gun to a thousand men, the batteries to four guns each, with eight good horses for each gun. Twenty days' rations were issued, and two hundred rounds of ammunition of all kinds were in the wagons. The country immediately around Atlanta had been stripped by foraging parties, but two days' march brought the troops into such abundance as might have been supposed not to exist within the limits of the Confederacy. Difficulty of transportation had heaped up supplies in this part of Georgia, and all along the line of march the boys found pits of sweet potatoes, and yards of poultry and hogs, cellars of bacon, flour and other tempting changes of diet.

On the morning of November 15th the march began, and during the night before Atlanta depots, workshops and mills were burned, and, as in the Shenandoah valley, "nothing was left to invite the enemy to return." The line of march for the two wings diverged sharply, one threatening Macon and the other Augusta, but both commands under instructions to rendezvous at Milledgeville, the State capital. Sherman accompanied the left wing, which followed the railway line to Augusta. The Ocmulgee and Oconee rivers rise near Atlanta, run parallel about forty miles apart to the southeast some two hundred miles and then unite. Macon is on the west bank of the Ocmulgee, about one hundred miles from Atlanta and Milledgeville is thirty miles northeast of Macon, on the west bank of the Oconee. The Savannah river separates Georgia and South Carolina, flowing southeast to the ocean. Augusta is on its right bank, half way from Atlanta to the sea, and Savannah is on the same bank, near the mouth of the river. The general line of Sherman's advance was between the Ocmulgee and Oconee.

The right wing at the outset diverged further to the west, deceiving the enemy as to its route, and driving off Wheeler's cavalry and some 3,000 militia assembled at Lovejoy Station, under General G. W. Smith. The right wing crossed the Ocmulgee at Planters Factory, and Smith retired on Macon. The old Confederate lines at Lovejoy Station were then held by two brigades of cavalry with two pieces of artillery. Kilpatrick dismounted his men, charged and carried the works, captured the guns and drove the enemy toward Macon. He demonstrated nearly to Forsyth, then turned sharply, without attacking, crossed the Ocmulgee and joined the infantry. The rear of the infantry of the right wing crossed on pontoon bridges on the 20th, the column pushing forward until its head was at Clinton, a few miles north of Macon, while Kilpatrick made a raid on the railroad, tore up some miles of track east of the town and captured and destroyed a train of cars, his cavalry holding all of the roads north and east of Macon, and the infantry advancing to Gordon and Griswoldsville. The left wing on its march thoroughly destroyed every mile of railroad from Atlanta to

Madison, seventy miles, and then the bridge over the Oconee, several miles further on. The march was then direct on Milledgeville, which the advance of the Fourteenth Corps entered on the 22d, the remainder the following day, a small local force retreating from the city and leaving the bridge uninjured. Jackson's cavalry was thrown out to the east to protect the bridge and hold it for further operations.

Beauregard had made such disposition of forces as he found possible to meet this advance, but his men were mostly on paper, and his army had more generals than privates. He ordered General Taylor with all available force from Alabama to the defence of Georgia but Taylor reported without any troops at all, not having any. Governor Brown left the capital at Slocum's approach and met Taylor in Macon. The only troops in the field were Wheeler's cavalry, Smith's militia and some local battalions of volunteers. General Howell Cobb was commander of the "reserves," nominally, but conscription had left him no men fit to bear arms. Hardee came up to Macon, and interpreting Sherman's march correctly, ordered Wheeler to interpose between Sherman and Augusta, and delay his advance as much as possible, and then himself hastened to Savannah to see to its defenses.

Beauregard issued a proclamation to the people of Georgia, calling on them to fall on the roads to the front, flank and rear of Sherman, and destroy everything and starve him out, and commanding them in school-boy oratory style "to die freemen rather than live slaves." But Sherman made it known that the houses and property of those who interfered with his march would be destroyed, and there seemed little disposition on the part of the people to die just then, the most of them heartily tired of the war. November 22d some Georgia militia under Brigadier-General Phillips attacked, near Griswoldsville, the rear guard of the right wing, Walcutt's brigade of Wood's division, and gave battle with more courage than discretion, keeping up a severe attack for several hours, and losing six hundred killed and wounded. On the Federal side the loss was ninety-six, including Walcutt severely wounded. Phillips' troops were withdrawn by order of General Smith, and at the close of the month reported to Hardee at Savannah. Wheeler's cavalry swam the Oconee and got ahead of the Federal line at Sandersville, on the 26th. Kilpatrick moved to the left of the infantry, there being no enemy on the right flank after the Oconee was passed.

Sherman moved out from Milledgeville on the 24th, the Twentieth Corps reached the Central Railroad at Tennile and destroyed it to Davisboro, and the left wing crossed the Ogeechee and camped at Louisville on the 29th. The right wing thoroughly destroyed the one hundred miles of railroad from Griswoldsville to Millen. Kilpatrick

was raiding to the north, trying to reach an important railway bridge on trestles over Briar creek, near Waynesboro, and half way between Augusta and Millen. Wheeler concentrated to prevent this movement, and surprised Kilpatrick with a night attack at Sylvan Grove, and by his superior numbers forced Kilpatrick to abandon the enterprise, who returned to the infantry on the 29th, fighting with Wheeler all the way. Impatient at this rebuff, Kilpatrick obtained leave to make a second expedition to the same point, and engaged with Wheeler at Louisville and drove him ultimately over Briar creek.

December 3d the direct railway communication between Savannah and Augusta was cut by Blair's corps at Millen. The days were passed in marching and the work of destruction, without organized opposition, until on December 9th and 10th the advance columns closed in on the Savannah defenses, Davis' corps on the left, its left flank resting on the Savannah, and Williams', Blair's and Osterhaus continuing the line to the right toward the Ogeechee. Pollard says Sherman telegraphed Grant that he should "move through Georgia to the coast smashing things." He had done the work thoroughly. From the Etowah south through Atlanta to Lovejoy Station, one hundred miles of railroad was destroyed; from Fairburn east through Atlanta to the Oconee another hundred miles; from Gordon south to Savannah itself, one hundred and sixty miles of the Central railroad had been broken; from Gordon north through Milledgeville, and between Augusta and Millen, the roads were rendered unserviceable by occasional breaks. This destruction was not in mere wantonness, not in the spirit of a conqueror seeking revenge; it was again a military necessity. For the accomplishment of the great purposes of his next campaign, Sherman was wrecking every road between the Gulf States and the Carolinas. The forage of the country was also destroyed for sixty miles across the State. Both armies effected this, the Confederate cavalry burning it that it might not fall into Sherman's hands, and the Federal army destroying all they did not use, to make future wagon transportation of military supplies through the State difficult. Beyond this destruction, justified by the rules of war, there was also much depredation committed that could and should have been avoided.

A large invading army marching without serious opposition through a conquered country, where everything desirable is attainable by forage, necessarily became lax in discipline; a soldiery daily looking upon or assisting in the necessary destruction of property for righteous ends, will become to some extent demoralized as to rights in property. The subsistence of the army upon the country was a necessity, and systematic foraging was the regular way of obtaining rations. Each regiment had its foraging party, under regularly appointed officers, and of a morning these parties would move out;

those of a brigade or division working within supporting distance of each other, and all day foraging along in the direction of the marching columns, would join their regiments at the close of the day's march, driving some beast of burden laden with poultry, hams, vegetables, etc. The regular columns moving on to the appointed place of encampment of an evening would find these improvised trains of supplies awaiting them. All animals that could draw artillery would be retained, the rest turned loose after each day's foraging.

Of course these parties were under strict orders not to enter private houses, nor molest private property, but among sixty thousand men in times and ways of peace there are likely to be robbers enough to make the rest uncomfortable unless restrained by the arm of the law. Among these sixty thousand soldiers were those who speedily took cruel advantage of the defenceless inhabitants, treated them with rudeness, robbed them, and in a spirit of maliciousness destroyed everything about their homes. There were officers, too, who did not seek to preserve discipline, and who encouraged irregularities which added to their own comfort or possessions. Kilpatrick's notorious bad example, his immoralities and his greed, demoralized his troops to a great extent, and nothing but his undaunted courage and daring, the knowledge that he was keeping Wheeler's dozen brigades at a distance with two, enabled Sherman to condone some of his escapades.

As the march continued, until the sandy and less fertile country approaching the sea coast was entered, straggling increased and discipline relaxed, until men would march for days without reporting to their regiments, and in a spirit of lawlessness that led them into all sorts of mischief. These, however, when most numerous, were but a small minority of the army. The remainder, keeping ranks and marching steadily on, performed the labor their comrades were shirking, and maintained the previous reputation of the Federal soldier, bridging the streams, building roads over swamps, tearing up railway tracks. The people of the country were far more annoyed by the depredations of their own defenders during this time, and charges of robbery and pillage of the most scandalous kind were definitely preferred by responsible residents of Georgia to the Confederate War Department against Confederate troops, while the leading newspapers demanded the shooting and cashiering of Confederate officers for permitting it. The sufferings of the Georgia people during this period have been so persistently laid to the charge of "Sherman's bummers" since the war, that it is well to record the voice of the press at that day: In the *Charleston Courier*, January 10, 1865, and *Charleston Mercury*, next day, appeared a letter addressed to the War Department and appealing for "protection against the destruc-

tive lawlessness of members of General Wheeler's command." The letter went on to state the grievances: "Roads strewn with corn left unconsumed, beeves shot down in the field and left, * * horses stolen out of wagons on the road, and by wholesale from the stables at night; * * * private houses visited, carpets, blankets, furniture, taken by force in the presence of the owners." All these depredations, it will be observed, were what, at a later date, these same people charged upon Sherman's army. Then the editor of the *Mercury*, in editorial comment, said: "There must be radical reform. * * We must have it: Reform—shooting—cashiering—order—subordination—soldiers, not runaways, ragamuffins, ruffians." A letter from Columbia, South Carolina, to the *Richmond Whig*, says: "Our people would rather see the Yankees, or old Satan himself, than Wheeler's cavalry."

The main features of this march characterized also the march through South Carolina, and need not be again referred to. The desire for pillage increased with added opportunities, and, as Greeley says in his "American Conflict," our army was "like a cloud of locusts, devouring everything edible, and many things that were not." Sherman, in his report of the march through Georgia, says of his men: "A little loose in foraging, they did some things they ought not to have done; yet, on the whole, they supplied the wants of the army with as little violence as could be expected, and as little loss as I calculated." It is to be recorded to the credit of American soldiers that when most free from restraint and when most demoralized, pillaging was their worst crime. Murder, rape, and other personal crimes were essentially foreign to their natures, although these are the common accompaniments of the marches of victorious armies.

The most pathetic accompaniment of Sherman's march was the gathering of the refugees about his columns. From Atlanta to the sea the simple faith of the negro, the hope of better things which it is his innate nature always to expect, and never to seek, led him to look upon his liberty as achieved with the appearing of the faded blue coats; when the "massa" ran and the black man didn't, it was the dawning of his year of jubilee. Old and young, vigorous and infirm, crippled age and tottering childhood, they fell into the wake of the march of "Lincoln's men," lived off their charity and followed them, seeking "God's country." As the campaign progressed this became a great annoyance and a serious embarrassment to the commanders of columns. There were thousands of mouths to feed, and the army was approaching less fruitful lands. All orders and commands to stay at home, or remain behind, proving futile, General Davis, commanding the rear of the left wing in the march, Fifteenth Corps, ordered the pontoon bridge at Ebenezer creek to be taken up before the refugees following his corps should have crossed. The poor



SHERMAN'S SOLDIERS HAILING FOSTER'S FLAGSHIP ON THE OGEECHEE.

souls, their hearts set on liberty and their faces turned toward it, overcome with sorrow at being left, and with horror at the thought of falling into the hands of Wheeler's cavalry, with wailings and shrieks, threw themselves down the embankment and into the water, those who could not swim as well as those who could. Our pitying soldiers hurried to the rescue, and all was done that could be done to save the struggling, drowning wretches, but many found their freedom in a watery grave—the only Georgians our troops met with who preferred to “die freemen rather than live slaves.”

When Savannah was reached Sherman placed these humble followers of his army on the Sea Islands, which had been deserted by the owners of the rice plantations on them. Here the refugees became a governmental charge, and this was the inception of the Freedmen's Bureau.

In six weeks Sherman had accomplished a march of 225 miles, and substantially completed the conquest of Georgia, with a loss of 68 killed, 245 wounded and 159 missing. He had captured 1,328 prisoners and 167 guns, 5,000 horses and 4,000 mules; had burned 20,000 bales of cotton, and been followed by 10,000 refugees, and his soldiers had lived sumptuously on the products of a State that had hoarded her beeves, her corn, her vegetables, her fowls, while thousands of our soldiers lay starving in her prison pens, rotting with scurvy, and dying gnawed by the pangs of hunger. Sinning against heaven and earth, defying the most ordinary observances of civilized warfare, the commonest dictates of humanity, the day of wrath and retribution had fallen on Georgia, and the Scriptural warning had been fulfilled, “Behold your house shall be left unto you desolate.”

THE CAPTURE OF SAVANNAH.

Savannah, in 1864 a city of 25,000 inhabitants, was built upon a sandy plateau, some eight miles wide, fifteen miles from the ocean, and on the Georgia shore of the Savannah river, the Ogeechee some fifteen miles southwest of it. Salt marsh and lowlands converted into rice-fields lay about it, cut in all directions by little creeks and estuaries. These rice-fields were often inundated during cultivation, and the roads into the city were narrow causeways, heaped high enough to be out of water during such periods. The dams, canals, and flood-gates used for inundation were transformed into military defenses under Hardee's direction. The sea defenses of Savannah were a line of redoubts and detached forts, from Fort Jackson to Fort McAllister, connecting the Savannah with the Ogeechee. As Sherman approached, Rear Admiral Dahlgren, with his fleet, was at the mouth of the Savannah, waiting to open communication with him. Our nearest military post

was Port Royal, at the mouth of Broad river, South Carolina, and at Beaufort, on that river. Major-General J. G. Foster had collected large supplies ready to be shipped to Sherman's army.

It had been impossible for Hardee to collect supplies enough to withstand a siege, nor was he willing to make his defense of Savannah within its inner line of fortifications, since that left to destruction the crossing of the Charleston railroad over the river, some fifteen miles above the city. If the connections of that road with the city were destroyed, the terminus of the railway available to him would be in South Carolina, some six miles from the river. He therefore fortified and held a line between the Savannah and Ogeechee, and covering the Charleston Railway bridge. November 29th General Foster landed some troops, under General Hatch, at Boyds Neck, on Broad river, under instructions to move on the Grahamsville & Charleston Road, about twenty miles from the Savannah crossing. Had he succeeded in establishing himself he would have cut off the means of retreat Hardee afterward used, and have shut him in, forced to meet Sherman. His immediate repulse was necessary, but the only available troops Hardee had were the Georgia State militia, under Smith, known derisively as "Governor Brown's Army," and they had already refused to do service out of the State. A little strategy was used by Taylor, Toombs and Smith, the men were put on cars and the train switched and run across the State line while they were sleeping, and, as Taylor tells it in his "Destruction and Reconstruction," they were thus "made unconscious patriots." They fought well enough, when once started, driving Hatch back pell mell, with a loss of over 700, while their loss was less than fifty.

Hardee, Taylor and Toombs, the latter, as State Adjutant, representing Governor Brown—consulted over the situation, and, by report to Richmond, announced the belief that Sherman's objective point was Savannah, that Hardee's true policy was to abandon that place before his arrival, unite his forces with those Bragg was assembling at Augusta, and, with all the available troops of the Carolinas, oppose Sherman's march northward. Taylor sensibly epitomized the situation, in the event of Sherman's establishing a new base, thus: "Unless a force could be interposed between Sherman and Lee's rear, the game would be over when the former moved." These were sound military judgments, but as Sherman advanced, his skillful maneuvering, especially with Kilpatrick's cavalry, led them to doubt their own conclusions that Savannah was his aim, and when he moved up, on December 10th, for investment, Hardee was still there.

Hardee's defenses were as follows: From the Savannah to the Central Railroad crossing, the Georgia militia, General G. W. Smith, with twenty guns; batteries on the Central and Louisville roads, troops under General McLaws, twenty-nine pieces of artillery; Gen-

eral Wright to the left from McLaws' position to the Little Ogeechee, thirty-two guns. Reserve artillery, under Colonel Jones, eleven batteries with forty-eight guns. The forts and fixed batteries on the side toward the sea were commanded by Colonel E. C. Anderson, and Fort McAllister on the right bank of the Great Ogeechee, covering the important bridge of the Gulf Railway, by Major G. W. Anderson. The latter fort, as most likely to be isolated, had been supplied with fifty days' rations; its garrison was 200 men, and its armament seven siege guns and some field guns, all mounted en barbette. Hardee's entire force was about 18,000 men, but all were not at his command against Sherman, since the forts could not be evacuated, as the navy was likely to co-operate with Sherman in an attack. November 28th Savannah was put under martial law, and the inhabitants were held subject to a levy for defensive purposes, under orders of the legislature. By marching, Howard with his Fifteenth Corps down the right bank of the Ogeechee, Sherman was able to flank and turn Hardee's position, which left him no choice, when the movement was executed, but to destroy the Charleston railway bridge and fall back into the city defenses.

The Federal army closed in on December 10th, and on the 12th the several corps were in position, the investment complete from the Savannah to the Ogeechee. Jackson's division of Williams' (the Twentieth) corps was our extreme left, resting on the river, the other divisions of the Twentieth extending the line to the Central railroad and connecting with Davis' (the Fourteenth) corps, which extended beyond the Ogeechee canal, and united with the left of Blair's (the Seventeenth) corps; Osterhaus, with Logan's (the Fifteenth) corps, was between Blair and the Ogeechee, completing the investment. King's bridge, a thousand feet long, over the Ogeechee, near Osterhaus' position, had been destroyed, but its posts were standing, and by the 13th, Captain Reese, Howard's chief engineer, had the structure rebuilt. Rice was now the only thing the country furnished his troops, other rations being drawn from the trains, and Sherman was anxious to establish his communications with Port Royal by means of transports. Captain Duncan, a skillful scouting officer, with two men dropped down the Ogeechee past Fort McAllister in a canoe in the night, and reached Admiral Dahlgren with news of Sherman's arrival. Fort McAllister had to be carried before the Ogeechee could be used by transports, and as soon as King's bridge was completed Sherman ordered Howard to send a force to storm the fort. Howard assigned Hazen's division of the Fifteenth Corps to the duty, the command crossed the bridge at daylight on the 13th, moved down the right bank of the stream, and were in position at noon. At Hazen's signal there was a gallant dash forward, the men passed abattis, palisade and ditch, there was a short, sharp struggle



"DISCIPLINE ON THE PICKET LINES."
"Run Back, Johnnies!" "Run Back, Yanks!"

on the parapet, and in fifteen minutes from the signal for assault the Stars and Stripes floated from the battlements. Hazen's loss was 24 killed and 110 wounded; his loss mainly from the explosion of torpedoes in front of the works; the Confederate loss was forty-eight. By this capture Sherman had effected his base of supplies without Savannah.

The next day Sherman met General Foster and Admiral Dahlgren in Warsaw Sound, and the latter undertook to find light draught vessels to bring supplies to King's bridge, and to clear the Ogeechee of torpedoes, the former to co-operate by movements toward the Charleston railroad. On the morning of December 15th Sherman returned to Howard's headquarters. A despatch boat from Grant waiting off the coast had brought Sherman instructions, dated December 5th, to entrench before Savannah, and send the bulk of his army to Richmond, and on the 16th Sherman replied at length, detailing his plans against the Carolinas, and requesting that the troops be left him for its execution. On the same day Grant reached the conclusion to leave him to follow his course, and Halleck so instructed him, the despatches crossing each other. December 17th Sherman made a formal demand on Hardee to surrender, which was refused. Sherman's entire army was then engaged in active preparations for siege, and Sherman, anxious lest Hardee should escape by the Carolina shore, on the 20th visited Foster at his headquarters at Hilton Head, Foster, suffering from an old wound which had just broken out again, being unable to visit him. On his return Sherman's boat was delayed by high winds, and being grounded at low tide, and when he reached his troops on the 21st, they were occupying Savannah. Hardee evacuated on the night of the 20th, and Geary's division of the Twentieth Corps marched in at daybreak the next morning. On Christmas Eve President Lincoln received from General Sherman the following despatch:

I beg to present you, as a Christmas gift, the city of Savannah, with 150 guns, plenty of ammunition, and also about 25,000 bales of cotton.

The rejoicing of the people of the Nation was profound. The feeling toward Sherman and his army one of deep gratitude. President Lincoln responded as follows:

EXECUTIVE MANSION, WASHINGTON, D. C., }
DECEMBER 26, 1864. }

MY DEAR GENERAL SHERMAN:

Many, many thanks for your Christmas gift—the capture of Savannah.

When you were about to leave Atlanta for the Atlantic coast, I was anxious, if not fearful; but, feeling that you were the better judge, and remembering that “nothing risked, nothing gained,” I did not interfere. Now, the undertaking being a success, the honor is all yours, for I believe none of us went

further than to acquiesce. And, taking the work of General Thomas into consideration, as it should be taken, it is indeed a great success.

Not only does it afford the obvious and immediate military advantages, but in showing to the world that your army could be divided, putting the stronger part to an important new service, and yet leaving enough to vanquish the old opposing forces of the whole—Hood's army—it brings those who sat in the darkness to see great light.

Please make my grateful acknowledgements to your whole army, officers and men.

Yours very truly,

A. LINCOLN.

BEYOND THE MISSISSIPPI IN 1864.

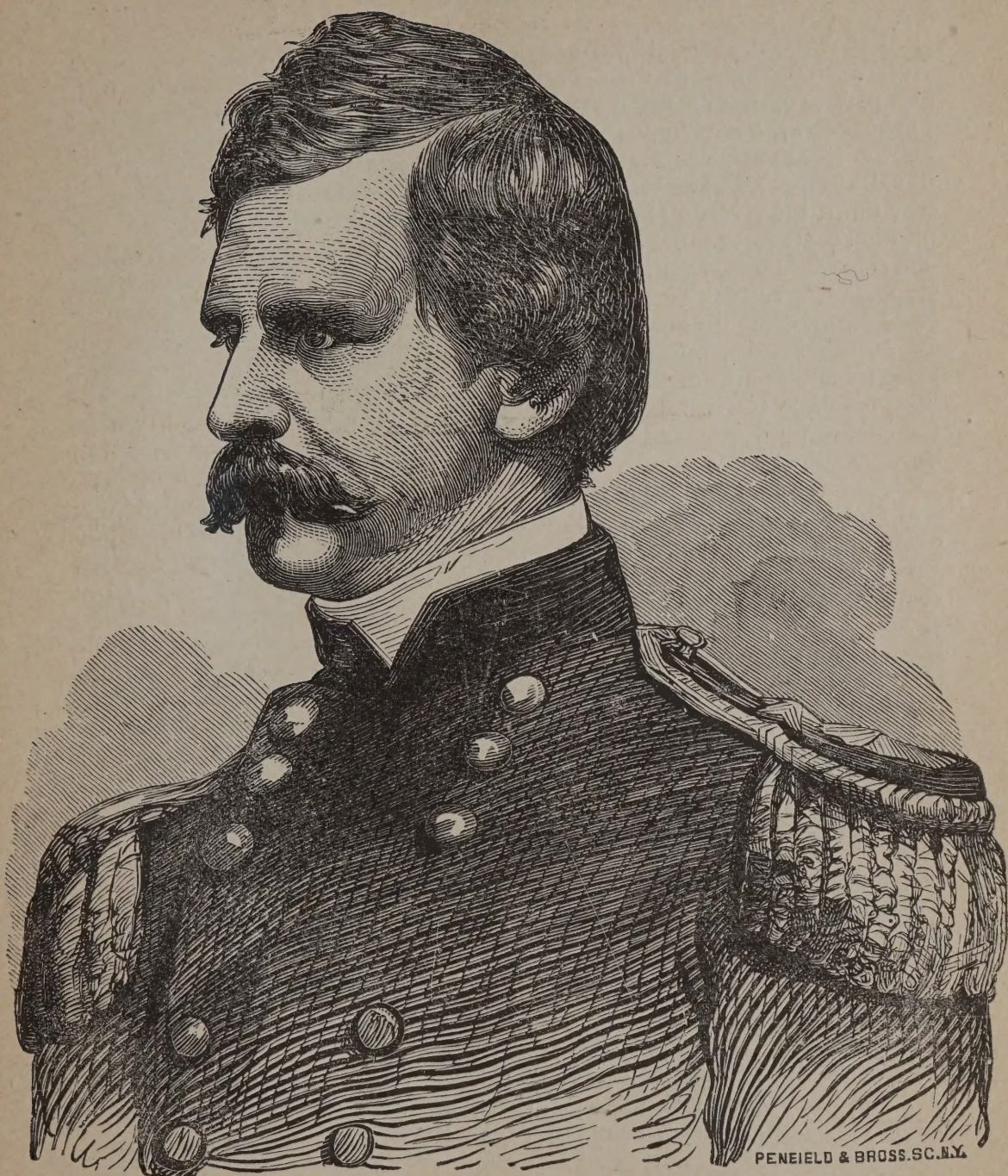
On January 23, 1864, General Banks, then at New Orleans, received from Halleck instructions to enter on a campaign for the capture of Shreveport and the dispersion of the Confederate army in the Southwest, under Kirby Smith. He was to advance with his forces overland from the Atchafalaya, and at Alexandria be joined by such forces as could be spared from the Vicksburg district. These last were to come up the Red River in transports, under escort of Porter's ironclads, and the naval force was to co-operate with the land force. As a co-operating movement General Steele was to advance with the command he had in Arkansas directly on Shreveport from Little Rock. It was thought by the War Department at Washington that this movement could be successfully executed, and thereby control of Texas regained, and its cotton secured for Northern mills and for export. It was another of Halleck's campaigns on paper, not taking into sufficient account the natural obstructions the topography of the country would offer, nor the probable plans of the enemy who would naturally, seeing himself threatened by more than one army, endeavor to meet and defeat them in detail. The junction of these forces would make the Union army 40,000 strong, and Kirby Smith with 25,000 men was expected by Halleck to await this junction. It was the last campaign laid out by Halleck as General Commander, and about the worst.

The expedition was entered on in March, Banks' own force moving under Franklin on the 13th of this month, his advance cavalry, under Gen. A. L. Lee, reaching Alexandria on the 19th, and the main body on the 25th. The Vicksburg force under Gen. A. J. Smith (parts of the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Corps) and the Mississippi Squadron moved up the Red river about the same time. The rebel force garrisoning Simmsport fell back to Fort de Russy, and Smith carried the works by assault on March 14th, capturing ten guns and 283 prisoners. The main body of rebels, some 5,000 under General Walker, escaped and continued their retreat up the river. Alexandria was occupied by our forces without opposition, and the army was at the starting point of the expedition. Here began its disasters. Red river at this point would not float our heavy ironclads and the last week in March was spent getting a part of the vessels above a fall in the channel. The Mississippi Marine Brigade, constituting

3,000 of the force Smith had brought, was recalled to Vicksburg by McPherson, then commanding there. It was necessary to make Alexandria a depot of supplies, and Grover's division had to be left there as garrison, another 3,000 men. Steele's command was fighting several hundred miles away, and likely to have to remain at that distance. Banks was in daily expectation that all of Smith's troops would be recalled, as their coming to his assistance was only intended to be a temporary measure.

Nevertheless he did not lightly abandon the hope of taking Shreveport. March 21st a detachment of his troops captured the rebel post known as Henderson Hills at Bayou Rapides, with four guns, 250 men and 200 prisoners. March 31st his advance cavalry had a sharp encounter with Confederates under Price at Nachitoches. Shreveport was one hundred miles from Nachitoches by a direct road through a sandy barren, covered in places by pine growth, the country not much inhabited. The river continued to fall and the gunboats could not go above Grand Ecore, but the land force pushed on. April 2d there was an engagement at Crumps Hill, or Pine Wood, April 4th at Campti, April 7th at Wilsons Farm, and the next day was fought the battle of Sabine Cross Roads, also known as Mansfield, and as Pleasant Grove. The cavalry, the Third and Fourth divisions of the Thirteenth Corps, and the First division of the Nineteenth Corps were engaged here. Banks was here in personal command of his troops, and the enemy, greatly out-numbering him, was Kirby Smith's "Army of Trans-Mississippi," Gen. Dick Taylor in command. The inevitable result was defeat to our army which by night was in full retreat on Pleasant Grove, where General Emory had a division in reserve. This reserve, as well as the troops engaged at Sabine Cross Roads, were again in battle April 9th, at Pleasant Hills, some fifteen miles from the field of the day before. A. J. Smith had brought up some further troops, and altogether Banks had about 15,000 men in line on the 9th. This did not give him the numerical strength of the opposing army, but the odds were not so terribly great, and by a desperate day's fighting the pursuit of the enemy was checked and his force thrown into considerable disorder, our army holding the field at nightfall, and then falling back unassailed to Grand Ecore. Banks places his loss in the three days, April 7th-9th, at 289 killed, 1,541 wounded, 2,150 captured. The estimated loss of the enemy, whom Banks reported to have had 22,000 men on the 9th, was 3,500 for the two battles of Sabine Cross Roads and Pleasant Hills. The prestige of victory was theirs, disloyalty and treason in the Southwest took on new life, and the added sufferings of the Unionists in that section can hardly be imagined. Better, much better, never to have undertaken a movement that must have such an end.

Porter's fleet had worked its way slowly up the river to Springfield Landing, where a steamboat sunk across the channel arrested its further progress. The work of removing this had just begun when a courier from Banks brought the tidings of the defeat at Sabine Cross Roads, with direc-



GEN. N. P. BANKS,
Born at Waltham, Massachusetts, January 30, 1813.

tions that the fleet should turn back. The return of the boats down the river was accomplished with great difficulty, the river continuing to fall, and parties of the enemy lying in wait at every bend of its tortuous course to shoot down our men as they worked the boats over the shoals and bars. Of the river engagements and the incident losses full record is given in our naval history. Banks remained at Grand Ecore until the fleet was some way down the river. During this time the Confederate general Bee took position some forty miles below at Moneti Bluff where, with Cane river on one side of him and an impenetrable swamp on the other, he expected to stop Bank's retreat and engage him while the remainder of the Confederate army came up behind and on his flank. Bee had 8,000 men and 16 guns. Banks, apprised of the intention to hem him in, executed a forced march and attacked Bee on the morning of April 23d, and drove him, his force retreating to the southwest, into Texas. Other portions of the enemy were attacked at Cloutiersville on the same and the following day. The next day Banks' main army reached Alexandria again.

Grant was now in command of our armies, and by his instruction General McClelland, with forces that had been holding island posts along the coast of Western Texas, came to Alexandria to reinforce Banks. Gen. Fitz Henry Warren was ordered to do the same with the forces he had in command at Matagorda bay, but he was stopped by Confederate batteries at Marksville, and fell back to Fort de Russy, and strengthened that post. Banks found General Hunter at Alexandria, with orders for him from Grant to bring the Shreveport campaign to a speedy close. But the fleet was still above the falls and could not be abandoned. Early in May he received from Grant permission to continue the operations along the Red river, but deeming this impracticable he abandoned Alexandria as soon as the fleet passed that point, and moved back to Simmsport on the Atchafalaya. Either by accident or intention (a fact yet in dispute and never likely to be conclusively settled) a large part of Alexandria was burned the same day. The principal engagements of the retreat not already mentioned were Alexandria, April 26th; Hudnot Plantation, May 1st; Ashwood Landing, May 1st to 4th; near Alexandria, May 1st to 8th; Moores Plantation, May 2d; Red River, near Snaggy Point, May 3d; Dunns Bayou, May 5th; Bayou la Mourie, May 7th; Mansura, May 14th to 16th; Bayou de Glaize, May 18th. Our loss was over 5,000 men, our gain nothing. Grant appointed Gen. E. R. S. Canby to command of the Trans-Mississippi department, Banks turned the army over to him and repaired to New Orleans, Gen. A. J. Smith returned with his defeated force to the Vicksburg district, landing on his way at Sunnyside, in Southeast Arkansas, and attacking a rebel force under Marmaduke near Columbia, on June 6th, at a point where Ditch Bayou empties into Lake Chicot.

Steele's co-operative movement was begun on March 23d, from Little Rock, with 7,000 men. General Thayer, with some 5,000 men of the Army of the Frontier, left Fort Smith the day previous to join him at

Arkadelphia. Bad roads and swollen streams following heavy rains prevented the junction of these forces, and on April 1st Steele moved on with his army from Arkadelphia. April 2d he was engaged at Antoine and Spoonville, April 3d at Okalona, April 4th to 6th at Elkins Ford of the Little Missouri, and from April 10th to 13th in and around Prairie D'Ann. The Confederates opposed to him were infantry under Price and cavalry under Marmaduke. Steele's force was the First and Second divisions of the Seventh Corps, Department of Arkansas, and included in infantry regiments the First Arkansas; Fourth, Eighteenth, Twenty-Ninth, Thirty-Third, Thirty-Sixth, and Fortieth Iowa; Forty-Third and Fiftieth Indiana; Forty-Third Illinois; Seventy-Seventh Ohio; Ninth and Twenty-Seventh Wisconsin; and Twelfth Kansas regiments; in cavalry the First Iowa; First, Second and Third Missouri; Thirteenth Illinois, Second, Sixth and Fourteenth Kansas regiments; with batteries of Illinois, Indiana and Missouri artillery. There were also some regiments of colored troops raised in Kansas.

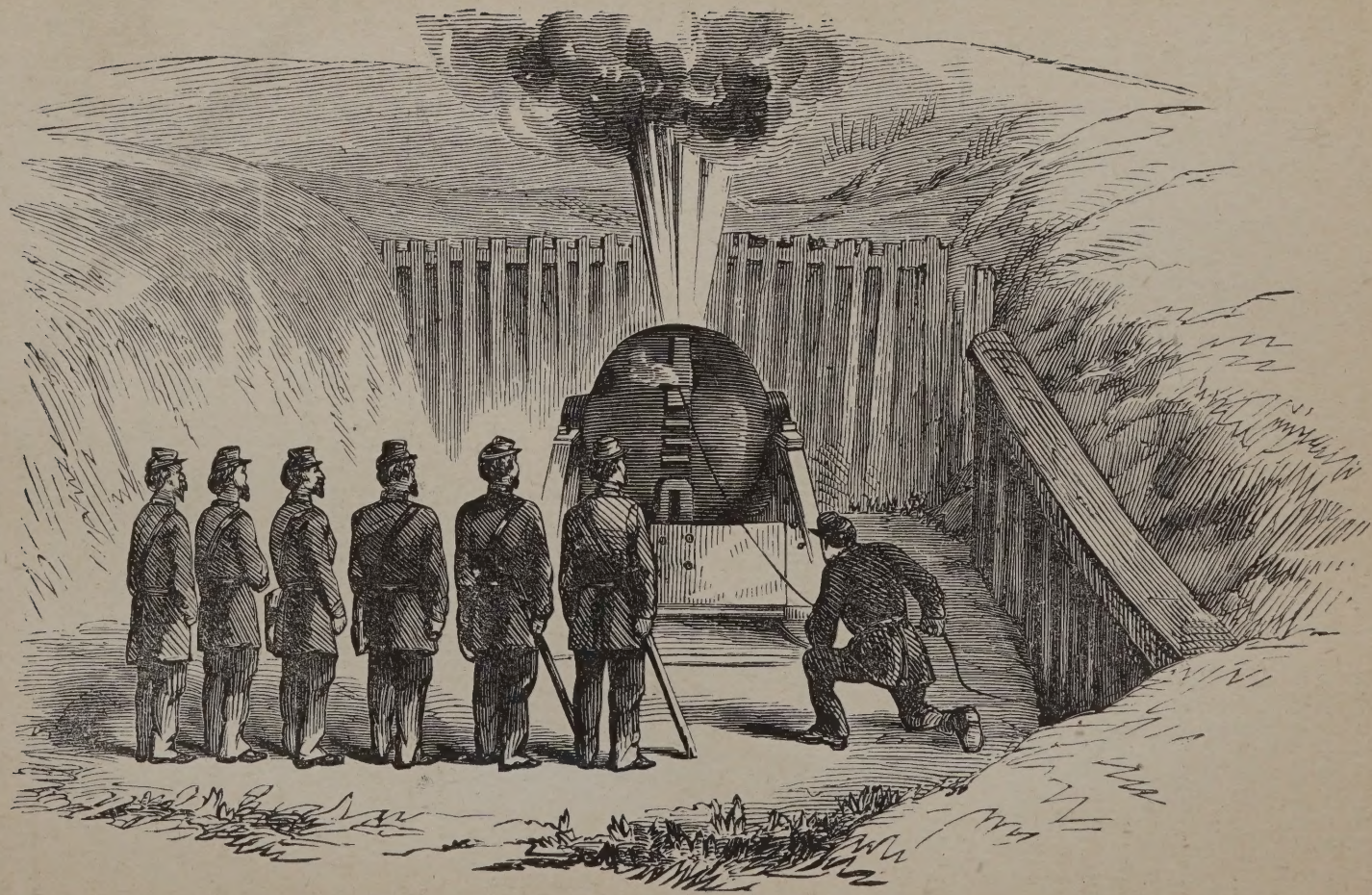
The rebels were repulsed in these engagements, but Steele, learning that Banks was already in retreat, did not pursue the enemy, but turned to the left, marching to Camden. Part of his force was engaged at Moscow April 13th, and at Liberty, April 15th. On April 15th and 16th his advance occupied Camden. The enemy, also apprised of Banks' defeat, began to gather around Steele's isolated army again. On April 18th a Federal forage train was attacked at Poison Springs, eight miles from Camden. April 24th a wagon train was attacked, and the next day the guard of this train was attacked in force at Marks Mills, by 6,000 Confederates under General Fagan. The guard was only parts of three infantry regiments, the Thirty-Sixth Iowa, Forty-Third Indiana and Seventy-Seventh Ohio, two cavalry regiments, the First Indiana and Seventh Missouri, and a Missouri battery. After a desperate and unequal fight the advance of the train was captured, then its rear-guard—the Seventy-Seventh Ohio. Our loss in killed and wounded was 250; the negro servants of the officers were shot; the prisoners were marched without food 52 miles in 24 hours to Camp Ford prison pen. Steele learned of this disaster and of the advance of the enemy, and withdrew across the Washita. In crossing the Saline river, at Jenkin's Ferry, April 30th, he was attacked by the Confederates in force under Kirby Smith. He made a defense that, with the loyal support of his officers and men, constituted one of the most gallant affairs of the war, checked the enemy's advance and continued his retreat, his loss in killed and wounded 700. His army was now in terrible condition from incessant marching over roads where advance was only made practicable by the emergency. The constant harassing of the enemy had made it impossible to stop for food or rest, and the men had only snatches of either. The animals had been starving for days, and since they could not draw the wagons, these were destroyed, except one for each brigade. Fagan's army was reported between Steele and Little Rock, and to save

our supplies there and also to save his army this cruel forced marching had to be kept up, until, on May 2d, Steele entered Little Rock again. No movement of the year proved so great a blunder in conception and so disastrous a defeat in execution as this campaign planned at Washington for Banks' and Steele's armies.

PRICE'S INVASION OF MISSOURI.

Rosecrans was in charge of the Department of the Missouri in 1864, with such forces as could be spared from more active fields in the Southwest. On September 3d he received warning from General Washburne (in command at Memphis) that a Confederate invasion of Missouri, under Shelby and Price, was immanent. The command of Gen. A. J. Smith was then passing up the Mississippi, to join Sherman's forces in Georgia. At Cairo he was stopped and turned back to St. Louis to Rosecrans. Price entered Southeast Missouri and was first engaged at Pilot Knob, or Fort Davidson, where a brigade of Missouri troops, in which also the Fourteenth Iowa Infantry was included, checked his advance. Gen. Hugh S. Ewing was in command, and his entire force numbered scarcely 1,200 men, while Price was at the head of not less than 10,000. Price captured the hills overlooking the fort, and assaulted twice, losing not less than 1,000 men, without capturing it. But in the night Ewing, having spiked his guns and blown up his magazine, began a necessary retreat. At St. Louis Rosecrans was using every effort to get into the field sufficient force to meet this invasion, and defeat its purpose, which was to recruit for the Confederate army, and capture some stronghold of the Federals, St. Louis itself being the objective point toward which Price looked with longing eyes. The cavalry of Smith's command, and of the Army of the Border, and a number of Missouri and Kansas regiments were put hastily into the field.

Price advanced to Richwoods, within forty miles of St. Louis, his bushwhackers massacreing some furloughed soldiers and Missouri Federal infantry at Centralia on September 27th, and his troops were engaged with quite serious loss at Leesburg and Harrison on September 29th and 30th. On October 1st he turned from Richwoods to the northwest, not daring to approach any nearer St. Louis, and crossing the Merimec at Moselle, he burned the bridge over the river there to retard the pursuit of Smith who was following him with 4,500 infantry and 1,500 cavalry. On October 5th he burned Herman, a settlement of Germans intensely loyal; on the next day burned the railroad bridge over the Osage, and on October 7th appeared before Jefferson City. Reinforcements from Rolla had just reached the capital city by forced marches, and Price after reconnoitering the place and ascertaining the strength of the garrison, moved to the westward. General Pleasanton assumed command of the forces in Jefferson City, and sent Sanborn's cavalry after the enemy. Sanborn attacked Price's rear-guard at Versailles; A. J. Smith came up with a strong force, and the engagements in



MORTAR PRACTICE—POSITION OF GUN WHEN FIRING MORTAR.

and around Booneville followed, October 9th to 11th. On the 15th Shelby's rebel cavalry took Glasgow, after some hours' hard fighting, capturing its garrison. There was an engagement at Sedalia the same day. October 18th Price occupied Lexington, and the next day was driven out of it. The engagements of Little Blue, October 21st, and at Independence the next day, were decisive victories to the Federal arms. Price hastened to get out of Missouri, and having a force almost all mounted, few guns and plenty of matches with which to fire bridges as he passed over them, he was successful in doing this. Smith's command came upon him at Westport, on the Big Blue, and Pleasanton's cavalry at Maria des Cygnes on the Little Osage, October 23d and 25th, and the cavalry of the Army of the Border engaged his advance and rear guards at Newtonia, October 28th and 30th, between which dates his defeated army escaped into Western Arkansas.

FORREST AT PADUCAH AND FORT PILLOW.

After Forrest's engagements with Smith and Grierson he advanced northward from Okalona with between 5,000 and 6,000 men, capturing Jackson, Tennessee, March 23d, Union City the next day. The Union forces in Northern Tennessee and Southern Kentucky were under command of General Mason Brayman, some 2,500 men, three-fourths of whom were negroes. Veteran regiments in this department had not yet returned from the veteran furlough. From Union City Forrest advanced on Hickman, and the garrison there was withdrawn. March 25th he attacked Paducah, where Col. S. G. Hicks had a garrison of 650 men only. The garrison withdrew into Fort Anderson, where with the aid of two gunboats they repelled all assaults. Forrest, demanding the surrender of the post, sent to Colonel Hicks this message: "If you surrender you shall be treated as prisoners of war, but if I have to storm your works you may expect no quarter." Hicks' reply was that his government placed him there to guard that post and he should do it. After these assaults, in one of which General Thompson, on the Confederate side, was killed, Forrest withdrew. He had lost 1,500 men, while our loss was only 14 killed, 46 wounded.

On April 12th Forrest appeared before Fort Pillow, 65 miles above Memphis. The garrison of the fort was 19 officers and 538 men, of whom 263 were colored. Major L. F. Booth, in command, was killed early in the engagement, and Major W. F. Bradford succeeded him. A gallant defense was made by the little garrison for several hours, with the assistance of one gunboat. At 2 P. M., the Confederates sent in a flag of truce, demanding surrender, and giving Bradford twenty minutes in which to decide, and while the time was passing they violated their own flag by advancing to a more advantageous position. On his refusal to surrender, the last assault was made with the cry of "No quarter," and the works were carried. The little garrison, confronted by fiends instead of men, threw down their arms and endeavored to escape by hiding or by running

down the steep bluffs into the river. The slaughter that followed can be gleaned from the official report of the "Committee on Conduct of the War," their statement supported by abundant and incontrovertible evidence: "Then followed a scene of murder and cruelty without a parallel in civilized warfare, which needed but the tomahawk and scalping knife to exceed the worst atrocities ever committed by savages. Indiscriminate slaughter, sparing neither age nor sex, white or black, soldier or civilian. Officers and men seemed to vie with each other in devilish work. * * * Children not more than ten years old were forced to stand up and face their murderers while being shot. Sick and wounded were butchered without mercy, the rebels even entering the hospital building and dragging them out to be shot, or killing them as they lay there unable to offer the least resistance. * * * All around were heard cries of 'No quarter! No quarter!' 'Kill the damned niggers! Shoot them down!' Huts and tents in which the wounded had sought shelter were burned with the wounded still in them. One man was nailed by his clothing to the boards flooring a tent, and then burned alive. Another was burned the same way nailed to the side of a building outside the fort." It is needless to further quote from the report of the committee to show what the atrocities of that night and the next morning were. The report of the committee concludes with the evidence concerning the fate of Major Bradford, who by the testimony of eye-witnesses was murdered, for "the simple fact," as the committee stated, "that, although a native of the South, he remained loyal to his government."

STURGIS AND FORREST AT GUNTOWN.

After Fort Pillow massacre Forrest retreated into Mississippi, moving so rapidly as to escape the pursuit of Gen. S. D. Sturgis, who followed him with 12,000 men. Early in June Sturgis was again sent after Forrest, instructed to find and defeat his command, in order to prevent the junction of his forces with those opposing Sherman's advance toward Atlanta. Sturgis' force consisted of 9,000 infantry (included in which was most of A. J. Smith's division) and 3,000 cavalry under Grierson. Advancing through Western Tennessee and Northern Mississippi Sturgis reached Guntown, on the Mobile railroad, June 18th. His cavalry engaged Forrest's cavalry just beyond, pushing it back on the Confederate infantry, which was strongly posted at Brices Cross Roads on a semicircular ridge with a creek in front. The movement of the Confederate cavalry in falling back was premeditated and Sturgis fell blindly into the trap prepared for him. Hurrying up his infantry he threw it into action in support of the cavalry, now heavily engaged. The infantry, after a march of several miles at double-quick, under a hot sun, went into action thoroughly exhausted. Sturgis allowed his train, some 200 wagons, to fill the road and tangle up the infantry regiments. No attempt was made to turn the enemy's position, but a blind rush was made on their solid front. Our

whole line was driven back upon and over the abandoned train, and broken up in utter disorder. It was a terribly mismanaged field, and resulted in a loss to Sturgis of between 3,000 and 4,000 men, most of whom were captured.

A month later another force, under Gen. A. J. Smith, was sent after Forrest, who was found with 14,000 men at Tupelo, where a battle was fought on July 14th. Neither side won a victory, and both retired from the vicinity of the field, Smith returning to Memphis. From that city he again set out, August 4th, moving by Holly Springs to Tallahatchie river. While he was looking for Forrest in Mississippi, the latter charged into Memphis (August 18th), captured several officers and about 300 men, then again effected his escape. He was next heard of in connection with Hood's advance into Tennessee in September of this year.

THE BURNING OF CHAMBERSBURG.

This incident of Early's invasion of Maryland should have special mention, as it especially demonstrated that violation of the rules of warfare recognized by all nations which we have elsewhere spoken of as characterizing Confederate methods. It was only doing on a scale large enough to attract general attention what was many times done through the four years of the war by guerrilla bands and bushwhackers, under approval if not authority of the Confederate States government. July 23d Crook's cavalry pushed up the Shenandoah valley from Harpers Ferry as far as Kernstown, where Early met and routed him, driving him to Martinsburg, then across the Potomac. The way thus cleared for a raid across the river Early sent McCausland, with 3,000 cavalymen, across the Potomac, and McCausland, making a wide detour to conceal his destination, descended on Chambersburg, Pennsylvania, on July 30th. Dispersing the troops at Carlisle barracks, the Confederate advance entered the town, from which many of the inhabitants had fled the day before, and demanded a ransom of \$200,000 in gold, or \$500,000 in greenbacks. Compliance with this demand was out of the question on the part of the remaining inhabitants, and orders were issued for the burning of the town. The execution of the barbarous deed was given to Colonel Gilmer, a renegade Marylander who had joined the Confederate army, and in an hour two-thirds of the town was in flames. Some 250 buildings were burned, and the main streets laid in ruins. The raiders fell back across the Potomac with all speed, Averell passing through the town in pursuit of them two hours after they had left it. This destruction of Chambersburg was the only instance during the war of the wanton destruction of a town by order of any responsible military commander. Sherman's laying in waste of Atlanta was a military necessity for his advance through Georgia; Columbia was burned without authority; Sheridan's destruction in the Shenandoah valley was necessary to keep the enemy from constantly advancing through that convenient avenue to threaten the National capital.



RUINS OF CHAMBERSBURG, PENNSYLVANIA.

THE RECORD FOR 1865.

Under the call of December 19, 1864, for 300,000 men, there were 212,000 enlisted for one year before it became obvious that the end of the war was so near the Nation needed no more volunteers.

THE LAST CAMPAIGN ON VIRGINIA SOIL.

Before noticing the decisive engagements of the Armies of the Potomac and of the James and the Army of Northern Virginia in the spring of 1865, we pass in brief review the events of the winter of 1864-65, and the relative strength and positions of the contending forces. On Christmas Day, 1864, the North Atlantic Squadron, under Rear-Admiral Porter, and the Tenth Corps, Army of the James, made an unsuccessful assault on Fort Fisher, North Carolina. In December, General Warren with his own corps, Mott's division of the Second Corps, and Gregg's cavalry from Petersburg moved to a point forty miles distant on the Meherrin river. The Confederate works at Hatcher's Run were greatly strengthened. The winter was one of unusual severity for that climate, and picket duty was a trying ordeal for the soldiers, especially for those of Lee's army, who were ragged and hungry. Corn bread of the coarsest meal was their principal rations, the little meat they had, imported by the Subsistence Department; coffee, tea or sugar was not seen except in the hospitals.

After Early's defeat at Cedar Creek, the Sixth Corps returned to the army of the Potomac, and Harris' division of the Army of West Virginia was sent from Sheridan to the Army of the James. The Twenty-Fourth Corps was organized from the white troops of the Army of the James, General Ord commanding, the Twenty-Fifth Corps from the colored troops of that army, General Weitzel commanding. The Tenth and Eighteenth Corps were discontinued. Ferrero's (colored) division from the Ninth (formerly Burnside's, now Parke's) Corps was assigned to the Twenty-Fifth Corps. March 27th Sheridan's troops joined the Army of the Potomac. In January General Terry was sent from the Army of the James with Ames' division and Abbott's brigade of the Twenty-Fourth Corps and Paine's division of the Twenty-Fifth Corps, about 8,000 infantry, to attack Fort Fisher, after which he was under orders to join the Twenty-Third Corps, under Schofield, which was moving to effect a junction with Sherman's Army.

In November and December, 1864, Early's Corps, now commanded by General Gordon, rejoined Lee. Butler's cavalry division returned to South Carolina to recruit and obtain fresh horses. This division had formerly been Wade Hampton's, and that general, in

December, was placed on duty further south. In January, 1865, Hoke's division, 5,517 men, was detached and sent to the aid of Fort Fisher. Wise's brigade, although not included in the returns of the Army of Northern Virginia, participated in the closing engagements about Petersburg. During the winter the Army of Northern Virginia lay entrenched as follows: General A. P. Hill on the Confederate right, from Hatchers Run to Fort Gregg; Generals Gordon and Anderson from his left to the Appomattox; General Longstreet from the Appomattox to White Oak Swamp, the Confederate left.

When the spring campaign opened, the infantry force of the Army of the Potomac, Major-General Meade commanding, was 69,000; field artillery, 6,000, with 243 guns; Army of the James, Major-General Ord commanding, 32,000 infantry; field artillery, 3,000, with 126 guns; and 1,700 cavalry; Sheridan's cavalry, 13,000; total of all arms, 124,700, Lieutenant-General Grant commanding. Lee's strength, the Army of Northern Virginia, in round numbers, was 46,000 infantry; field artillery, 5,000; cavalry, 6,000; he had a total of not less than 57,000 of all arms.

CLOSING IN ON LEE'S ARMY.

February 5th to 7th was executed a movement by which the Federal lines were advanced, and entrenchments at Hatchers Run taken and held. The Confederate commissary department had by great efforts accumulated some supplies, which were gathered in reserve depots at Richmond, Lynchburg, Danville and Greensboro, but the rolling stock of the roads had become so worn that it was necessary to bring rations forward to the army in wagons, wherever that was practicable. It was reported to Meade that Petersburg supplies were being so forwarded, the wagon train route being up the Meherrin river to the Boydtown plank road, and by that road through Dinwiddie C. H. to Petersburg. February 5th Gregg was directed to move his cavalry by way of Reams Station to Dinwiddie C. H. move out upon the Boydtown plank, and intercept these trains, doing what other damage he could. General Warren was directed to cross Hatchers Run, and take position half way between it and Dinwiddie C. H., in support of Gregg. General Humphrey, in command of Hancock's old corps, the Second, was directed to leave his first division, Miles', in our left entrenchments, which the Second Corps held, and move his remaining divisions three or four miles across the river, to the crossing of the Vaughn road and to Armstrongs Mill, hold those points and support Warren.

Humphrey established and entrenched Smyth's division at the mill, and Mott's division at the Vaughn road crossing, and opened communication with Warren. Finding the enemy in force in their

entrenchments about a thousand yards in his front, with Meade's sanction he brought up one of Miles' brigades. At 5 p. m., the 5th, the Confederates opened an artillery fire on Smyth's position, following it with a determined infantry assault, which was repulsed. Until nightfall an artillery fire was then kept up on Smyth's division and McAllister's brigade of Mott's division, which was protecting Smyth's flank and rear. The Confederate force, part of Hill's and Gordon's corps, finding Humphrey strongly entrenched and advantageously posted, was withdrawn after dark. Meade sent Hartranft's division of the Ninth Corps, and Wheaton's, of the Sixth, during the night, to Humphrey's support.

Gregg captured some wagons and prisoners on the Boydtown road on the 5th, and on the morning of the 6th joined Warren at the Vaughn road crossing. They took position on the south bank of Hatcher's Run at the road crossing; Mott's division was brought up to its north bank. At 1 p. m. Pegram's division of Gordon's corps attacked Gregg, who, supported by Griffin, pressed him back. Then Crawford's division engaged with Pegram, and Evans' division from Gordon's corps came to Pegram's support, and Crawford was driven. Two brigades of Ayers' division and one of Griffin's were sent to Crawford's support, and Evans and Pegram were reinforced with Mahone's division. The whole Confederate line advanced to attack, and Warren's line gave way and fell back in a great deal of disorder but without much loss until a brigade of Wheaton's division came up in support, the others reformed upon it, and the Confederate advance was checked. General Pegram was among the Confederate killed.

On the 7th during a reconnoissance Warren met the enemy but not in force. In these three days Warren's and Gregg's loss was 1,165 killed and wounded, 154 missing. Humphrey's loss was 138 killed and wounded. Wheaton's division lost seventeen killed and wounded. The Second Corps held the entrenchments at the Vaughn road crossing of Hatcher's Run, the extreme Federal left.

Desperate as was the status of the Confederate army in the early months of 1865, there was yet a military movement open to them that promised, if not success to their arms, at least an indefinite prolongation of the struggle. The strategists of both armies had seen it; it was the possibility of its being adopted that had made Grant slow to accede to Sherman's Carolina campaign; in the possibility of its execution was the great danger to Sherman's army. This was the abandonment by Lee of his Richmond and Petersburg lines, and virtually the abandonment of the Confederate capital, and his concentration with Johnston (again in command against Sherman), or his movement upon Sherman's rear, in concert with Johnston's defense in Sherman's front. It would be letting go of the battle-tramped, blood-stained soil of Virginia, and gaining new lease of life in a State

as yet comparatively unworn by the conflict. The clamor of the Southern newspapers and people, clinging to the shadows of their scheme of independence while the substance was slipping away from them, deferred this prudent movement until the attempt at its execution was made too late. Early in March, Lee and Davis determined in conference that the Army of Northern Virginia should be withdrawn to Danville, thence to effect a junction with Johnston at the earliest possible moment. Lee proposed by a sortie to gain some works on the Federal right, near the Appomattox, and the ridge in their rear, thus forcing Grant to concentrate from his left to the right, and relieve the pressure at his left, and give Lee an opportunity to carry out his plan of retreat to Danville with advantage to his army. The point selected for attack was Fort Steedman, where the opposing armies lay only one hundred and fifty yards apart, and the pickets within fifty yards of each other. A night assault was determined upon, General Gordon chosen to command it, and the troops were his own, part of Hill's and Longstreet's corps and a cavalry detachment, in strength about one half of Lee's army.

The Ninth Corps, General Parke commanding, was on our right, General Willcox's division, his line seven miles long, from the Appomattox to Fort Howard, General Potter's division was on the left of him, General Hartranft in reserve, his left near Fort Howard. Taking advantage of the order allowing deserters to bring their arms in, at 4:30 on the morning of March 25th, the enemy quietly took possession of several of our picket posts, the storming party followed, overpowered the trench guard, captured four batteries, and after a spirited resistance carried Fort Steedman, captured the greater part of its garrison, and turned its artillery against Willcox's troops. While the darkness rendered it impossible to distinguish friend from foe neither side dared to use artillery. General McLaughlin, whose brigade was in line between Batteries 11 and 12, recaptured Battery 11 by a bayonet charge, and then, ignorant that Fort Steedman was captured, walked into it and was made prisoner. General Parke ordered Willcox to recapture the works, and Hartranft to support him, and Tidball to post his artillery on high ground in the rear of the main line, and open in concert with the works to the right and left of Fort Steedman. Some of the advancing regiments became engaged with Confederates marching in the direction of City Point, who had destroyed already our railroad and telegraph lines, and were aiming for the forts in our rear. These were three detachments of Gordon's troops, which were driven back upon our works already captured. The Confederate assault was carried to the forts on the right and left of Fort Steedman and there repulsed. At 7:30 all the batteries and positions had been regained except Battery 10 and Fort Steedman, and around these a cordon of troops had been drawn

and the enemy forced back into the fort. At 8 o'clock Hartranft moved to attack the fort, which he speedily carried with small loss, our artillery and infantry fire over the space between the lines preventing the Confederates retreating or reinforcements coming to them. The Federal loss, all in Parke's corps, was 494 killed and wounded; 523 missing—a total of 1,017. Nine stand of colors and 1,949 prisoners, including 71 officers, were captured. While the Confederate movement on our right thus miscarried, Humphrey and Wright, as soon as the darkness broke, moved the divisions of the Second and Sixth Corps against the enemy's entrenched picket lines in their front, under orders from Meade, with a view of assaulting the main works, if the force holding them was found to have been materially weakened. Probably under expectation of such a counter attack, those points were still strongly defended and could not be carried, but the entrenchments of the picket lines captured were held, making a concentrated assault on the main line—such as was executed April 2d—practicable. The loss to the Second Corps was about seven hundred, killed, wounded and missing; Wright lost about 400, and captured 547 prisoners. The total loss for the day was 2,000 killed, wounded and missing in the Federal army, and the Confederate loss could not have been less than 4,000.

Apprehensive that Lee might now on any night abandon his entrenchments, and resolute to retain his hold on him and not allow him to slip away to Johnston, Grant now directed a series of movements that in one week more brought about the fall of Petersburg. He instructed Sheridan to move on the 29th across Hatchers Run, pass through Dinwiddie C. H., reach the rear and right of the enemy, assist the Second and Fifth Corps in forcing the abandonment of the enemy's entrenchments there, then cut loose and push for the Danville road, and destroy as much of it as possible between the Appamattox and Danville. Later, on the 29th, the order concerning the raid on the railroad was revoked. The Second and Fifth Corps were ordered across Hatchers Run, and move by designated routes against Dinwiddie C. H. Warren, with the Fifth Corps, moved to within two miles of the Courthouse on the Quaker road, and was attacked by Wise's brigade and Wallace's brigade of Anderson's division. The Confederates were driven back to their entrenchments on the White Oak road. Humphrey with the Second Corps moved till dark without opposition. By daylight of the 30th Lee had Bushrod Johnson's and Pickett's divisions up for the support on his right.

During the 30th the advance of the Second Corps was continued until the troops were before the enemy's entrenchments on the Boyd-town road. Warren moved up and covered the Boyd-town road as far as Gravelly run. Sheridan confronted the concentrated cavalry of Fitz Hugh Lee, W. H. F. Lee and Rosser. The condition of the



EARTHWORKS AND ABATTIS IN FRONT OF PETERSBURG.

roads and country, from a heavy rain, retarded the movements and prevented an engagement that day.

On the 31st the commanders received from Meade telegraphic orders to suspend operations during the day, on account of the almost impassable condition of the roads. But General Lee, who was on the ground in person, ordered an attack on the left flank of the Fifth Corps from the Confederate entrenchments across the White Oak road, which fell upon Ayers' division. The division was driven in confusion, and, notwithstanding successive attempts to reform, could not be rallied, and Warren's entire corps was in danger. Humphreys ordered Miles' division to advance and strike the attacking Confederates on the left flank, and, by a spirited execution of this movement, the Confederates were checked. Mott and Hayes brought their divisions into the action, and the Confederates, attacked in front and flank, fell back within their entrenchments with severe loss in killed, wounded and captured. In the afternoon Warren's corps renewed the conflict on the same ground, without decisive results. His loss during the day was 1,406. The loss in the Second Corps was 374 officers and men.

On the morning of the 31st Sheridan's lines began an advance from Dinwiddie C. H. toward Five Forks, and Devin's division soon encountered Fitz Hugh Lee. Fighting began, the Confederate cavalry outnumbering Sheridan, and supported by Pickett's division, with hard fighting, forcing the stubborn Federal cavalry back to Dinwiddie C. H. during the day. At 6:30 that evening Warren was ordered to send a force down the Boydtown road, as it was reported the enemy had penetrated between his position and Sheridan's main command. Sheridan's retreat on Dinwiddie left the rear of the Second and Fifth Corps exposed. At 9:30 Warren was ordered to withdraw entirely from the White Oak road upon the Boydtown road, and to send Griffin's division to Sheridan by the Boydtown road. Humphreys was ordered to draw in and strengthen his left. The Boydtown road bridge at Gravelly run was destroyed by the storm, and Griffin was delayed. General Meade's headquarters were only five miles from Warren, Grant was two miles from Meade, and eight from Sheridan, but the telegraph was working badly, on account of the condition of the atmosphere, and confusion as to the position of troops and conflict in orders prevailed all through the night. Subsequent investigation established that Warren did all he could to get one division promptly to Sheridan, and the whole corps to his support as soon as he could, which was the substance of his final orders, but it was not until daybreak, April 1st, that Ayers' division was massed near the courthouse in Sheridan's support. During the night of March 31st the Confederate force attacking Sheridan was withdrawn to Five Forks to cover the South Side Railroad and the wagon roads

south of the Appomattox, which Lee intended to use in his retreat. Here Pickett's division began new entrenchments.

At daybreak, April 1st, Sheridan was in pursuit, General Merritt, with the First and Third Cavalry Divisions, moving in the rear of the enemy. Custer's division (dismounted) to the left of the line of march, Devin on the right. By noon the Federal army, including the Fifth Corps, had come up to the new battle ground. Sheridan's plan of attack was to make a feint against the enemy's right, with Merritt's cavalry, while he assaulted their left flank with the Fifth Corps. At 4 P. M. the order was given to the Fifth Corps to attack. The misfortunes of the preceding night followed General Warren into this engagement, and only Ayers' division was found in its right place, the other divisions being apparently lost in the thickly wooded country, and another hour was wasted in deploying the remaining troops into position, a work in which Sheridan and all his staff engaged, the little commander thundering out his opinion of Warren in language more forceful than polite. Before the fighting was over he relieved Warren and gave the command to Griffin. McKenzie's cavalry, from the Army of the James, came up to reinforce Sheridan, and was put on the right of Warren's corps, in its support. The infantry charge was gallantly made at last, and received by Pickett's and Bushrod Johnson's divisions; Ayers carried the flank entrenchments, Griffin struck their refused flank in the rear, Crawford pushed between them and the retreat to Lee. At the sound of the infantry attack, our cavalry assailed the rebel front and right, and in one hour from the first movement on their trenches the entire force, Lee's right wing and cavalry, were flying westward, charged and pursued for miles by our cavalry. Sheridan had wiped out his little set back of the day before in one of the most complete and least costly successes of the war. The Fifth Corps captured 3,244 men, eleven regimental colors and one four-gun battery. The entire Federal loss, infantry and cavalry, did not reach 1,000, and the aggregate of the Confederate loss was 8,500, including captured.

The action of General Sheridan in removing General Warren was taken under authority sent him by General Grant on the morning of April 1st "to relieve General Warren, if," in his judgment, "it was for the best interests of the service to do so." The action, and the grave accusations by which Sheridan justified himself, were such as no man of honor could rest under. After repeated requests, General Warren was granted a "Court of Inquiry," by which he was not only exonerated from the charge of inefficiency and neglect, but his course declared in accordance with sound military judgment.

Grant, learning of the defeat and rout of Pickett and Johnson, ordered Humphrey to send General Miles' division down to reinforce Sheridan, fearing Lee might abandon his position and move against

Sheridan. A general bombardment of the Confederate line was carried on through the night, and an assault was ordered for 4 P. M., on the morning of April 2d.

THE FALL OF PETERSBURG AND THE EVACUATION OF RICHMOND.

Grant's orders for a concentration on Petersburg, on April 2d, were that Generals Ord, Wright and Parke should move upon the works in their front at 4 A. M.; these carried, they would move on toward Petersburg. Humphreys was to move the Second Corps in the same direction, and Sheridan was to sweep up the White Oak road, starting at daybreak. In front of Ord's and Wright's commands was Hill's corps, five brigades, commanded by Generals Wilcox, Davis, McComb, Lane and Thomas, 4,000 rank and file; in front of General Parke was Gordon's corps, 7,600 strong. In the first gray light of the April Sunday morning, the troops moved out of the entrenchments they had held so tenaciously and for so many long weeks, leaving behind the smallest possible garrison, the divisions deploying into position just behind their outside picket lines, forming by brigades with regiment-front. It was just light enough for the men to see where to step, but a black wall of darkness shut everything from their vision a few feet away. At 4:40 the signal was given, the firing of a single gun at Fort Fisher.

At the sound the columns of Ord's Army of the James and Wright's Sixth Corps sprang forward, broke over the enemy's picket line, cut and tore away abatis, surmounted the main defenses under heavy musketry and artillery fire, and in fifteen minutes gained the works. In that space of time, so desperate was the defense, that in Wright's corps alone the loss in killed and wounded was 1,100. A brigade of his corps was left to hold the captured works, the lines reformed and the troops moved down the works to Hatchers Run, capturing all the artillery and many prisoners. About 7 A. M. the line at Hatchers Run was carried. Then the Twenty-Fourth and Sixth Corps faced about and moved on Petersburg.

Parke formed the Ninth Corps at 3:30 A. M., Hartranft's division on the right of Fort Sedgwick, Potter's on its left, and the columns moved in unison with the assault of the other commands. Under fire as heavy as they met, the works in his front were captured, twelve guns, and 800 prisoners. The fighting to the left was most severe, where the entrenchments were heavily traversed, and the fighting was from traverse to traverse. A rear line of works he was unable to carry. His loss was severe, but the position gained included many forts, and all were held, although Gordon made several attempts to retake the works during the day, and the firing was kept up all day and into the night.

Humphreys was ordered to effect a junction of his corps with Wright's, in the execution of which movement Miles' division became engaged with General Heth, and the other two divisions moved to a junction with Wright's troops without him. After being twice repulsed, Miles carried Heth's hasty entrenchments, capturing 600 prisoners, one battle flag and two guns, and driving the enemy in confusion to the Appomattox, whence they retreated up the river toward Amelia C. H.

Ord's and Wright's commands carried everything before them until Forts Gregg and Whitworth were reached. These were the strongest and most important defenses of Petersburg, each surrounded by a ditch eight or ten feet wide and as deep, and partly filled with water, with parapet of corresponding height and thickness. There were two guns in Gregg, three in Whitworth, detachments of Hill's and Gordon's corps were the garrisons. Foster's division of Gibbon's corps, Army of the James, assaulted and carried the forts, but by hard fighting. The assault on Fort Gregg is considered the most desperate of the war, and it was not until our army had surrounded the fort, surmounted the parapet and made successive bayonet charges upon the gallant garrison that they yielded, with fifty-five dead. Gibbon's loss was 122 killed and 592 wounded. With the two guns in Fort Gregg, were captured several stand of colors and 300 prisoners.

At 3 P. M. General Lee gave final orders for retreat and the movement began five hours later. Anderson was ordered to move up the Appomattox river to Amelia C. H., where he would be joined by Pickett's division, and by what remained of A. P. Hill's corps, now commanded by General Cook. General A. P. Hill had fallen during the day. The artillery preceded Longstreet's and Gordon's infantry. Fitz Hugh Lee's cavalry covered the retreat. In the early morning of April 3d Petersburg was taken possession of by General Willcox, and his troops and those at City Point were put under General Warren's command, and the Federal army moved out after the retreating foe.

Jefferson Davis received notification from Lee that he would be compelled to abandon his lines that night, and that he should endeavor to reach Danville: The formal surrender of Richmond was made to General Godfrey Weitzel at 8:15 A. M., April 3d. The flag of the Nation was flung to the breeze from the dome of the capitol by Lieutenant Johnston L. de Peyster and Captain L. L. Langdon, both of Weitzel's staff. The former, a son of Major-General de Peyster, and a youth of eighteen, had carried the flag on the pommel of his saddle for several days, in confident expectation of the moment. Davis and his cabinet had fled from Richmond before its fall. Thieves, rioters and incendiaries had their will within the city. One-third of it was burned before our troops took possession, established military law, and by most strenuous exertions saved the home of their late enemies from further conflagration.

THE CLOSING SCENES OF THE WAR IN VIRGINIA.

The pursuit of Lee began early on the 3d, and at Deep creek the Federal cavalry came upon the Confederate rear guard, Fitz Hugh Lee, about dark, and a sharp engagement ensued, Merritt's division attacking. Here our cavalry halted for the night, and the Fifth, Second and Sixth Corps closed up to the position. On the 4th Lee's army began to concentrate at Amelia C. H., Longstreet arriving on the afternoon of the 4th, closely followed by Gordon. Ewell and Anderson arrived before noon on the 5th, Fitz Hugh Lee's cavalry following Anderson in. The roads were heavy, the men suffering from want of food, want of sleep and exhaustion, and rations could be provided for only a part of them. But something like reorganization was effected, and Lee still hoped, by a night march, to get so far in advance of his pursuers as to reach Lynchburg, and possibly Danville, through Deatonville, Rice Station and Farmville.

Sheridan on the 5th sent Davies' brigade of Crook's division to make a reconnoissance at Paineville, to ascertain the movements of the enemy. Davies came upon a wagon train moving west escorted by Gary's cavalry brigade, drove off or captured the escort, and burned the wagons, since then ascertained to have contained the valuable papers for General Lee's headquarters. Fitz Hugh Lee attacked Davies with Munson's and Rosser's divisions, and Gregg's and Smith's brigades of Crook's divisions went to the support of Davies.

The weary march was resumed by Lee's shattered army during the night, and the head of his column reached Rices Station, on the Lynchburg road, at sunrise on the 6th. On the same morning a detachment of Ord's infantry, and his headquarters' cavalry, were sent to destroy High Bridge and the bridge at Farmville, in accordance with directions received from Grant to burn the bridges in front of Lee and interrupt his advance to either Danville or Lynchburg. The Second, Fifth and Sixth Corps were under orders to move in conjunction with General Sheridan, who was expected to attack Lee at Amelia C. H. on that day. When it was discovered that Lee had succeeded in passing our left in the night, Meade faced his army about, directed the Second Corps to move to the left, the Fifth on its right, and the Sixth on its left, covering with the cavalry, Deatonville, Painesville and Jetersville. The Second Corps crossed at Flat creek, and for fourteen miles kept up a running fight with Gordon's corps. Anderson's corps was halted at Sailors Creek, in a fork of the Deatonville and Rice Station road. Ewell's command closed up with him, and when Gordon's troops began to arrive, all crossed the



"CLOSE QUARTERS."

creek and threw up temporary breastworks. Here a battle ensued, Sheridan's cavalry attacking, and the Second and Sixth Corps coming to the cavalry's support. Darkness put an end to fighting and pursuit, the country and roads being unknown to the Federal commanders.

The captures of the Second Corps from Gordon's corps were 13 flags, 4 guns and 1,700 prisoners. Gordon's killed and wounded were 300. Custer's cavalry, acting with Humphrey, while south of the creek, struck the column at a weak point, and captured twelve guns and burned a number of wagons. The loss of these wagons greatly increased the suffering of the retreating army. The loss of the Second Corps was only 211. The Sixth Corps, with Crook's and Merritt's cavalry, surrounded Ewell's command, and all his troops were killed, wounded, or captured, except a fragment of Kershaw's division. Anderson's corps was engaged at the same time, with the same force on our part. The entire commands of Ewell and Anderson numbered some 10,000. Ewell lost 3,400, including captured, and Anderson 2,600. Among the captured were Generals Ewell, Kershaw, Custis Lee and Dubose, of Ewell's command, and Generals Hunton and Corse. The Sixth Corps lost 442. The entire cavalry loss did not reach 500.

A reverse to the National arms occurred on the 6th at High Bridge, where General Read, of the Twenty-Fourth Corps, was met by Rosser's and Munford's cavalry. Read's force was about 80 cavalry and 500 infantry, and he had been dispatched by Ord, in accordance with Grant's instructions, as previously noted, to burn the bridge. A gallant fight ensued, in which General Read, Colonel Washburn and all the cavalry officers were killed, and the little force then surrendered. These were kept three days, and returned to their commands at Lee's surrender.

On the night following this disastrous day, Longstreet crossed to the north bank of the Appomattox at Farmville, and on the morning of the 7th he began to pass along the road that further on led through Appomattox C. H. toward Lynchburg. Fitz Hugh Lee was covering his movement. At Farmville 80,000 rations were waiting Lee's army and were distributed to them. They had marched through the 5th and 6th eating nothing but parched or raw kernels of corn. Gordon's corps, and Johnson's and Mahone's divisions crossed the Appomattox at High Bridge. Ord followed Longstreet to Farmville, and Sheridan sent Crook's cavalry there. Merritt's cavalry he sent to Prince Edward C. H. to intercept any movement toward Danville. Meade directed Griffin's division to go to the support of Merritt, and Humphreys and Wright to continue the direct pursuit.

During the 7th several bridges were burned; our troops concentrated about Farmville, and Lee's whole remaining force of infantry,

about 18,000, took strong position on the crest of a long slope of open ground, covering the stage and plank roads to Lynchburg, Fitz Hugh Lee's cavalry still in his rear, and between him and our army around Farmville. The fighting of the day was between the Second Corps and Mahone's and Field's divisions. The Second lost 571 killed, wounded and missing, and by its action secured the wagon road bridge at High Bridge.

While Lee was detained at Farmville, Sheridan and his cavalry, with the Fifth and Twenty-Fourth Corps, had passed his left at Jetersville, gained his front, and crossed his path at Appomattox C. H. The last chance for his escape was gone when that movement was effected. The Confederate troops continued to press on, and on the night of the 8th were halted in and around Appomattox C. H. On that day and on the 9th they struck their last blow, and marched their last mile for the cause of the Confederate States of America; the last priceless life was yielded up for the vain glorious doctrine of State supremacy. Sheridan's cavalry and Ord's infantry engaged with Gordon's infantry and Fitz Hugh Lee's cavalry until the white flag of surrender was met by Custer, leading Sheridan's advance. Hungry, exhausted, ragged, heartsick and footsore, this gallant Army of Northern Virginia awaited the action of their trusted leader. The Union troops were closed all about them. For two days correspondence had been in progress between Generals Grant and Lee. The closing letters of April 9th are given on another page in Dr. Brock's sketch. At 1 p. m. Generals Grant and Lee met in Appomattox C. H., at the house of Mr. William McLean. At 4 p. m. the surrender was formally announced. The surrendered army numbered 28,356. Our total of loss in the movements from March 29th to April 9th, was 8,268, killed and wounded, and 1,676 missing, a total of 9,944.

The Army of the Potomac participated in the grand review at Washington, May 24th, and was disbanded June 30th following. April 17th, at Berryville, Virginia, General Hancock, commanding the Department of the Shenandoah, received the surrender of Moseby's command. Pollard says of this closing scene of the war: "The lines of battle that awaited a possible renewal of the combat were broken; * * * * the men broke ranks to rush up to their beloved commander, struggling with each other to wring him once more by the hand. * * * Rough and rugged men, familiar with hardship, danger and death, in a thousand shapes, had tears in their eyes, and choked with emotion as they thronged around their old chieftain, uttering words to lighten his burden and mitigate his pain. He had so often uttered such words to them when they bled on the field or toiled on the weary march." Now he met their sympathy with one utterance of fellowship, "Men, we have fought through the war together; I have done what I could for you."

These words were spoken by Lee to his men as they gathered about him at Appomattox on the day of the surrender. The next day he issued a formal parting address to them in which he said: "After four years of arduous service, marked by unsurpassed courage and fortitude, the Army of Northern Virginia has been compelled to yield to overwhelming numbers and resources. I need not tell the survivors of so many hard-fought battles that I have consented to this result from no distrust of them. * * * By the terms of the agreement officers and men can return to their homes and remain there until exchanged. * * * I earnestly pray that a merciful God will extend to you his blessing and protection. With an increasing admiration of your constancy and devotion to your country, and a grateful remembrance of your kind and generous consideration of myself, I bid you all an affectionate farewell." They were brave men, but even so brave and so great a man as Lee could still mistake a section for a country!

MOVEMENTS CO-OPERATING WITH SHERMAN'S ADVANCE.

Two distinct operations, under independent commanders, were considered necessary in support of Sherman's advance northward from Georgia. These were the capture of Fort Fisher at the mouth of Cape Fear river, North Carolina, and the reduction of Wilmington, that State, on the left bank of Cape Fear river, about thirty miles from the ocean. Notwithstanding Butler's failure to take Fort Fisher in December, the decided opinion of Rear-Admiral Porter and other army and naval officers that it could be reduced, led to a renewal of the attempt in January, 1865. The land force sent against it was from the Army of the James, General Terry, with Ames' division and Abbot's brigade of the Twenty-Fourth Corps, and Paine's division of the Twenty-Fifth Corps, with two light batteries. A fleet of transports conveyed them and a siege train from before Petersburg to the North Carolina coast, where they met Admiral Porter's fleet of the Atlantic Blockading Squadron. The fort was invested January 13th by the infantry, and early on the 15th Admiral Porter opened a cannonading from sixty men-of-war and gunboats. The infantry assault was gallantly made later on the 15th, and the works were carried, the other forts in the vicinity were abandoned, and the harbor was in our possession, with 169 cannon, small arms and stores and 2,000 prisoners captured. The Confederate works were commanded at this time by General Hoke. His estimated loss, including captured, was 2,500; the Federal loss, infantry and marine, was 184 killed, 749 wounded, and 22 missing—a total of 955. A more extended account of the taking of Fort Fisher is given in our naval history.

The movement against Wilmington was intrusted to Schofield, who moved from Middle Tennessee with the Twenty-Third Corps, Major-General J. D. Cox commanding, and was joined by Major-General

Terry with his command. He was under orders to capture Wilmington, then join Sherman's army at Goldsboro. River transports brought the Twenty-Third Corps from Clifton down the Tennessee, then up the Ohio, to points where railway connection was reached, and the troops were then transported, via Washington and Alexandria, to the new field of operations. Schofield received the order January 14th, and by February 1st had moved his men 1,400 miles. On February 4th he embarked Cox's corps at Washington, and five days later landed at Fort Fisher, effected a junction with Terry's troops on February 11th, and assumed command for further movements in North Carolina.

The engagements preceding the capture of Wilmington were Sugar Loaf Battery, Federal Point, February 11th, part of the Twenty-Fourth and Twenty-Fifth Corps, Army of the James; February 18th, Fort Anderson, the Army of the Ohio, troops of the Twenty-Fourth Corps, Army of the James, and naval force under Admiral Porter; February 20th, Town Creek, Cox's division, Army of the Ohio. On the night of February 21st Wilmington was evacuated, General Hoke destroying the naval stores there, and retreating to Kinston, and Cox's division celebrated the dawn of Washington's birthday by entering and taking possession of the city. Having thus secured a safe base for Sherman at Wilmington, Schofield moved to effect a better line of communication from New Berne to Goldsboro.

In bringing this about he fought the battle of Kinston, more generally known as Wises Fork, also as Wilcoxs Bridge, March 8th to 10th, in which the Federal force engaged was the First and Second Divisions, District of Beaufort, and First Division, Twenty-Third Corps, Army of the Ohio. The Confederate force was the North Carolina troops under Hoke, and what was left of Hood's Army of the Tennessee, gathered in two divisions under Generals Clayton and D. H. Hill. General Bragg was the Confederate commander, and Schofield directed from New Berne the movements of the Federal troops. The attack was made on the morning of the 8th by Bragg upon Upham's advance line, and was a surprise, our cavalry giving no warning of his approach. Upham's troops were mainly recruits, and breaking in the first charge could not be rallied; 935 prisoners were taken from the brigade he was commanding, only his own regiment, the Fifteenth Connecticut, being brought off the field in anything like order. In the two days' fighting that ensued repeated assaults of Bragg's troops at no time put him in possession of any part of the main Federal entrenched line, and on the night of the 10th he retreated through Kinston, where he left a small detachment, to Goldsboro, thence to join in the concentration Johnston was effecting in front of Sherman. The National loss was 1,257, including the captured of Upham's command, and Bragg's loss was 1,500, depriv-

ing Johnston of troops he could ill spare. Kinston was occupied by Schofield on March 14th; on the 20th he marched toward Goldsboro, which he entered on the 21st, and two days later Sherman in force joined him there.

SHERMAN'S CAMPAIGN OF THE CAROLINAS.

While Sherman's army rested at Savannah, constant preparations for the advance were being made, the experience of the march through Georgia aiding in the selection of necessary stores. The men were clothed and shod, the artillery and wagon trains put in good order, supplies collected, and the course of the campaign determined upon. The first movements were inaugurated about the middle of January. The right wing, General Howard, moved by transports to Beaufort, South Carolina. The left wing, General Slocum, moved up the Savannah on both banks, forty miles, then concentrated at Robertsville, South Carolina. Late in January the advance began. While Howard's movement seemed to threaten Charleston, and Slocum's Augusta, the real point of advance aimed at was Columbia, whence Sherman intended to march directly on Goldsboro, North Carolina. In sixteen day's marching, on February 16th, Sherman's army reached the Saluda, just above the capital city of South Carolina, Columbia. The Seventeenth Corps had done some fighting at Pocotaligo, on the 14th to 16th, and the Fifteenth and Seventeenth Corps at the Combahee river, on the 25th of January. The same two corps were more heavily engaged at River Bridge, on the Salkehatchie, February 3d to 9th, in which is included the skirmishes of Hickory Hill, Owen Cross Roads, Lowtonville, Duck Creek and Whippy Swamp. Kilpatrick's cavalry engaged at Williston, February 8th; the Seventeenth Corps at Binnaker Bridge, over the South Edisto, February 9th; there was cavalry fighting at Aiken, February 11, and at Gunter's Bridge, February 14th; the Seventeenth Corps was engaged at Orangeburg, on the North Edisto, February 12th, and the Fifteenth Corps at Congaree Creek, February 15th. But these engagements had all been with detachments of inferior forces of the opposing army.

The enemy with which the army had really contended had been the face of the country and the elements themselves, which worked in concert to retard the onward movement. From the Savannah to the Saluda was a network of swamps and rivers, the principal streams the Big and Little Salkehatchie, the south fork of the Edisto and the Combahee. The season was one of continuous rains, the swamps were impassable except as corduroy roads were laid, and the small streams were swollen till they offered the obstructions of rivers, and trestle-work had to be constructed to prolong the pontoon bridges



COVERING PARTY RUNNING REBEL SAW-MILL.

across their inundated margins. It was these difficulties in the way of Sherman's movement that made the Confederates less prompt in concentrating to oppose Sherman's advance. Hardee reported the Salkehatchie swamps impassable at the very time Sherman was marching through them at the rate of a dozen miles a day, building roads for his trains at nearly every mile of the way. Johnson, always just to an enemy, later said of this marching and the difficulties under which it was conducted, "never was such an army since the days of Julius Cæsar." One illustration of a crossing of these swampy rivers will present a picture of these difficulties: At the Beaufort Bridge crossing of the Salkehatchie, the river had fifteen channels, every one of which had to be bridged to permit Logan's corps to cross. Imagine the passage of heavy artillery and loaded wagon trains through such a country as this, and what tribute of admiration is too great for the sixty thousand men whose indomitable perseverance achieved it, guided by the inflexible will of one?

THE OPPOSING CONFEDERATE FORCE.

Generals Taylor and Hardee were in chief command of the Confederate forces in South Carolina when Sherman's movement began. When Hood failed in Tennessee, Beauregard asked to be relieved of the care of South Carolina and Southern Georgia that he might assume direct control of the Army of the Tennessee and defend the Gulf States. A conference of Confederate officers was held in Augusta, at the time Sherman's movement began, at which were present Beauregard, Hardee, Taylor, D. H. Hill and G. W. Smith. They estimated Hardee's command in South Carolina as 18,000 men, 14,000 effectives; Beauregard promised 11,000 men from Hood's army, but only half that number were found available; Wheeler's and Butler's cavalry were about 7,000 strong; the Georgia reserves (including militia) about 1,500. By the beginning of February they counted an array of 32,000 men could be brought against Sherman. In the emergencies of these last campaigns, the Confederate Congress was guilty of one act of wisdom. It rescued military affairs from the mismanagement of Jefferson Davis, and made Lee general-in-chief of all its armies. Lee's first official act was to call Johnston from the retirement in which he had lived since Hood superseded him before Atlanta, and put him at the head of the armies gathering to oppose Sherman. This appointment was not made, however, until February 23d, after the fall of Columbia. With what men Bragg had not sacrificed in North Carolina, Johnston might hope to concentrate 45,000 men to dispute Sherman's passage into North Carolina. It was a hopeless prolongation of a useless struggle, unless Lee could join him, which both felt Grant would take good care should not be done. But the

politicians of the South, who had dragged the unhappy people into war, were still as clamorous as ever to die by proxy in that much talked of "last ditch," and preparations for fighting went on. All that genius, courage and ability could do Johnston accomplished. The people, however, were learning wisdom. Pollard says of Johnston's concentration in North Carolina:

It appeared, indeed, that a formidable army was at last collected in his [Sherman's] pathway. Beauregard, at Charlotte, had been reinforced by Cheatham, and the garrison at Augusta, and had had ample time to move in the direction of Raleigh. Hardee had evacuated Charleston, in time to keep ahead of Sherman, and was moving to the same point. It was easy for Bragg and Hoke, in North Carolina, also to effect a junction with these forces, swelling them, it would be supposed, to a formidable army. But this army, which appeared so imposing in the enumeration of its parts, was no match for Sherman. When the enemy's campaign in South Carolina commenced Hardee had 18,000 men. He reached Cheraw with 11,000 and Avera'sboro with 6,000. Eleven hundred of these troops left him between these places by order of Governor Magrath, of South Carolina, but the balance of his great loss was due almost entirely to *desertions*. These figures are from an official source, and show, without the aid of commentary, how low had fallen the military organizations and spirit of the Confederacy.

THE EVACUATION AND BURNING OF COLUMBIA.

When Sherman's force reached the Saluda, the cavalry force under Hampton, in occupancy at Columbia, burned the bridges and set fire to the buildings of the two railway stations, one at the north and one at the south of the place. They piled bales of cotton along the streets, and set fire to them, and then retreated. In a few hours after reaching the Saluda, Sherman had effected a crossing, and on the morning of February 17th his advance entered Columbia, as the last of the Confederate cavalry were retreating, Stone's brigade, of C. R. Wood's division, Logan's corps, leading. The remaining troops passed on beyond Columbia, and Wood's division camped in the city. The orders of Sherman were imperative, as at Savannah, that while arsenals, foundries and public workshops must be destroyed, private property, colleges, charitable institutions, and the like, must be respected and protected. The first action of Colonel Stone was to set his men to assist the citizens in putting out the fire among the cotton bales. A strong northwest wind prevailed, the loose fiery flakes of ignited cotton were blowing everywhere, and the fire engines were wretched hand affairs, the most of the water being thrown with buckets; the houses of the city were built of pine wood. There could be but one outcome—the capital of South Carolina was doomed.

Sherman, with Howard and Logan, entered Columbia soon after the advance guard, and met the mayor, and gave him assurance that

all should be done possible to save the city and protect private property. But the fire, kept under only by the united exertions of our soldiers and the citizens through the day, smouldered sullenly in the great cotton bales, and at night burst forth in the southwest part of the town with uncontrollable fury. Many of our soldiers had obtained access to large quantities of whisky, and became intoxicated; to abet any lawlessness they might commit were the camp followers and the escaped convicts of the penitentiary. These began deliberately to set fire to buildings likely to escape. Howard ordered Hazen to deploy a brigade as skirmishers, and have them sweep through the town, arresting all mischief makers, whether citizens or soldiers, white or black. This was done, the high wind died away about midnight, and the progress of the fire was stopped, but not until the most of the beautiful city was in ashes.

Sherman made every effort to relieve the distressed people, giving them from his trains provisions for their immediate wants, and a large herd of cattle. On the 18th and 19th, by his orders, the powder factories, arsenal, armory and machine shops, and an establishment for the engraving and publishing of Confederate money, which were intact because isolated from the town, were destroyed, and on the 20th the army moved on. Labored attempts have been made, even by his detractors in the North, to hold Sherman responsible for the catastrophe to Columbia, but the whole tenor of his instructions to subordinate officers precludes such a conclusion being fairly reached, unless we can imagine him an arch hypocrite, which even his most inveterate enemy will not accuse him of being.

THE FIGHTING IN NORTH CAROLINA.

After Columbia was passed the face of the country became more rolling, with fewer streams, and supplies more plentiful. The rains were continuous, and the last marching previous to the encounters with the enemy at Averysboro and Bentonville were the hardest of the campaign, the deep mud making the always bad roads utterly impassable for any army moving with a lesser purpose than this. The work of destruction of railroads through the country traversed was thoroughly done. Logan's corps destroyed twenty miles of the Charleston Railway on the left bank of the Congaree; Blair tore up the Charlotte road for forty miles toward Winnsboro; and the only road running out of Columbia, westward to Abbeville, was ruined for an equal distance by Slocum's left wing and the cavalry, who then turned sharply to the east and crossed the Catawba river, aiming for the Great Pedee at Cheraw, where the Confederacy had heavy stores accumulated. This post Sherman occupied March 3d, capturing 28 pieces of artillery, 3,000 stand of small arms, and great quantities of stores.

On the day Columbia was entered, Hardee evacuated Charleston, moving his troops by rail to Cheraw, burning the great quantities of cotton stored in its warehouses, the fire spreading and destroying many other buildings. A storehouse of powder and ammunition was blown up, killing, Pollard says, more than two hundred citizens. It must be to this day a matter of extreme regret to Southern historians that Sherman's conspicuous presence elsewhere on December 17th, forbade them laying this work of devastation to his charge. General Foster with his infantry and Admiral Dahlgren's fleet occupied Charleston on the 18th.

The minor engagements of Sherman's advance from Columbia to Goldsboro were: In South Carolina: Clio, February 26th, detachment cavalry; Lynch Creek, same day, Fifteenth Corps; Cheraw, March 2d and 3d, Seventeenth Corps; Florence, March 3d, mounted infantry; in North Carolina: Rockingham, March 7th, and Monroe Cross Roads, March 10th, Kilpatrick's cavalry; Fayetteville, March 13th, Fourteenth and Seventeenth Corps; Taylors Hole, March 15th, Kilpatrick's cavalry. March 16th the battle of Averysboro, or Smiths Farm, was fought.

Slocum's column, with the cavalry, were crowding Hardee back on March 15th so closely as to capture a part of his rear guard, including Colonel Rhett commanding the brigade. Hardee entrenched that night on a narrow ridge between the Cape Fear river and a swamp. Slocum ordered Ward's and Jackson's division of Williams' (the Twentieth) corps to attack, Kilpatrick keeping on the right flank. Sherman, who was present, suggested sending a brigade to attack Hardee's left flank, and Case's brigade was ordered to the work, which was well executed, and Taliaferro's division was routed and fell back a half mile on McLaw's division. Rhett's brigade suffered most, fighting without its commander, leaving 100 dead on the field, and losing 300 captured. Three field batteries were captured in this affair. Williams' divisions continued to advance, and Hardee engaged them warmly until night fell, when he retreated, and Slocum's march the next day was unmolested. The National loss at Averysboro was 77 killed, 477 wounded; Hardee's loss, including captured, was 834.

March 19th to 21st was fought the last great battle in which the contending armies were Sherman's and Johnston's, Bentonville, and on no field of the war were the characteristics of both generals more fully displayed. The Federal force engaged was the entire army now moving under Sherman, the left wing—Fourteenth and Twentieth Corps, the right wing—Seventeenth and Fifteenth Corps, and the cavalry division. Johnston, noting the turning of Sherman's columns for Goldsboro, and aware that Schofield would reach that

point as soon as Sherman could, concentrated all the force he had available on the 18th, understanding that to be his last opportunity to attack Sherman in detail. His strategy misled Sherman, who believed his disposition of forces to be for an attack disputing the passage of the Neuse further on, and who had allowed his wings to become unnecessarily separated, and was himself on that day with Howard's wing, when Slocum was attacked.

Davis' corps was first engaged, his advance, Carlin's division, encountering Hampton's cavalry, which fell back slowly before it. At noon Slocum sent Sherman word that while he was attacked only by cavalry the indications were that serious work was before him. About noon Carlin's two brigades, Hobard's and Hambright's, advanced upon some entrenchments, across the line of march, and charged the works, meeting with a fire that showed the presence of infantry. Falling back with some prisoners, it was ascertained from them that the Confederates were present in force and commanded by Johnston in person.

At 2 P. M. Slocum came up and after consulting with him Davis ordered Morgan's division to deploy into position on Carlin's right, Mitchell's and Vanderveer's brigades in front, and Fearing's in second line. Heavy skirmishing between the armies was kept up while our lines entrenched. Slocum again wrote Sherman of the outlook, and sent to hurry Williams' corps up. Buell's brigade slowly pushing through marsh and thicket, was struck in flank by Taliaferro and in front by Bates, and rolled up and carried to the rear. Stewart's corps executed the same movement with Carlin's brigades, taking them in succession. But these successes were achieved with difficulty, our men fighting well and retreating slowly, and inflicting great loss on the enemy. All connection between Carlin and Morgan was finally broken by these assaults, and the Confederates were advancing in the gap, when Fearing's brigade changed front on the run, executed a bayonet charge, and drove the Confederate center on to its right, and both into a swamp.

Williams' corps had been hurried forward at the sound of battle, and his artillery put in position as it came up. On this, Carlin's brigades and Fearing's brigade of Morgan's division, reformed, and Bates' further assaults were repulsed. The other brigades of Morgan's division had been engaged with Hoke's division so successfully that Bragg, commanding on that wing of the Confederate advance, called for reinforcements, and Johnston sent him McLaw's division. Coggs-well's brigade of Williams' corps came up about 4 P. M. and went into position on Fearing's right, and an hour later a general attack on our line was made, which was kept up until night fell. During the night Johnston withdrew his advance and reformed his lines, Bragg's left



GEN. JEFF. C. DAVIS,
Born in Clark county, Indiana, March 2, 1828.

flank, resting near Mill creek, faced in the direction whence Johnston looked for Sherman and the other wing of his army.

At 2 A. M. on the 20th, Sherman received Slocum's second message telling of the heavy fighting of the 19th. He at once ordered Logan's corps, nearest Slocum, to march at break of day, and sent to recall Blair's corps, which had gone further on the Wilmington road. By noon of the 20th Sherman was at the point of attack, and was forming his four corps for battle, the cavalry engaged in lively skirmishing on the flanks. A courier was despatched to Schofield ordering him to march at once from Kinston to Goldsboro. The day of the 20th was spent by Sherman in maneuvering for position, and on the 21st he was well posted to accept battle. Heavy artillery fighting was kept up by both armies on the 20th and 21st. The only engagement of the latter day, however, was shortly after noon, when Mower's division, the extreme Federal right, advanced with two brigades within musket range of the bridges in Johnston's rear. Johnston's reserves checked him, and Wheeler's cavalry was thrown against him, followed by Lowry's division of the Army of the Tennessee, just arrived to reinforce Johnston. Blair's and Logan's lines advanced to support Mower, by Howard's order, but Sherman recalled Mower, and the advantage he had gained was not pushed.

Johnston withdrew on the night of the 21st, and Sherman resumed the march on the 22d. Schofield entered Goldsboro on the 21st, while the heavy cannonading in the direction of Bentonville told him that a great battle was in progress. He placed Cox's division north of the town, and Terry's division laid a pontoon bridge at the Neuse, over which, on the 23d, Sherman's columns passed, and he entered Goldsboro to find himself at the head of a well organized army of 90,000 men. The casualties at Bentonville show how heavy was the fighting for the number engaged. The total National loss was 1,604, of which 1,196 was in Slocum's command. Among them was General Fearing, who fell severely wounded while gallantly leading his brigade in the charge on the Confederate center on the 19th. Of the Confederates, 267 dead and 1,625 prisoners fell into Sherman's hands; Johnston reported his wounded at 1,467. Slocum's force in the field on the 19th was two out of three of Davis' divisions, and two brigades of Williams' corps. The real strength of the National army receiving the attack on the 19th was 12,000, while Johnston attacked with 22,000 men. The management of Slocum and the conduct of his troops on that day was very creditable.

STONEMAN'S AND WILSON'S CAVALRY EXPEDITIONS.

Supplementing Sherman's advance into North Carolina, as keeping Hood's defeated army from reorganization and marching to the support of Johnston, Grant directed a series of aggressive movements

to be made by the cavalry of Thomas' department, under Generals Stoneman and Wilson.

Stoneman moved, with Gillem's division of cavalry, the three brigades of Brown, Palmer and Miller. After starting, with his objective point the destruction of the railway between Columbia and Charlotte, South Carolina, the rapid advance of Sherman changed the necessity for the work, and he turned east, to move toward Lynchburg, Virginia, and destroy the Virginia & Tennessee Railroad, so that, if Lee fell back from before Grant, and could not join Johnston, he could not escape into East Tennessee by that road. Thomas also sent the Fourth Corps into East Tennessee to keep Lee out. Stoneman's expedition into Southwestern Virginia and North Carolina covered the time from March 20th to April 6th, and included the following engagements: Boone, North Carolina, April 1st; Salem, North Carolina, and Wytheville, Virginia, April 3d; Deep River Bridge, North Carolina, April 4th.

Wilson's expedition, which was of larger proportions, and which was met and fought by Forrest's cavalry, with all his skill and daring, resulted in the capture of forty guns, 2,700 prisoners, and great stores of material of war, and the destruction of the great manufacturing arsenal of the Confederacy at Columbus, Georgia. The expedition covered the time from March 22d to April 24th, and the country from Chickasaw, Alabama, to Macon, Georgia. The troops participating were the First and Second Brigades of the First Division, First and Second Brigades Second Division, First and Second Brigades Fourth Division, Cavalry Corps, Military Division of the Mississippi. The engagements of the expedition were: in Alabama: Montavello, Six Mile Creek, March 31st; Trion, Centerville and Mt. Pleasant, April 1st; Bogler's Creek, Plantersville, Ebenezer Church and Maplesville, April 1st; Selma, April 2d; Northport, April 3d; Sipsey Swamp, April 6th; Lowndesboro, April 10th; Montgomery, April 12th and 13th; in Georgia: Fort Taylor, West Point and Columbus, April 16th; Tobosofkee and Macon, April 20th; again in Alabama; Talladega, April 22d; Munford's Station, April 23d. The Twelfth Ohio participated in Stoneman's raid; the First, Third, Fourth and Seventh in Wilson's expedition.

SHERMAN'S ADVANCE AND JOHNSTON'S SURRENDER.

Sherman's army rested at Goldsboro, while the four corps that had marched with him from Savannah were clothed and shod again. Never were government supplies worn out in better service, or more thoroughly worn out. Whole regiments were almost naked and barefoot when they reached Goldsboro. During this interval Sherman visited Grant, at City Point, and there had his last interview

with President Lincoln, receiving his direct and warm expression of thanks for the accomplishment of the armies under his leadership during the preceding year. Returning to Goldsboro March 30th, Sherman made some changes in his army organization: The left wing, under Slocum, became the Army of Georgia; the center remained the Army of the Ohio, Schofield commanding, and General Terry's division included, permanently organized as the Tenth Corps; the right wing retained its organization as the Army of the Tennessee; Major-General Mower was assigned to the command of the Twentieth Corps.

On April 10th the march onward was begun, and the next day the news of Lee's surrender was received. Cox, in his "March to the Sea," tells how it was received: "The day was a warm and bright spring day; the columns had halted for the usual rest at the end of each hour's march; the men were sitting or lying upon the grass on either side of the road, near Smithfield, when a staff officer was seen riding from the front, galloping and gesticulating in great excitement; the men cheering and cutting strange antics as he passed. When he came nearer he was heard to shout, 'Lee has surrendered!' The soldiers screamed out their delight; they flung their hats at him as he rode, they shouted, 'You're the man we've been looking for these three years!' They turned somersaults like over-excited children. They knew the long civil war was virtually over."

He goes on with the story: "Another phase of the universal rejoicing in the land was quite as well illustrated by the roadside. A Southern woman had come to the gate with her children to ask of a corps commander the usual protection for her family, while the column was passing, and, as she caught the meaning of the wild shout, she looked down upon the wondering little ones, while tears streamed down her cheeks, saying to them only, 'Now father will come home!'"

From this time the marching columns pursued their way with light hearts. There was skirmishing of advance and rear guards, but both armies felt that the fighting was substantially ended. Johnston was in communication with Davis and his cabinet, who were upon a railway train at Gretnesboro, with such archives of the disrupted government as they had been able to secure. April 13th Sherman occupied Raleigh, and the next day a flag of truce from General Johnston opened the negotiations for surrender. The two leaders met at Durham Station, and terms of armistice were proposed by Sherman and accepted by Johnston, which, when presented to the War Department for ratification, were not found acceptable. Sherman had exceeded his authority in the premises, and had touched upon political points, as well as military, and Secretary of War Stanton became extremely arbitrary in his communication with Sherman on

the subject. He hurried Grant to Raleigh to take control of Sherman's army, but Grant's cordial relation with Sherman was not to be disturbed in the day of victory, after standing the stress of four years' mutual supporting in the field, and he was able to close a breach which, in the excited state of feeling that followed President Lincoln's assassination, might easily have widened between the authorities at Washington and Sherman, and become an injustice to the brave if erratic leader of the Western armies. Sherman had given notice of the termination of the armistice before Grant's arrival, and on April 26th, 1865, he received Johnston's unconditional surrender of the Confederate forces under his command. The surrender of the local forces under Taylor took place May 4th; the Confederate force in Florida, under Jones, surrendered at Tallahassee, May 10th, to a detachment of Wilson's cavalry; the Arkansas troops, under Jeff. Thompson, surrendered May 11th to General Dodge, and the final formal surrender was Kirby Smith's command, in Texas, May 26th, to Major-General Canby.

SHERMAN'S GRAND ARMY ORGANIZATION.

In April, 1865, Sherman's army organization was as follows: Army of the Tennessee, Major-General O. O. Howard commanding; Fifteenth Army Corps, Major-General John A. Logan commanding; First Division, Brevet Major-General C. R. Woods—First Brigade, Brigadier-General W. B. Woods, in which the Seventy-Sixth Ohio was included; Second Brigade, Colonel R. F. Catterson, in which the Forty-Sixth Ohio was included; Third Brigade, Colonel G. A. Stone; Second Division, Major-General William B. Hazen—First Brigade, Colonel T. Jones, Thirtieth and Fifty-Seventh Ohio included; Second Brigade, Colonel W. S. Jones, Thirty-Seventh, Forty-Seventh, Fifty-Third, Fifty-Fourth Ohio included; Third Brigade, Brigadier-General J. M. Oliver, Seventieth Ohio included; Third Division, Brevet Major-General J. E. Smith—First Brigade, Brigadier-General W. T. Clark; Second Brigade, Colonel J. E. Tourtelotte, Eightieth Ohio included; Fourth Division, Brigadier-General E. W. Rice—First Brigade, Colonel N. B. Howard; Second Brigade, Colonel R. N. Adams, Eighty-First Ohio included; Third Brigade, Colonel F. J. Hurlbut; Artillery Brigade, Lieutenant-Colonel William H. Ross. Seventeenth Army Corps, Major-General F. P. Blair commanding; First Division, Brigadier-General M. F. Force—First Brigade, Brigadier-General J. W. Fuller, Twenty-Seventh and Thirty-Ninth Ohio included; Second Brigade, Brigadier-General J. W. Sprague, Forty-Third and Sixty-Third Ohio included; Third Brigade, Lieutenant-Colonel J. S. Wright; Third Division, Brevet Major-General M. D. Leggett—First Brigade, Brigadier-Gen-

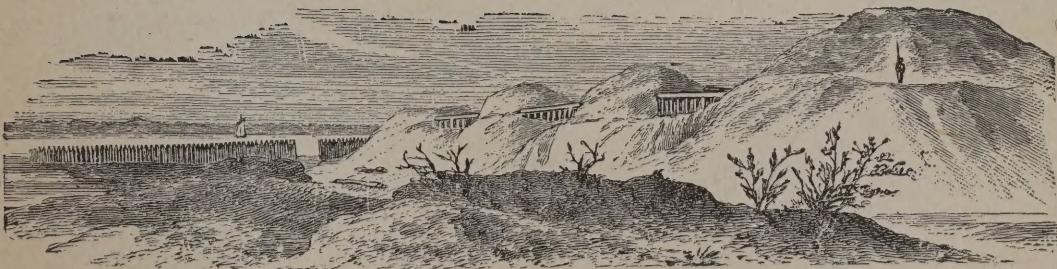
eral Charles Ewing; Second Brigade, Brigadier General R. K. Scott, Twentieth, Sixty-Eighth and Seventy-Eighth Ohio included; Fourth Division, Brevet Major-General G. A. Smith—First Brigade, Brigadier-General B. F. Potts, Thirty-Second Ohio included; Third Brigade, Brigadier-General W. W. Belknap; Artillery Brigade, Major Frederick Welker, Fifteenth Ohio Battery included.

Army of Georgia, Major-General H. W. Slocum commanding; Fourteenth Army Corps, Brevet Major-General J. C. Davis commanding: First Division, Brigadier General C. C. Walcutt—First Brigade, Brevet Brigadier-General Hobert, Thirty-Third and Ninety-Fourth Ohio included; Second Brigade, Brevet Brigadier-General Buell, Sixty-Ninth Ohio included; Third Brigade, Colonel Hambright, Twenty-First and Seventy-Fourth Ohio included; Second Division, Brigadier-General J. D. Morgan—First Brigade, Brigadier-General William Vanderveer; Second Brigade, Brigadier-General J. G. Mitchell, Ninety-Eighth, One Hundred and Eighth, One Hundred and Thirteenth, One Hundred and Twenty-First Ohio included; Third Brigade, Lieutenant-Colonel Langley, Fifty-Second Ohio included; Third Division, Brevet Major-General A. Baird—First Brigade, Colonel M. C. Hunter, Eleventh, Seventeenth, Thirty-First, Eighty-Ninth and Ninety-Second Ohio included; Second Brigade, Lieutenant-Colonel Doan, One Hundred and Fifth Ohio included; Third Brigade, Brigadier-General George S. Greene, Fourteenth and Thirty-Eighth Ohio included; Artillery Brigade, Major Charles Houghtaling. Twentieth Army Corps, Major-General J. A. Mower commanding; First Division, Brevet Major-General A. S. Williams—First Brigade, Colonel J. L. Selfridge; Second Brigade, Colonel William Hawley; Third Brigade, Brigadier-General S. J. Robinson, Sixty-First and Eighty-Second Ohio included; Second Division, Brevet Major-General John W. Geary—First Brigade, Brevet Brigadier-General N. Pardee, jr., Fifth, Twenty-Ninth and Sixty-Sixth Ohio included; Second Brigade, Colonel P. H. Jones; Third Brigade, Brevet Brigadier-General Earnum; Third Division, Brevet Major-General W. T. Ward—First Brigade, Colonel H. Case, Seventy-Ninth Ohio included; Second Brigade, Colonel Daniel Dustin; Third Brigade, Brevet Brigadier-General Coggsell, Fifty-Fifth and Seventy-Third Ohio included; Artillery Brigade, Captain C. E. Wineger, Battery C, First Ohio Light Artillery.

Army of the Ohio, Major-General John M. Schofield commanding: Tenth Army Corps, Major-General A. H. Terry commanding: First Division, Brevet Major-General H. W. Birge—First Brigade, Colonel H. D. Washburn; Second Brigade, Colonel Harvey Graham; Third Brigade, Colonel N. W. Day; Second Division, Brevet Major-General Adelbert Ames—First Brigade, Colonel R. Daggett; Second Brigade, Colonel J. S. Littell; Third Brigade, Colonel G. F. Granger; Third



PLACE OF JOHNSTON'S SURRENDER.



INTERIOR OF FORT FISHER, NORTH CAROLINA.

Division, Brigadier-General C. J. Paine—First Brigade, Brevet Brigadier-General D. Bates ; Second Brigade, Brevet Brigadier-General S. Duncan ; Third Brigade, Colonel J. H. Holman. Infantry detachments, brigades not numbered, Brevet Brigadier-General J. C. Abbott. Twenty-Third Army Corps, Major-General J. D. Cox commanding: First Division, Brigadier-General Thomas H. Ruger—First Brigade, Brevet Brigadier-General I. N. Stiles, One Hundred and Eightieth Ohio included ; Second Brigade, Colonel J. C. McQuiston ; Third Brigade, Colonel M. T. Thomas, One Hundred and Seventy-Fourth and One Hundred and Seventy-Eighth Ohio included ; Second Division, Major-General D. N. Couch ; First Brigade, Colonel O. H. Moore ; Second Brigade, Colonel J. Mehringer, One Hundred and Eighteenth and One Hundred and Eleventh Ohio included ; Third Brigade, Colonel S. A. Strickland, Fiftieth, One Hundred and Eighty-First and One Hundred and Eighty-Third Ohio included ; Nineteenth Ohio Battery attached to division ; Third Division, Brigadier-General S. P. Carter—First Brigade, Colonel O. W. Sterl, One Hundredth and One Hundred and Fourth Ohio included ; Second Brigade, Brevet Brigadier-General J. S. Casement, One Hundred and Third and One Hundred and Seventy-Seventh Ohio included ; Third Brigade, Brevet Brigadier-General T. J. Henderson ; Battery D, First Ohio Light Artillery attached.

Cavalry Division, Military Department Mississippi: Brevet Major-General Judson Kilpatrick commanding: First Brigade, Brevet Brigadier-General T. J. Jordan ; Second Brigade, Brevet Brigadier-General S. D. Atkins, Ninth and Tenth Ohio Cavalry and First Ohio Squadron included ; Third Brigade, Colonel George E. Spencer, Fifth Ohio included.

THE MITCHEL RAILROAD RAIDERS.

In the month of April, 1862, at the suggestion of J. J. Andrews, a Kentuckian, and then a trusted agent in the secret service of the government, General O. M. Mitchel organized a secret expedition for the destruction of the bridges on the Georgia State Railroad, between Chattanooga, Tennessee, and Atlanta, Georgia. The expedition was authorized by General Buell, and was undertaken by the following named soldiers, who had been selected for their known bravery, and their coolness in danger, and who cheerfully volunteered for the dangerous service, when its object was made known to them. All belonged to Ohio infantry regiments, of Sill's brigade: Second Ohio Volunteer Infantry—*Marion A. Ross, *Perry G. Shadrick, Company A; *George D. Wilson, Company B; William Pittinger, Company G. Twenty-First Ohio Volunteer Infantry—†John R. Porter, †Mark Wood, †John Alf. Wilson, Company C; †William J. Knight, Company E; †Wilson W. Brown, Company F; William Bensinger, Company G; Robert Buffum, Company H; *John M. Scott, E. H. Mason, Company K. Thirty-Third Ohio Volunteer Infantry—†M. J. Hawkins, Company A; William Riddick, Company B; †John Wollam, Company C; *Samuel Robinson, Company G; †D. A. Dorsey, Company H; Jacob Parrott, Company K; *Samuel Slavens. *J. J. Andrews, of the secret service, was leader; *William Campbell, of Kentucky, voluntarily accompanied the expedition. Those marked with a star (*) in the preceding list paid the extreme penalty for their daring, being executed as spies; those marked with a dagger (†) escaped in October following their capture; the remainder were exchanged in the following March, as regular prisoners of war.

The expedition, brilliant in conception, and disastrous in result, had a great purpose in view, which, if achieved, might have shortened the war and have spared the life blood of many brave men. The National armies had virtual possession of Kentucky, Middle and Western Tennessee. Our gunboats were at Pittsburg Landing, the Armies of the Tennessee and of the Ohio were there, Johnston and Beauregard were concentrating all available Confederate force at Corinth. The supplies of troops, sustenance and equipment passed mainly from Georgia via Chattanooga to Corinth. Chattanooga and Corinth, though far apart, both lay on the Memphis & Charleston Railroad, and both were then in the hands of the Confederates. From Chattanooga to Atlanta, the

heart of Georgia, traffic was by the Georgia State Road. Over this road all the Eastern Gulf States were sending supplies. At Chattanooga, by the East Tennessee & Virginia Railroad, the Georgia State Road could find an outlet by which to forward men and supplies to Richmond, on which McClellan was advancing, or to Cumberland Gap, then threatened by a Federal force under General George W. Morgan. To destroy the Georgia State Road so as to render traffic over it impossible for a time, and to break railway connection at Chattanooga with Virginia and with the Gulf States, was to separate the Confederate armies from each other, to destroy their communication with their base of supplies, and to leave Lee isolated in Virginia, Beauregard at the mercy of our great army of the Department of the Mississippi. An expedition in force to accomplish this would necessarily have had to move too far from its base of supplies. To accomplish the same end by a secret expedition appeared feasible, and the expedition was undertaken.

The volunteers left Shelbyville, Tennessee, about which place Mitchel's division was camped, Monday, April 7th, in citizens' dress, and well supplied with Confederate money. They separated in squads of four or five, to rendezvous at Chattanooga, distant about one hundred miles. Heavy and incessant rains impeded their foot journey, and it was Friday, the 11th, when all arrived at Chattanooga, one day behind the time agreed upon with General Mitchel. They had eluded suspicion on their journey by representing themselves as Kentuckians on their way to join some Confederate Kentucky regiments. At Chattanooga they bought tickets for Marietta, Georgia, and reached that destination by train soon after midnight. They were then one hundred and thirty miles from the Georgia State line nearest their army, and were ready to begin their work.

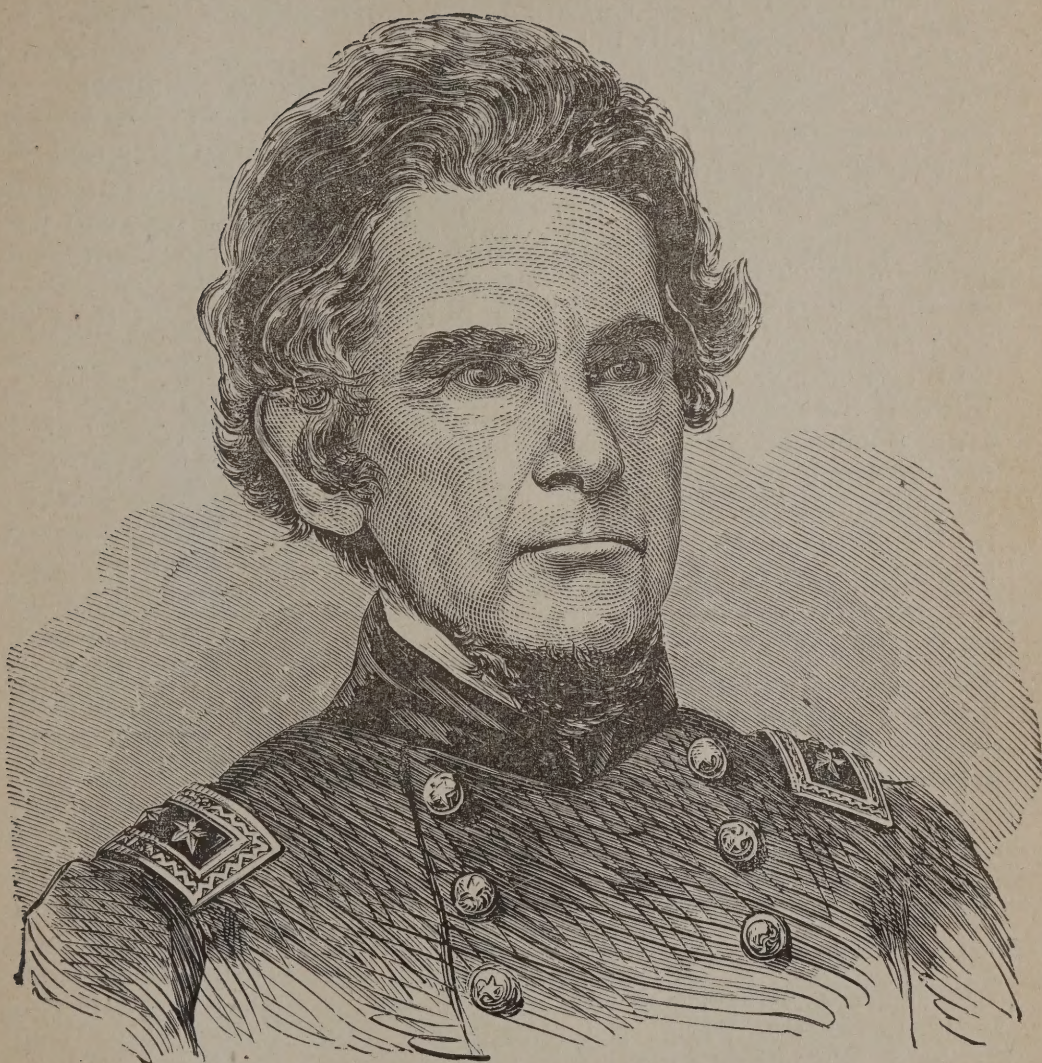
Their instructions from Andrews were to board the north-bound train in the early morning and run back to Big Shanty, about ten miles. All but Porter and Hawkins, who failed to make the train, were there. Within sight of Big Shanty station was Camp McDowell, where several thousand Confederates were drilling. Two things were in its favor as a starting point: it was not a telegraph station, and the train stopped for breakfast there. It was an express train, well filled with passengers, most of whom availed themselves of the "twenty minutes for breakfast," as did the conductor, engineer and train men generally. This was the invaders' opportunity. Andrews uncoupled the train, retaining

three box cars, the engine and tender, then sprang on the engine, followed by Brown, Knight and J. A. Wilson; the remainder hurried into one of the box cars, Knight grasped the lever of the engine and the wheels began to move. Blank amazement on the part of those left behind was followed by confused action, during which the train pulled away to some distance, wood was taken on and the telegraph wires cut, and then our invaders were off in good earnest. Several times the wires were cut, John M. Scott undertaking that work and executing it with wonderful quickness. After passing the next station, wood and water were taken aboard again, and soon after a portion of the track was torn up. At Maringo the first wait had to be made, for the south-bound train to pass. There Andrews borrowed the switch keys and a schedule, claiming that he was running a powder train through to Beauregard. This explanation was satisfactory, and had there been but the one train to pass, as the schedule indicated, the expedition would have been a success. Unfortunately, General Mitchel, believing their work to have been undertaken one day earlier, had advanced to Huntsville, Alabama, in readiness to move on Chattanooga as soon as it was isolated. This advance had alarmed the Confederates at Chattanooga, and extra trains had been put on to carry their goods and chattels into Georgia, out of reach of the approaching army. The men on the captured train felt their hearts sink and success slip from them when every train they met carried the red flag signifying an extra was following it. The time consumed in this waiting for trains to pass made their capture probable, the frustration of the purpose of their expedition certain. But they did what brave men could. They doubled the schedule time between stations, they tore up portions of the track and carried away rails, they cut the telegraph wires, they loaded ties in the rear car and stove out the end of it so that they could throw them across the track. Alf. Wilson was firing, Brown stood with his hand on the lever, with the valve wide open, and the engine, under full head of steam, reeled and rocked, but tore over the track with wonderful speed.

The pursuit began at Big Shanty by the engineer, conductor and trackmaster, who followed on a hand car until they obtained possession of an engine. At the first station they took on rails, a gang of track hands, and pushed on; when they came to broken and displaced rails they laid them, and having men and tools made much quicker work of it than our boys could of displacing them; between Kingston and Adairsville they found the track so de-

stroyed they had to abandon their train; but the three men ran on until they met a down freight, the cars of which were pushed to a siding and the engine forced into the chase; at Calhoun they took on a telegraph operator and a number of armed volunteers, and a few miles beyond they came in sight of the runaway train. Our boys had stopped again to oil and tear up track, but at the sound of pursuit boarded their train, and were off again. Then began an awful chase. With the speed of lightning and the sound of thunder the two trains tore across the country. Our boys threw out the cross ties they had taken on, but the force with which they were moving caused most of them to bound from the track. One at a time they dropped their rear cars, which the pursuers had to delay to attach and push before them to a side track. An effort was made to fire the remaining car, and leave it burning on a bridge, for to burn a bridge between them was now the only hope of the pursued, but a heavy falling rain put out the fire. The trains tore on through Resaca, Tilton, Dalton and Ringgold. Then the invaders knew they were beaten. They cut the wire beyond Dalton for the last time, but a message had been put through two minutes before at Dalton, and their coming was expected at Chattanooga. This they did not then know, but what they did know was that they were out of wood, water and oil. Their engine was loose in every joint, the brass on her journals and boxes melted, while the pursuers, able to change engines twice with down trains, were now in the best shape for running. Just beyond Ringgold, then, they gave up their last hope of success, and prepared to abandon the train and try and save themselves. Even then, their intrepid courage unshaken, the men on the engine, as they put down brakes, reversed the motion, hoping to send the engine back into the oncoming one and wreck it. But the faithful engine, which had borne them so gallantly one hundred miles, could do no more. It stood motionless on the track.

Our boys took to the woods, every man for himself, since to keep together would have made certain the capture of all, and by separation some might escape. Their heroic endeavor to achieve their purpose had ended in defeat. Their heroic endurance of its consequences was about to begin. Not even the shadow of the gallows can dim the glory of that heroism. The *Southern Confederacy*, published at Atlanta, April 15, 1862, said: "We doubt if the victory of Manassas or Corinth were worth as much to us as the frustration of this grand *coup d'etat*. It is not by any means certain that the annihilation of Beauregard's whole army at Cor-



GEN. ORMSBY M. MITCHEL,
Born in Kentucky ; raised in Ohio ; died of Yellow Fever at
Beaufort, S. C., Oct. 30, 1862.

inth would be so fatal a blow to us as would have been the burning of the bridges at that time and by these men." Let us see with what respect they treated the brave soldiers who had attempted this legitimate act of war.

There was a militia muster in progress at Ringgold, and armed men on horseback and on foot immediately filled the woods, searching for the fugitives. Two regiments of cavalry and all the local reserve forces were soon scouring the country, patrolling the roads, guarding the ferries. Every road and cross road was watched day and night. In a week's time all but two had been retaken, including the two left behind at Marietta. All were confined at Chattanooga, in an underground dungeon thirteen feet square, thirteen feet deep, in which were also other prisoners, and there, chained together, ragged, covered with vermin which infested the miserable hole, they waited the action of the Confederate government. Mark Wood and J. Alf. Wilson, the two who eluded their pursuers for almost three weeks, and who reached Stevenson on the morning after the Fourth Ohio Cavalry made a raid there, were there recaptured and sent to join their companions in misery. The action taken intuitively by each man on his capture was settled into a plan to which all adhered after consultation. Each man of the Ohio regiments gave his name, his company and regiment, claimed that he had been detailed for a military expedition whose nature he did not know until he was embarked on it, each demanded recognition and treatment as a prisoner of war. All refused to name their leader, or to point out which man ran the engine; all agreed not to admit that Campbell was not a regularly enlisted soldier, as that might subject him to condemnation as a spy. Every effort of persuasion and threat was used to induce our boys to deviate from this course, but nothing could move them from their simple story, once told.

Something worse than threats was tried. Jacob Parrott, the youngest of the party, a boy-soldier of the Thirty-Third, was stripped, laid across a rock, and held there by four strong men, while a chivalrous Southerner, in the uniform of a Confederate lieutenant, flogged him, to obtain the name of the leader and of the man who acted as engineer. Three times he was released, raised, asked to confess, and put to torture again for refusing, but not a word passed his lips that could betray a comrade—his fortitude was proof against all suffering. Afterward, with his lacerated back, he was put, untended, in the hole with his companions, where he suffered untellable agonies. Kenton, Hardin county, has the

honor of being his home. It is pleasant to reflect that although his sufferings nearly cost his life, he was one of those spared to reach home. This flogging was on the day of his capture.

Andrews, as soon as he was taken, announced himself the leader, avowed the object of the expedition, exonerated his companions all he could, and heroically waited his almost certain fate. He was tried as a spy at Chattanooga, and condemned, and was hanged at Atlanta July 7th. Twelve of the party were transferred to Knoxville, in the latter part of May, where seven were tried and condemned as spies, although in their trial it was clearly set forth by their counsel that the expedition was purely military, and although they were repeatedly assured by their captors that the trial was a mere form. They were not allowed to be present at the trial, or to know the verdict. The court broke up on the rumor that our forces were approaching Knoxville, and the prisoners were hurried to Atlanta, where they arrived June 10th, and found all their companions in misery except Andrews, who had met his death three days previous, with the courage of the patriot. On the 18th of June the seven condemned to death were first apprised of their fate, and without a moment's warning taken out to execution. Their names have been already given. Slavens and Campbell were heavy men, and the ropes broke with them. They begged for water, which was refused them, and new ropes were soon adjusted, and they were swung off. On the scaffold Wilson asked permission to say a few words which was granted. In the presence of death he warned the Southern people to be no longer duped by the leaders who had drawn them into the rebellion; he told them he left the world with no hard feelings toward them, but that he was no spy, and they knew he was none. He was a soldier, taken prisoner while in the performance of duty he was detailed to do.

The fourteen then left determined to escape, or to make the attempt at any cost, seized their jailer when he brought their supper one night, obtained his keys, liberated other military prisoners, disarmed seven guards, and of the fourteen eight reached the Union lines after harrowing hardships. Parrot and Riddick were recaptured inside the prison wall; Buffum and Pittinger as they dropped over the wall; Bensinger was retaken on the following night, and Mason the third day after his escape. The two last were sick during the remainder of their stay in Atlanta, the result of excitement and exposure, acting upon frames weakened by months of insufficient food. On the 3d of December these six

remaining prisoners, clad with only summer clothing, were crowded into box cars with other prisoners, and were started for Richmond, which was reached after four days of intense suffering from cold and hunger. They were confined at Libby, then at Castle Thunder, and in March, 1863, were sent to City Point for exchange. Action of our War Department in threatening retaliatory measures had saved them from the fate of their executed companions. The survivors of this expedition were presented with medals by congress, Jacob Parrott receiving the first, and with one hundred dollars in addition to their arrearages of pay. The bodies of those hanged at Atlanta were subsequently removed and reburied in the National Cemetery at Chattanooga. "So sleep the brave."

▲ PRIVATE'S REMINISCENCES OF FRANKLIN BATTLE.

The return movement into Tennessee, by which Schofield threw himself and his troops in front of Hood's advancing army, while Thomas, at Nashville, was getting up the force that should checkmate that vain-glorious rebel's purposed campaign, was one of the best executed movements of the war. The One Hundred and Eleventh Ohio Volunteer Infantry participated in that movement, and at Franklin, where Schofield, with Duck river before him, and Hood's outnumbering army in his rear, was forced to turn and accept battle, the One Hundred and Eleventh, holding the right of the turnpike, by its plucky fighting did more than any one regiment to save the Federal army from defeat. We give a sketch of its action in that battle and of the subsequent retreat, furnished by Private Ira C. Conley, of Company I:

"For three days and nights previous to the battle of Franklin we were fighting, marching, retreating, skirmishing, and all this time without rest or sleep. When we reached Franklin there were but two ways out, either to surrender or fight; and of course General Schofield chose the latter. As soon as we reached the suburbs of the village Colonel Sherwood gave command to halt, front, stack arms; then came orders to build breastworks, each company trying to see which could get the most logs from an old log building that stood close by. The boys were terribly out of patience, for none of us (the rank and file) believed or thought that in an hour's time we would be engaged in one of the fiercest fought battles of the war. We had just placed our little pail of rice over the fire and dropped down to rest while it cooked, when some one

said: 'Look, boys, the rebels are coming:' and looking toward the setting sun about three-quarters of a mile away we could see them forming their lines of battle. Our skirmish line was thrown out about fifty rods in front of us. Our colonel gave orders for the One Hundred and Eleventh to fall in, fix bayonets. We were not long in getting behind our hastily built breastworks, our guns all loaded and placed under the head logs of our works, our fingers on the triggers, ready to pull as soon as our skirmish line would fall back behind the works. We had not long to wait, yet it seemed an age to me. We could see their heads over the brow of a slight elevation in the ground. Our commander ordered: 'Hold your fire, boys; let them come within twenty rods, and then pull.' It was a sublime sight, an exciting moment! When the command 'fire' came, and the smoke raised a little, we could see them closing up, only to be cut down as soon as we could load our guns again. The rebels found out after four or five unsuccessful attempts to drive us from the works that we had come to stay. It took every element that is required to make the soldier to be able to stand before such overwhelming numbers. We had to use our bayonets and club muskets, time and again, to keep the desperate wretches off of our breastworks. After we had been fighting two or three hours the One Hundred and First Ohio Volunteer Infantry, or a part at least, came to relieve us. I don't know whether they were ordered to or not; but that was once that we did not want to be relieved, and neither would we be, for it was sure death three or four rods behind our rifle pits. There was not room for any more men in our rifle pits, and the One Hundred and First boys shielded themselves behind us the best that they could. I had shot for two loaders until my shoulder became so lame that I could not shoot any more, and had changed position with one of them, and was sitting on the bank of the rifle pit loading, when an old man, a member of the One Hundred and First, said: 'If I can't shoot under the head log I can shoot over it,' raised up and fired. I said to him, 'Old man, don't do that any more, it is foolishness; you will be killed.' He loaded his gun and raised up to shoot the second time, and, as predicted, down he came. Oh! those mournful sounds; I hear them now, the rebels wounded and dying a few feet from us, close up to our works, some of them begging for water; and the same sounds on our side of the works, commingled with the pitiful whining of Company K's pet coach dog. Poor fellow; he had been with us a good while, but was shot at Franklin, dying with seven bullet

holes through him. (Two weeks after the battle I was one of the fifty that helped to take up our dead from the rifle pits where the rebs had dragged them, and partly covered them up. It was a terrible chore, as it was raining, and the Johnnies had appropriated all the clothing that was worth taking, leaving our poor fellows—most of them, at least—entirely nude. If I remember right we took up ninety-three of the One Hundred and Eleventh boys and buried them in one grave.)

"We received orders to quietly leave our works at midnight, follow a ravine back to Duck river, and then to cross on the railroad bridge. The Johnnies made it lively for us, as they had a couple of pieces of artillery in position to sweep the bridge, but fortunately for us they over shot us. Before we left our works I concluded that I would make an effort to get my knapsack, as I had some keepsakes that I did not want to part with—my mother's and sisters' pictures and the little old Testament that my mother gave me when I left home. The Testament was not worth much in dollars and cents—it got wet and the back came off—but I thought that if I lived to get home I would like to take it with me; and I have got it yet. This was the most blood curdling experience of my life. I crawled back on my hands and knees, over the bodies of the dead and dying, my hands, knees and clothing stained with their blood, examining this and that knapsack, by the sense of feeling. After crawling around for some time in this way I gave up finding my own, and concluded to take one of the many that lay by me, started back, when, as luck had it, I laid my hand on my own.

"None but those who have experienced it would believe that a person could sleep and walk at the same time. This was my experience while falling back from Franklin to Nashville. It was a tedious march, as we were in the rear of our artillery and wagon trains, marching and halting; this repeated so often that I felt that it would be a glorious relief to lie down and die. My company marched in the center of the regiment. I went to sleep while marching, and of course would slacken my pace. The boys would march around me on either side; when I awoke I was back among the officers and horses of the regiment that were marching in our rear. I finally concluded that death would be a relief, and walked out to one side and sat down on a stone. This was some time in the after part of the night. I soon forgot that I was a soldier in an enemy's country, and just as it was dawning day a cavalryman alighted from his horse, took hold of me, and said:



AN ESCAPE FROM CONFEDERATE PICKETS.

'My God, man, what are you doing here? The rebels are pressing us close; get out of this as soon as God Almighty will let you.' Well, I left there—the same day. I could hear the crick, crack, crack of their carbines within forty rods of me. A good many of our poor boys took their everlasting sleep on the road between Franklin and Nashville. The sun was two or three hours high when I reached Nashville. I soon found the One Hundred and Eleventh boys stretched out on a knoll in the winter sun. I laid down nearer dead than alive, and went to sleep. Some time in the afternoon we were ordered to put up our tents. When the boys came to awake me they thought for some time that I was dead, but by rolling me on the ground and a free use of cold water they finally wakened me up. About this time I met an old gray-haired negro woman. She stared her eyes open at me and said: 'For God sake, massa, what makes your clothes so bloody?' I told her that we had a little job of butchering to do over at Franklin last night. Said she: 'For de dear Lod sake, chile, we heerd de big guns all de way from Franklin!'"

CLOSING EVENTS IN THE MILITARY DIVISION OF WEST MISSISSIPPI.

May 7, 1864, by General Order No. 192, War Department, the Military Division of West Mississippi was created, composed of the Departments of the Gulf and Arkansas, and Major-General Edward R. S. Canby was placed in command. General Canby relieved General Banks, and made his headquarters at New Orleans. The Thirteenth and Sixteenth Corps, the first commanded by General Gordon Granger, the second by General A. J. Smith, constituted his army. The transcending importance of the struggles in Virginia, Georgia and Tennessee held him inactive through 1864, it being impossible to spare troops to augment his force, while Smith's corps was withdrawn and sent to reinforce Thomas, arriving at Nashville in timely season to do good service in the closing battle in Tennessee, December 15 and 16, 1864. By the surrender of Forts Gaines and Morgan, in Mobile harbor, August 8 and 23, 1864, respectively, to the fleet under Admiral Farragut, and the land force under Granger, the use of Mobile as a port for blockade running was stopped, our Gulf Squadron holding the bay from that time. But there was not force enough at Canby's command to attempt the reduction of the city. Several streams, communicating with each other, enter the head of the

bay. The most western is the Mobile river, formed by the junction of the Alabama and Tombigbee, and the city of Mobile is on its west bank. Spanish river is next to the east, and beyond that is the Tensaw and Blakely rivers. The Tensaw and Spanish rivers have a common mouth a short distance above the city. It was, therefore, possible to go from Mobile to the Blakely river without entering the bay. The inland defenses of the city were very strong; near the mouth of Blakely river, on the east bank, was Fort Blakely, below it was Spanish Fort, and upon the defense of these depended the holding of Mobile for the Confederacy by General Dick Taylor's troops. General Maury was in command of the city defenses.

In March, 1865, General Canby, Smith's corps having returned to him, and General Steele having arrived with reinforcements, began to move his forces against Spanish Fort, and its investment, practically the investment of Mobile, began March 26th. Rear-Admiral H. K. Thatcher, then commanding the West Gulf Squadron, moved up to cut off the communication of the fort with the city by water on the 27th, and on the 28th the siege was opened in due form, our lines having been established at distances of from 300 to 400 yards. The siege was vigorously prosecuted, and our loss from rebel shells was heavy. Many of them were thrown from batteries whose location could not be determined, and which, therefore, could not be silenced. March 30th the enemy made a sally which drove in the National skirmishing line and pioneer corps, with loss, but a countercharge sent them back with heavier loss than they had inflicted. April 3d the investment was complete, our troops having built earthworks and mounted siege guns within 200 yards of the fort. At nightfall, on April 8th, a heavy concentrated fire opened on the fort from our gunboats, from the siege guns and from the field batteries, while our skirmishers and sharpshooters crept from ridge to ridge, picking off the rebel gunners, or forcing them to abandon their pieces. For a few hours the artillery duel was terrific, the sound of the cannonading exceeding anything heard at Vicksburg. As the night deepened the firing of the enemy became more and more feeble. At midnight their guns were silent; at 2 o'clock on the morning of April 9th Bartram's brigade entered the fort unopposed. Thirty guns, a large quantity of munitions, and some 550 prisoners, were captured; the most of the garrison had escaped under cover of the darkness. Tracy and Huger, two small forts near the mouth of the Tensaw, having eight heavy guns, were

abandoned by the Confederates on the 11th. Our loss in this investment had been about 800, one-eighth of whom were killed, the remainder wounded. The Confederate loss, aside from the captured, is unknown.

The investment of Fort Blakely by land, by the forces under General Steele, began with the siege of Spanish Fort, and had been completed four days when the fleet moved up on the fall of Spanish Fort. At 5 P. M. April 9th, he formed his columns for assault. The fort was strongly fortified with abatis and palisades, and a deep wide ditch at its base. Its front extended for nearly three miles, its right resting on Minette bayou, its left on Blakely river; torpedoes were scattered over every approach by land, and every approach was swept by its cannons. Its garrison was 3,000 men, under Generals Thomas and Cockrill. Our first advance was from our left, one-third of Garrard's division advancing, under cover of the fire of the Seventeenth Ohio Independent Battery, and in a storm of shell and shrapnell, to develop the best line of assault. All ground was found difficult alike, and at the word of command his division rushed forward in a body, and under a fire that threatened annihilation, struggled through the abatis, leaped into the ditch, and began to climb the defenses. Veatch's and Andrews' divisions were engaged in the center, and on the right negro troops, led by General Hawkins, rushed forward with the cry of "Remember Fort Pillow," carrying everything before them. In two hours the fort was captured, with more than 2,000 prisoners, including General Thomas; 32 guns, 4,000 small arms, 16 flags, and large quantities of munition. Our loss was 113 killed and 516 wounded. The total Confederate loss, including captured, was 2,900. Mobile was evacuated on the 10th and 11th, General Maury escaping up the Alabama, with 9,000 men, leaving 1,000 in the city, sick and disabled, who were captured, and at 2 P. M. on April 12th, our flag floated over the city and on every fort and battery that looked on Mobile bay.

THE ARMIES OF THE UNITED STATES.

During the War of the Rebellion the troops called into the field by the President of the United States were organized first into armies, and later into army corps and armies. Those sent to a military department were usually called the army of that department; the corps, after their organization, were known by numbers. The commanders of the armies of the United States were: The President, as commander-in-chief under the constitution; and the following general commanders: Brevet Lieutenant-General Winfield Scott, until November 6, 1861; Major-General George B. McClellan, until March 11, 1862; no general commander from March 11 to July 12, 1862; then Major-General Henry W. Halleck until March 12, 1864; then Lieutenant-General and General U. S. Grant.

The principal armies were: The Army of the Potomac, organized in July, 1861, Major-General George B. McClellan commander, succeeded, November 5, 1862, by Major-General A. E. Burnside, who was succeeded, January 25, 1863, by Major-General Joseph Hooker, who was succeeded, June 27, 1863, by Major-General George G. Meade. The Army of the Ohio was organized under General Don Carlos Buell. General Order, No. 97, War Department, November 9, 1861, placed General Buell in command of the Department of Ohio, and the troops of the department were by him organized into the Army of the Ohio; he was succeeded, October, 1862, by General W. S. Rosecrans, and the army became the Army of the Cumberland; of this army General George H. Thomas took command in October, 1863. A new Department of the Ohio was created, with army of same name, and both department and army were commanded successively by Major-Generals H. G. Wright, A. E. Burnside, J. G. Foster, J. M. Schofield; January 17, 1865, the department and army were again merged in the Department of the Cumberland. The Army of Virginia was organized under Major-General John Pope, by General Order, No. 103, War Department, August 12, 1862; discontinued early in September, 1862. The Army of the Tennessee was organized at Pittsburg Landing, March, 1862, under Major-General Halleck; October 16, 1862, when the Department of the Tennessee was formed, the troops serving therein as the Army of the Tennessee were placed under command of Major-General U. S. Grant; subsequent commanders were: Major-General W. T. Sherman, appointed October 27, 1863; succeeded March 12, 1864, by Major-General J. B. McPherson; Major-General O. O. Howard, July 30, 1864; Major-General John A. Logan, May 19, 1865. Minor armies, of which

mention is occasionally made in these pages, were: the Army of the Mississippi, in service on the Mississippi, before Corinth and at Iuka, 1862; the Army of the Gulf; the Army of the James, Major-General Butler commanding, operating in conjunction with the Army of the Potomac in 1864-5; the Army of West Virginia; the Army of the Middle Military Division, commanded by Major-General Phil. Sheridan in his Shenandoah valley campaign.

THE CALL FOR TROOPS.

On January 1, 1861, the total enrollment in the Regular Army was 16,367; deducting those absent on leave and unfit for service the aggregate strength of the army was 14,663. The reports of the Provost-Marshal-General give the following figures of the strength of the Union Army at the time specified: July 1, 1861—Present for duty, 183,588; absent, 3,163; total, 186,751. January 1, 1862—Present, 527,204; absent, 48,713; total, 575,917. March 31, 1862—Present, 533,984; absent, 103,142; total, 637,126. January 1, 1863—Present, 698,802; absent, 219,389; total, 918,191. January 1, 1864—Present, 611,250; absent, 249,487; total, 860,737. March 31, 1865—Present, 657,747; absent, 322,339; total, 980,086. May 1, 1865—Present, 797,807; absent, 202,709; total, 1,000,516. At no time during the war did the Regular Army number over 26,000 officers and men. The rest were volunteers.

The calls for troops were issued and responded to as follows: April 15, 1861, 75,000 men, three months' service; quota by States, 73,391; men furnished, 91,816. Call issued May 3, 1861, confirmed by act of congress, August 6, 1861, 500,000 men; enlisted for six months, 2,715; for one year, 9,147; for two years, 30,950; for three years, 657,868; total, 700,680 men. In May and June, 1862, New York, Indiana and Illinois, by special authority granted, raised 15,000 three months men. July 2, 1862, call for 300,000 men for three years' service; men furnished, 421,465. August 4, 1862, call for 300,000 nine months men; men furnished, 87,588. Proclamation of June 15, 1863, for six months' militia, 16,361; men furnished by Massachusetts, Pennsylvania, Maryland, West Virginia, Ohio, Indiana and Missouri. Calls of October 17, 1863, and February 1, 1864, aggregating 500,000, three years' service; men furnished 317,092; men paid commutation 52,288. Call of March 14, 1864, for 200,000 men for three years' service; men furnished 259,515; men paid commutation, 32,678. One hundred days' men, mustered in April-July, 1864, 83,612. Call of July 18, 1864, 500,000 men, reduced by excess of credits on previous calls; men furnished, 386,461; paid commutation, 1,298. Call of December 19, 1864, 300,000 men; 212,211 furnished.

There were called for in the war, as the quota by States and Territories was made by the war department, 2,763,670; men furnished, 2,772,304, paid commutation, 68,724.

Of these 2,778,304 separate enlistments there were 2,036,700 enlisted for three years, including the veteran re-enlistments, January to March, 1864; 44,400 enlisted for two years; 391,752 for one year; 87,558 for nine months; a few organizations for four years, the remainder for periods under nine months. The number of individuals in service is estimated at 2,000,000, but cannot be computed with exactness, as many who enlisted for three years or other terms and were discharged at close of service or for wounds and disability enlisted again. Great numbers probably served in these organizations under three distinct enlistments.

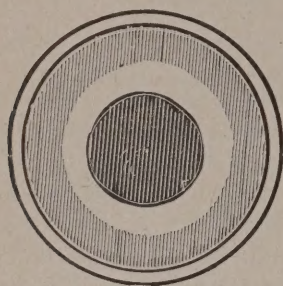
ORGANIZATION INTO ARMY CORPS.

The army organization was first by divisions. Corps organizations were first instituted by McClellan in the Army of the Potomac, in 1862, and corps badges were first adopted by this army in the spring of 1863. In 1863 the armies in the West took the field in corps organizations, and in these armies badges were first adopted in 1864; in some corps they were not worn at all. The cavalry was organized into corps in 1863, having been prior to that year brigaded with infantry corps. The light artillery was also organized in brigades, usually of five batteries each. Only the Army of the Potomac had an Artillery Corps, consisting of five brigades, twenty-one batteries. The corps badges were of different colors, according to divisions, the men of the first division wearing red badges; of the second, white; of the third, blue. Usually each corps contained three divisions, each division three brigades, each brigade five regiments. This general rule of formation was of course greatly varied by circumstances. The depletion of regiments in the field frequently necessitated additional regiments in a brigade to make up its maximum strength. Occasionally, too, a corps would contain four divisions, of four brigades each, but this would be a temporary arrangement only. There were few, if any, regiments in the field three years or more, but what were re-brigaded several times, and served in different divisions and corps. These changes were most frequent in 1862 and 1863, before veteran enlistments. In the personal records of soldiers, Volume II of this work, the assignment in service given is usually that in which the individual saw most service. The pages following give the principal battles of the different corps, and the battle list given with each record in the second volume will determine the soldier's assignment.

THE FIRST CORPS.

This corps was organized in March, 1862, Gen. Irvin McDowell commanding, in three divisions, Kind, McCall and Franklin division commanders. In Northern Virginia, April, 1862. Franklin's division was sent to McClellan on the Peninsula, and placed in the Sixth Corps; Rickett's division taking its place in the First Corps. In June McCall's division—the glorious Pennsylvania Reserves—was also sent to the Penin-

sula and attached to the Fifth Corps, but rejoined McDowell before Second Bull Run battle. While serving under Pope this corps was known as the Third Corps, Army of Virginia, but on its restoration to the Army of the Potomac under McClellan again, it assumed its proper title—the First Army Corps. In McDowell's campaign terminating in Second Bull Run battle the corps numbered 18,500 effective men. Its battles were: Cedar Mountain, Rappahannock, Gainesville, Groveton, Second Bull Run. In the last named its loss was: Killed, 595; wounded, 2,853;



BADGES OF THE FIRST ARMY CORPS.

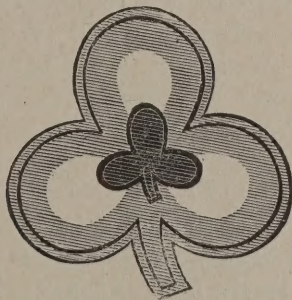
missing, 2,021. On the Maryland campaign Gen. Joe Hooker commanded the corps, Generals Hatch, Ricketts and Meade the divisions; its strength was 14,850 men. It was engaged at South Mountain, and opened the battle at Antietam, where its loss was: Killed, 417; wounded, 2,051; missing, 122. In Burnside's attack on Fredericksburg its loss was: Killed, 347; wounded, 2,429; missing, 561. In this battle the corps was commanded by Gen. John F. Reynolds, the divisions by Doubleday, Gibbon and Meade. After Fredericksburg battle the division of the Pennsylvania Reserves was sent to Washington to rest and recruit, it having encountered hard fighting and heavy losses in the battles just enumerated and also in those of the Fifth Corps during the Peninsular campaign. It never rejoined the corps, Doubleday's division taking its place as the Third Division. In 1863 the First Corps was at Chancellorsville battle, but held in reserve and only slightly engaged. In the first day at Gettysburg it did some of the best fighting of the war, as already narrated on a preceding page. Gen. Abner Doubleday commanded the corps after Reynolds was killed the first day; Gen. John Newton the second and third days. Of the first day's fighting it has been said: "The First Corps fought that day with no other protection than the flannel blouses that covered their stout hearts." Its strength was 34 infantry regiments numbering 9,403 men and five batteries, and its loss in the three days reached the terrible total of 6,024, as follows: Killed, 593; wounded, 3,029; missing, 2,222, a large proportion of the missing killed or wounded.

In 1864 the First Corps was engaged at Mine Run, General Newton

commanding, the division commanders Cutler, Robinson and Kenly. In March, 1864, the corps was discontinued, the brigades consolidated into two divisions which became the Second and Fourth Divisions of the Fifth Corps. Considering the good material the corps was composed of and its record for gallantry in the field this action has been, and with reason, condemned as an injustice. The veterans of the corps were, however, allowed to wear their old First Corps badges in their later service, an honor of which they were very proud. During Pope's campaign (while this regular First Corps was the Third Corps, Army of Virginia) Sigel's troops were designated the First Corps, Army of Virginia. In November, 1864, the War Department issued an order for the formation of a First Corps to be composed of veterans, and attached to Hancock's veteran command, but only nine regiments, thus raised, were ready for the field when the war closed.

THE SECOND CORPS

Was organized under G. O. No. 101, March 13, 1862, Gen. Edwin V. Sumner commander, in three divisions, Generals Richardson, Sedgwick and Blenker division commanders. Blenker's division was almost immediately after transferred to Fremont's troops in Western Virginia, and never served in the field in the Second Corps. The two other divisions, numbering 18,000 effective men, took part in McClellan's Peninsular campaign; loss at Fair Oaks, where the corps changed a rout into a victory by splendid action, was: Killed, 196; wounded, 899; missing, 90.



BADGE OF THE SECOND ARMY CORPS.

In the Seven-Days' Battle its loss was: Killed, 201; wounded, 1,195; missing, 1,024. Engagements of the campaign: Siege of Yorktown, battles of Fair Oaks, Oak Grove, Gaines Mills, Savage Station, Peach Orchard, White Oak Swamp, Glendale, Malvern Hill. After McClellan's retreat, this corps was sent to reinforce Pope, and reached him at Chantilly battle field, too late to take part in the battle. On the Maryland campaign a Third Division, General French commanding, was added. The loss of the corps in Antietam battle, more than double that of any corps on the field, was, out of 15,000 effective men: Killed, 883;

wounded, 3,859; missing, 396, a total of 5,138, over one-third the force engaged. Nearly one-half this loss was in Sedgwick's division—the Second, and that general was three times wounded. The “Irish Brigade” of Richardson's (the First) division also lost heavily in this battle, and General Richardson was killed. At Fredericksburg Gen. D. N. Couch commanded the corps, General Hancock the First division, General Howard the Second, General French retaining the Third. The loss in in this battle was: Killed, 412; wounded, 3,214; missing, 488. One-half this loss was in Hancock's division, in the unsuccessful assault on Maryes Heights. Caldwell's brigade of this division lost 46 per cent. killed and wounded.

At the time of Chancellorsville battle, General Couch commanded the corps, Generals Hancock, Gibbon and French the divisions. The First and Third were engaged in the battle, the loss falling heaviest on Hancock's division; Gibbons was at Fredericksburg at the time. At Gettysburg Hancock commanded the corps, Caldwell, Gibbon and Alex. Hays the divisions. Its hardest fighting in the war was in the second and third days of this battle; its loss, 796 killed; 3,186 wounded; 368 missing—a total of 4,350 out of 10,000 men in line. Gibbon's division suffered most and he was seriously wounded. Hancock was severely wounded, and disabled for months in consequence. Brigade commanders Zook, Cross, Willard and Sherrill were killed.

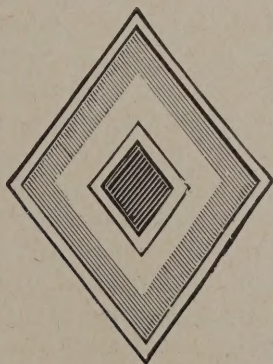
After Gettysburg battle Gen. Wm. Hays commanded the corps a short time, then Gen. Gouverneur K. Warren, under whose command it fought the battle of Bristoe Station, and was engaged at Mine Run and Morton Ford, division commanders being Caldwell, Webb and Alex. Hays. At the reorganization of the Army of the Potomac, March 23, 1864, what was left of the Second Corps was consolidated into two divisions, the First and Second, Generals Barlow and Gibbon commanding. The Third Corps was discontinued, and its troops consolidated into the Second in two divisions, the Third and Fourth, Generals Birney and Mott commanding. Thus reorganized, the Second Corps in April, 1864, numbered 46,363 men, of whom 28,854 were present for duty.

With General Hancock again in command, the Second moved under Grant in his terrible campaign of 1864. Loss at the Wilderness: Killed, 699; wounded, 3,877; missing, 516; one-half the loss was in Birney's division, and General Alex. Hays, commanding its Second brigade, was among the killed. At and around Spotsylvania, May 8th to 18th, this corps' loss was: Killed, 894; wounded, 4,947; missing, 801—a total of 6,642, over one-third the loss of the entire Army of the Potomac. So far the corps had not lost a color or a gun, and had captured 44 stands of colors. Mott's division had become so depleted it was now discontinued. The corps was engaged at North Anna, then along the Totopotomy, then at Cold Harbor. In the last-named, having been reinforced by the “Corcoran Legion,” and a brigade of heavy artillery regiments

acting as infantry, its fighting strength was 26,900; its loss (including eleven days in the trenches) was: Killed, 494; wounded, 2,442; missing, 574. In the assaults on Petersburg, June 16-18, the corps lost heavily, one regiment—the First Maine Heavy Artillery—here meeting the largest regimental loss sustained by any organization in any one action during the war. Recrossing the James the Second Corps fought at Deep Bottom July 26th and again August 14th, then returned to the lines around Petersburg. Barlow's and Birney's divisions were engaged at Reams Station August 25th. The Second and Third divisions, Generals Egan and Mott in command, were engaged at Boydtown Road, October 27th. In November Gen. A. A. Humphreys (previously chief of staff to the Army of the Potomac) took command of the corps. He commanded it through its final campaign in 1865, division commanders Miles, Wm. Hays and Mott. Its last battle was Farmville, April 7th, two days before Lee's surrender. It had had the largest organization, the hardest fighting, and the greatest casualties of any corps in service.

THE THIRD CORPS.

The Third Army Corps was organized under order of March 13, 1862, Gen. S. P. Heintzelman commander, three divisions commanded by Generals Hooker, Hamilton and Fitz John Porter. Took part in the Peninsular campaign, Hamilton's division leading the Army of the Potomac. Its aggregate strength at siege of Yorktown, April 5 to May 3, 1862, was 39,710, with 64 pieces of light artillery; present for duty, 34,633 men; this number was reduced by the transfer of Porter's division to the



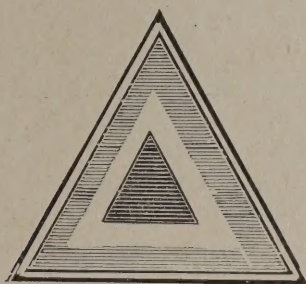
BADGE OF THE THIRD ARMY CORPS.

Fifth Corps on its formation. Hamilton was transferred to the Army of the Mississippi, and Gen. Phil. Kearny took his division. On the evacuation of Yorktown the pursuit of the enemy was led by the two divisions of the Third Corps, Hooker's and Kearny's, and these fought the battle of Williamsburg, almost without other support, May 5th, with a loss of 2,002, three-fourths of the loss in Hooker's division, the Jersey Brigade

and Excelsior Brigade of that division having been heaviest engaged. At Fair Oaks, its next battle, the loss of the Third was, 209 killed, 905 wounded, 91 missing, the loss principally in Jameson's and Berry's brigades of Kearny's division. Five added regiments increased the strength of the corps, according to report of June 20th, to 27,474 "present and absent," of whom only little more than 18,000 were "present for duty, equipped;" eight batteries of 40 guns. In the Seven Days' Battle the Third was engaged at Oak Grove June 25th, Glendale June 30th, Malvern Hill July 1st, its loss in the three battles: Killed, 158; wounded, 1,021; missing, 794. Robinson's brigade of Kearny's division suffered the heaviest loss. The First New York Infantry, Berry's brigade, was badly cut up at Glendale. Ordered to reinforce Pope, the Third Corps marched from Harrison's Landing to Yorktown, thence moved to Alexandria by boats, then to Warrenton Junction. August 27th the Excelsior Brigade was engaged at Bristoe Station. On the 29th the corps was engaged at Groveton, Grover's brigade of Hooker's division fighting desperately with bayonets and clubbed muskets. Kearny's division was engaged at Chantilly, where that gallant hero fell while enjoying "the lovely fighting along the whole line." The losses of the corps in this campaign ending at Manassas, including the three battles just named, was: Killed, 250; wounded, 1,525; missing, 453. At one time during the Peninsular campaign Hooker's division numbered 13,000 men; after Manassas it drew rations for 2,400. So depleted was the corps that it was sent inside the Washington defences, and was not in the Maryland campaign. It was with Burnside's army at Fredericksburg, December 13th, and under heavy fire, though not as actively engaged as other corps in the battle. Its loss was: Killed, 145; wounded, 837; missing, 202; more than half the loss was in the First division. In this battle Gen. Geo. Stoneman was corps commander, Hooker having command of the Third and Fifth Corps, styled the Center Grand Division. A new division had been added, and the First, Second and Third divisions were commanded respectively by Generals Birney, Sickles and Whipple. Winter quarters, 1862-3, were at Falmouth, Virginia. General Sickles was promoted corps commander, Gen. Hiram Berry taking Sickles' division.

In 1863 the Third was first engaged at Chancellorsville; its force, including non-combatants, 17,568 men; its loss 4,102, as follows: Killed, 378; wounded, 2,634; missing, 1,090. Generals Berry and Whipple were among the killed. To these losses were added those from expiration of term of service, and the corps was again reduced to two divisions, General Birney in command of the First, Gen. A. A. Humphreys of the Second. It went into Gettysburg battle with 11,924 effectives, and lost: Killed, 578; wounded, 3,026; missing, 606. Its heaviest fighting was on the second day of the battle. Sickles was severely wounded here, losing a leg, and Birney commanded the corps temporarily. French's division was added in July, 1863, and French put in command of the

corps. In the pursuit of Lee the Excelsior Brigade and some other regiments of the corps were engaged at Wapping Heights, July 23d. Some regiments of Birney's division were engaged at Kellys Ford, November 7th. At the close of the year French was commanding the corps, Generals Birney, Prince and Carr the division. Winter quarters 1863-4 were at Brandy Station, Virginia. On March 23, 1864, the corps was discontinued, the First and Second Divisions, as we have seen, going to the Second Corps, the Third Division to the Sixth Corps.



BADGE OF THE FOURTH ARMY CORPS.

THE FOURTH CORPS—ARMY OF THE POTOMAC.

This corps was also organized under the order of March 13, 1862. Gen. E. D. Keyes was placed in command of the corps, the divisions commanded by Couch, Smith and Casey. It was a part of McClellan's army in the advance on the Peninsula, April, 1862, but its loss in the siege of Yorktown and battle of Williamsburg was slight. In May, Smith's division was transferred to help make up the Sixth Corps, and the strength of the remaining two divisions was then 17,132 present for duty, with 38 guns. Over half the loss in the battle of Seven Pines, or Fair Oaks, fell on this corps. Casey's division took the shock of the full Confederate attack, and held its ground over an hour, until sufficient force had come up to save the day; Couch's division was also desperately engaged. The corps loss in this battle was: Killed, 384; wounded, 1,747; missing, 476. On the seven days' retreat the Fourth Corps guarded the trains, but Couch's division was again engaged at Malvern Hill battle, its loss aggregating 600 killed, wounded and missing. Next the corps was divided, the First Division (Couch's) going with the rest of the Army of the Potomac to Maryland, where some of its regiments were in the battle of Antietam; after that campaign this division was transferred to the Sixth Corps. The Second Division (Peck's) remained on the Peninsula a few months, then was sent to garrison Suffolk, Virginia. In August, 1862, the corps was officially discontinued.

THE FOURTH CORPS—ARMY OF THE CUMBERLAND

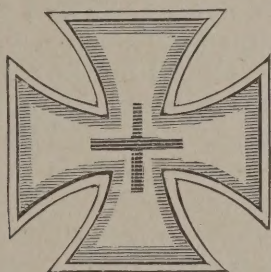
Was organized October 9, 1863, by the consolidation of the Twentieth and Twenty-First corps, General Gordon Granger corps commander. It was a veteran organization from the start, nearly all its regiments bearing flags already stained with the smoke of battle. The three division commanders were Generals Palmer, Sheridan and Wood. The corps was in action at Missionary Ridge, where, as we have seen, the divisions of Sheridan and Wood bore the brunt of the battle, the loss in the two divisions, 280 killed, 2,078 wounded, 12 missing—more than half the loss of the day. Palmer's division was also engaged here, Brig.-Gen. Chas. Cruft commanding it. The corps was one of those sent to the relief of Burnside at Knoxville after this battle, and it was while enduring in that vicinity the unparalleled hardships of the winter that followed that the majority of the men of its ranks veteranized.

On the Atlanta campaign, 1864, Gen. O. O. Howard was corps commander, Generals Stanley, Newton and Wood division commanders. Its service on this campaign is fully given in our preceding history. After Atlanta had fallen the Fourth was one of the corps sent back under Thomas to drive Hood from Tennessee. Stanley was in command of the corps (Howard having succeeded McPherson, killed, as commander of the Army of the Tennessee), Kimball, Wagner and Wood division commanders. Spring Hill, Franklin and Nashville were the battles of this campaign, in all of which the Fourth Corps was honorably conspicuous; its strength before the two last battles was about 17,000 effectives. Stanley was severely wounded at Franklin, and Wood, succeeding him, commanded the corps in Nashville battle. Division commanders in this battle were Kimball, Elliott and Beatty; corps loss was: Killed, 135; wounded, 834; missing, 22. The entire corps joined in the pursuit of Hood, then made winter quarters, 1864-5, at Huntsville, Alabama. In March, 1865, moved to Eastern Tennessee; in April returned to Nashville; in June was sent via New Orleans to Texas, where, a part of the Army of Occupation, it remained until broken up by the muster out of its regiments, most of which were sent home in December, 1865.

THE FIFTH CORPS

Was organized provisionally May 18, 1862, on the Peninsula, with Porter's division taken from the Third Corps, and Syke's division of Regulars. All the regular troops in service in the Army of the Potomac were and remained in this Second Division of the Fifth Corps. The corps was known as the "Fifth Provisional" until its organization was confirmed by the War Department, July 22, 1862; after that was styled Fifth Corps, Army of the Potomac, Gen. Fitz John Porter corps commander, Generals Morell and Sykes commanders of the two divisions. The first battle of the corps after organization was Hanover C. H., May

27, 1862, Morell's division most heavily engaged, and making a good record. There were 17,546 men present for duty in the two divisions, June 1st. During the month another division was added to the corps, McCall's Pennsylvania Reserves, 9,500 strong. The Reserves were engaged with this corps during the remainder of the Peninsular campaign, then returned to the First Corps, as already recorded in the history of that corps. Gaines Mills battle was fought almost entirely by the Fifth Corps, its only support Slocum's division of the Sixth Corps, Porter chief in command. At Glendale the Reserves were in the hottest of the fight, as were some regiments of the corps at Malvern Hill. The loss of the corps in the Seven Days' Battle was: Killed, 995; wounded, 3,805; missing and captured, 2,801. The total loss was 7,601, half the entire loss of the army in the seven days; of this loss, 6,837 was at Gaines Mills, the remainder at Mechanicsburg, Glendale and Malvern Hill. At Second Bull Run battle, its next heavy engagement, the corps, Porter commanding, was again only two divisions, Morell and Sykes command-



BADGE OF THE FIFTH ARMY CORPS

ing. Out of 6,500 engaged it lost 2,157, killed, wounded and missing. The largest loss of any regiment in this battle fell on Duryee's Zouaves, a regiment of this corps. At Antietam the Fifth was the reserve, but Syke's division was drawn into action. After this battle a Third division was again added to the corps, two brigades under General Humphreys, all Pennsylvania men, most of the regiments enlisted for the nine months' service. These last new troops bore more than half the loss of the corps in Fredericksburg battle, where Humphreys led his division in a dashing attempt to carry Mareyes Heights after others had failed. In this battle General Daniel Butterfield commanded the corps, Generals Griffin, Sykes and Humphreys the divisions. The corps loss was: Killed, 206; wounded, 1,669; missing, 300.

In 1863 Gen. Geo. Meade commanded the corps at Chancellorsville, where it was slightly engaged with a loss of 69 killed, 472 wounded, 159 missing. The time of the nine months men had now expired, and Humphreys' division was discontinued in consequence. But on Lee's invasion of Pennsylvania, those regiments of the Reserves still in service, stationed at Washington, petitioned for leave to march to the defense of

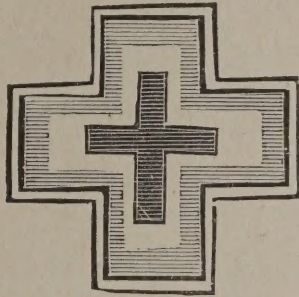
their State. It was granted, and in two brigades these regiments again constituted the Third division of the Fifth Corps at Gettysburg battle, Gen. S. W. Crawford commanding the division. In this battle the First and Second divisions were commanded by Generals Barnes and Ayres, Sykes commanding the corps, Meade in command of the entire army. Some of the best fighting in this battle was done by the Fifth Corps in the wheat field, and a disaster that might have been irretrievable was averted by Vincent's brigade, when it seized Little Round Top. The effective force of the corps at Gettysburg was 11,000 men; its loss: Killed, 365; wounded, 1,612; missing, 211. In the closing movements of this army around Mine Run the Fifth Corps was commanded by Sykes, the divisions by Bartlett, Ayres and Crawford.

Before Grant's Virginia campaign opened in 1864, the First Corps was merged into the Fifth in two divisions, which became the Second, General Robinson commanding, and the Fourth, General Wadsworth commanding. The First and Second divisions of the Fifth Corps, as it served in 1863, were now consolidated into one, the First, General Griffin commanding. The Third division remained unchanged, the Pennsylvania Reserves under Crawford. The corps moved on the campaign with 67 infantry regiments, and nine light batteries of 48 guns, aggregate strength 25,695, "present for duty, equipped." At the Wilderness May 5th and 6th, its loss was: Killed, 487; wounded, 2,817; missing, 1,828—one-fifth of its force gone in two days' fighting. Wadsworth was killed here, General Cutler of the Iron Brigade succeeding him. At Spotsylvania May 8th-13th, the corps loss was: Killed, 657; wounded, 3,448; missing, 375—one-fifth of its remaining force. Here Robinson was severely wounded, losing a leg. During Cold Harbor battle this corps was on the skirmish line at Bethesda Church, and several times engaged with considerable loss. In the assault on Petersburg, June 18th, its loss was: Killed, 389; wounded, 1,899; missing, 18. During the siege the corps lost a large number captured in Weldon R. R. battle. Divisions commanders now and until the close of the war were Griffin, Ayres and Crawford, Warren corps commander. In Boydton Road battle, October 27th, the loss of the corps was about 300. On February 5, 1865, at Dabneys Mills, the corps loss was 1,319. These two last battles are also known as battles of Hatchers Run. The corps numbered 17,073 effective men when it began to follow Lee's retreat from Petersburg to Appomattox. It was engaged at Gravelly Run, White Oak Road and Five Forks with a loss of 2,465, and at Five Forks captured 3,244 men and 11 flags. The organization was discontinued after the close of the war, June 28, 1865.

THE SIXTH CORPS.

This corps was also provisionally organized on the Peninsula in May, 1862, and the action sanctioned by the War Department in July following, the organization then becoming the Sixth Army Corps. Gen. Wm.

B. Franklin was corps commander, the division he brought to the Peninsula was put under Gen. H. W. Slocum; a second division was Gen. W. F. Smith's, taken from the Fourth Corps. Slocum's division was sent to the support of Porter in Gaines Mills battle and lost 2,021 men out of less than 8,000 engaged. Goldings Farm, Garnetts Farm, West Point, Savage Station and White Oak Swamp were its other engagements on the Peninsula; it was in reserve at Malvern Hill battle. A part of the corps



BADGE OF THE SIXTH ARMY CORPS.

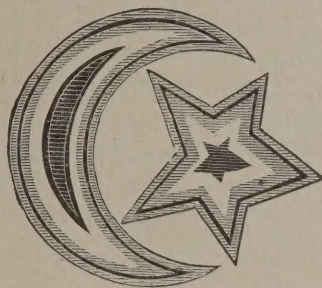
was engaged at Second Bull Run, the Jersey Brigade of Slocum's division losing 339 men at Bull Run Bridge on August 27th, brigade commander Taylor mortally wounded there. In the Maryland campaign the Sixth was most actively engaged at Crampton Gap, where Slocum's division (the First) charged up the side of the mountain and drove the enemy from a strong position, with a loss of 553 killed, wounded and missing. At Antietam only a part of the corps was engaged, the heaviest loss falling on the Seventh Maine and Twentieth New York Infantry of the Third brigade, Smith's (Second) division. Before Burnside's campaign against Fredericksburg the corps changes were as follows: Franklin took command of the two corps constituting Burnside's 'Left Grand Division,' the Sixth and First; Smith succeeded to command of the Sixth Corps, Gen. A. P. Howe taking Smith's division; Slocum was promoted to command of the Twelfth Corps, and Gen. W. T. Brooks took his division; Couch's division of the Fourth Corps became the Third division of the Sixth Corps, Gen. John Newton commanding. In the Fredericksburg battle of December 13, 1862, only a few regiments of the corps were engaged, though, like all the rest of the army there, all were under heavy artillery fire.

In 1863 the Sixth Corps was left in front of Fredericksburg, still invested by the enemy, when the rest of the Army of the Potomac moved on the Chancellorsville campaign. Sedgwick was in command of the corps, Brooks, Newton and Howe of the three divisions. On May 3d the Second and Third (Newton's and Howe's) divisions carried Marye Heights, the strong position that had resisted our assaults and protected Fredericksburg in the previous battle. Later in the day the First division

was engaged at Salem Church, and the corps' loss during the day was 485 killed, 2,619 wounded, 1,485 missing, the latter mainly from the Salem Church action—a total of 4,589 out of less than 20,000 engaged. At Gettysburg Wright, Howe and Newton were division commanders, and the corps was not engaged as an organization. The loss fell on the Third division, Shaler's brigade being sent to the support of the Twelfth Corps, and Eustis' and Wheaton's brigades also drawn into action. Pursuing Lee's retreat the Vermont Brigade (Second Division) was engaged in the skirmish line at Funkstown, Maryland. The last engagement of the corps in 1863 was an assault on the enemy's entrenched position at Rappahannock Station, the storming party carrying the works at the point of the bayonet, capturing everything—prisoners, small arms, artillery and battle flags. In the Mine Run campaign, Wright, Howe and H. D. Terry were the division commanders; no general engagements. Winter quarters 1863–4 at Brandy Station, Virginia.

In the reorganization March, 1864, corps changes were: The Third Division of 1863 broken up, Shaler's brigade transferred to the First Division, with General Wright commanding; Eustis' and Wheaton's brigades were put in the Second Division, which General Getty, late of the Ninth Corps, commanded. The Third Division of the Third Corps (discontinued) became now the Third of the Sixth Corps, General Ricketts commanding. The strength of the corps was 24,163 effective men in 48 regiments of infantry, a battalion of heavy artillery acting as infantry, and a brigade of light artillery consisting of eight batteries, 48 guns, Sedgwick still corps commander. At the Wilderness this corps was among those that saw the hardest fighting of the war, its loss: Killed, 719; wounded, 3,660; missing, 656. Here the Vermont brigade of Getty's division lost 1,232 men out of 2,800 engaged. At Spotsylvania the corps loss was: Killed, 688; wounded, 2,820; missing, 534. In the battle here on May 10th twelve picked regiments of the Sixth Corps were in a storming party that met the enemy with bayonets and clubbed muskets, and after the battle many of the opposing dead lay facing each other impaled on bayonets. On the 12th the entire corps was engaged in the deadliest struggle of any modern war, that of "the Bloody Angle at Spotsylvania." Sedgwick was killed at Spotsylvania, Wright succeeding to command of corps, General Russell taking Wright's (First) division. At Cold Harbor the corps loss was 2,715. While Petersburg was being invested, the Sixth Corps was recalled to Washington to repel Early's invasion. Rickett's (Third) division landed at Baltimore July 8th, and was in Monocacy battle. The other two divisions landed at Washington July 10th and at once fell upon Early whose advance had reached Fort Stevens, within the city limits. The repulse of the enemy there has already been given. The heaviest loss fell on Bidwell's brigade of Getty's division. Pursuing Early through Maryland into the Shenandoah valley, the Sixth there became a part of Sheridan's Army of the Shenandoah, and fought in the battles of his cam-

paign. At Opequan the corps loss was: Killed, 211; wounded, 1,442; missing, 46. Here General Russell was killed, General Wheaton succeeding him. At Cedar Creek the corps loss was; Killed, 298; wounded, 1,628; missing, 200. Here Bidwell, brigade commander, was killed and Ricketts seriously wounded, the command of his division going to Gen. Truman Seymour. Winchester, Charlestown and Fishers Hill were other battles of this campaign, and the total loss, August 22 to October 20, was 4,899 out of 12,615 engaged. In December the corps returned to before Petersburg, and went into winter quarters near the Weldon R. R. It was engaged in the successful assault on Petersburg, April 2, 1865, and following the Confederate retreat helped carry the field at Sailors Creek with one of its characteristic bayonet charges.



BADGE OF THE SEVENTH ARMY CORPS.

SEVENTH CORPS—DEPARTMENT OF VIRGINIA.

This corps was organized under the general order of the War Department dated July 22, 1862, and formed from troops then under command of Gen. John A. Dix in Tidewater Virginia at Norfolk, Suffolk, Portsmouth and vicinity, and at Fortress Monroe. In April, 1863, the aggregate of men in this corps was 32,741, of whom 24,127 were present for duty equipped, in 53 regiments of infantry, nine batteries of light artillery, and five battalions of cavalry. These were organized in three divisions with Corcoran, Getty and Gurney division commanders, in two brigades stationed at Yorktown under General Keyes and one brigade at Norfolk under General Viele. Corcoran's division was in action known as Deserted House, Virginia, January 30, 1863, with a loss of 143 killed, wounded and missing. In the siege of Suffolk both Corcoran's and Getty's divisions were engaged, the loss principally in the last-named, 466 killed, wounded and missing. In July the brigade known as the Corcoran Legion was ordered on duty at the Washington defences, other detachments were transferred to the Army of the Potomac, and on August 1st what remained of the Seventh Corps was transferred to the Eighteenth Corps and the Seventh discontinued.

PRESIDENTS, SOLDIERS, STATESMEN.

SEVENTH CORPS—DEPARTMENT OF ARKANSAS.

The Seventh Corps title was another duplicated number, borne by organizations in both Eastern and Western armies. The Seventh we have now to consider was organized on January 6, 1864, by the consolidation of all the troops in the Department of Arkansas. The corps commander was Gen. Frederick Steele; two infantry divisions, Generals Salomon and Thayer, and one cavalry division, Gen. E. A. Carr; 17 infantry regiments, 10 of cavalry, five batteries of light artillery. The corps remained in service until after the close of the war, the principal part of its fighting done on Steele's expedition, considered elsewhere in these pages.

THE EIGHTH CORPS.

In the summer of 1862 the troops stationed at Baltimore, Annapolis, Harpers Ferry and along railroad lines in that section of country, Gen. John E. Wool commanding, were designated by the War Department as the Eighth Corps. Gen. Lew. Wallace was in command of the corps some time, and when he fought the battle of Monocacy. But only Tyler's Separate Brigade of the Eighth Corps, which had been in garrison at Baltimore, took part in this battle, Rickett's division of the Sixth Corps the main troop engaged. By a provisional arrangement Gen. Geo. Crook's two divisions of the Army of West Virginia formed a part of the Eighth



BADGE OF THE EIGHTH ARMY CORPS.

Corps in 1864, and these two divisions, fighting under Crook in Sheridan's Shenandoah campaign gave the battle list that gives lustre to the name of the Eighth Corps: Cloyd Mountain, New Market, Piedmont, Lynchburg, Carters Farm, Martinsburg, Halltown, Winchester, Berryville, Opequan, Fishers Hill, Cedar Creek. The two divisions numbered 22 regiments of infantry; three brigades in the First division, Col. Joseph Thoburn, commanding; two brigades in the Second, Col. Isaac H. Duval commanding. Duval was wounded at Opequan, and Col. R. B. Hayes succeeded to his command. Thoburn was killed at Cedar Creek. The corps loss at Winchester, July 24, 1864, was 1,200 men. In that battle it contained three divisions, Sullivan's, Duval's and Mulligan's. This last leader, the hero

of Lexington (Missouri) siege, was killed at Winchester. At Opequan the corps loss was 794; at Cedar Creek 858. In December, 1864, the First and Third brigades of the First division were transferred to the Twenty-Fourth Corps, Army of the James. The Eighth Corps proper was on garrison duty in 1865 until August.

THE NINTH CORPS.

The first battles credited to the Ninth Corps should be those of Roanoke Island, New Berne, Camden, Wilmington Island and James Island, since these battles in the States of North and South Carolina were fought by the troops subsequently organized into the Ninth Corps. These troops are more specifically designated in our naval history, where the coast engagements are given. In July, 1862, a portion of Burnside's army in North Carolina was sent to Newport News, Virginia, where also Stevens' division repaired from Hilton Head. By official order of July 22, 1862, these troops were designated the Ninth Army Corps, General Burnside commanding, organized in three divisions, Generals Stevens, Reno and Parke commanding. Shortly after organization the corps was sent to re-



BADGE OF THE NINTH ARMY CORPS.

inforce Pope, and Stevens' and Reno's divisions were engaged at Manassas, twelve regiments with two batteries, about 5,000 men in all; loss in killed, wounded and missing, 1,523. At Chantilly General Stevens was killed. Reno commanded the corps while it was with Pope, Burnside having remained at Fredericksburg forwarding troops, and he retained the command on the Maryland campaign, Burnside commanding the right wing composed of the First and Ninth Corps. Willcox commanded Stevens' (the First) division; Sturgis the Second, Rodman the Third. Cox's division from the Army of West Virginia, was also temporarily attached to the Ninth Corps in this campaign. The four divisions numbered 29 regiments with five batteries, 13,819 present for duty including non-combatants. In the battle of South Mountain, fought wholly by the First and Ninth Corps, the loss of the Ninth was: Killed, 157; wounded, 691; missing, 41. Reno was killed here, Cox succeeding him. At Antietam the strength of the corps was about 8,500; its loss 438 killed, 1,796 wounded, 115 missing, a total of 2,349. Here Rodman was mortally

wounded. In October Cox's division returned to West Virginia, Willcox took command of the corps, Gen. W. W. Burns of the First division, Gen. Geo. W. Getty of the Third, Sturgis retaining the Second. The corps strength at Fredericksburg was 31 regiments with five batteries; its loss; Killed, 111; wounded, 1,067; missing, 152.

General Sedgwick next commanded the corps a short time, Willcox returning to command of the First division. In February, 1863, Gen. W. F. Smith took command of the corps and it was ordered to Newport News, and camped there a month. Here Getty's division was detached and sent to Suffolk. It never returned to the Ninth, subsequently becoming a part of the Seventh Corps. Smith was succeeded by Gen. John G. Parke as corps commander. Burnside, on taking command of the Department of the Ohio, obtained permission to have his old corps transferred to that field. In March Parke reported to Burnside with his two divisions, Willcox still commanding the First, Gen. R. B. Potter the Second. For two months the Ninth was stationed in Kentucky, then sent to reinforce Grant, and a part of the army besieging Vicksburg, though not in any of the engagements preceding its surrender. In Sherman's pursuit of Johnston it was engaged at Jackson with a loss of 291. The ranks of the two divisions were sadly depleted by death and disease during the Vicksburg campaign, among its losses that of Gen. Thomas Welsh who had succeeded to command of the First division, Willcox having been ordered to duty in Indiana. In August the corps returned to Burnside in Kentucky, and moved on his East Tennessee campaign, its numbers reduced to about 6,000, General Potter corps commander, Generals Hartranft and Ferrero commanding the two divisions. Ferrero's division was engaged at Blue Springs October 10th and both divisions at Campbell Station, and in the engagements of the siege and of the pursuit of Longstreet's retreat. What the men had suffered from heat and bad water around Vicksburg could now be compared with what they suffered from cold and starvation in the winter campaign in Eastern Tennessee, the hardships of which were not paralleled by any other incidents of the war.

On January 17, 1864, Willcox resumed command of the corps. A few days later Parke was again designated corps commander, and Willcox returned to command of his old division. Again Burnside became corps commander, the troops were ordered to Annapolis, Maryland, and the corps was reorganized there in four divisions, commanded respectively by Stevenson, Potter, Willcox and Ferrero, the last-named division composed almost wholly of colored troops. The returns of May 10th showed the corps strength 22,708; 42 regiments, 14 batteries of light artillery. The colored troops had never been under fire, many of the white regiments were raw troops and the veteran organizations had been filled up with new recruits and conscripts. In Grant's opening campaign in 1864 the Ninth Corps served as a command independent of the Army of the Potomac, Burnside reporting directly to Grant. On May 25th at Burn-

side's suggestion, he having waived his right as ranking officer over General Meade that his corps might be made more serviceable, it was incorporated in the main army. Its heaviest losses in the advance on Petersburg were: At the Wilderness 240 killed, 1,232 wounded, 168 missing; at Spotsylvania 486 killed, 2,119 wounded, 469 missing; assaults on Petersburg, June 17-18, 497 killed, 2,232 wounded, 262 missing; other engagements, Nye River, North Anna, Bethesda Church, Cold Harbor. So far only three divisions of the corps had been engaged, Ferrero's colored division coming up on June 19th, and taking places in the trenches before Petersburg with the other three divisions. The Ninth was the most exposed of any corps during the siege, meeting a heavy loss daily from the incessant fire of the enemy, who appeared particularly incensed by the presence of colored men in the corps. Stevenson was killed at Spotsylvania May 10th, and Major.-Gen. Thos. L. Crittenden took his division. At Cold Harbor Crittenden was relieved at his own request, and Ledlie took the First division. The mine explosion at Petersburg was the work of Potter's division, the excavation having been made by his Forty-Eighth Pennsylvania regiment. The assault that followed was, as we have seen, not the success that had been anticipated, but the fault was not with the Ninth Corps, which made the onslaught gallantly with a loss of 473 killed, 1,646 wounded, 1,353 missing. Ferrero's colored regiments fought nobly here. After this engagement Ledlie was relieved, Gen. Julius White taking command of the First division.

From August 13th till the close of its service General Parke commanded the corps. In the Weldon R. R. engagements three divisions of the Ninth were engaged under White, Potter and Willcox, 6,000 men, with a loss of nearly 1,000. The corps was now so reduced by its losses that reorganization became necessary. White's regiments were transferred to the old Second and Third divisions, and as rearranged the corps was in three divisions, Willcox's the First, Potter's the Second, Ferrero's the Third. In December the colored division was transferred to the colored corps, the Twenty-Fifth. A new Third division was formed in the Ninth of six Pennsylvania one-year regiments in two brigades, General Hartranft division commander. This division rendered distinguished service in the taking of Fort Stedman April 2, 1865, and the entire corps was engaged with its usual heavy loss in the storming of Petersburg on that day, its flag the first to wave over the public buildings of the last stronghold wrested by battle from the enemy. On July 27, 1865, the corps was discontinued. It had fought from the Atlantic coast to the banks of the Mississippi, and its dead were left beneath the sod of seven States.

THE TENTH ARMY CORPS

Was first organized under General Order No. 123, dated September 3, 1862, and made up of the forces then in the field in the Department of the South. Gen. O. M. Mitchel was made corps commander. The troops

were then stationed principally at Hilton Head and Beaufort, South Carolina; Key West, Fernandina and St. Augustine, Florida; and Fort Pulaski, Georgia. There were fourteen infantry regiments, a battalion of cavalry, several batteries of light artillery, and one regiment of engineers, aggregating 14,602 men, of whom a little more than 10,000 were present for duty, equipped. General Mitchel died on October 30, 1862, from which time Gen. J. M. Brannan commanded the corps until January, 1863, then Gen. David Hunter until June 5, 1863, then Gen. Quincy A. Gillmore. When the last-named took command the corps numbered 16,329 men of all arms; Gen. A. H. Terry was in command of force at Hilton Head; Gen. Israel Vogdes at Folly Island; Gen. Rufus Saxton at Beaufort; Gen. T. J. Stevenson at Seabrook Island. The movements of this corps in the operations about Charleston harbor and other points along the Atlantic coast are given in our naval history farther on. In the first attack on Fort Wagner, July 11th, the three regiments engaged lost 339 killed and wounded.



BADGE OF THE TENTH ARMY CORPS.

In the second assault July 18th, made by Strong's, Putnam's and Stevenson's brigades, Gen. Truman H. Seymour commanding, the loss was: Killed, 246; wounded, 880; missing (nearly all killed or wounded) 389. In the battle of Olustee, Florida, February 24th, Seymour's division was again engaged with heavy loss.

In April, 1864, the Tenth Corps was ordered to Virginia, where with the Eighteenth Corps it constituted Butler's "Army of the James." It was organized in three divisions, Terry, Turner and Ames commanders, and had an aggregate strength of 17,926 men, over a thousand of whom were artillerymen, with 46 guns. In its operations at Walthall Junction, Chester Station, Proctor Creek and Drewrys Bluff the corps loss was 374 killed, 2,475 wounded, 807 missing. About the close of May the greater part of Butler's force was sent to the Army of the Potomac under General Smith of the Eighteenth Corps; namely, the First and Second divisions of the Eighteenth, and the Second and Third divisions of the Tenth Corps. The last in two divisions, Devens and Ames commanding, were known as the Third division of the Eighteenth Corps during the service with the Army of the Potomac, and on their return to Bermuda Hundred, after taking part in battle of Cold Harbor, they were consolidated

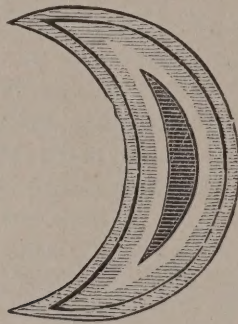
into one division—the Second—in the Tenth Corps. During the service of the hundred-day men, summer of 1864, a division of these troops made up of Ohio infantry, constituted the Third division of the Tenth Corps again. On August 14th the Tenth Corps, Gen. David B. Birney commanding, fought the battle of Deep Bottom, with a loss of 213 killed, 1,154 wounded, 311 missing, the heaviest loss falling on Terry's division. In the battle of Chapins Farm, September 29th, both divisions of this corps were engaged under Terry and Ames, and also a brigade of colored troops attached to the corps, under Gen. Wm. Birney; loss, 965. Other engagements of this corps in 1864 were those of New Market Road, Darbytown Road, Charles City Road, Fair Oaks. Gen. David B. Birney died at Philadelphia, October 18, 1864, and General Terry took command of the corps. On December 3d the corps was discontinued, its regiments assigned to the Twenty-Fourth Corps. Hardly was the reassignment made before Ames' division was ordered on the Fort Fisher expedition, and in March, 1865, the Tenth Corps was revived, Ames' troops again its Second division. The First division, General Birge commanding, was made up of three brigades, taken from the Nineteenth Corps. The Third was colored troops, General Paine in command. Abbott's brigade of the Twenty-Fourth Corps accompanied Ames' division to North Carolina, took part in the brilliant fighting at Fort Fisher, and remained a Separate Brigade in the Tenth Corps after its reorganization. General Terry was in command of the troops at Fort Fisher, then of the Tenth Corps again from its reorganization until it was discontinued in August, 1865. Fort Anderson and Wilmington were its last general engagements.

THE ELEVENTH CORPS.

When Pope's "Army of Virginia" was formed in the summer of 1862, "the troops of the Mountain Department," which Gen. John C. Fremont had commanded, were constituted the First Army Corps of Pope's army. These troops had already seen hard service in Western Virginia, including battles of McDowell and Cross Keys, and they fought with the utmost gallantry at Manassas, under Pope, Franz Sigel commanding the corps, Generals Schenck, Von Steinwehr and Schurz the three divisions. The corps loss in this battle was: Killed, 295; wounded, 1,361; missing, 431. Milroy's troops were also attached to this corps at this time as an independent brigade. It will be remembered that McDowell's corps, previously the First Corps, Army of the Potomac, was made the Third Corps, Army of Virginia, under the same order that constituted this corps which we are now considering the First of the Army of Virginia. After battle of Manassas McDowell's corps resumed its original name and title, as the First Army Corps, and Sigel's corps was designated, by General Order No. 129, September 12, 1862, the Eleventh Army Corps, which name it retained until broken up in 1864. It remained on duty in Northern Virginia during the Maryland campaign, nor was it engaged at Fredericks-

burg in Burnside's campaign, although it marched to his support. Winter quarters, 1862-3, were at Stafford, Virginia.

In 1863 the Eleventh was first engaged at Chancellorsville, its strength 12,169 effective men, Gen. O. O. Howard corps commander, Generals Devens, Von Steinwehr and Schurz division commanders. Of its 27 regiments 13 were made up of German volunteers. We have already intimated that its commanding general, and not the soldiers themselves, was responsible for the disaster that overwhelmed the corps in this battle, where its loss was 217 killed, 1,218 wounded, 972 missing. At battle of Gettysburg the corps was engaged under the same general officers except



BADGE OF THE ELEVENTH ARMY CORPS.

that General Barlow had succeeded Devens in command of the First division. Its loss in the three days' fighting was 3,801 out of less than 9,000 engaged, as follows: Killed, 368; wounded, 1,922; captured and missing, 1,511. On August 7th, the Eleventh being then in Virginia, its First division was detached and sent to Charleston, South Carolina, General Schimmelfennig in command. The Second and Third, under Von Steinwehr and Schurz, constituting now the Eleventh Corps, went under Hooker with the Twelfth Corps to Tennessee. Its part in Chattanooga campaign, in the Wauhatchie valley, at Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge, later in raising the siege of Knoxville, has already been given. In April, 1864, the corps was broken up, its regiments going to the new Twentieth Corps, in considering which we shall summarize their further service.

THE TWELFTH CORPS.

The confusion of designations in corps numbers, and the injustice of discontinuing a corps that had immortalized its name by gallant service, was not more strongly exemplified in any corps during the war than in the one now to be considered. Organizations that were banded together from the opening campaign of 1862 to the closing battles of the war, and never lost a color or a gun in that time, deserved a distinctive autonomy under which such service could be grouped with no possibility of confusion. Since the War Department in its wisdom made such changes, the his-

torian cannot remedy the evil, but the reader can readily understand how the veterans who had worn the five-point star badge in 1863 still pinned it upon their breasts in 1864-5, when the Twelfth Corps name was no longer inscribed on battle rolls, just as, in another part of the army, some of those who wore the triangle proudly insisted on wearing the clover leaf also.

When the Army of the Potomac was divided into corps, under order of March 12, 1862, two divisions, Williams and Shields commanding, constituted the Fifth Corps, Banks commanding. These two divisions were then in the Shenandoah valley, and Shield's division won the victory of Kernstown, March 23d; Williams' division was engaged at Winchester May 25th. Cedar Mountain battle was fought by these two divi-



BADGE OF THE TWELFTH ARMY CORPS.

sions alone with a loss of 2,216 out of less than 6,000 engaged, Williams and Augur division commanders. In Pope's "Army of Virginia" Bank's troops were styled the "Second Army Corps." The corps was in reserve at battle of Manassas. By General Order No. 129, September 12, 1862, the corps was designated the "Twelfth Army Corps," and Gen. Jos. K. Mansfield placed in command. It took part in the Maryland campaign under this, its proper title, Mansfield commanding, Williams and Geo. C. Greene commanding the divisions. It contained only twenty-two infantry regiments and three batteries at this time, little over 12,000 men, the smallest corps in the army. It was not engaged at Antietam, but lost nearly 2,000, of whom 275 were killed, 1,389 wounded at South Mountain. General Mansfield was mortally wounded here, Williams assuming command temporarily. Gen. Henry W. Slocum succeeded to command of the corps which, after the close of the campaign, remained in the vicinity of Harpers Ferry until December, then made winter quarters at Stafford C. H., Virginia.

In the Chancellorsville campaign, this corps, Slocum commanding, was the first to cross the Rapidan and the last to recross the Rappahannock. It was in two divisions, Williams and Geary commanding, 30 infantry regiments with five batteries, 12,929 present for duty equipped. Its loss at Chancellorsville was: Killed, 260; wounded, 1,436; missing, 2,814. Ruger's and Candy's brigades had the hardest fighting and heaviest losses.

At Gettysburg Slocum commanded the right wing, Williams commanded the corps, Ruger had Williams' (First) division, and Geary his own (the Second) division. The corps loss was a little over 1,000, very light considering its part in the battle, where it temporarily lost its breastworks, and regained them by a hard fight that left more Confederate dead before the position when the battle was over than were found in any other part of the field.

The Twelfth followed Lee's retreat until it was again on the banks of the Rappahannock, where it camped until sent with two divisions of the Eleventh, under Hooker, to the Army of the Cumberland at Chattanooga. Williams' division was stationed along the railroad from Murfreesboro to Chattanooga, but Geary's was engaged with the Eleventh Corps in the Wauhatchie valley. In April, 1864, occurred the consolidation of the Twelfth and Eleventh corps into the Twentieth, which moved on the Atlantic campaign under Hooker, Slocum taking command for a time of the District of Vicksburg. Williams and Geary retained command of their divisions under the reorganization.

THE THIRTEENTH CORPS.

This, the first corps organized in the Western armies, was created under General Order No. 168, War Department, date October 24, 1862, authorizing the formation of corps from "the troops under command of Major-General U. S. Grant." His troops at this time were the Army of the Tennessee, which was under this order subdivided into four corps, of which the "Thirteenth Army Corps" was one, Gen. John A. McClernand commander. The organization was completed in December, 1862. Previous to McClernand's assuming command, the greater portion of the troops of this corps moved on the Yazoo expedition under Gen. W. T. Sherman, 30,000 men in divisions commanded by Gens. A. J. Smith, Morgan L. Smith, Geo. W. Morgan and Frederick Steele. Loss at Chickasaw Bluffs: Killed, 208; wounded, 1,100; missing, 563.

In January, 1863, occurred McClernand's expedition against Arkansas Post, the Fifteenth Corps under Sherman, and two divisions, A. J. Smith and General Osterhaus division commanders, of the Thirteenth Corps, Morgan temporarily commanding the corps. The loss of these two divisions in the successful assault on the Post was 48 killed, 397 wounded, mainly in Burbridge's brigade of Smith's division. [McClernand called his force on this expedition the First and Second Corps, Army of the Mississippi.] At the opening of the Vicksburg campaign the Thirteenth Corps, McClernand still commanding, was in five divisions, the divisions bearing the numbers they had borne when a part of the Army of the Tennessee, namely: The Ninth under General Osterhaus; the Tenth, Gen. A. J. Smith; the Twelfth, under General Hovey; the Thirteenth, General Ross; the Fourteenth, General Carr. Ross' division, stationed in Arkansas, did not take part in the Vicksburg campaign, but, as we have

seen, was engaged at Helena on July 4th. The four divisions in the Vicksburg campaign contained 40 infantry regiments, 11 batteries of light artillery, and less than a regiment of cavalry. Its full strength was over 30,000 men, of whom only 18,245 were present for duty. The battle of Port Gibson was fought almost entirely by this corps with a loss of 125 killed, 698 wounded and missing. The Champion Hills battle was fought by the Thirteenth and Seventeenth corps, the Thirteenth losing: Killed, 231; wounded, 989; missing, 145. The engagement at Big Black River Bridge was again the work of the Thirteenth, its loss 279 killed, wounded and missing. In the second assault on Vicksburg, May 22d, its loss was: Killed, 202; wounded, 1,004; missing, 70. Its loss in all the engagements preceding the siege reached an aggregate of about 4,000 men, and the subsequent loss in the trenches, from wounds but even more from disease, was very heavy. McClernand falling under Grant's displeasure as insubordinate, was relieved on June 19th, Gen. E. O. C. Ord succeeding him. Ord commanded the corps in its pursuit under Sherman of Johnston, its loss at Jackson 750. Gen. Wm. P. Benton was commanding Carr's division in this movement, and Lauman's division of the Sixteenth Corps was temporarily attached to the Thirteenth.

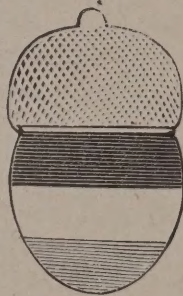
Returning to Vicksburg the Thirteenth moved in August by transports down the Mississippi to New Orleans, after which the divisions were assigned to duty in the Department of the Gulf at various places in Louisiana and Texas. Gen. C. C. Washburne had succeeded to command of Osterhaus' division. The Third and Fourth divisions were engaged at Grand Coteau, Louisiana, November 3, 1863, and in April, 1864, these two divisions took part in Bank's disastrous Red River expedition, fighting at Sabine Cross Roads, Cane River and Cloutiersville. Lawler's (Second) brigade of the First division joined Bank's expedition on April 20th, but the remainder of the First and all of the Second division remained in Texas. General McClernand was again in command of the corps, and remained with it until it was discontinued on June 11, 1864.

On February 18, 1865, the Thirteenth was reorganized, Gen. Gordon Granger corps commander, in three divisions under Generals Veatch, Andrews and Benton. The corps was concentrated at Mobile, participated in the siege there, and in the last battles of the war, connected with the surrender of Mobile, Fort Blakely and Spanish Fort; moved then to Selma, Alabama, thence to Galveston, Texas; discontinued on July 20, 1865. No corps badge was designated for this corps, or adopted by its regiments during service. At a reunion of the corps in St. Louis, Missouri, September 29, 1887, the Association adopted as a badge a canteen with the likeness of General Grant upon it.

THE FOURTEENTH CORPS.

General Order No. 168, dated October 24, 1862, directed the formation of the Army of the Cumberland into the "Fourteenth Army Corps."

Those of the regiments that had already seen service had constituted Buell's Army of the Ohio, and had fought under him at Shiloh, and in the Buell-Bragg campaign in which the battle of Perryville had been their heaviest engagement. Rosecrans had succeeded Buell in command of this army, which he styled the Army of the Cumberland, and he remained in command of it as the Fourteenth Corps. Its subdivisions and commanders as engaged in battle of Stone River, and its loss there, have also been given. The full Army of the Cumberland remained in this corps until, by G. O. No. 9, January 9, 1863, it was divided into three corps, the Fourteenth, Twentieth and Twenty-First, what had been the center under Thomas at Stone River now constituting the Fourteenth Corps, Rousseau's and Negley's divisions, these generals remaining in command of the divisions, Thomas of the corps. In the advance on Tullahoma two divisions were added, Brannan and Reynolds commanding, and the corps was engaged at Hoovers Gap, June 24-25, with a loss of 200. At Chickamauga battle, where the Fourteenth numbered 51 infantry regiments with 12 bat-



BADGE OF THE FOURTEENTH ARMY CORPS.

teries of light artillery, its loss was: Killed, 664; wounded, 3,555; missing, 1,925; a total of 6,144 out of 19,920 engaged. General Baird had succeeded to the command of Rousseau's (First) division. By order of the President dated September 28, 1863, Thomas succeeded Rosecrans in command of the corps constituting the Army of the Cumberland, and Gen. J. M. Palmer took command of the Fourteenth Corps. The corps was reduced to three divisions of three brigades each, the division commanders Johnson, Davis and Baird. In October the corps had 54 infantry regiments, but their ranks were reduced to minimum strength by the hard fighting they had gone through. In Missionary Ridge battle the corps loss was: Killed, 140; wounded, 787.

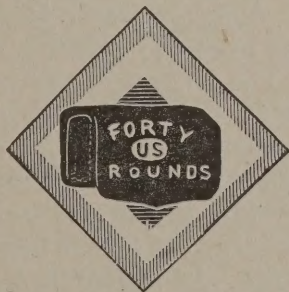
Before moving on Sherman's Atlanta campaign the Fourteenth was engaged at Dalton, Georgia, February, 1864, while on a reconnoissance. In that campaign with the Fourth and Twentieth corps it constituted the Army of the Cumberland. Its engagements were: Buzzard Roost, Tunnel Hill, Resaca, Rome, New Hope Church, Kenesaw Mountain, Peachtree Creek, Utoy Creek, and those directly before Atlanta, Jonesboro and Lovejoy Station, full record of which has already been given. In

these the loss to the Army of the Cumberland in killed, wounded and captured, was 21,531, fully one-third of the loss in the Fourteenth. General Palmer was relieved in August, at his own request, Gen. Jeff. C. Davis of the Second division succeeding him, Gen. Jas. D. Morgan taking Davis' division. On November 15, 1864, the corps moved on the March to the Sea, Carlin, Morgan and Baird division commanders, the corps strength 13,962 present for duty.

In the campaign of the Carolinas, 1865, the Fourteenth and Twentieth corps were designated the "Army of Georgia," General Slocum commanding both corps. The corps and division commanders remained as before. In battle of Bentonville, North Carolina, March 19th, Carlin's and Morgan's divisions were heavily engaged. After Johnston's surrender, the Fourteenth participated in the Grand Review at Washington, and on August 1, 1865, the order for its discontinuance was issued.

THE FIFTEENTH CORPS,

Gen. Wm. T. Sherman commanding, was made up of the two divisions of Gens. Morgan L. Smith and Frederick Steele in the latter part of 1862. These divisions were under Sherman in the unsuccessful assault on Chickasaw Bluffs, where their loss was about 1,000, and General Smith was severely wounded. In January, 1863, they were engaged in the taking of Arkansas Post, with a loss of 591, Gen. David Stuart commanding Smith's division. In these two affairs of Chickasaw Bluffs and Arkansas Post more than one-half the loss of the battles was in these two divisions which constituted the Fifteenth Corps. It had begun to make its record before it was fully organized. In the Vicksburg campaign the corps had three divisions, Steele, Blair and Tuttle division commanders, 41 infantry regi-



BADGE OF THE FIFTEENTH ARMY CORPS.

ments, seven light batteries of 36 guns, and a few cavalry companies. It numbered 27,416 men, of whom only about 16,000 were present for duty, equipped. Many of its men had been disabled by sickness during the movements along the bayous, preceding the campaign proper. In the first battle at Jackson, May 14th, the Third (Tuttle's) division was engaged with slight loss. In the assault on Vicksburg May 19th the corps loss was: Killed, 134; wounded, 579; in the assault on the 22d it lost 150

killed, 666 wounded, 42 missing. After the surrender the Fifteenth pursued Johnston to Jackson, losing about 100 killed, wounded and missing, Gen. J. M. Thayer now commanding the First division.

Returning to Vicksburg the Fifteenth was in camp until September, then the First and Second divisions were sent to Memphis. The Third (Tuttle's) remained at Vicksburg and never rejoined the corps. At Memphis a new Third division was added to the corps, coming from the Seventeenth Corps, Gen. John E. Smith commanding. This division remained the Third of the corps through its subsequent service. A Fourth division was also added, coming from the Sixteenth Corps, Gen. Wm. S. Smith commanding. From Memphis the corps moved in four divisions to Chattanooga. General Sherman had been placed in command of the Army of the Tennessee, the Fifteenth and Seventeenth Corps, and two divisions of the Sixteenth, Gen. Frank P. Blair in command of the Fifteenth Corps. In the battles of Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge, the four divisions of the corps were commanded by Osterhaus, Morgan L. Smith, John E. Smith and Ewing. Its aggregate loss in the two battles and minor engagements was 2,000. The corps marched to the relief of Burnside, reached Knoxville two days after Longstreet's retreat, and returned to make winter quarters, 1863-4, in Northern Alabama.

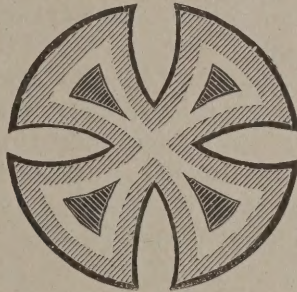
On the Atlanta campaign Gen. John A. Logan was commander of the corps, Osterhaus commanding the First division, Morgan L. Smith the Second, Harrow the Fourth. The Third (John E. Smith's) was left in garrison along Sherman's line of communication. On this campaign the three divisions of the corps were engaged at Ringgold, Resaca, Dallas, Big Shanty, Kenesaw Mountain, Nickajack Creek, Ezra Church, Jonesboro, Lovejoy Station, before Atlanta, and Allatoona Pass. After the fall of Atlanta Harrow's division was consolidated into the First and Third, and Corse's division from the Sixteenth Corps became the Fourth of the Fifteenth Corps. The Fifteenth was the largest corps in the March to the Sea, 15,894 present for duty in 60 infantry regiment with four batteries, the division commanders Gens. C. R. Woods, Hazen, John E. Smith and Corse. Osterhaus was in command of the corps, General Logan temporarily absent. The Army of the Tennessee now consisted of two corps, the Fifteenth and Seventeenth, the two divisions of the Sixteenth having been consolidated into these. The fighting of this army in the advance fell to the Fifteenth Corps, which was engaged (part of Woods' division) at Griswoldville, and in the assault by which Fort McAllister was carried, when Hazen's division led the attack.

In the campaign of the Carolinas Logan again commanded the corps now numbering 15,755 men. It was engaged at Congaree Creek and at a number of disputed river crossings, and captured Columbia, South Carolina, which Woods' divisions was occupying when it was burned. The corps was in line of battle at Bentonville, but not heavily engaged. After Johnston surrendered it marched northward. On May 20th it was in

Washington; took part in the Grand Review, May 24th; June 2d was ordered to Louisville, Kentucky; from there the Second division went to Little Rock, Arkansas, and formed part of the Army of Occupation. The corps was discontinued August 1, 1865.

THE SIXTEENTH CORPS.

When this corps was organized, December, 18, 1862, the Western troops of which it was composed had most of them seen much and varied service. They had fought at Fort Donelson and Shiloh, and at Iuka, Corinth, and the Big Hatchie. The corps was formed in four divisions, W. S. Smith, Dodge, Kimball and Lauman commanders, with Gen. S. A. Hurlbut corps commander. Until June, 1863, the divisions were stationed in and around Memphis, Lagrange and Corinth. Then the First, Third and Fourth were sent to reinforce Grant, but too late to take active part in siege of Vicksburg. The three divisions were commanded respectively by Smith, Kimball and Lauman still, and in the service around Vicksburg the divisions were known as the Sixteenth Corps, and Gen. C. C. Washburne was chief in command. In the last battles at Jackson, Smith's division was engaged, temporarily attached to the Thirteenth Corps, with



BADGE OF THE SIXTEENTH ARMY CORPS.

a loss of 149. Lauman's division, temporarily attached to the Ninth Corps, was also engaged, and lost 68 killed, 338 wounded, 149 missing. This loss was mainly in Pugh's brigade, which bravely carried out a movement Lauman was condemned for directing. For this he was relieved from command. In September his division was transferred to the Seventeenth Corps, and Smith's division to the Fifteenth. This left only the Third (Kimball's) division in the Sixteenth Corps at Vicksburg, as the Second (Dodge's) had remained at Corinth, when the other three were sent to Vicksburg. It will be remembered Tuttle's division of the Fifteenth Corps was left at Vicksburg. This was now assigned to the Sixteenth Corps, Gen. Jos. A. Mower subsequently placed in command. In November Dodge's division marched from Corinth to Pulaski, Tennessee, and its regiments were left to guard the Nashville & Decatur R. R. while the battles around Chattanooga were in progress.

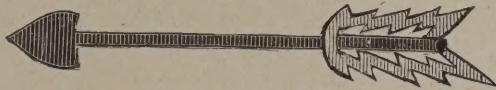
In 1864 Mower's division was the First and A. J. Smith's the Third of the Sixteenth Corps. The greater part of the regiments of Kimball's division were ordered to Arkansas, and there were assigned to different brigades in the Seventh Corps, Department of Arkansas. The Second and Fourth divisions were commanded by Generals Sweeny and Veatch. In February Smith's and Veatch's divisions took part in Sherman's Meridian expedition. In April Mower's and Smith's divisions went with Banks on the Red River expedition. It was intended they should rejoin Sherman before the Army of the Tennessee moved on the Atlanta campaign, but they did not, and the divisions of Sweeny and Veatch, the Second and Fourth, represented the Sixteenth Corps in the Atlanta campaign, Gen. Granville M. Dodge commanding. During the campaign Veatch was succeeded by Gen. John W. Fuller and Sweeny by Corse. By this confusion in directing the movements of the corps, the Sixteenth was, in the summer of 1864, "two Richmonds in the field," one fighting along the Mississippi under Smith, the other from Chattanooga to Atlanta under Dodge. Before the March to the Sea Corse's division was transferred to the Fifteenth Corps, Fuller's to the Seventeenth, orders having been issued for the discontinuance of the Sixteenth. But the two divisions under Gen. A. J. Smith fought at Nashville, Gens. McArthur and Kenner Garrard division commanders, the command, though designated "Detachment, Army of the Tennessee," still known as the Sixteenth Corps.

Under this, its proper title, Smith's command was reorganized, February 18, 1865, in three divisions, McArthur, Garrard and E. A. Carr division commanders, A. J. Smith corps commander. Proceeding to Mobile the corps was engaged in the siege of that place, and the assaults which forced its surrender, on Spanish Fort and Fort Blakely. On July 20, 1865, the corps was discontinued. The principal engagements in which its different divisions, had participated, from organization in December, 1862, to final discontinuance may be enumerated as: Hernando, Coldwater, Town Creek, Jackson, Collierville, Meridian March, Snake Creek Gap, Resaca, Lays Ferry, Rome Cross Roads, Dallas, Big Shanty, Kenesaw Mountain, Ruff's Mills, before Atlanta, Ezra Church, Jonesboro, Pleasant Hill, Bayou de Glaize, Lake Chicot, Tupelo, Tallahatchie River, Oxford, Brices Cross Roads, Nashville, Spanish Fort, Fort Blakely.

THE SEVENTEENTH CORPS.

This corps also was organized under General Order of December 18, 1862, and at organization was composed of the three divisions which had been the Third, Sixth and Seventh divisions of the Army of the Tennessee. Gen. Jas. B. McPherson was appointed corps commander, Generals Logan, McArthur and Quinby to divisions. The corps entered on the Vicksburg campaign with 37 infantry regiments, 12 light batteries of 60 guns, 15,848 present for duty out of a total force of 23,154. The First (Logan's) division was in battle of Port Gibson with light loss, then at

Raymond where its loss was 66 killed, 339 wounded, 37 missing. At the first battle of Jackson, May 14th, Logan's and Quinby's divisions were engaged, the heaviest loss falling on the latter, which in that battle was commanded by General Crocker, General Quinby being absent on account of sickness. These two divisions were also engaged at Champion Hills, losing 179 killed, 857 wounded, 42 missing. In the first and second assaults on Vicksburg the entire corps was engaged; loss on the 19th, 129; on the 22d, 1,066. During the siege Fort Hill, in front of the Seventeenth Corps' position, was mined and blown up by this corps. On the surrender of Vicksburg Logan's division occupied the city, and the other two divisions were engaged under Sherman at second battle of Jackson. While the corps was camped around Vicksburg, Quinby's division was transferred to the Fifteenth Corps, and Lauman's division from the



BADGE OF THE SEVENTEENTH ARMY CORPS.

Sixteenth became the Third division of the Seventeenth, Gen. M. M. Crocker commanding. A Fourth division was added, General Leggett commanding.

In February, 1864, Crocker's and Leggett's divisions took part in Sherman's Meridian expedition.

The First and Second divisions remained in the Mississippi valley, when the Third and Fourth were sent to join Sherman in Georgia. These marched from Huntsville, Alabama, and joined Sherman's army at Acworth June 8th. Another divided corps, retaining the same name in different fields. The Seventeenth on the Atlanta campaign was commanded by Gen. Frank P. Blair (McPherson having command of the three corps constituting the Army of the Tennessee), the two division commanders Leggett and Gresham. The latter had succeeded Crocker May 27th. Big Shanty, Kenesaw Mountain, Chattahoochee River, Nickajack Creek, Atlanta, Ezra Church, Jonesboro, Lovejoy Station, were the battles of this campaign in which Blair's division participated. Gresham was severely wounded in the battle in which McPherson was killed, July 22d, and Gen. Giles A. Smith succeeded to his command.

In the March to the Sea and until close of service, Blair remained in command of that part of the Seventeenth Corps with Sherman. It was in three divisions again, Leggett and Giles A. Smith remaining in command of the Second and Third, and a First division formed by the transfer to this corps of Fuller's division from the Sixteenth, Gen. John A. Mower placed in command of it. In this advance, as well as through the campaign of the Carolinas, the corps was in no heavy engagements, but shared in all the movements of Sherman's grand army in that magnificent on-

ward movement already fully narrated in these pages. The corps was slightly engaged in Bentonville battle, was in the Grand Review at Washington, May 24th, went thence to Louisville, Kentucky; was discontinued August 1, 1865.

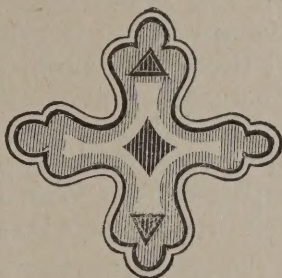
The distinctive organization of the two divisions of this corps left in the West in 1864—the First and Second—was lost in their active but scattered service. Some regiments were in Bank's Red River expedition, in two brigades designated the Red River Division of the Seventeenth Corps, Gen. T. K. Smith commanding, and some regiments were in Gen. A. J. Smith's Tupelo expedition. These were engaged at Benton, Vaughns Station, under Slocum at Jackson (July 6, 1864), at Fort de Russy, Cloutiersville, Cane River, Marksville, Bayou de Glaize. Some regiments were included in the slaughter brought about by Sturgis at Guntown. The Red River Division was also under Smith in Nashville battle, and, its organization merged in the Sixteenth Corps when that was reorganized, its regiments were engaged under Smith in the siege of Mobile, and battles of Fort Blakely and Spanish Fort.

THE EIGHTEENTH CORPS.

Under orders dated December 24, 1862, the troops stationed at New Berne, Plymouth, and other points in the Department of North Carolina, were organized into the Eighteenth Army Corps. Many of the organizations had already seen service. Peck's division, which had served on the Peninsula and at Suffolk, was now attached to this corps. Some of the regiments had been with Burnside at Roanoke Island and New Berne early in the year, others had just taken part in engagements at Kinston, Whitehall and Goldsboro. In February, 1863, the corps, Gen. J. G. Foster commanding, had five divisions, Generals Palmer, Naglee, Terry, Wessels and Prince division commanders. In the same month Naglee's and Terry's divisions, sixteen regiments, were detached and sent to Charleston Harbor, there assigned to the Tenth Corps. In June, 1863, the Eighteenth was further reduced by the muster out of twelve nine-month regiments. In August it received several detachments of troops from the Seventh Corps, just disbanded, among them Getty's veteran division, which had seen hard service in the Ninth Corps before serving in the Seventh. The corps remained in occupation of the Department of North Carolina through 1863, and until the Spring of 1864, with no general engagements.

In April, 1864, the Eighteenth became one of the two corps constituting the "Army of the James," which Gen. Benj. F. Butler commanded. The corps was concentrated and reorganized at Yorktown, Virginia, Gen. Wm. F. Smith corps commander, three divisions, the First, Second and Third, commanded respectively by Generals Brooks, Weitzel and Hinks. There were 15,972 officers and men present for duty. The Eighteenth and Tenth Corps (Butler's army) landed at Bermuda Hundred, May 6th, and both were engaged in the quick series of battles culminating in the

defeat at Drewrys Bluff, May 16th. The loss of the Eighteenth in these engagements was: Killed, 213; wounded, 1,224; missing, 749. The First and Second divisions of the Eighteenth, Generals Brooks and Martindale commanding, were ordered to the Army of the Potomac. Hinks' (colored) division remained on the James, and the Second and Third divisions of the Tenth Corps were consolidated into one division under General Devens, and acted as the Third division of the Eighteenth Corps at Cold Harbor, General Smith corps commander. The loss of the three divisions at Cold Harbor was: Killed, 488; wounded, 2,365; missing, 206. After Cold Harbor battle Smith's troops returned to Bermuda Hundred, and on June 15th the Eighteenth Corps was engaged in the unsuccessful assault on Petersburg, Hinks' division capturing several pieces of artillery. From that time until relieved by the Tenth Corps, August 26th,



BADGE OF THE EIGHTEENTH ARMY CORPS.

the Eighteenth was in the trenches before Petersburg, under daily fire, and losing. It then returned to its old position at Bermuda Hundred. Gen. Godfrey Weitzel, who had been serving as chief of staff to General Butler, was made corps commander. General Brooks resigned in July, and General Stannard succeeded him in command of the First division, which was engaged at Chapins Farm. Martindale retained command of the Second; Hinks was succeeded by General Paine in command of the Third. Only one more general engagement was participated in by the Eighteenth Corps as a distinct organization, that of Fair Oaks, October 27, 1864. In this Weitzel commanded the corps, the division commanders as just given. On December 3, 1864, the Eighteenth was broken up, as was the Tenth. The white troops from the two corps were organized into the Twenty-Fourth Corps, the colored troops into the Twenty-Fifth Corps.

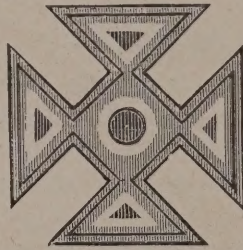
THE NINETEENTH CORPS

Was organized from troops in the Department of the Gulf, Gen. N. P. Banks in command. The order for the formation of the corps was issued at Washington, January 5, 1863, and it directed that the corps should "date from December 14, 1862." In April, 1863, the corps was organized in four divisions, Generals Augur, T. W. Sherman, Emory and

Grover commanding, and it also included the regiments on garrison duty at Brashear City, Key West and other points within the department, in all 65 infantry regiments, 19 batteries light artillery, one regiment heavy artillery, five cavalry regiments; 55,229 men, of whom 35,670 were present for duty.

In April, 1863, the corps was engaged in Louisiana, at Fort Bisland, the 12th, with a loss of 214; at Irish Bend, the 14th, with a loss of 577. In May and June it besieged Port Hudson (see naval history). The corps loss in assault of May 27th was 293 killed, 1,545 wounded, 157 missing; in the assault of June 14th, 203 killed, 1,401 wounded, 201 missing. Its aggregate losses in the entire movement, the assaults included, was 4,362, Augur's division meeting with the heaviest loss. After this campaign the corps was engaged, until March, 1864, in garrison duty, with no general engagements. Twenty-two nine-months regiments were mustered out during this time, and the corps reduced in consequence to three divisions.

Banks moved on his Red River expedition March 15, 1864, with parts of four corps. Of the Nineteenth Corps the Third division was left on duty at New Orleans. The First division, Gen. Wm. H. Emory commanding, and the Second, Gen. Cuvier Grove commanding, represented the corps in the Red River campaign, Gen. Wm. B. Franklin in command of the corps. Grover's division was left at Alexandria when that point was



BADGE OF THE NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS.

reached, but Emory's continued in the advance to its final check. The battles of the expedition in which one or both divisions were engaged, included Thibodeaux, Brashear City, Donaldsonville, Sabine Cross Roads, Pleasant Hill, Cane River, Cloutiersville, Alexandria, Mansura, Yellow Bayou, Atchafalaya. In July these two divisions embarked at New Orleans for Virginia. They were destined to take part in Sheridan's Shenandoah campaign, and as the Third division remained comparatively inactive in Louisiana, these two, the First, Gen. Wm. Dwight commanding, and Second, Grover still in command, were designated the Nineteenth Corps, General Emory now in command of the corps. The corps numbered in its two divisions 38 infantry regiments, and in August, 1864, its returns showed 13,176 men present for duty, out of an enrollment of 21,640. Its loss at Opequan was: Killed, 314; wounded, 1,554; missing, 206—of this loss 1,527 was in Grover's division which went into battle with 6,797 men.

At Cedar Creek the corps lost 257 killed, 1,336 wounded, 790 missing. Its loss at Fishers Hill was comparatively light, about 100. Add to these losses those who fell in the almost daily skirmishes, over 500, and the total loss in these two divisions so ably representing the Nineteenth Corps, aggregated over 5,000 men out of the 13,000 with which it entered on the campaign.

In January, 1865, Grover's division was ordered to Savannah, Georgia. Grover was appointed to command of the District of Savannah, Gen. H. W. Birge taking command of the division. In March Birge with the three first brigades of the division was ordered to North Carolina, and there attached temporarily to the Tenth Corps, taking part in its last movements in that State. The Fourth brigade of this division remained in occupation of Savannah, and the other three brigades returned there in May. The First division remained in the Shenandoah valley until late in April, then went to Washington, took part in the Grand Review there, May 24th, then joined the Second division at Savannah. The corps organization was officially discontinued March 26, 1865, but few of its regiments left Savannah and that vicinity until August, 1865, many of them not until 1866. The Third division remained in the Department of the Gulf until disbanded, and was engaged at Fort Blakely and Spanish Fort.

THE TWENTIETH CORPS—1863.

When, after Stone River battle, the Army of the Cumberland was divided into corps, by General Order No. 9, January 9, 1863, the Right Wing became the Twentieth Corps, Gen. A. McD. McCook retaining command. The principal previous battles of the regiments now constituting this corps were Shiloh, Perryville and Stone River. It was composed of three divisions of three brigades each, Sheridan, Davis and Johnston division commanders, 37 infantry regiments with nine light batteries. Until Rosecrans moved on the Tullahoma campaign, in June, 1863, the corps occupied Murfreesboro. In the advance it was engaged at Liberty Gap, losing nearly three hundred, killed, wounded and missing. The corps went into Chickamauga battle with 12,840 men in eight brigades, Post's brigade of Davis' division being absent guarding a supply train. Its loss in this battle was: Killed, 423; wounded, 2,698; missing, 1,215. On September 28, 1863, the Twentieth and Twenty-First Corps were consolidated into the Fourth Corps, Army of the Cumberland, the service of which has been given.

THE TWENTIETH CORPS—1864-5.

The designation Twentieth Corps was revived by General Order dated April 4, 1864, and bestowed upon the new corps formed by the consolidation of what was left of those two hard-fighting corps, the Eleventh and Twelfth. In effecting this organization, Williams and Geary, division

commanders in the Twelfth Corps, retained their divisions in the new Twentieth, but the organizations in the two divisions of the Eleventh were broken up, the regiments distributed to Geary's and Williams' divisions, and to a Third division, which General Butterfield commanded. Hooker was corps commander, and the badge of the Twelfth, the five-point star, was retained by the Twentieth Corps. A Fourth division, Gen. L. H. Rousseau commanding, was a part of this corps officially, but never shared in its service, being detached on post and garrison duty constantly. Part of this Fourth division took part in Nashville battle, December 15-16, 1864.

On May 4, 1864, the three divisions of the Twentieth Corps, Williams', Geary's and Butterfield's, moved on the Atlanta campaign, each division in three brigades, the aggregate strength 21,280 men present for duty, in 52 infantry regiments with nine light batteries. The battles of the campaign were: Rocky Face Ridge, Resaca, Cassville, New Hope Church, Dallas, Pine Knob, Golgotha, Culps Farm, Kenesaw Mountain, Peachtree Creek, those of siege of and assaults on Atlanta, and the aggregate loss was one-third of the entire force engaged. During the advance Hooker was relieved at his own request, Slocum (former commander of the Twelfth Corps) succeeding him. Butterfield was succeeded by Gen. Wm. C. Ward in command of the Third division. Coburn's brigade of this division was the first to enter Atlanta after the surrender. The corps remained in occupation of the city until November, 1864.

In the March to the Sea Slocum commanded the Right Wing of this advance (the Army of the Cumberland—Fourteenth and Twentieth Corps), Williams had been assigned to command of Twentieth Corps, and the division commanders were Jackson, Geary and Ward. At this time the corps numbered 13,741 present for duty in 47 infantry regiments with four light batteries, one regiment of engineers, and one of pontoniers. It was little engaged on the advance. On the surrender of Savannah, Geary's division was the first to enter the city. In the campaign of the Carolinas the entire corps was engaged at Averysboro, losing over 500, and Jackson's and Ward's divisions were engaged in Bentonville battle. In April, 1865, Mower was given command of the corps, and Williams returned to his division. After Johnston's surrender the corps was sent to Washington, took part in the Grand Review, May 24th, and was soon after disbanded.

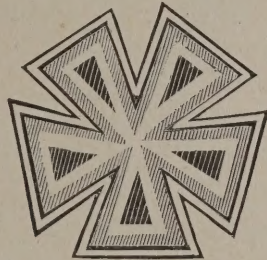
THE TWENTY-FIRST CORPS

Was one of the corps formed in the Army of the Cumberland by order of the War Department dated January 9, 1863. It was a change of name only, the brigades and divisions which had constituted the Left Wing of Rosecrans' army at Stone River now, without reorganization, named the Twenty-First Corps. Gen. Thomas L. Crittenden remained in command of the corps, as he had been of the Left Wing at Stone River,

where the aggregate loss in the three divisions had been nearly 13,000. The corps remained around Murfreesboro until June, 1863, advanced under Rosecrans on the Tullahoma campaign, pursued Hood across the Cumberland Mountains, and fought at Chickamauga, where its strength was 14,000 present for duty, 11,480 in action, and its loss was 322 killed, 2,382 wounded, 699 missing. The division commanders at Chickamauga were the same as they had been at Stone River, Gen. Thos. J. Wood, Palmer and VanCleve. On September 28, 1863, this corps with the Twentieth (McCook's) was formed into the Fourth Corps, Army of the Cumberland.

THE TWENTY-SECOND CORPS

Was composed of the troops occupying the defences of Washington. It was organized in February, 1863, and discontinued after the close of the war. Its troops were constantly changing, being made up from raw regiments and those not otherwise assigned, while recruits for the field were



BADGE OF THE TWENTY-SECOND ARMY CORPS.

constantly taken from its organizations. The first commander of the corps was Gen. S. P. Heintzelman. Gen. C. C. Augur succeeded him, and was commanding at time of Early's invasion, when Hardin's division of the Twenty-Second Corps was engaged on the skirmish line and in the outer defences of Fort Stevens. Later Gen. John G. Parke commanded the corps.

THE TWENTY-THIRD CORPS.

This corps, dating from April 27, 1863, was organized by General Burnside from regiments that were stationed at different points within the Department of the Ohio at the time he took command of that department. Gen. George L. Hartsuff was appointed corps commander, and Gens. Milo S. Hascall and Julius White to command of the two divisions. In August and September, 1863, the corps moved on Burnside's East Tennessee campaign. A third division had been formed in August, 1863, in which Mahan's brigade of Indiana six-month regiments served until sent home in February, 1864. The engagements of the Army of the Ohio (Ninth and Twenty-Third Corps) in this campaign in Eastern Tennessee were: Lenoir, Blue Springs, Campbell Station, those while besieged in Knox-

ville, Mossy Creek, Dandridge, Walkers Ford and Strawberry Plains. During part of this campaign Gen. Mahlon D. Manson commanded the corps.

No corps in service saw harder fighting in 1864, that year of hard fighting, than did the Twenty-Third in the Atlanta campaign and in the campaign against Hood in Tennessee. Gen. John M. Schofield was corps commander through both campaigns. Before moving on the Atlanta campaign the corps was reorganized at Charleston, Tennessee. A newly recruited division of Indiana troops constituted the First division, Gen.



BADGE OF THE TWENTY-THIRD ARMY CORPS.

Alvin P. Hovey commanding; the Second division was commanded by Gen. Henry M. Judah, succeeded by Gen. Milo S. Haskell; the Third division by Gen. Jacob D. Cox. On June 6th the First division was broken up, its regiments divided between the Second and Third. The engagements of the corps in this campaign were: Rocky Face Ridge, Resaca, Cassville, Dallas, Pine Mountain, Lost Mountain, Culps Farm, Kenesaw Mountain, Chattahoochee River, Decatur, those before Atlanta, Utoy Creek, Lovejoy Station. Its heaviest loss was at Resaca, where Judah's and Cox's divisions were engaged, with a loss of nearly one thousand. In the campaign in Tennessee Cox retained command of his (the Third) division. Gen. Thomas H. Ruger was in command of the Second division, succeeded by Gen. Darius N. Couch. The two divisions numbered a little over 11,000 effective men, in 30 infantry regiments, with four light batteries. Spring Hill, Franklin and Nashville were the battles of this campaign, the part of the Twenty-Third Corps in these already given.

In January, 1865, the corp was transferred to North Carolina. Cox's division landed at Fort Fisher February 9th, was engaged at Fort Anderson, and on February 21st captured Wilmington. A new First division had been formed, Ruger placed in command, and this division was engaged at Kinston. Schofield had been placed in command of the Army of the Ohio in North Carolina (composed of the Tenth and Twenty-Third Corps), Cox in command of the Twenty-Third Corps, and the three division commanders were Ruger, Couch and Carlin. On April 10th the three divisions numbered 14,293 present for duty. The victory at Kinston (Wises

Forks) resulted in the occupancy of Goldsboro, where a junction with Sherman's army was effected. From this point the Twenty-Third moved to Washington, and took part in the Grand Review. It was discontinued on August 1, 1865.

THE TWENTY-FOURTH CORPS.

We have already stated that the white troops constituting the Tenth and Eighteenth Corps in 1864, in the Army of the James, were reorganized into one corps, the Twenty-Fourth. The date of the reorganization was December 3, 1864. The regiments of the Tenth Corps formed the First and Second divisions of the Twenty-Fourth, Generals Foster and Ames commanding, those of the Eighteenth Corps the Third division of the Twenty-Fourth, General Devens commanding. Gen. E. O. C. Ord was corps commander. Soon after organization the Second (Ames') division formed a part of Butler's expedition against Fort Fisher, which returned to the James without having accomplished anything. Again, in January, 1865, this division was a part of an expedition against Fort Fisher (Ter-



BADGE OF THE TWENTY-FOURTH ARMY CORPS.

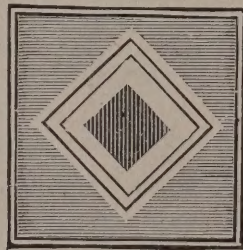
ry's) which was successful. Abbott's brigade of the First division was also in this expedition, and none of these troops rejoined the Twenty-Fourth Corps but remained in North Carolina, and became part of the new Tenth Corps.

A new division in the Twenty-Fourth Corps was formed in December, 1864, of nine regiments of veterans who had seen service under Thoburn in West Virginia and the Shenandoah valley, and had last constituted the First division of the Eighth Corps. These were known as the Independent division, Twenty-Fourth Corps, and commanded by Gen. John W. Turner. The three divisions of Foster, Devens and Turner, in 42 infantry regiments, aggregating 18,148 present for duty, took part in the final movements of our armies in Virginia. Ord had succeeded Butler in command of the Army of the James, and Gen. John Gibbons (distinguished by his command of the Second Corps) commanded the Twenty-Fourth Corps. Its First and Third divisions were engaged at Hatcher's Run, in the assaults on Petersburg, April 2d, followed Lee's retreat, fighting at High Bridge April 6th, and again at Appomattox, April 9th, the

last infantry fighting of the campaign, the affair usually known as "Clover Hill." From Hatchers Run to Appomattox the corps loss was 714. The Second division had remained before Richmond, on the north bank of the James, when the other two moved to Petersburg. This division, Devens still commanding, was among the troops with which Weitzel occupied Richmond after the fall of Petersburg. The corps remained in Virginia until discontinued on August 1, 1865, though many of its regiments had been sent home earlier, while some of them remained in the field until a later date.

THE TWENTY-FIFTH CORPS

Was organized on December 3, 1864, from the colored troops which had previously served in the Tenth and Eighteenth Corps, and from colored regiments not before assigned. Gen. Godfrey Weitzel was corps commander, and the three divisions were commanded by Generals Kautz, Wm. Birney and Paine. In January, 1865, this last division, the Third, went with Terry's expedition to North Carolina. It was not engaged in the assault on Fort Fisher, but rendered other effective service on this campaign. When the Tenth Corps was revived with Terry as commander, Paine's division became the Third of that corps. The Second division, Birney's, served under Ord in the Army of the James, March 27th to



BADGE OF THE TWENTY-FIFTH ARMY CORPS.

to April 9th, fighting at Hatchers Run, in the successful assaults on Petersburg, including Fort Gregg, and in the pursuit of Lee was in the Appomattox engagement known as Clover Hill. The First division under Kautz remained in the defences of Bermuda Hundred until Petersburg fell, was with Weitzel when he occupied Richmond, and in May, 1865, accompanied him to Texas, where it formed a part of the Army of Occupation. Many of the regiments from which this corps was constituted were mustered out at expiration of term of service in 1865, but the corps was not officially discontinued until January 8, 1866, and thus was the last corps disbanded.

CAVALRY ORGANIZATIONS.

The value of this arm of service was not, as has been stated, fully appreciated by our government until the last two years of the war. The first organization of cavalry into a distinct command was made in April, 1863, Army of the Potomac, Gen. George Stoneman placed in command. In the Western armies, the first corps organization of cavalry was not effected until December, 1864. The maximum strength of a cavalry regiment was 200 more than constituted an infantry regiment; that is, a cavalry regiment had twelve companies of 100 men each when recruited to full strength. Although armed with sabres, cavalrymen did much of their fighting dismounted, with carbines. While the loss of cavalry in any particular engagement was not as heavy as the loss of a proportionate number of infantry engaged, the cavalry had many more engagements than the infantry. It has been said of this branch of service in the field with the Army of the Potomac that "from Beverly Ford to Appomattox a dead cavalryman could be seen any day of the year." And this was quite as true of the cavalry in other fields. The loss of this arm of service through the war has been computed as 10,596 officers and men killed or mortally wounded in service; about 26,500 wounded who survived; and not less than 20,000 "missing," most of whom were captured and held prisoners or murdered. Add to this the number who became incapacitated in service from other causes, and it will be seen the loss in cavalry regiments aggregated a terrible total. The large proportion of missing is accounted for by the nature of the service, as cavalry operated much of the time within the enemy's lines, and on long raids through hostile country, unsupported by other troops, thus always liable to be attacked by superior numbers and at a disadvantage.

CAVALRY CORPS—ARMY OF THE POTOMAC.

The regiments constituting Stoneman's cavalry corps in April, 1863, had, so far as they had been in service before that time, already taken part in many of the battles of the organization to which they had been attached. As organized at this time the corps numbered 11,402 men present for duty, and was divided in three divisions, Pleasanton, Buford and Averell commanders. Under Hooker's direction the corps made a raid around the Army of Northern Virginia during the Chancellorsville campaign. This not effecting what Hooker expected of it, Stoneman was removed, Gen. Alfred Pleasanton succeeding him. In battle of Beverly Ford, June 9, 1863, fought almost entirely by cavalry, Pleasanton had two divisions, 9,000 men, engaged, the First and Third, Buford and Gregg commanding, and the loss was 81 killed, 403 wounded, 382 missing. The second division, Duffie commanding, was not engaged here. In the two actions of Aldie and Middleburg, opposing Lee's advance into Pennsylvania, the corps loss was 404. In the Gettysburg engagements, July 1-4,

of the cavalry corps, Pleasanton still commanding, the three division commanders were Buford, Gregg and Kilpatrick, the corps numbered 11,000 men with 27 guns. Robertson's and Tidball's brigades of horse artillery, nine batteries, were attached to the corps in this battle. The corps' loss was 90 killed, 352 wounded, 407 missing. Buford's division opened the battle, his dismounted men holding the enemy in check until the First Corps took the field. The corps was engaged mainly with cavalry and on the extreme right of our line. Kilpatrick had an engagement on the left, in which General Farnsworth was killed. From June 12th to July 24th, the corps, constantly in action, lost 219 killed, 866 wounded, 1,471 missing, in addition to the 849 lost July 1-4. At Brandy Station, August 1, the record of which battle has been given, the corps loss was 21 killed, 104 wounded, 20 captured and missing. In the Mine Run campaign its loss was about 200.

In April, 1864, Gen. Phil Sheridan took command of the corps. The three division commanders were Torbert, D. M. Gregg and Wilson. There were 32 regiments with an aggregate strength of 12,424 "present for duty, equipped." The loss of the cavalry corps at the Wilderness was 710. In subsequent engagements in Grant's battles or in independent



BADGE OF THE CAVALRY CORPS, ARMY OF THE POTOMAC.

cavalry movements of his campaign, from May 9th to September 30th the cavalry loss in killed, wounded and missing was 5,005. The principal engagements were: Todds Tavern, May 8th; Spotsylvania C. H., Laurel Hill and Nye River May 8th to 18th; Sheridan's raid, May 9th to 13th, with fighting at Childsbury, Beaver Dam Station (North Anna), Ground Squirrel Church Bridge, (South Anna), Ashland, Yellow Tavern, and Meadow Bridge (on the Chickahominy); Milford Station, May 20th; Hanoverton, May 27th; Hawes Shop or Salem Church, May 28th; Hanover C. H., May 30th; Ashland, Old Church, same day; Cold Harbor, June 1st to 12th; Gaines Mills, Hawes Shop and Salem Church, June 2d; Old Church, June 10th and 11th; Trevilian Station, June 11th and 12th; Charles City Cross Roads, White Oak Swamp, June 13th; Samaria Church (Malvern Hill), June 15th; Whitehouse Landing, June 21st; Wilson's raid on the Welden R. R., June 22d to 30th, with engagements at Reams Station, Nottoway C. H., Staunton Bridge, Stoney Creek, Reams Station

again; Samaria Church, June 24th; Lee Mills (near Reams Station), July 12th; Deep Bottom, New Market and Malvern Hill, July 27th and 28th; Gravel Hill, August 14th; Strawberry Plains, Deep Bottom Run, August 14th to 18th; Six Mile House, Welden R. R., August 18th to 21st; Reams Station, August 25th; Arthurs Swamp, August 29th and 30th; Belchers Mills, September 17th; Arthurs Swamp, September 30th and October 1st. From August 14th these engagements were all of the Second Division, Cavalry Corps. It was also in a series of engagements around Yellow Tavern, October 1st to 5th; engaged at Hatchers Run, October 27th; at Welden R. R. again December 1st to 11th.

On August 7, 1864, when Sheridan was sent to the command of the "Middle Military Division," he took with him the First and Third divisions of this cavalry corps. Gen. Wesley Merritt was in command of the First, General Wilson still in command of the Second. Duffie's and Averell's cavalry divisions from the Army of West Virginia were also in his command during the campaign he so successfully inaugurated and executed. His cavalry losses aggregated 3,917. The cavalry was engaged in the battles of Opequan, Fishers Hill and Cedar Creek, and their other principal engagements were: Berryville Pike, August 10th; Sulphur Springs Bridge, August 11th; Winchester, August 17th; Martinsburg, August 19th; Smithfield and Shepherdstown, August 25th; Berryville, September 3d and 4th; Locks Ford (Opequan), September 3d; Luray, September 24th; Browns Gap, September 26th; Waynesboro, September 28th and October 2d; New Market, October 7th; Toms Brook (or Fishers Hill), October 9th; raid on Gordonsville, December 8th to 28th.

When Sheridan returned to the army before Petersburg, he brought back the two divisions of the Cavalry Corps, Army of the Potomac, Generals Devin and Custer in command. Crooks was then in command of the Second division, and these three divisions constituting the corps were commanded in the campaign from Petersburg to Appomattox by General Merritt. How much service was done by the cavalry corps in this campaign which closed in and conquered Lee's army may be estimated by its losses. It was in 37 regiments, 11,000 men, and from March 31st to April 9th it lost in killed, wounded and missing, 1,497. Crook's division was engaged at Hatchers Run, February 5th to 7th. February 27th to March 25th, the First and Third divisions executed a raid which included engagements at Mount Crawford, Waynesboro, North Fork of the Shenandoah, Ashland and Hamilton. Among the engagements of the three reunited divisions were Dinwiddie C. H., March 31st; Five Forks, April 1st; Amelia Springs (Jetersville), April 5th; Sailors Creek, April 6th; Appomattox, April 8th and 9th.

CAVALRY—ARMIES OF THE WEST.

In the Western armies the cavalry regiments served with infantry divisions, and in cavalry brigades and divisions, but with one exception without corps organization. Fighting in nameless battles and filling unknown graves, the service of the men constituting these regiments was the more heroic. On raids and scouting parties, moving ahead of infantry to clear the way for its advance, guarding outposts, and dashing within the enemy's fortified lines, the numerous engagements of these regiments cannot even receive special mention.

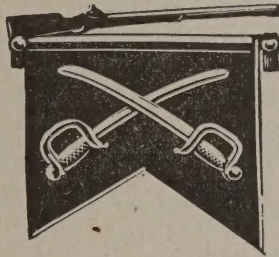
The cavalry at Stone River battle was in a separate command under Gen. David S. Stanley, and its loss was 38 killed, 103 wounded, 215 missing. In Chickamauga battle the cavalry was commanded by Gen. Robt. B. Mitchell, and was in two divisions, Generals Crook and E. M. McCook commanding, its loss 32 killed, 136 wounded, 317 missing. In Grant's Vicksburg campaign the cavalry was under command of Gens. W. S. Smith and Cyrus Bussey. In the Red River expedition the cavalry was in five brigades, Gen. A. A. Lee commanding, succeeded by Gen. Richard Arnold. On the Atlanta campaign the cavalry moved in four columns, Generals Stoneman, Kilpatrick, Garrard and E. M. McCook commanding. Kilpatrick continued in command of Sherman's cavalry on the March to the Sea, and in the campaign of the Carolinas.

From April 27th to May 3d, 1863, occurred Streight's cavalry raid from Tuscumbia, Alabama, to Rome, Georgia, with skirmishes at Days Gap, Black Warrior Creek and Blounts Farm. In 1864 three of Sherman's cavalry columns were engaged in raids, Stoneman's and Garrard's to Macon, Georgia, McCook's to Lovejoy Station, July 25th to 31st. The loss in Stoneman's and Garrard's cavalry in this advance to Macon was 100 wounded and 900 captured. At the close of the year Stoneman, in command of the cavalry of the Army of the Ohio, moved with his full force in a raid from Bean Station, Tennessee, to Saltville, Virginia, December 12th to 21st, with engagements at Kingsport, Bristol, Abingdon, Glade Spring, Marion, Wytheville, Saltville, Moccasin Gap. In 1865, from March 20th to April 6th, Stoneman moved through Southwest Virginia and North Carolina, with three cavalry brigades, Palmer, Brown and Miller brigade commanders, having numerous engagements with local troops and with the fast-breaking organizations of the Confederate army.

WILSON'S CAVALRY CORPS.

The cavalry was very active under Thomas in his campaign against Hood in Tennessee, November and December, 1864. It was formed into a corps of seven divisions, Gen. Jas. H. Wilson corps commander. The corps was called the Cavalry of the Middle Division of the Mississippi throughout its service. Capron's brigade of the First division was engaged at Columbia, on Duck river, November 24th to 28th; the Fifth division at Lawrenceburg, November 22d and at Campbellville and Lynn-

ville, November 24th; several brigades at Spring Hill, the next day; cavalry opposing the advance skirmished from Franklin to Nashville, December 1st to 14th, and the four divisions commanded by McCook, Hatch, Johnson and Knife were engaged in Nashville battle. In following Hood's retreat into Alabama, the cavalry was engaged at Hollow Tree Gap (Fifth and Seventh divisions), December 17th; Franklin (Sixth division), same day; Rutherford Creek, December 19th; Lynnvile, December 23d; Buford Station, the same day; Nauvoo, Alabama, January 2, 1865 (capturing and destroying Hood's supply and pontoon train); Thorn Hill, January 3d; Red Hill, January 14th—the last three engagements the Fifteenth Pennsylvania and parts of the Tenth, Twelfth and Thirteenth Indiana cavalry.



BADGE OF WILSON'S CAVALRY CORPS.

In March and April, 1865, the corps, in four divisions, McCook, Hatch, Long and Upton commanding, moved on a raid through Alabama and Georgia, the very last fighting of the war. The principal engagements in Alabama occurred in the following order: Montavello, Six Mile Creek, Trion, Centerville, Boglers Creek, Plantersville, Selma, Scottsville, Northport, Tuscaloosa, Sipsey Swamp, Lowndesboro, Montgomery; in Georgia, Fort Taylor (West Point), Columbus, Tobosofkee, Macon; in Alabama again Talladega, Mumfords Station. Detachments of Wilson's cavalry were present at the surrender of Jones' Confederates at Tallahassee, Florida, May 10th. On the same day the First Wisconsin and Fourth Michigan cavalry captured Jeff. Davis at Irwinsville, Georgia.

OUR LOSSES.

The engagements in which the Federal loss was five hundred or more were: In 1861, 5; in 1862, 37; in 1863, 22; in 1864, 62; in 1865, 22. Total, 148. The following aggregate of losses before the close of the war, exclusive of those mustered out at expiration of term of service, is from Provost-Marshal General Fry's report to Secretary of War Stanton, March 17, 1866: Discharged for disability, 224,306; deserted, 199,045; died of disease, 183,287; honorably discharged, 174,577; killed, 61,362; died of wounds, 34,773; resigned, 22,281; missing, in action, 6,749; dishonorably discharged, 2,693; dismissed, 2,423; accidentally killed, 306; cashiered, 274; executed, 7. Total loss, 912,083.

PRESIDENTS, SOLDIERS, STATESMEN

THE NATIONAL CEMETERIES.

The Nation's dead lie buried in eighty cemeteries, purchased and cared for under acts of Congress approved July 17, 1862, April 13, 1866, and February 28, 1867. Of these seventeen are in Virginia; six in Kentucky; seven in Tennessee; four each in North Carolina, Louisiana, and Maryland; three each in Georgia, Illinois, Mississippi, and Arkansas; two each in South Carolina, Pennsylvania, District of Columbia, New Jersey, New York, Indiana, Kansas and Missouri; and one each in Indian Territory, Montana, Nebraska, Iowa, Florida, Alabama, West Virginia, and City of Mexico. In the last named are buried the soldiers who were killed or died in that vicinity during the Mexican war. The interments are known, 171,302, unknown, 147,568; total, 318,870. Of these 8,400 were civilians, 9,300 were Confederates, leaving a sad and grand total of more than 300,000 patriots who gave their lives for the preservation of our government. The trust we of the present generation have received from these dead, the duty those coming after us will owe to the Nation for which these lives were sacrificed, can never be more fittingly told than it was told by that great man who stood at the helm of government through the years of which we have written. Said President Lincoln at the dedication of Gettysburg cemetery: "Four score and seven years ago our fathers brought forth on this continent a new Nation, conceived in Liberty, and dedicated to the proposition that all men are created equal. Now we are engaged in a great civil war, testing whether that Nation, or any nation so conceived and so dedicated, can long endure. We are met on a great battle-field of that war. We have come to dedicate a portion of that field as a final resting place for those who here gave their lives that that Nation might live. It is altogether fitting and proper that we should do this. But, in a larger sense, we cannot dedicate—we cannot consecrate—we cannot hallow this ground. The brave men, living and dead, who struggled here, have consecrated it far above our poor power to add or detract. The world will little note, nor long remember, what we say here, but it can never forget what they did here. It is for us, the living, rather, to be dedicated here to the unfinished work which they who fought here have thus far so nobly advanced. It is rather for us to be here dedicated to the great task remaining before us—that from these honored dead we take increased devotion to that cause for which they gave the last full measure of devotion—that we here highly resolve that these dead shall not have died in vain—that this Nation, under God, shall have a new birth of freedom—and that government of the people, by the people, for the people, shall not perish from the earth."

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE

OF THE

BATTLES OF THE WAR OF THE REBELLION.

COMPILED FROM OFFICIAL RECORDS.

1861—ENGAGEMENTS AND BATTLES, 156.

	1861.
Fort Sumter (South Carolina)	April 12 and 13
Harpers Ferry (Virginia)	April 18
Streets of Baltimore (Maryland)	April 19
Camp Jackson (Missouri)	May 10
St. Louis (Missouri)	May 10
Fairfax C. H. (Virginia)	June 1
Philippi (West Virginia)	June 4
Great Bethel (Virginia)	June 10
Romney (West Virginia)	June 11
Vienna (Virginia)	June 17
Booneville (Missouri)	June 17
Edwards Ferry (Virginia)	June 17
Independence (Missouri)	June 17
New Creek (West Virginia)	June 17
Camp Cole (Missouri)	June 18
Patterson Creek, or Kellys Island (Virginia)	June 26
Mathias Point (Virginia)	June 27
Falling Waters (Maryland)	July 2
Carthage (Missouri)	July 5
Newport News (Virginia)	July 5
Middle Creek Fork (West Virginia)	July 6
Great Falls (Virginia)	July 7
Laurel Hill, or Bealington (West Virginia)	July 8
Monroe Station (Missouri)	July 10
Rich Mountain (West Virginia)	July 11
Barboursville, or Red House (West Virginia)	July 12
Beverly (West Virginia)	July 12
Carrick's Ford (West Virginia)	July 14
Millsville, or Wentzville (Missouri)	July 16
Fulton (Missouri)	July 17
Scarytown (West Virginia)	July 17
Martinsburg (Missouri)	July 17

	1861.
Bunker Hill (Virginia).....	July 17
Harrisonville and Parkersville (Missouri).....	July 18 and 19
Blackburns Ford (Virginia).....	July 18
Bull Run, or Manassas (Virginia).....	July 21
Forsyth (Missouri).....	July 22
Ætna (Missouri).....	July 22
Blue Mills (Missouri).....	July 24
Lanes Prairie (Missouri).....	July 26
Harrisonville (Missouri).....	July 26
Fort Fillmore (New Mexico).....	July 27
Dug Springs (Missouri).....	August 2
Mesilla (New Mexico).....	August 3
Athens (Missouri).....	August 5
Point of Rocks (Maryland).....	August 5
Hampton (Virginia).....	August 7
Lovettsville (Virginia).....	August 8
Wilsons Creek, or Springfield and Oak Hills (Missouri).....	August 10
Potosi (Missouri).....	August 10
Grafton (West Virginia).....	August 13
Brunswick (Missouri).....	August 17
Charlestown, or Birds Point (Missouri).....	August 19
Hawks Nest (West Virginia).....	August 20
Lookout Station (Missouri).....	August 20
Jonesboro (Missouri).....	August 21
Cross Lanes (West Virginia).....	August 26
Ball's Cross Roads (Virginia).....	August 27
Wayne C. H. (West Virginia).....	August 27
Fort Hatteras (North Carolina).....	August 28
Lexington (Missouri).....	August 29
Munsons Hill (Virginia).....	August 31
Bennetts Mills (Missouri).....	September 1
Boone C. H. (West Virginia).....	September 1
Dallas (Missouri).....	September 2
Worthington, Marion county (West Virginia).....	September 2
Dry Wood, or Fort Scott (Missouri).....	September 2
Behers Mills (Virginia).....	September 2
Shelbina (Missouri).....	September 4
Petersburg (West Virginia).....	September 7
Carnifax Ferry (West Virginia).....	September 10
Lewinsville (Virginia).....	September 11
Elk River (West Virginia).....	September 11
Black River (Missouri).....	September 12
Cheat Mountain (West Virginia).....	September 12 and 13
Lexington (Missouri).....	September 12 to 20
Booneville (Missouri).....	September 13
Near Pensacola (Florida).....	September 14
Pritchards Mills, or Damestown (Virginia).....	September 15
Morristown (Missouri).....	September 17
Blue Mills Landing (Missouri).....	September 17
Barboursville (West Virginia).....	September 18
Lexington (Tennessee).....	September 18 and 20
Papinsville, or Osceola (Missouri).....	September 21 and 22
Elliotts Mills, or Camp Crittenden (Missouri).....	September 22
Romney, or Hanging Rock (West Virginia).....	September 23
Chapmansville (West Virginia).....	September 25



GEN. GEORGE H. CROOK,
Born near Dayton, Ohio, September 8, 1828.
Died at Chicago, Ill., March 21, 1890.

	1861.
Lucas Bend (Kentucky).....	September 26
Shanghai (Missouri).....	September 27
Munsons Hill (Virginia).....	September 29
Greenbrier (West Virginia).....	October 3
Alimosa (New Mexico).....	October 4
Buffalo Hill (Kentucky).....	October 4
Chicamicomico (North Carolina).....	October 5
Hillsboro (Kentucky).....	October 8
Santa Rosa Island, or Fort Pickens (Florida).....	October 9
Cameron (Missouri).....	October 12
Upton Hill (Kentucky).....	October 12
Bayles Cross Roads (Louisiana).....	October 12
Beckwiths Farm (twelve miles from Birds Point, Missouri).....	October 13
West Glaze, or Shanghai, Henrytown, and Mondays Hollow (Mo.).....	October 13
Big River Bridge (near Potosi, Missouri).....	October 15
Linn Creek (Missouri).....	October 15
Bolivar Heights (Virginia).....	October 16
Warsaw (Missouri).....	October 16
Fredericktown (Missouri).....	October 17 to 21
Big Hurricane Creek (Missouri).....	October 19
Balls Bluff, Edwards Ferry, Harrisons Landing, Leesburg (Va.).....	October 21
Wild Cat (Kentucky).....	October 21
Buffalo Mills (Missouri).....	October 22
West Liberty (Kentucky).....	October 23
Hodgeville (Kentucky).....	October 23
Springfield (Missouri).....	October 25
Romney, or Mill Creek Mills (West Virginia).....	October 26
Saratoga (Kentucky).....	October 26
Plattsburg (Clinton county, Missouri).....	October 27
Spring Hill (Missouri).....	October 27
Woodbury and Morgantown (Kentucky).....	October 29
Renick (Randolph county, Missouri).....	November 1
Little Sante Fe (Missouri).....	November 6
Belmont (Missouri).....	November 7
Hilton Head, Forts Walker and Beauregard (South Carolina).....	November 7
Galveston Harbor (Texas).....	November 7
Piketown, or Ivy Mountain (Kentucky).....	November 9
Taylors Ford (Tennessee).....	November 10
Guyandotte (West Virginia).....	November 10
Gauley Bridge (West Virginia).....	November 10
Little Blue (Missouri).....	November 11
Occoquan Creek (Virginia).....	November 12
Cypress Bridge (Kentucky).....	November 17
Palmyra (Missouri).....	November 18
Wirt C. H. (West Virginia).....	November 19
Pensacola, Fort Pickens (Florida).....	November 23
Lancaster, (Missouri).....	November 24
Johnstown (Missouri).....	November 24
Independence (Little Blue, Missouri).....	November 26
Drainesville (Virginia).....	November 26
Hunters Mills (Virginia).....	November 26
Black Walnut Creek (near Sedalia, Missouri).....	November 29
Morristown (Tennessee).....	December 1
Salem (Dent county, Missouri).....	December 3
Vienna (Virginia).....	December 3

	1861.
Anandal (Virginia).....	December 4
Dunksburg, (Missouri).....	December 5
Capture of Beaufort (South Carolina)	December 6
Bushy Creek (Arkansas).....	December 9
Dam No. 4 (Potomac, Virginia).....	December 11
Bertrand (Missouri).....	December 11
Bagdad (Shelby county, Kentucky).....	December 12
Camp Alleghany, or Buffalo Mountain (West Virginia).....	December 13
Rowletts Station, or Mumfordsville, and Woodsonville (Kentucky).....	December 17
Milford, also Shawnee or Black Water Mound (Missouri).....	December 18
Drainesville (Virginia).....	December 20
Hudson (Missouri).....	December 21
New Market Bridge (near Newport News, Virginia)	December 22
Wadesburg (Missouri)	December 24
Sacramento (Kentucky)	December 28
Mount Zion (Missouri).....	December 28

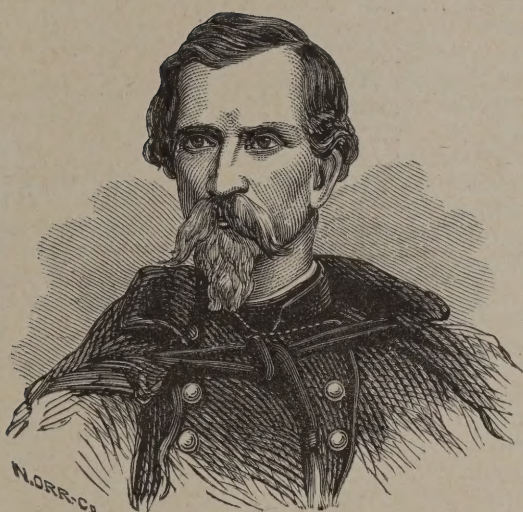
1862—ENGAGEMENTS AND BATTLES, 564.

	1862.
Port Royal (Coosa River, South Carolina).....	January 1
Hunnewell (Missouri)	January 3
Huntersville (Virginia).....	January 4
Bath (Virginia)	January 4
Calhoun (Green county, Missouri)	January 4
Blue Gap (near Romney, Virginia)	January 7
Jennies Creek, or Paintsville (Kentucky)	January 7
Charlestown (Missouri).....	January 8
Dry Forks (Cheat River, West Virginia).....	January 8
Gaines Mills (Virginia)	January 8
Silver Creek (Randolph county, Missouri).....	January 8
Columbus (Missouri).....	January 9
Middle Creek, and Prestonburg (Kentucky)	January 10
Mill Springs, Logan's Cross Roads, or Fishing Creek (Kentucky).....	January 19
Knob Noster (Missouri).....	January 22
Occoquan Bridge (Virginia).....	January 29
Bowling Green (Kentucky).....	February 1
Morgan county (Tennessee)	February 2
Fort Henry (Tennessee)	February 6
Linn Creek (Logan county, Virginia)	February 8
Roanoke Island (North Carolina)	February 8
Elizabeth City, or Cobbs Point (North Carolina).....	February 10
Blooming Gap (Virginia).....	February 13
Flat Licks Ford, Cumberland River (Kentucky).....	February 14
Marshfield (Missouri).....	February 14
Fort Donelson (Tennessee).....	February 14, 15 and 16
Bowling Green (Kentucky).....	February 15
Sugar Creek, or Pea Ridge (Missouri)	February 17
Independence (Missouri).....	February 18
Valverdi or Fort Craig (New Mexico)	February 21
Masons Neck (Occoquan, Virginia).....	February 24
Keytesville (Barry county, Missouri).....	February 26
Sykestown (Missouri)	March 1
Pittsburg Landing (Tennessee).....	March 3
New Madrid (Missouri).....	March 3
Occoquan (Virginia).....	March 5

	1862.
Pea Ridge (Arkansas)	March 5, 6, 7 and 8
Fox Creek (Missouri)	March 7
Near Nashville (Tennessee)	March 8
Mississippi City (Mississippi)	March 8
Mountain Grove (Missouri)	March 9
Hampton Roads (Virginia)	March 9
Burkes Station (Virginia)	March 10
Jacksboro, Big Creek Gap (Tennessee)	March 10
Paris (Tennessee)	March 11
Lexington (Lafayette county, Missouri)	March 12
Near Lebanon (Missouri)	March 12
New Madrid (Missouri)	March 13
Newbern (North Carolina)	March 14
Pound Gap, or Sounding Gap (Cumberland Mountains, Tennessee) ...	March 14
Acquia Creek Batteries (Virginia)	March 16
Black Jack Forest (Tennessee)	March 16
Siege of Island No. 10 (Tennessee)	March 17-April 7
Salem (Arkansas)	March 18
Mosquito Inlet (Florida)	March 21
Independence, or Little Sante Fe (Missouri)	March 22
Carthage (Missouri)	March 23
Winchester, or Kernstown (Virginia)	March 23
Warrensburg, or Briar (Missouri)	March 26
Humonsville (Polk county, Missouri)	March 26
Apache Canon (New Mexico)	March 26
Strasburg (Virginia)	March 27
Middleburg (Virginia)	March 28
Warrensburg (Missouri)	March 28
Union City (Tennessee)	March 30
Putnams Ferry (near Doniphan, Missouri)	April 2
Thoroughfare Gap (Virginia)	April 2
Pass Christian (Mississippi)	April 4
Great Bethel (Virginia)	April 4
Crumps Landing, or Adamsville (Tennessee)	April 4
Siege of Yorktown	April 5 to May 8
Shiloh, or Pittsburg Landing (Tennessee)	April 6-7
Reconnoissance on the Corinth Road (Mississippi)	April 8
Island No. 10 (Tennessee)	April 8
Owens River (California)	April 9
Fort Pulaski (Georgia)	April 10
Huntsville (Alabama)	April 11
Skirmish before Yorktown (Virginia)	April 11
Little Blue River (Missouri)	April 12
Monterey (Virginia)	April 12
Pollocksville (North Carolina)	April 14
Diamond Grove (Missouri)	April 14
Walkersville (Missouri)	April 14
Montavalle (Missouri)	April 14
Fort Pillow (Tennessee)	April 14
Pechacho Pass (Dakota Territory)	April 15
Salto (New Mexico)	April 15
Savannah (Tennessee)	April 16
White Marsh, or Wilmington Island (Georgia)	April 16
Lee's Mills (Virginia)	April 16
Holly River (West Virginia)	April 17

	1862
Falmouth (near Fredericksburg, Virginia).....	April 18
Edisto Island (South Carolina).....	April 18
Forts Jackson and St. Philip, and capture of New Orleans (La.)...	April 18-28
Talbots Ferry (Arkansas).....	April 19
Camden, or South Mills (North Carolina).....	April 19
Grass Lake (West Virginia).....	April 23
Fort Macon or Beaufort (North Carolina)	April 25
Turnback Creek (Missouri).....	April 26
Neosho (Missouri).....	April 26
Reconnoissance to Lick Creek (Mississippi).....	April 26
Redoubt before Yorktown (Virginia).....	April 26
Hortons Mills (near Newbern, North Carolina).....	April 27
Paint Rocks Railroad Bridge.....	April 28
Cumberland Mountain (Tennessee).....	April 28
Monterey (Tennessee)	April 28
Bridgeport (Alabama).....	April 29
Siege of Corinth (Mississippi).....	April 30
Clarks Hollow (West Virginia).....	May 1
Farmington (Mississippi).....	May 3
Licking (Missouri).....	May 4
Cheese Cake Church (Virginia).....	May 4
Lebanon (Tennessee).....	May 5
Lockridge Mills, or Dresden (Kentucky).....	May 5
Williamsburg (Virginia).....	May 5
West Point, or Ethams Landing (Virginia).....	May 7
Somerville Heights (Virginia).....	May 7
McDowell, or Bull Pasture Mt. (Virginia).....	May 8
Glendale (near Corinth, Mississippi).....	May 8
Elkton Station (near Athens, Alabama).....	May 9
Slatersville, or New Kent C. H. (Virginia).....	May 9
Farmington (Mississippi).....	May 9
Fort Pillow (Tennessee).....	May 10
Norfolk (Virginia).....	May 10
Bloomfield (Missouri).....	May 11
Reedy Creek, Cumberland Mountain (West Virginia).....	May 13
Rodgersville (Alabama).....	May 13
Monterey (Tennessee).....	May 13
Trenton Bridge (North Carolina).....	May 14
Drewrys Bluff (Virginia).....	May 15
Linden (Virginia).....	May 15
Fort Darling (James River, Virginia).....	May 15
Chalks Bluff (Missouri).....	May 15
Butler (Bates county, Missouri).....	May 15
Princeton (West Virginia).....	May 15-16-18
Russells House (before Corinth, Mississippi).....	May 17
Searcy Landing (Little Red river, Arkansas).....	May 19
Clinton (North Carolina)	May 19
Phillips Creek (Missouri)	May 21
Florida (Monroe county, Missouri).....	May 22
Near Newbern (North Carolina).....	May 22
Lewisburg (Virginia)	May 23
Front Royal (Virginia)	May 23
Buckton Station (Virginia)	May 23
Fort Craig (New Mexico)	May 23
Middletown (Virginia).....	May 24

	1862.
Newtown (Virginia).....	May 24
New Bridge (Virginia).....	May 24
Chickahominy (Virginia).....	May 24
Winchester (Virginia).....	May 25
Hanover C. H. (Virginia).....	May 27
Big Indian Creek (near Searcy, Arkansas).....	May 27
Osceola (Missouri).....	May 27
Charlestown and Harpers Ferry (West Virginia).....	May 28
Cache River Bridge (Arkansas).....	May 28
Wardensville (Virginia).....	May 28
Sycamore (Arkansas).....	May 28-29
Pocotaligo (South Carolina).....	May 29
Booneville (Mississippi).....	May 30
Tuscumbia Creek (Mississippi).....	May 30
Evacuation of Corinth.....	May 3
Front Royal (Virginia).....	May 30
Neosho (Missouri).....	May 30
Greenville Road (near Washington, North Carolina).....	May 31
Fair Oaks, or Seven Pines (Virginia).....	May 31-June 1
Seabrooks Point (South Carolina).....	June 1
Strasburg and Staunton Road (Virginia).....	June 1-1
Legares Point (South Carolina).....	June 2
Forts Pillow and Wright (Tennessee).....	June 3
Jasper (Swedens Cove, Tennessee).....	June 4
Blackland (Mississippi).....	June 4
Transters Creek (North Carolina).....	June 4
Memphis (Tennessee).....	June 5
Harrisonburg (Virginia).....	June 6
Cross Keys (Virginia).....	June 8
Baldwin (Mississippi).....	June 9
Port Republic (Virginia).....	June 9
James Island (South Carolina).....	June 10
Monterey (Owen county, Kentucky).....	June 11
Waddells Farm (near Village Creek, Arkansas).....	June 12
Old Church (Virginia).....	June 13
James Island (South Carolina).....	June 13
Tunstall Station (Virginia).....	June 14
Secessionville, or Fort Johnson (James Island, South Carolina).....	June 16
St. Charles (White river, Arkansas).....	June 17
Warrensburg (Missouri).....	June 17
Smithville (Arkansas).....	June 18
Cumberland Gap.....	June 18
Tallahatchie (Florida).....	June 18
Williamsburg Road (Virginia).....	June 18
Battle Creek (Tennessee).....	June 21
Raceland (near Algiers, Louisiana).....	June 22
Raytown (Missouri).....	June 23
Oak Grove, or Kings School House, or the Orchards (Virginia).....	June 25
Germantown (Tennessee).....	June 25
Little Red River (Arkansas).....	June 25
Vicksburg (Mississippi).....	June 26-27-28-29
Seven Day Battles.....	June 26-July 1
1st Mechanicsville (Virginia).....	June 26
2d. Gaines Mills, or Cold Harbor, or Chickahominy (Virginia).....	June 27-28
3d Savage Station (Virginia).....	June 29



GEN. PHIL. KEARNY,
Born in New York City, June 2, 1815;
killed near Chantilly, Virginia,
September 1, 1862.

	1862.
4th. Peach Orchard, or Allens Farm (Virginia).....	June 29
5th. White Oak Swamp, or Glendale, Charles City Cross Roads, Nelsons Farm, Fraziers Farm, Turkey Bend, New Market Cross Roads (Virginia).....	June 30
6th. Malvern Hill (Virginia).....	July 1
Williamsbridge (Amite River, Louisiana).....	June 27
Swift Creek Bridge (North Carolina).....	June 27
Village Creek, or Stewarts Plantation (Arkansas).....	June 27
Waddells Farm (Arkansas).....	June 27
Goldings Farm (Virginia).....	June 28
Willis Church (Virginia).....	June 29
Luray (Virginia).....	June 30
Booneville (Mississippi).....	July 1
Morning Sun (Tennessee).....	July 1
Russellville (Tennessee).....	July 1
Milford (Virginia).....	July 2
Haxals, or Evlington Heights (Virginia).....	July 3
Grand Haze (White River, Arkansas).....	July 4
Sperryville (Virginia).....	July 5
Grand Prairie (near Aberdeen, Arkansas).....	July 6
Bayou Cache, or Cotton Plant, Round Hill, Bayou de View, and Hills Plantation (Arkansas).....	July 7
Black River (Missouri).....	July 8
Lotspeach Farm (Missouri).....	July 8
Clinton (Missouri).....	July 9
Hamilton (North Carolina).....	July 9
Aberdeen (Arkansas).....	July 9
Tompkinsville (Kentucky).....	July 9
Scatterville (Arkansas).....	July 10
Williamsburg (Virginia).....	July 11
Pleasant Hill (Missouri).....	July 11
New Hope (Kentucky).....	July 11
Lebanon (Kentucky).....	July 12
Near Culpeper (Virginia).....	July 12
Fairfax (near Rapidan R. R. bridge, Virginia).....	July 13
Murfreesboro (Tennessee).....	July 13
Batesville (Arkansas).....	July 14
Attempt to destroy the Rebel Ram Arkansas.....	July 15
Apache Pass (Arizona Territory).....	July 15
Fayetteville (Arkansas).....	July 15
Near Decatur (Tennessee).....	July 15
Cynthiana (Kentucky).....	July 17
Memphis (Missouri).....	July 18
Guerrilla Campaign in Missouri.....	July 20-September 20
Turkey Island Bridge (Virginia).....	July 20
Pittmans Ferry (Arkansas).....	July 20
Nashville (Tennessee).....	July 21
Florida, or Boles Farm (Missouri).....	July 23
North Anna River (Virginia).....	July 23
Columbus (Missouri).....	July 23
Coldwater (Mississippi).....	July 24
Trinity (Alabama).....	July 24
Botts Farm (Monroe county, Missouri).....	July 24
Santa Fe (Missouri).....	July 24-25
Brownsville (Hatchie river, Tennessee).....	July 25

	1862.
Orange C. H. (Virginia).....	July 25
Courtland Bridge (Alabama).....	July 25
Mountain Store and Big Piney (Missouri).....	July 25-26
Patten (Missouri).....	July 26
Youngs Cross Roads (North Carolina).....	July 26
Greenville (Missouri).....	July 26
Buckhannon (West Virginia).....	July 26
Brown Springs (Missouri).....	July 27
Bayou Bernard (Cherokee Nation).....	July 28
Moores Mills (Fulton county, Missouri).....	July 28
Mount Sterling (Kentucky).....	July 29
Bollingers Mills (Missouri).....	July 29
Russellville (Kentucky).....	July 29
Brownsville (Tennessee).....	July 29
Paris (Kentucky).....	July 30
Coggins Point (opposite Harrison Landing, Virginia).....	July 31
Newark (Missouri).....	August 1
Ozark, or Forsyth (Missouri).....	August 2
Orange C. H. (Virginia).....	August 2
Clear Creek, or Taberville (Missouri).....	August 2
Coahoma County (Mississippi).....	August 2
Austin (Tunica county, Mississippi).....	August 2
Sycamore Church (near Petersburg, Virginia).....	August 3
Chariton Bridge (Dodge county, Missouri).....	August 3
Jonesboro (Arkansas).....	August 3
Languelle Ferry (Arkansas).....	August 3
Sparta (Tennessee).....	August 4
White Oak Swamp Bridge (Virginia).....	August 4
Baton Rouge (Louisiana).....	August 5
Malvern Hill (Virginia).....	August 5
Montavallo, or Church in the Woods (Missouri).....	August 6
Beach Creek (Virginia).....	August 6
Kirksville (Adair county, Missouri).....	August 6
Matapony, or Thornburg (Virginia).....	August 6
Tazewell (Tennessee).....	August 6
Fort Fillmore (New Mexico).....	August 7
Trenton (Tennessee).....	August 7
Panther Creek (Missouri).....	August 8
Stockton (Missouri).....	August 9
Cedar Mountain, or Slaughter Mountain, Southwest Mountain, Cedar Run, and Mitchells Station (Virginia).....	August 9
Nueces River (Texas).....	August 10
Grand River (Missouri).....	August 10-13
Taberville (Arkansas).....	August 11
Independence (Missouri).....	August 11
Salisbury (Tennessee).....	August 11
Williamsport (Tennessee).....	August 11
Wyoming C. H. (West Virginia).....	August —
Kinderhook (Tennessee).....	August 11
Helena (Arkansas).....	August 11-14
Gallatin (Tennessee).....	August 12 and 13
Clarendon (Arkansas).....	August 13
Meriwethers Ferry (Obion river, Tennessee).....	August 15
Lone Jack (Missouri).....	August 16
Capture of Rebel Steamer Fair Play (near Milliken's Bend, La.).....	August 18
Red Wood (Minnesota).....	August 18

	1862.
Clarksville (Tennessee).....	August 19
Rienzi (Mississippi).....	August 19
White Oak Ridge, (near Hickman, Kentucky).....	August 19
Brandy Station (Virginia).....	August 20
Edgefield Junction (Tennessee).....	August 20
Union Mills (Missouri).....	August 20
Fort Ridgely (Minnesota).....	August 20
Kellys Ford (Rappahannock river, Virginia).....	August 21
Pinckney Island (South Carolina).....	August 21
Courtland (Tennessee).....	August 22
Crab Orchard (Kentucky).....	August 22
Catletts Station (Virginia).....	August 23
Big Hill (Madison county, Kentucky).....	August 23
Skirmishes on the Rappahannock, at Waterloo Bridge, Lee Springs, Freemans Ford, and Sulphur Springs (Virginia).....	August 23-25
Dallas (Missouri).....	August 24
Coon Creek, or Lamar (Missouri).....	August 24
Fort Donelson (Tennessee).....	August 25
Bloomfield (Missouri).....	August 25
New Ulm (Minnesota).....	August 25-26
Cumberland Iron Works (Tennessee).....	August 26
Madisonville (Kentucky).....	August 26
Rienzi and Kossuth (Mississippi).....	August 26
Danville (Kentucky).....	August 26
Bull Run Bridge (Virginia).....	August 27
Kettle Run (Virginia).....	August 27
Fort McCook (near Bridgeport, Alabama).....	August 27
Readyville, Round Hill (Tennessee).....	August 28
Howard County (Missouri).....	August 28
Shady Springs (Virginia).....	August 28
Groveton and Gainesville (Virginia).....	August 28-29
Manchester (Tennessee).....	August 29
Bull Run, or Second Manassas (Virginia).....	August 30
Bolivar (Tennessee).....	August 30
McMinnville, or Little Pond (Tennessee).....	August 30
Richmond (Kentucky).....	August 30
Weston (West Virginia).....	August 31
Medon, or Toon's Station (Miss. C. R. R., Tennessee).....	August 31
Stevenson (Alabama).....	August 31
Yates Ford (Kentucky).....	August 31
Chantilly (Virginia).....	September 1
Britons Lane (near Denmark, Tennessee).....	September 1
Morgansville (Kentucky).....	September 2
Plymouth (North Carolina).....	September 2
Vienna (Virginia).....	September 2
Birch Coolie, or Acton (Minnesota).....	September 2-3
Hutchinson (Minnesota).....	September 3-4
Fort Abercrombie (Dakota Territory).....	September 3-6
Slaughterville (Kentucky).....	September 3
Geiger Lake (Kentucky).....	September 3
Big Creek Gap (Tennessee).....	September 4
Cacapon Bridge (Virginia).....	September 6
Martinsburg (West Virginia).....	September 6
Washington (North Carolina).....	September 6

1862.

Lagrange (Arkansas).....	September 6
Poolesville (Maryland).....	September 7
Clarksville, or Ricketts Hill (Tennessee).....	September 7
Columbia (Tennessee).....	September 9
Nolansville (Maryland).....	September 9
Williamsburg (Virginia).....	September 9
Des Allemands (Louisiana).....	September 9
Cold Water, or Cochrans Cross Roads (Mississippi).....	September 10
Sugar Loaf Mountain (Maryland).....	September 10
Fayetteville (West Virginia).....	September 10
Malvern Hill (Virginia).....	September 10
Cotton Hill (West Virginia).....	September 11
Bloomfield (Missouri).....	September 11-13
Charlestown (near Elk river, West Virginia).....	September 12
Frederick (Maryland).....	September 12
Harpers Ferry (West Virginia).....	September 12-15
Newtonia (Missouri).....	September 13
Ponchatoula (Louisiana).....	September 14
Turners and Cramptons Gap (South Mountain, Maryland).....	September 14
Mumfordsville (Kentucky).....	September 14-16
Shelburne (Missouri).....	September 15
Boonesboro (Maryland).....	September 15
Durhamville (Tennessee).....	September 17
Florence (Kentucky).....	September 17
Goose Creek and Leesburg Road (Virginia).....	September 17
Antietam, or Sharpsburg (Maryland).....	September 17
Hickory Grove (Missouri).....	September 19
Owensburg (Kentucky).....	September 19-20
Iuka (Mississippi).....	September 19-20
Blackfords Ford (Shepherdstown, West Virginia).....	September 20
Shirleys Ford (Spring river, Missouri).....	September 20
Helena (Arkansas).....	September 20
Williamsport (Maryland).....	September 20
Prentis and Bolivar (Mississippi).....	September 20
Cassville (Missouri).....	September 21
Mumfordsville (Kentucky).....	September 21
Shepherdsville (Kentucky).....	September 21
Sturgeon (Missouri).....	September 22
Ashbys Gap (Virginia).....	September 22
Yellow Medicine, or Wood Lake (Minnesota).....	September 23
Wolf Creek Bridge (near Memphis, Tennessee).....	September 23
Sutton (Virginia).....	September 23
Warrenton Junction (Virginia).....	September 26
Cambridge (Missouri).....	September 26
Buffalo (West Virginia).....	September 27
Augusta (Kentucky).....	September 27
Blackwater (Virginia).....	September 28
Newtonia (Missouri).....	September 30
Russellville (Kentucky).....	September 30
Floyds Fork (Kentucky).....	October 1
Gallatin (Tennessee).....	October 1
Shepherdstown (West Virginia).....	October 1
Olive Hill (Kentucky).....	October 2
Mount Washington (Kentucky).....	October 2
Baldwin (Mississippi).....	October 2
Reconnoissance to Franklin on the Blackwater (Virginia).....	October 3

1862.

Corinth (Mississippi).....	October 3-4
Bardstown (Kentucky).....	October 4
Big Hatchie River, or Metamora (Mississippi).....	October 5
Glasgow (Kentucky).....	October 5
Madisonville (Kentucky).....	October 5
Charlestown (West Virginia).....	October 6
Liberty and Sibleys Landing (Missouri).....	October 6
Springfield to near Texas (Kentucky).....	October 6
La Vergne (Tennessee).....	October 7
Perryville, or Chaplin Hill (Kentucky).....	October 8
Lawrenceburg, or Dogwalk (Kentucky).....	October 9
Aldie (Virginia).....	October 9
Harrodsburg (Kentucky).....	October 10
Upper Missouri River.....	October 10
LaGrange (near Helena, Arkansas).....	October 11
Cape Fear River (North Carolina).....	October 11
Mcuth of Monocacy (Maryland).....	October 11
Stanford, or Lancaster (Kentucky).....	October 14
Hazel Bottom (Missouri).....	October 14
Apalachicola River (Florida).....	October 15
Carsville (Virginia).....	October 15
Charlestown (West Virginia).....	October 16
Lexington (Kentucky).....	October 17
Thoroughfare Gap (Virginia).....	October 17
Helena (Arkansas).....	October 18
Haymarket (Virginia).....	October 18
Near Nashville (Tennessee).....	October 20
Anxvois River (Missouri).....	October 20
Marshfield (Missouri).....	October 20
Lovettsville (Loudoun county, Virginia).....	October 21
Woodville (Tennessee).....	October 21
Fort Cobb (Indian Territory).....	October 21
Old Fort Wayne, or Maysville (Arkansas).....	October 22
Hedgeville (Virginia).....	October 22
Pocotaligo, or Yemassee (South Carolina).....	October 22
Waverly Station (Tennessee).....	October 23
Shelby Depot (Tennessee).....	October 23
Point Lick and Big Hill Road (Kentucky).....	October 23
Manassas Junction (Virginia).....	October 24
Catletts Station (Virginia).....	October 24
Grand Prairie (Missouri).....	October 24
Blackwater (Virginia).....	October 24
Morgantown (Kentucky).....	October 24
Pittmans Ferry (Missouri).....	October 27
Labadiesville, or Thibodeauxville or Georgia Landing (Louisiana).....	October 27
Cross Hollows, or Oxford Bend (Fayetteville, Arkansas).....	October 28
Clarkson (Missouri).....	October 28
Williamsburg (Kentucky).....	October 28
Butler and Osage, or Island Mounds (Missouri).....	October 29
Aldie (Virginia).....	October 31
Franklin (Virginia).....	October 31
Philomont (Virginia).....	November 1
Snickers Gap (Virginia).....	November 2
Bloomfield and Union (Loudoun county, Virginia).....	November 2-3



GRANITE PYRAMIDAL MONUMENT.

To the 12,000 Confederate dead buried in Hollywood Cemetery.

	1862	
Upperville (Virginia).....	November	3
Rawles Mills, or Little Creek (Williamston, North Carolina)...	November	3
Bayou Teche (near Brashear, Louisiana).....	November	3
Harrisonville (Cass county, Missouri).....	November	3
Lamar (Missouri).....	November	5
Manassas Gap (Virginia).....	November	5
Barbees Cross Roads, Chester Gap and Markham (Virginia)....	November	5
New Baltimore, Salem, and Thoroughfare Gap (Virginia).....	November	5
Greenville Road (Kentucky).....	November	5
Nashville (Tennessee).....	November	5
Leatherwood (Kentucky).....	November	6
Garrettsburg (Kentucky).....	November	6
Rheas Mills (Arkansas).....	November	7
Big Beaver Creek (Missouri).....	November	7
Marianna and La Grange (Arkansas).....	November	7
Rappahannock Bridge (Virginia).....	November	8
Hudsonville, or Coldwater (Mississippi).....	November	8
Fredericksburg (Virginia).....	November	9
Moorefield, or South Fork Potomac (Virginia).....	November	9
Perry County (near Kentucky river, Kentucky).....	November	9
Huntsville (Tennessee).....	November	11
Newbern, or Batchelors Creek (North Carolina).....	November	11
Lebanon, or LaGrange (Tennessee).....	November	11
Lamar and Holly Springs (Mississippi) ..	November	12
Fayetteville, White Sulphur Springs, Little Washington (W. Va.)	November	15
Gloucester (Virginia).....	November	17
Cove Creek (North Carolina).....	November	18
Rural Hills (Tennessee).....	November	18
Bayou Bontecar (near Fort Pike, Louisiana).....	November	21
Beaver Creek (Texas county, Missouri).....	November	24
Camp Babcock (Arkansas).....	November	25
Crawford County, Missouri ..	November	25
Cold Knob Mountain, Sinking Creek, or Frankfort (Virginia)...	November	26
Summerville (Mississippi).....	November	26
Carthage (Arkansas).....	November	27
Scrougesville and LaVergne (Tennessee).....	November	27
Cane Hill, Boston Mountain and Boonesboro (Arkansas).....	November	28
Little Bear Creek (Alabama).....	November	28
Hartwood Church (Virginia).....	November	28
Cold Water River (Mississippi).....	November	28
Waterford and Lumpkins Mills (Mississippi).....	November	29-30
Reconnoissance to Snickers Ferry and Berryville (Virginia)....	November	30
Charlestown and Berryville (Virginia).....	December	1
Franklin (Virginia).....	December	2
King George C. H. (Virginia).....	December	2
Ozark (Missouri).....	December	2
Oakland (Mississippi).....	December	3
Oxford (Mississippi).....	December	3
Wiremans Shoals (Big Sandy river, Kentucky).....	December	4
Water Valley (Mississippi).....	December	4
Coffeeville (Mississippi).....	December	5
Helena (Arkansas).....	December	5
Reeds Mountain (Arkansas).....	December	5

	1862
Lebanon (Tennessee).....	December 6
Prairie Grove, or Fayetteville and Illinois Creek (Arkansas)...	December 7
Hartsville (Tennessee)	December 7
Dobbins Ferry, or La Vergne (Tennessee).....	December 9
Brentville (Tennessee).....	December 9
Little Bear Creek (Alabama).....	December 12
Zuni (near Blackwater, Virginia).....	December 12
Trenton (North Carolina).....	December 12
Franklin (Tennessee).....	December 12
Foster's Expedition to Goldsboro (North Carolina).....	December 12-18
Fredericksburg (Virginia).....	December 13
South West Creek (North Carolina).....	December 13
Kingston (North Carolina).....	December 14
Fort Brown Road (Texas)...	December 14
Whitehall (North Carolina).....	December 16
Goldsboro (North Carolina).....	December 17
Lexington (Tennessee).....	December 18
Jackson, or Salem Cemetery (Tennessee).....	December 18
Occoquan (Dumfries, Virginia).....	December 19
Holly Springs (Mississippi)	December 20
Trenton (Tennessee).....	December 20
Davis' Mills, Wolf River (Mississippi).....	December 21
Isle of Wight C. H. (Virginia)....	December 22
Middleburg (Mississippi Central R. R.).....	December 24
Glasgow (Kentucky).....	December 24
Greens Chapel (Kentucky).....	December 25
Bear Wallow (Kentucky).....	December 25
Bacon Creek (Kentucky).....	December 26
Nolensville, or Knob Gap (Tennessee).....	December 26
Elizabethtown (Kentucky).....	December 27
Dumfries (Virginia).....	December 27
Muldraughs Hill (Kentucky).....	December 28
Suffolk (Virginia).....	December 28
Dripping Springs (near Van Buren, Arkansas).....	December 28
Elk Fork (Campbell County, Tennessee).....	December 28
Occoquan (Virginia).....	December 28
Clinton (Louisiana).....	December 28
Chickasaw Bayou (Vicksburg, Mississippi).....	December 28 and 29
Stewart Creek (Tennessee).....	December 29
Wautauga Bridge, and Carters Station (Tennessee).....	December 30
Parkers Cross Roads, or Red Mound (Tennessee).....	December 30
Jefferson (Tennessee).....	December 30
Stone River, or Murfreesboro (Tennessee).....	December 30, 1862—January 1, '63

1863—BATTLES AND ENGAGEMENTS—627.

Galveston (Texas).....	January 1
Stewarts Creek (Tennessee).....	January 1
La Vergne (Tennessee).....	January 1
La Grange (Arkansas).....	January 3
Moorefield (West Virginia).....	January 3
Middletown (Tennessee).....	January 5
Hardy County (West Virginia).....	January 5
Springfield (Missouri).....	January 7 and 8
Ripley (Tennessee).....	January 8

	1863
Catletts Station (Virginia)	January 10
Hatteras and Alabama (off the coast of Texas).....	January 11
Fort Hindman, (Arkansas Post, Arkansas).....	January 11
Hartsville, or Woods Fork (Missouri).....	January 11
Lick Creek (Arkansas).....	January 12
Bayou Teche (Louisiana)	January 14
Helena and Clarendon Road (Arkansas).....	January 15
Duvals Bluff and Des Arcs (Arkansas).....	January 16
Pollocksville and North East River (North Carolina).....	January 17
Burret Ordinary (Virginia).....	January 19
Fish Springs (Tennessee).....	January 23
Woodbury (Tennessee).....	January 24
Construction Train, near Murfreesboro (Tennessee).....	January 25
Township (Florida).....	January 26
Bear River (Washington Territory).....	January 26
Indian Village (Plaquemine Bayou, Louisiana).....	January 27
Pinos Altos (Arizona Territory).....	January 29
Dyersburg (Tennessee).....	January 30
Deserted House, or Cassville and Kelleys Store (near Suffolk, Va)	January 30
Rover (Tennessee).....	January 31
Middleton (Tennessee).....	January 31
Off Charleston Bar (South Carolina).....	January 31
Fort McAlister (Genesis Point, Georgia).....	February 1
Franklin (Tennessee).....	February 1
Mingo Swamp (Missouri).....	February 3
Fort Donelson, or Cumberland Iron Works (Tennessee).....	February 3
Batesville (Arkansas).....	February 4
Bear Creek (Johnson county, Missouri).....	February 5
Williamsburg (Virginia).....	February 7
Independence (Missouri).....	February 3-8
Lebanon (Tennessee).....	February 8
Summerville (Virginia).....	February 9
Old River, Lake Providence (Louisiana).....	February 10
Gloucester Point (Virginia).....	February 10
Wachita Indian Agency (Texas).....	February 10
Bone Yard (Tennessee).....	February 10
Smithfield (Virginia).....	February 13
Bolivar (Tennessee).....	February 13
Brentsville (Virginia).....	February 14
Gordons Landing, Red River (Louisiana).....	February 14
Cainsville (Tennessee).....	February 15
Nolensville (Tennessee).....	February 15
Arkadelphia (Arkansas).....	February 15
Romney (near Virginia).....	February 16
Milton (Tennessee).....	February 18
Spring River (Missouri).....	February 19
Cold Water (Mississippi).....	February 19
Yazoo Pass (Mississippi).....	February 20
Prairie Station (Mississippi).....	February 21
Tuscumbia (Alabama).....	February 22
Deer Creek (near Greenville, Mississippi).....	February 23
Athens (Kentucky).....	February 23
Mississippi River (below Vicksburg).....	February 24

	1863
Hartwood Church (Virginia).....	February 25
Strasburg Road (Virginia).....	February 26
Near Newbern (North Carolina).....	February 27
Bradyville (Tennessee).....	March 1
Eagleville (Tennessee).....	March 2
Petersburg, Chapels Hill, and Harpeth River (Tennessee)	March 2-4
Fort McAlister (Genesis Point, Georgia).....	March 3
Owens Valley.....	March 3
Skeets, or Swans Headquarters (North Carolina)	March 4
Thompsons Station, or Springhill and Unionville (Tennessee)	March 4 and 5
Fairfax C. H. (Virginia).....	March 8
Bolivar (Tennessee).....	March 9
Franklin (Tennessee)	March 9
Covington (Tennessee).....	March 10
Rutherfords Creek (Tennessee).....	March 10
Paris (Kentucky).....	March 11
Fort Pemberton (Greenwood, Mississippi).....	March 13-April 5
Berwick City (Louisiana).....	March 13
Fort Hudson (Mississippi River, Louisiana).....	March 14
Newbern (North Carolina).....	March 14
Expedition up Steeles Bayou (Mississippi).....	March 16-22
Blackwater (Virginia).....	March 17
Kellys Ford (Virginia).....	March 17
Brashear City (Louisiana).....	March 18
Vaughts Hill (near Milton, Tennessee).....	March 20
Salem Pike (near Murfreesboro, Tennessee).....	March 21
College Grove (Tennessee).....	March 21
Deer Creek (Mississippi).....	March 21
Blue Springs (Missouri).....	March 22
Mount Sterling (Kentucky).....	March 22
Danville (Kentucky).....	March 24
Ponchatoula (Louisiana).....	March 24
Brentwood (Tennessee).....	March 25
Franklin and Little Harpeth (Tennessee).....	March 25
Pattersonville (Louisiana).....	March 28
Hurricane Bridge (West Virginia).....	March 28
Amite River (Louisiana).....	March 28
Somerville (Tennessee).....	March 29
Expedition to Jacksonville (Florida)	March 29
Williamsburg (Virginia).....	March 29
Tahliquah (Indian Territory).....	March 30
Massacre on the steamer Sam Gaty at Sibleys Landing (Missouri)	March 30
The Island (Missouri).....	March 30
Duttons Hill, or Somerest (Kentucky) ..	March 30
Point Pleasant (West Virginia).....	March 30
Richmond, or Round Away Bayou (Louisiana).....	March 30
Washington (North Carolina).....	March 30 to April 4
Chalk Bluff (Arkansas).....	April 1
Broad Run (Virginia).....	April 1
Little Rock Road (Arkansas).....	April 2
Woodbury and Snow Hill (Tennessee).....	April 2 and 3
Carroll county (Arkansas).....	April 4
Madison (Arkansas).....	April 4
Black Bayou Expedition (Mississippi).....	April 5-10
Bombardment of Fort Sumter, Charleston Harbor, or Stone Inlet (S. C.)	April 7
St. Francis county (Missouri).....	April 8

1863.

Broad River (South Carolina).....	April 8
East Pascagoula (Mississippi).....	April 9
Blounts Mills (North Carolina).....	April 9
Waverly (Tennessee).....	April 10
Franklin and Harpeth River (Tennessee).....	April 10
Antioch Station (Tennessee).....	April 10
Whittakers Mills (near Williamsburg, Virginia).....	April 11
Irish Bend and Bisland, also Bayou Teche, Indian Ridge and Center ville (Louisiana).....	April 12-14
Siege of Suffolk (Virginia).....	April 12-May 4
West Branch and Nansemond (Virginia).....	April 14
Spanish Fork Canon (Utah Territory).....	April 15
Pikeville (Kentucky).....	April 15
Dunbars Plantation (Louisiana).....	April 15
Running the Vicksburg Batteries.....	April 16
Medelia, or South Branch of the Wattonwan (Minnesota).....	April 16
South Quay (Virginia).....	April 17
Bear Creek, Cherokee Station and Lundys Lane, or Hillsborough (Ala.),	April 17
Bayou Vermillion (Louisiana).....	April 17
Greerson's Expedition from Lagrange, Tennessee, to Baton Rouge, Louisiana.....	April 17-May 9
Hernando (Mississippi).....	April 18
Sabine Pass (Texas).....	April 18
Fayetteville (Arkansas).....	April 18
Battery Huger (Hills Point, Virginia).....	April 18
New Albany (Mississippi).....	April 19
Coldwater (Mississippi).....	April 19
Celina (Kentucky).....	April 20
Patterson (Missouri).....	April 20
McMinnville (Tennessee).....	April 20
Bute La Rose (Louisiana).....	April 20
Palo Alto (Mississippi).....	April 21-22
Tompkinsville (Kentucky).....	April 22
Strasburg Road (Virginia).....	April 22
Chuckatuck (Virginia).....	April 23
Tuscumbia (Alabama).....	April 24
Beverly (West Virginia).....	April 24
White River (Missouri).....	April 24
Little Rock Landing (Duck River Shoals, Tennessee).....	April 24
Greenland Gap (West Virginia).....	April 25
Cape Girardeau (Missouri).....	April 26
Franklin (Tennessee).....	April 27
Streight's Raid from Tuscumbia, Alabama, to Rome, Georgia.....	April 27-May 3
Stoneman's Raid (Virginia).....	April 27-May 8
Howes Ford, or Weavers Store (Kentucky).....	April 28
Dover Road (North Carolina).....	April 28
Town Creek (Alabama).....	April 28
Union Church (Mississippi).....	April 28
Castor River and Bloomfield (Missouri).....	April 29
Fairmont (West Virginia).....	April 29
Grand Gulf (Mississippi).....	April 29
Fitzhughs Crossing (Rappahannock River, Virginia).....	April 29 and 30
Spotsylvania C. H. (Virginia).....	April 30
Snyders Bluff (Mississippi).....	April 30



GEN. JOHN F. REYNOLDS,
Born at Lancaster, Pennsylvania, in 1820; served in Mexican war;
killed at Gettysburg, July 1. 1863.

PRESIDENTS, SOLDIERS, STATESMEN.

	1863.
Chalk Bluff and St. Francis River (Missouri)	April 30-May 1
Days Gap, Sand Mountain, Black Warrior Creek, also Drivers Gap and Crooked Creek (Alabama).....	April 30-May 1
Port Gibson, or Thompsons Hills, and Magnolia Hills (Mississippi).....	May 1
Chancellorsville (Virginia)	May 1-4
La Grange (Arkansas).....	May 1
Monticello (Kentucky).....	May 1
South Quay Bridge, Nansemond River (Virginia)	May 1
Tickfaw River (Mississippi)	May 1
Rapidan Station (Virginia)	May 1
Louisa C. H. (Virginia)	May 1
Blounts Farm (Alabama).....	May 2
Warrenton Junction (Virginia)	May 3
Nansemond River (Virginia)	May 3
Forty Hills, or Hankinsons Ferry (Mississippi)	May 3
Shannon Hill (Virginia)	May 4
Tunstall Station (Virginia).....	May 4
Tupelo (Mississippi).....	May 6
Civiques Ferry (Louisiana).....	May 10
Horse Shoe Bend, or Greasy Creek (Kentucky).....	May 11
Mount Vernon (Arkansas).....	May 11
Linden (Tennessee).....	May 12
Fourteen Mile Creek (Mississippi).....	May 12
Raymond (Mississippi)	May 12
Ponchatoula (Louisiana)	May 13
Halls Ferry (Mississippi)	May 13
South Union (Kentucky).....	May 13
Jackson (Mississippi).....	May 14
Warrenton Junction (Virginia).....	May 14
Camp Moore (Louisiana).....	May 15
Carsville and Suffolk, or Holland House (Virginia)	May 15 and 16
Carthage (Missouri)	May 16
Piedmont Station (Virginia).....	May 16
Cripple Creek, or Bradysville (Virginia).....	May 16
Champion Hills, or Bakers Creek, and Edwards Station (Mississippi).....	May 16
Berrys Ferry (Virginia)	May 16
Big Black River (Mississippi).....	May 17
Fayetteville (West Virginia)	May 17-20
Sherwood (Missouri)	May 18
Attack by Guerillas on the Transport Crescent City (near Island No. 82).....	May 18
Carsville (Virginia)	May 18
Siege of Vicksburg (Mississippi)	May 18-July 4
Winchester (Virginia)	May 19
Richfield (Clay county, Missouri).....	May 19
Forts Gibson and Blount (Indian Territory).....	May 20
Second assault on Fortifications at Vicksburg (Mississippi).....	May 20
Glendenins Raid (below Fredericksburg, Virginia).....	May 20-28
Middleton (Tennessee)	May 21
Plain Stores (Port Hudson Plains, Louisiana).....	May 21
Gum Swamp (North Carolina).....	May 22
Batchelors Creek (North Carolina).....	May 23
Beaver Dam Lake (near Austin, Mississippi)	May 23
Fishing Creek (Hartford, Kentucky)	May 25
Polks Plantation (near Helena, Arkansas).....	May 25
Franklin (Louisiana).....	May 25
Senatobia (Mississippi).....	May 25

	1863.
Lake Providence (Louisiana).....	May 27
Florence (Alabama).....	May 27
Siege of Port Hudson (Louisiana).....	May 27-July 9
Bushy Creek, or Little Black River (Missouri).....	May 28
Mechanicsville (Mississippi).....	May 29
Greenwich (Virginia).....	May 30
Rocheport (Missouri).....	June 1
Clinton (Louisiana).....	June 4
Mechanicsburg and Sartoria (Mississippi).....	June 4
Frying Pan (Virginia).....	June 4
Franklin (Tennessee).....	June 4
Bluffton (South Carolina).....	June 4
Franklins Crossing (Rappahannock River, Virginia).....	June 5
Murfreesboro (Shelbyville, Tennessee).....	June 6
Shawneetown (Kansas).....	June 6
Berryville (Virginia).....	June 6
Millikens Bend, or Ashland (Louisiana).....	June 6-8
Fort Lyons (Virginia).....	June 9
Monticello and Rocky Gap (Kentucky).....	June 9
Beverly Ford and Brandy Station (Virginia).....	June 9
Triune (Tennessee).....	June 9
Lake Providence (Louisiana).....	June 10
State Creek (near Mount Sterling, Kentucky).....	June 11
Port Hudson (Louisiana).....	June 11
Seneca (Maryland).....	June 11
Middletown (Virginia).....	June 11
Berryville (Virginia).....	June 12
Winchester (Virginia).....	June 13-15
Wilsons Creek (near Boston, Kentucky).....	June 13
Martinsburg (Virginia).....	June 14
Second Assault on Fortifications at Fort Hudson (Louisiana).....	June 14
Richmond (Louisiana).....	June 15
Triplets Bridge (Fleming county, Kentucky).....	June 16
Jornado Del Muerto (New Mexico).....	June 16
Orleans (Indiana).....	June 17
Aldie (Virginia).....	June 17
Westport (Missouri).....	June 17
Capture of the Atlanta.....	June 17
Plaquemine (Louisiana).....	June 18
Blue Island (near Leavenworth, Indiana).....	June 19
Middleburg (Virginia).....	June 19
Rocky Crossing (Tallahassee River, Mississippi).....	June 20
Greencastle (Pennsylvania).....	June 20
Warm Springs (Fort McRae, New Mexico).....	June 20
Pawnee Reservation.....	June 20
Jacksons Cross Roads (Louisiana).....	June 20
Hernando (Mississippi).....	June 20
La Fourche Crossing, or Thibodeaux (Louisiana).....	June 20-21
Upperville (Virginia).....	June 21
Low Creek (West Virginia).....	June 21
Hills Plantation (Mississippi).....	June 20
Cypress Bend (Mississippi).....	June 22
Brashear City (Louisiana).....	June 23
Rosecrans' Campaign from Murfreesboro to Tullahoma (Tennessee).....	June 23-30
Middletown (Shelbyville Pike, Tennessee).....	June 24

	1863.
Hoovers Gap (Tennessee)	June 24
McConnellsburg (Pennsylvania)	June 24
Chakapoola Station (Louisiana)	June 24
Liberty Gap, or Beech Grove (Tennessee)	June 25
Fort Hill (Vicksburg, Mississippi)	June 25
South Anna (near Hanover C. H., Virginia)	June 26
Baltimore Cross Roads (Virginia)	June 26
Fairfax (Virginia)	June 27
Beaver Creek (Floyd county, Virginia)	June 27
Guys Gap and Shelbyville (Tennessee)	June 27
Donaldsville (Louisiana)	June 28
Fort Hill (Vicksburg, Mississippi)	June 28
McConnellsburg (Pennsylvania)	June 29
Westminster (Maryland)	June 29
Lake Providence (Louisiana)	June 29
Sporting Hill (near Harrisburg, Pennsylvania)	June 30
Hanover (Pennsylvania)	June 30
Bayou Tensas (Louisiana)	June 30
Tullahoma (Tennessee)	July 1
Gettysburg (Pennsylvania)	July 1-3
Black River (at Messengers and Bridgeport Ferries, Mississippi)	July 1-2
Cabin Creek (Indian Territory)	July 1-2
Morgan's raid into Ohio, Kentucky and Indiana	July 1-26
Baltimore Cross Roads (Virginia)	July 2
Elk River (Tennessee)	July 2
Bottoms Bridge (Virginia)	July 2
Beverly (West Virginia)	July 2
Marrowbone, or Burksville (Kentucky)	July 2
Springfield Landing (Louisiana)	July 2
Fairfield (Pennsylvania)	July 3
Columbia (Kentucky)	July 3
University Place (Tennessee)	July 4
Green River Bridge, or Tebbs Bend (Kentucky)	July 4
Bolton & Birdsong Ferry (Big Black River, Mississippi)	July 4-5
Vicksburg (Mississippi)	July 4
Helena (Arkansas)	July 4
Monterey Gap and Smithsburg (Maryland)	July 4
Fairfield (Pennsylvania)	July 5
Lebanon (Kentucky)	July 5
Pound Gap Expedition (Tennessee)	July 6
Quaker Bridge or Comfort (North Carolina)	July 6
Hagerstown (Maryland)	July 6
Williamsport (Maryland)	July 6
Jones Ford (Black River, Mississippi)	July 6
Iuka (Mississippi)	July 7 and 9
Boonsboro (Maryland)	July 7 and 9
Grand Pass (Fort Halleck, Indian Territory)	July 7
Redwood Creek (California)	July 7
Convalescent Corral (near Corinth, Mississippi)	July 7
Harpers Ferry Bridge (West Virginia)	July 7
Brandenburg (Kentucky)	July 8
Port Hudson (Louisiana)	July 9
Corydon (Maryland)	July 9
Jackson (Mississippi)	July 9-16
Fort Wagner (Morris Island, South Carolina)	July 10-September 6

	1863.
Assault on Fort Wagner	July 10-11
Union City (Tennessee)	July 10
Big Creek (Arkansas)	July 10
Hagerstown (Maryland)	July 11
Funkstown (Maryland)	July 12
Vernon (Indiana)	July 12
Ashby Gap (Virginia)	July 12
Yazoo City (Mississippi)	July 13
Jackson (Tennessee)	July 13
Donaldsonville, or Kock's Plantation (Louisiana)	July 13
Draft Riots (New York City)	July 13-15
Lawrenceburg (Ohio)	July 14
Falling Waters (Maryland)	July 14
Elk River (Tennessee)	July 14
Shady Spring (West Virginia)	July 14
Near Bolivar Heights (Virginia)	July 14
Pulaski (Alabama)	July 15
Halltown (Virginia)	July 15
Jackson (Mississippi)	July 16
Sheppardstown (Virginia)	July 16
Secessionville, James Island, (South Carolina)	July 16
Honey Springs (Elk River, Indian Territory)	July 17
Brandon (Mississippi)	July 18
Rio Hondo (New Mexico)	July 18
Second assault on Fort Wagner (South Carolina)	July 18
Wytheville (West Virginia)	July 18
Canton (Mississippi)	July 18
Raid, Tar River and Rocky Mount (North Carolina)	July 18
Buffington Island, or St. George's Creek (Ohio)	July 18-21
Manassas Gap (Virginia)	July 21
Chester Gap (Virginia)	July 21-22
Concha Springs (New Mexico)	July 22
Wapping Heights, or Manassas Gap (Virginia)	July 23
Big Mound (Dakota Territory)	July 24
New Lisbon (Ohio)	July 26
Dead Buffalo Lake (Dakota Territory)	July 26
Pattacasey Creek, or Mount Tabor Church (North Carolina)	July 26
Marshall (Missouri)	July 28
Richmond and Lexington (Kentucky)	July 28
Cold Water (Mississippi)	July 28
Stony Lake (Dakota Territory)	July 28
St. Catherines Creek (near Natches, Mississippi)	July 28
Paris (Kentucky)	July 29
Irvine (Estill county, Kentucky)	July 30
Saline county (Missouri)	July 30
Missouri River (Dakota Territory)	July 30
Rappahannock Station, Kellys Ford and Brandy Station (Virginia)	August 1-3
Jackson (Louisiana)	August 3
Dutch Gap (James River, Virginia)	August 5
Waterford (Virginia)	August 7
New Madrid (Missouri)	August 7
Sparta (Tennessee)	August 9
Grenada (Mississippi)	August 13
Pineville (Missouri)	August 13
West Point (White River, Arkansas)	August 14

	1863.
Pasquotank (North Carolina).....	August 18
Pueblo, Colorado (New Mexico).....	August 18
Lawrence (Kansas).....	August 21
Cold Water (Mississippi).....	August 21
Chattanooga (Tennessee).....	August 21
Coyle Tavern (near Fairfax C. H., Virginia).....	August 24
King George county (Virginia).....	August 24
Waynesville (Missouri).....	August 25
Averills Raid in West Virginia.....	August 25-30
Brownsville (Arkansas).....	August 25-26
Perryville (Arkansas).....	August 26
Rocky Gap (near White Sulphur Springs, Virginia).....	August 26
Vinegar Hill (Morris Island, South Carolina).....	August 26
Vicksburg (Mississippi).....	August 27
Clarks Neck (Lawrence county, Kentucky).....	August 27
Bayou Metoe (Arkansas).....	August 27
Maysville (Alabama).....	August 28
Bottoms Bridge, or Dry Creek (Virginia).....	August 29
Austin (Arkansas).....	August 31
Bayou Metoe (Arkansas).....	September 1
Barbees Cross Roads (Virginia).....	September 1
Devil's Back Bone, or Fort Smith and Cotton Gap (Arkansas).....	September 1
White Stone Hill (Dakota Territory).....	September 3-5
Limestone Station (near Telford, Tennessee).....	September 5
Moorefield (West Virginia).....	September 5
Brandy Station (Virginia).....	September 6
Evacuation of Battery Gregg and Fort Wagner (Morris Island, South Carolina).....	September 7
Bear Skin Lake (Missouri).....	September 7
Ashleys Mill (Arkansas).....	September 7
Atchafalaya River (Louisiana).....	September 7
Baton Rouge (Louisiana).....	September 8
Night attack on Fort Sumter (South Carolina).....	September 8
Bath (Virginia).....	September 8
Sabine Pass (Louisiana).....	September 8
Cumberland Gap (Tennessee).....	September 9
Webers Falls (Indian Territory).....	September 9
Dardenelle (Arkansas).....	September 9
Graysville (Georgia).....	September 10
Little Rock (Arkansas).....	September 10
Brimstone Creek (Tennessee).....	September 10
Knoxville (Tennessee).....	September 10
Ringgold (Georgia).....	September 11
Dug, Alpine, and Stevens Gap, or Davis Cross Roads (Georgia).....	September 11
Moorefield (West Virginia).....	September 11
Waldron (Arkansas).....	September 11
Sterlings Plantation (Louisiana).....	September 12
Texas county (Missouri).....	September 12
Paris (Tennessee).....	September 13
Culpeper (Virginia).....	September 13
Letts Tan Yard (near Chickamauga, Georgia).....	September 13
Brownsville (Arkansas).....	September 14-16
Raccoon Ford (Rapidan Station, Virginia).....	September 14
Seneca Station (Buffalo Creek, Indian Territory).....	September 14
Vidalia (Louisiana).....	September 14



GETTYSBURG CEMETERY.—SOLDIERS' GRAVES.

Number of graves at Gettysburg, 3,575. Known, 1,967; unknown, 1,608.

1863.

Hendricks (Mississippi).....	September 15
Smithfield (Virginia).....	September 15
Raccoon Ford (Virginia).....	September 19
Chickamauga (Georgia).....	September 19-20
Bristol (Tennessee).....	September 21
Whites Ford (Virginia).....	September 21
Johnsons Depot (Tennessee).....	September 22
Jack's Shop (Madison C. H., Virginia).....	September 22
Carters Station (Tennessee).....	September 22
Blountsville (Tennessee).....	September 22
Rockville (Maryland).....	September 22
Zollicoffer (Tennessee).....	September 24
Upperville (Virginia).....	September 25
Red Bone Church (Missouri).....	September 25
Calhoun, or Haguewood Prairie (Tennessee).....	September 26
Moffats Station, or Haguewoods Station (Franklin county, Ark.).....	September 27
McMinnville (Tennessee).....	September 28
Sterlings Farm (near Morganzia, Louisiana).....	September 29
Swallows Bluff (Tennessee).....	September 30
Andersons Gap (Tennessee).....	October 1
Andersons Cross Roads (Tennessee).....	October 2
Thompsons Cove (Tennessee).....	October 3
McMinnville (Tennessee).....	October 3
Murfreesboro Road (Tennessee).....	October 4
Newton (Louisiana).....	October 4
Neosha (Missouri).....	October 4
Stockade at Stone River (Tennessee).....	October 5
Harpers Ferry (West Virginia).....	October 5
Near Blue Springs (Tennessee).....	October 5
New Albany (Mississippi).....	October 5
Glasgow (Kentucky).....	October 5
Wartrace (Tennessee).....	October 5
Baxter Springs (near Fort Scott, Arkansas).....	October 6
Fort Blair (Waldron, Arkansas).....	October 6
Como (Mississippi).....	October 7
Shelbyville Pike (near Farmington, Tennessee).....	October 7
Charlestown (West Virginia).....	October 8
Salem (Mississippi).....	October 8
Warsaw (Missouri).....	October 8
Sugar Creek (near Pulaski, Tennessee).....	October 9
Rapidan (Virginia).....	October 10
Inghams Plantation (Mississippi).....	October 10
James City, Rappahannock, or Robertsons Run (Virginia).....	October 10
Blue Springs (Tennessee).....	October 10
Vermilion Bayou (Louisiana).....	October 10
Rheatown (Tennessee).....	October 11
Hendersons Mills (Tennessee).....	October 11
Collinsville (Tennessee).....	October 11
Jeffersonton (Virginia).....	October 12
Inghams Mills (near Byhalia, Mississippi).....	October 12
Culpeper, White Sulphur Springs, or Warrenton Springs (Va.).....	October 12-13
Merrills Crossing to Lamine Crossing, also known as Marshall, Arrow Rock, Blackwater and Jonesboro (Missouri).....	October 12-13
Wyatt (Tallahatchie, Mississippi).....	October 13
Big Black River (Mississippi).....	October 13

	1863.
Maysville (Alabama).....	October 13
Blountsville (Tennessee).....	October 13
Bulltown (Braxton county, Virginia).....	October 13
Auburn (Virginia).....	October 14
Bristoe Station (Virginia).....	October 14
Salt Lick (Virginia).....	October 14
Canton (Mississippi).....	October 15
McLeans Ford, or Liberty Mills (Virginia).....	October 15
Hedgeville (Virginia).....	October 15
Blackburn Ford (Virginia).....	October 15
Brownsville (Mississippi).....	October 16-18
Cross Timbers (Missouri).....	October 16
Destruction of Two Blockade Runners in Tampa Bay (Florida).....	October 17
Clinton (Mississippi).....	October 17
Rapidan (Virginia).....	October 17
Humansville (Missouri).....	October 17
Charlestown (West Virginia).....	October 18
Berrysville (Virginia).....	October 18
Buckland Mills (Virginia).....	October 19
Barton Station (Mississippi).....	October 20
Philadelphia (Tennessee).....	October 20-22
Cherokee Station (Alabama).....	October 21
Opelousas (Louisiana).....	October 21
Beverly Ford and Rappahannock Crossing (Virginia).....	October 22
New Madrid Bend (Tennessee).....	October 22
Supply Train (Tullahoma, Tennessee).....	October 23
Bealton and Rappahannock Bridge (Virginia).....	October 24
Sweetwater (Tennessee).....	October 24
Colliersville (Tennessee).....	October 25
Pine Bluff (Arkansas).....	October 25
Creek Agency (Indian Territory).....	October 25
Cane Creek, or Bear Creek and Tuscumbia (Alabama).....	October 26
Philadelphia (Tennessee).....	October 26
Vincent's Cross Roads, or Bay Springs (Tishamingo county, Miss.).....	October 26
Browns Ferry (Tennessee).....	October 27
Wauhatchie (Tennessee).....	October 27
Clarksville (Arkansas).....	October 28
Leipers Ferry (Tennessee).....	October 28
Cherokee Station (Alabama).....	October 29
Washington (North Carolina).....	November 1
Fayetteville (Tennessee).....	November 1
Brazios de Santiago (Texas).....	November 2
Centreville, and Pine Factory (Tennessee).....	November 3
Grand Coteau, or Bayou Bourbeau and Carrion Crow Bayou (La).....	November 3
Colliersville (Tennessee).....	November 3
Lawrenceburg (Tennessee).....	November 4
Moscow (Tennessee).....	November 4
Metlys Ford (Little Tennessee river).....	November 4
Mill Point (Pocahontas county, West Virginia).....	November 5
Kincaels (Tennessee).....	November 6
Rogersville (Tennessee).....	November 6
Droop Mountain (Virginia).....	November 6
Rappahannock Station (Virginia).....	November 7
Kellys Ford (Virginia).....	November 7
Stevensburg (Virginia).....	November 7

1863.

Clarksville (Arkansas).....	November 8
Muddy Run (near Culpeper, Virginia).....	November 8
Bayou Sara (Mississippi).....	November 9
Natches (Mississippi).....	November 11
Roseville (Arkansas).....	November 12
Trinity River (California).....	November 13
Mill Creek Valley (West Virginia).....	November 13
Palmyra (Tennessee).....	November 15
Huffs Ferry (Tennessee).....	November 14
Rockford (Tennessee).....	November 14
Marysville (Tennessee).....	November 14
Loudon Creek (Tennessee).....	November 15
Lenoirs (Tennessee).....	November 15
Holston River (near Knoxville, Tennessee).....	November 15
Charles City Cross Roads (Virginia).....	November 16
Campbell Station (Tennessee).....	November 16
Siege of Knoxville (Tennessee).....	November 17-December 4
Willow Creek (California).....	November 17
Mount Jackson (Virginia).....	November 17
Mustang Island (near Aranzas Pass, Texas).....	November 17
Carrion Crow Bayou (Louisiana).....	November 18
Union City (Tennessee).....	November 19
Waterproof (Louisiana).....	November 21
Chattanooga (Tennessee).....	November 23-25
Barnwells Island (South Carolina).....	November 24
Greenville (North Carolina).....	November 25
Bonfouca (Louisiana).....	November 26
Sparta (Tennessee).....	November 26
Bersheeba Springs (Tennessee).....	November 26
Warm Springs (North Carolina).....	November 26
Kingston (Tennessee).....	November 26
Operations at Mine Run (Virginia).....	November 26-28
Ringgold, Greysville, Pea Vine Creek, and Taylors Ridge (Ga.).....	November 27
Cleveland (Tennessee).....	November 27
Fort Esperanza (Texas).....	November 27-29
Louisville (Tennessee).....	November 28
Fort Sanders (Knoxville, Tennessee).....	November 29
Salyersville (Kentucky).....	November 30
Ripley (Mississippi).....	December 1
Walkers Ford (Clinch River, West Virginia).....	December 2
Salisbury (Tennessee).....	December 3
Niobrera (Nebraska).....	December 4
Moscow Station, or Wolf River Bridge (Mississippi).....	December 4
Clinch Mountain (Tennessee).....	December 6
Natchez (Mississippi).....	December 7
Creelsboro (Kentucky).....	December 7
Celina (Tennessee).....	December 7
Princeton (Arkansas).....	December 8
Beans Station (Tennessee).....	December 10
Morristown (Tennessee).....	December 10
Moresburg (Tennessee).....	December 10
Duvals Bluff (Arkansas).....	December 12
Big Sewell and Meadow Bluff (West Virginia).....	December 12
Beans Station (Tennessee).....	December 14
Sangsters Station (Virginia).....	December 15

	1863.
Blaines Cross Roads (Tennessee).....	December 16
Rodney (Mississippi).....	December 17-24
Indian Town (North Carolina).....	December 18
Barren Fork (Indian Territory).....	December 19
Cleveland (Tennessee).....	December 22
Jacksonport (Arkansas).....	December 23
Bolivar and Summerville (Tennessee).....	December 24-25
Lafayette (Tennessee).....	December 25
Legarsville (Stone Inlet, South Carolina).....	December 25
Port Gibson (Mississippi).....	December 26
Colliersville (Tennessee).....	December 27-28
Charleston (Tennessee).....	December 28
Talbots Station and Mossy Creek (Tennessee).....	December 29
Matagorda Bay (Texas).....	December 29-30
St. Augustine (Florida).....	December 30
Greenville (North Carolina).....	December 30
Waldron (Arkansas).....	December 30

1864—BATTLES AND ENGAGEMENTS—779.

	1864
Rectortown, or Five Points (Virginia).....	January 1
Jonesville (Virginia).....	January 3
Fort Sumner (New Mexico).....	January 4
Martins Creek (Arkansas).....	January 7
Madisonville (Louisiana).....	January 7
Petersburg (Virginia).....	January 8
Turmans Ferry (Kentucky).....	January 9
Loudon Heights (Virginia).....	January 10
Strawberry Plains (Tennessee).....	January 10
Mayfield (Kentucky).....	January 12
Mossy Creek (Tennessee).....	January 13
Middleton (Tennessee).....	January 14
Bealton (Virginia).....	January 14
Terrisville, Cosby Creek (Tennessee).....	January 14
Grand Gulf (Mississippi).....	January 16-18
Dandridge (Tennessee).....	January 16-17
Lewisburg (Arkansas).....	January 17
Branchville, or Ivy Ford (near Pine Bluff, Arkansas).....	January 19
Island No. 76 (Mississippi).....	January 20
Tracy City (Tennessee).....	January 20
Near Dalton (Georgia).....	January 21
Armstrong Ferry (Tennessee).....	January 22
Rolling Prairie (Arkansas).....	January 23
Baker Springs (Caddo Gap, Arkansas).....	January 24
Tazewell (Tennessee).....	January 24
Athens (Alabama).....	January 25
Florence (Alabama).....	January 26
Cameron (Virginia).....	January 27
Fair Garden, or French Broad and Kellys Ford (near Sevierville, Tennessee).....	January 27
Scotts Mills Roads (near Knoxville, Tennessee).....	January 27
Tunnell Hill (Georgia).....	January 28
Oregon Mountains.....	January 28

PRESIDENTS, SOLDIERS, STATESMEN.

1864.

Medley (near Williamsport, West Virginia).....	January	29
Cumberland Gap (Tennessee).....	January	29
Canon de Chelly	January	—
Batchelor Creek, Newport Barracks and Newbern (N. C.).....	February 1-2-3	
Smithfield (Virginia)	February	1
Waldron (Arkansas).....	February	1
New Creek Valley (West Virginia).....	February	1
Expedition up the Yazoo (Mississippi).....	February 1-March	8
Lebanon (Alabama).....	February	3
Liverpool Heights (Mississippi)	February	3
Patterson Creek (West Virginia).....	February	3
Springfield (West Virginia).....	February	3
Expedition from Vicksburg to Meridian (Mississippi)	February 3-March	5
Rolling Prairie (Missouri).....	February	4
Hot Springs (Arkansas).....	February	4
Champion Hills, Bakers Creek, Raymond and Bolton Depot (Mississippi).....	February	-
Moorefield (West Virginia)	February	4
Clinton and Jackson (Mississippi).....	February	5
Quallatown, or Deep Creek (North Carolina)	February	5
Cape Girardeau (Missouri)	February	5
Wyatts (Mississippi).....	February	5
Bolivar (Tennessee).....	February	6
Mortons Ford (Virginia).....	February	6
Barnetts Ford (Virginia)	February	7
Vidalia (Louisiana).....	February	7
Morton (Mississippi).....	February	8
Donaldson (Louisiana)	February	8
Near Point Washington (Florida)	February	9
Morgans Mills (Spring river, White county, Arkansas).....	February	9
Barbers Place (South Fork, St. Marys river, Florida).....	February 9-10	
Smith's Raids from Germantown (Tennessee)	February 10-25	
Rock House (Wayne county, West Virginia).....	February	12
Caddo Gap and Scotts Farm (Arkansas).....	February	12
Lake City (Florida).....	February	12
Decatur (Mississippi)	February	12
Chunky Station (Mississippi).....	February	12
Vicksburg (Mississippi).....	February	13
Tunnell Hill (Mississippi).....	February	13
Ross Landing (Grand Lake, Arkansas).....	February	14
Meridian (Mississippi)	February	14
Gainesville (Florida)	February	14
Brentsville (Virginia)	February	14
Waterproof (Louisiana)	February 14-15	
Lauderdale (Mississippi).....	February	16
Marion (Mississippi).....	February	17
Loss of the Housatonic.....	February	17
Grosse Tete Bayou (Louisiana).....	February	19
Waughs Farm (near Batesville, Independence county, Arkansas)	February	19
Holston River (Tennessee).....	February	20
Oolustee, or Ocean Pond, and Silver Lake (Florida)	February	20
Prairie Station (Mississippi)	February	20
West Point (Mississippi).....	February	21
Powells River Bridge (Tennessee).....	February	22
Cumberland Gap (Tennessee).....	February	22



GEN. JUDSON KILPATRICK,
Born near Dickertown, New Jersey, January 14, 1836;
died in 1881.

	1864
Mulberry Gap, or Wyermans Mills (Tennessee).....	February 22
Ocalona, and Mount Ivy, or Ivy Kills (Mississippi)	February 22
Drainsville (Virginia)	February 22
Luna Landing (Arkansas)	February 22
Willmarsh Island (South Carolina).....	February 22
Johnsons Mills (White county, Tennessee)	February 22
Calfkiller Creek (Tennessee).....	February 23
Buzzard Roost and Tunnell Hill (Rocky Face Ridge, Georgia) ..	February 25-27
Near Canton (Mississippi)	February 27-28
Kilpatrick's Raid from Stevensburg to Richmond (Va.) ..	February 28-March 4
Dukedom (Kentucky).....	February 28
Near Yazoo City (Mississippi).....	February 28
Newbern (North Carolina).....	February 29
Taylorville (South Anna River, Virginia).....	February 29
Stanardsville and Burtons Ford (Rapidan, Virginia).....	March 1
Brooks Turnpike, Richmond Fortifications (Virginia)	March 1
Atlee's, Bidnella Cross Roads (Virginia)	March 1
Near Walkertown (Virginia)	March 2
Harrisonburg (Louisiana)	March 2
Tunstall Station (Virginia)	March 3
Rodney (Mississippi)	March 4
Panthers Springs (Tennessee).....	March 5
Yazoo City (Mississippi).....	March 5
Colemans (Mississippi)	March 5
Flint Creek (Arkansas).....	March 6
Decatur (Alabama).....	March 7
Suffolk (Virginia).....	March 9
Cabletown (Virginia).....	March 10
Carrolton Store (Virginia).....	March 13
Cheeks Cross Roads (Tennessee)	March 14
Fort de Russy (Louisiana)	March 14
Clarendon (Arkansas)	March 15
Fort Pillow (Tennessee).....	March 16
Manchester (Tennessee)	March 17
Monticello (Arkansas).....	March 18
Calfkiller River (Tennessee)	March 18
Bersheba Springs (Tennessee)	March 20
Henderson Hills, or Bayou Rapids (Louisiana).....	March 21
Union City (Kentucky).....	March 24
Fort Anderson (Paducah, Kentucky)	March 25
Longview (Arkansas)	March 26
Danville (Arkansas).....	March 28
Arkadelphia (Arkansas).....	March 28
Charleston (Illinois).....	March 28
Bolivar (Tennessee)	March 29
Mount Elba (Arkansas)	March 30
Gross Tete Bayou (Louisiana).....	March 30
Natchitoches (Louisiana).....	March 31
Roachs, or Brooks Plantation (near Snydersville, Mississippi) ..	March 31
Near the Rappahannock (Virginia)	April 1
Fitzhughs Woods (Augusta, Arkansas)	April 1
Antoine (Arkansas)	April 2
Spoonsville (Terre Noire Creek, Arkansas)	April 2
Crumps Hill, or Pine Woods (Louisiana).....	April 2
Cleveland (Tennessee).....	April 2

	1864.
Pensacola (Florida).....	April 2
Okalona (Arkansas).....	April 3
Campti (Louisiana).....	April 4
Elkins Ford (Little Missouri River, Arkansas).....	April 4-6
Roseville (Arkansas).....	April 5
Stones Farm (Arkansas).....	April 5
Quicksand Creek (Kentucky).....	April 6
Wilsons Farm (Louisiana).....	April 7
Harney Lake Valley (Oregon).....	April 7
Plains Store (near Port Hudson, Louisiana).....	April 7
Pembescott Bayou (near Osceola, Arkansas).....	April 8
Wolf River (Tennessee).....	April 8
Sabine Cross Roads, or Mansfield and Pleasant Grove (Louisiana).....	April 8
Pleasant Hills (Louisiana).....	April 9
Prairie D'Ann (Arkansas).....	April 10-13
Little Cacapon (Virginia).....	April 10
Fort Pillow (Tennessee).....	April 12
Fremonts Orchard (near Denver, Colorado Territory).....	April 12
Pleasant Hill, or Blairs Landing (Louisiana).....	April 12
Indian Bay (Arkansas).....	April 13
Florence (Alabama).....	April 13
Cleveland (Tennessee).....	April 13
Moscow (Arkansas).....	April 13
Paintsville (Kentucky).....	April 13
Smithfield, or Cherry Grove (Virginia).....	April 14
Half Mount (Magoffin county, Kentucky).....	April 14
Dutch Mills (Arkansas).....	April 14
Bristoe Station (Virginia).....	April 15
Liberty Postoffice (Arkansas).....	April 15
Occupation of Camden (Arkansas).....	April 15-16
Kings River (Carrol county, Arkansas).....	April 16
Scullyville (Indian Territory).....	April 16
Plymouth (North Carolina).....	April 17-20
Decatur (Alabama).....	April 17
Poison Springs (eight miles from Camden, Arkansas).....	April 18
Boykens Mills (South Carolina).....	April 18
Pound Gap (Kentucky).....	April 19
Natchitoches (Louisiana).....	April 19
Waterproof (Louisiana).....	April 20
Cotton Plant (Cache River, Arkansas).....	April 21
Red Bone (Mississippi).....	April 21
Near Tunica Bend (Red River, Louisiana).....	April 22
Swan Lake (Arkansas).....	April 23
Monete's Bluff (Cana River, Louisiana).....	April 23
Cloutersville (Louisiana).....	April 23-24
Nickajack Trace (Georgia).....	April 23
Jacksonport (Arkansas).....	April 24
Wautauga Bridge, or Carters Station (Tennessee).....	April 25-26
Marks Mills (Arkansas).....	April 25
Red River (Louisiana).....	April 26
Moro Creek (Arkansas).....	April 26
Alexandria (Louisiana).....	April 26
Offetts Knobb (Missouri).....	April 28
Princeton (Arkansas).....	April 29
Snia Hills (Missouri).....	April 29

	1864.
Jenkins Ferry (Saline River, Arkansas).....	April 30
Jacksonville (Florida).....	May 1
Hudnot Plantation (Louisiana).....	May 1
Ashwood Landing (Louisiana).....	May 1-4
Clinton (Louisiana).....	May 1
Near Alexandria (Louisiana).....	May 1-8
Memphis (Tennessee).....	May 2
Governor Moore's Plantation (Louisiana).....	May 2
Cedar Bluff (Colorado Territory).....	May 3
Bolivar (Tennessee).....	May 3
Red Clay (Georgia).....	May 3
Baton Rouge (Louisiana).....	May 3
Transport City Belle (near Snaggy Point, Red River, Louisiana).....	May 3
Richland (Arkansas).....	May 3
Doubtful Canon (Arizona Territory).....	May 4
Yazoo City Expedition (Mississippi).....	May 4-13
Kautz's Cavalry Raid from Suffolk to City Point (Virginia).....	May 4-12
Ram Albemarle, Roanoke river (North Carolina).....	May 5
Dunns Bayou, Red river (Louisiana).....	May 5
Wall Bridge (Virginia).....	May 5
Craigs Meeting House (Virginia).....	May 5
Wilderness (Virginia).....	May 5-7
Rocky Face Ridge (Georgia).....	May 5-9
Campaign in Northern Georgia from Chattanooga to Atlanta,	
	May 5-September 8
James River, near City Point (Virginia).....	May 6
Princeton (West Virginia).....	May 6
Richmond & Petersburg Railroad, near Port Walthall and Chester Station (Virginia).....	May 6-7
Benton (Mississippi).....	May 7
Bayou La Mourie (Louisiana).....	May 7
Tunnel Hill (Georgia).....	May 7
Mill Creek and Dug Gap (Georgia).....	May 7
Stoney Creek Station, Welden Railroad (Virginia).....	May 7
Spotsylvania C. H. (Virginia).....	May 8-18
Todds Tavern (Virginia).....	May 8
Jeffersonville, or Abbs Valley (Virginia).....	May 8
Buzzard Roost Gap (Georgia).....	May 8
Snake Creek Gap (Georgia).....	May 8
Dalton (Georgia).....	May 9
Sheridan's Cavalry Raid (Virginia).....	May 9-13
Jarretts Station (Welden Railroad, Virginia).....	May 9
Varnells Station (Georgia).....	May 9
Childsbury (Virginia).....	May 9
Swift Creek, or Arrowfield Church (Virginia).....	May 9-10
Cloyds Mountain and New River Bridge (Virginia).....	May 9-10
Cove Mountain, or Grassy Lick (Virginia).....	May 9-10
Beaver Dam Station (North Anna, Virginia).....	May 9
Ground Squirrel Church Bridge (South Anna, Virginia).....	May 10
Dardanelle (Arkansas).....	May 10
Ashland (Virginia).....	May 11
Yellow Tavern (near Richmond, Virginia).....	May 11
Smiths Station (Indian Territory).....	May 12
Vaughn (Mississippi).....	May 12
Fort Darling (Drewry's Bluff, Virginia).....	May 12-16

1864.	
Kautz's Raid on the Petersburg & Lynchburg Railroad (Virginia).....	May 12-17
Meadow Bridge, Chickahominy river (Virginia).....	May 12
Resaco, or Sugar Valley, and Oostenaula (Georgia).....	May 13-16
Pulaski (Tennessee).....	May 13
Tilton (Tennessee).....	May 13
Point Lookout (West Virginia).....	May 13
Mansura, or Avoyelles Prairie, Morreausville and Marksville (La.).....	May 14-16
Roods Hill (Virginia).....	May 14
Mount Pleasant Landing (Louisiana).....	May 15
New Market (Virginia).....	May 15
Leys Ferry (Georgia).....	May 15
Tanners Bridge (near Rome, Georgia).....	May 15
Rome Cross Roads (Georgia).....	May 16
Ashepoo River (South Carolina).....	May 16
Pond Creek (Pike county, Kentucky).....	May 16
Clear Creek, (Missouri).....	May 16
Fredericksburg Road (Virginia).....	May 16-30
Smoky Hill (Colorado).....	May 16
Bermuda Hundred (Virginia).....	May 16-30
Belchers Mills (Virginia).....	May 16
Adairsville (Georgia).....	May 17-18
Madison Station (Alabama).....	May 17
Rome (Georgia).....	May 18
Kingston (Georgia).....	May 18
Bayou DeGlaize, or Old Oaks, Yellow Bayou, Simmesport and Calhoun Station (Louisiana).....	May 18
Crooked River (Oregon).....	May 18
Fayetteville (Arkansas).....	May 19
Welaka and Saunders (Florida).....	May 19
Cassville (Georgia).....	May 19-22
Downers Bridge (Virginia).....	May 20
Milfords Station (Virginia).....	May 20
Snia Hills (Missouri).....	May 21
Mount Pleasant (Mississippi).....	May 21
Old River (Louisiana).....	May 22
North Anna River, or Jericksford and Taylors Bridge (Virginia).....	May 23-27
Capture of Steam Tug Columbine at Horse Landing, St. Johns River, (Florida).....	May 23
Holly Springs (Mississippi).....	May 24
Kingston (Georgia).....	May 24
Wilson's Wharf Landing (Virginia).....	May 24
Nashville (Tennessee).....	May 24
Dallas, or New Hope Church, Burned Hickory, Pumpkin Vine Creek and Altoona Hills (Georgia).....	May 25-June 4
Cassville Station (Georgia).....	May 25
Burned Church (Georgia).....	May 26
Lanes Prairie (Morris county, Missouri).....	May 26
Torpedo Explosion on Batchelors Creek (North Carolina).....	May 26
Decatur (Courtland Road, Alabama).....	May 26-27
San Carlos River (California).....	May 27
Hanoverton, Pamunky River (Virginia).....	May 27
Hawes Shop, Tocopotomy Creek or Salem Church (Virginia).....	May 28
Little Rock (Arkansas).....	May 28
Pleasant Hill (Missouri).....	May 28
Jacksonville (Florida).....	May 28

PRESIDENTS, SOLDIERS, STATESMEN.

	1864
Moulton (Alabama).....	May 28-29
Tocopotomy (Virginia).....	May 29-31
Hanover C. H. (Virginia).....	May 30
Ashland (Virginia).....	May 30
Old Church (Virginia).....	May 30
Cold Harbor (Virginia).....	June 1-12
Bermuda Hundred (Virginia).....	June 2
Engagements at Gaines Mills, Salem Church, and Hawes Shop (Virginia).....	June 2
Searcy (Arkansas).....	June 3
Panther Gap (West Virginia).....	June 3
Ackworth (Georgia).....	June 3-4
Piedmont, or Mount Crawford (Virginia).....	June 5
Buffalo Gap (West Virginia).....	June 6
Lake Chicot, or Old River Lake, Ditch Bayou, Columbia, Fish Bayou (Arkansas).....	June 6
Ripley (Mississippi).....	June 7
Point of Rocks (Maryland).....	June 9
Kenesaw Mountain, or Lost Mountain, Noses Creek, Marietta and Big Shanty (Georgia).....	June 9-10
Mount Sterling (Kentucky).....	June 9
Lafayette (Tennessee).....	June 9
Frankfort (Kentucky).....	June 10
Lexington (West Virginia).....	June 10-11
Cane Creek (Alabama).....	June 10
Lexington (Kentucky).....	June 10
Trinceton (Kentucky).....	June 10
Petersburg (Virginia).....	June 10
Brices Cross Roads (near Guntown, Mississippi).....	June 10
Corinth (Mississippi).....	June 10
Cynthiana (Kentucky).....	June 10
Kellers Bridge (Licking river, Kentucky).....	June 10
Old Church (Virginia).....	June 10
Wilsons Landing (Virginia).....	June 11
Cynthiana (Kentucky).....	June 11
Ripley (Mississippi).....	June 11
Trevellian Station, Central Railroad (Virginia).....	June 11-12
McAfees Cross Roads (Louisiana).....	June 12
Kingsville (Missouri).....	June 12
White Oak Swamp, Charles City Cross Roads, or Riddles Shop (Va.).....	June 13
White Post (West Virginia).....	June 13
Pine Mountain (Georgia).....	June 14
Lexington (Lafayette county, Missouri).....	June 14
Buianan (near Lexington, Virginia).....	June 14
Samaria Church (Malvern Hill, Virginia).....	June 15
Moscow (Tennessee).....	June 15
Baylors Farm (Virginia).....	June 15
Siege of Petersburg (Virginia).....	June 15 to April 2, 1865
Petersburg (Virginia).....	June 15-19
West Point (Arkansas).....	June 16
Otter Creek (near Liberty, Virginia).....	June 16
Wierbottom Creek (Virginia).....	June 16
Golgotha (Georgia).....	June 16
Waltbal (Virginia).....	June 16
Piersons Farm (Virginia).....	June 16
Noses Creek (Georgia).....	June 17



GEN. JAS. S. WADSWORTH,
Born in 1807; mortally wounded at the Wilderness,
May 6, died May 8, 1864.

1864.

Lynchburg (Virginia).....	June 17-18
Pine Knob (Georgia).....	June 19
Kearsage and Alabama (off Cherbourg, France).....	June 19
White House (Virginia).....	June 20
Liberty (Virginia).....	June 20
Powder Spring (Georgia).....	June 20
Lattamores Mills (Noonday Creek, Georgia).....	June 20
Trenches in front of Petersburg (Virginia).....	June 20-30
Salem (Virginia).....	June 21
Pine Bluff (Arkansas).....	June 21
Naval Engagement on the James, near Dutch Gap.....	June 21
White House Landing (Virginia).....	June 21
Bufords Gap (Virginia).....	June 21
White River (Arkansas).....	June 22
Wilson's Raid on the Welden Railroad (Virginia).....	June 22-30
Culps House (Georgia).....	June 22
Reams Station (Virginia).....	June 22
Welden Railroad, Williams Farm, Davis Farm, Jerusalem Plank Road (Virginia).....	June 22-23
Nottoway C. H. (Virginia).....	June 23
Collinsville (Mississippi).....	June 23
Jones Bridge (Virginia).....	June 23
Samaria Church (Virginia).....	June 24
White River (Arkansas).....	June 24
Staunton Bridge (Virginia).....	June 24
Lafayette (Macon county, Tennessee).....	June 24
Point Pleasant (Louisiana).....	June 25
Clarendon, St. Charles River, or Pikeville, St. Charles (Arkansas).....	June 25-29
Kenesaw Mount, General Assault.....	June 27
Charlestown (West Virginia).....	June 27
Stony Creek (Virginia).....	June 28
Reams Station (Virginia).....	June 29
Lafayette (Georgia).....	June —
Front of Petersburg (Virginia).....	July 1-31
Pine Bluff (Arkansas).....	July 2
Saulsbury (Mississippi).....	July 2
Fort Johnson (James Island, South Carolina).....	July 2
Nickajack Creek, or Smyrna and Vining Station.....	July 2-5
Platte City (Missouri).....	July 3
North Mountain (Virginia).....	July 3
Expedition from Vicksburg to Jackson (Mississippi).....	July 3-9
Leetown (Virginia).....	July 3
Hammacks Mills (North river, Virginia).....	July 3
Searcy (Arkansas).....	July 4
Vicksburg (Mississippi).....	July 4
Clay County (Missouri).....	July 4
Clinton (Mississippi).....	July 4
Points of Rock (Maryland).....	July 4
Colemans Plantation (near Port Gibson, Mississippi).....	July 4-5
Bolivar and Maryland Heights (Virginia).....	July 4-7
Smith's Expedition from Lagrange, Tennessee, to Tupelo, Mississippi.....	July 5-18
Johns Island (South Carolina).....	July 5-7
Hagerstown (Pleasant valley, Maryland).....	July 5
Jackson (Mississippi).....	July 5-6
Little Blue (Missouri).....	July 6

	1864.
Mount Zion Church (Virginia).....	July 6
Chattahoochie River (Georgia).....	July 6-10
Hagers Mountain and Middleton (Maryland).....	July 7
Clinton (Mississippi).....	July 7
Solomons Gap (Frederick City, Maryland).....	July 7
Ripley (Mississippi).....	July 7
Monocacy (Maryland).....	July 9
Rousseau's Raid in Alabama and Georgia.....	July 11-22
Pontotoc (Mississippi).....	July 11
Fort Stevens (Washington, D. C.).....	July 12
Petit Jean (Arkansas River, Arkansas).....	July 12
Lees Mills (near Reams Station, Virginia).....	July 12
Tupelo (Mississippi).....	July 13-45
Ozark (Missouri).....	July 14-15
Ten Islands, Coosa River or Jacksons Ford (Alabama).....	July 14
Farrs Mills (Montgomery county, Arkansas).....	July 14
Stones Ferry (Tallapoosa River, Alabama).....	July 15
Grand Gulf (Port Gibson, Mississippi).....	July 16-17
Snickers Gap (Virginia).....	July 17
Fredericksburg (Missouri).....	July 17
Auburn (Georgia).....	July 18
Chewa Station, Montgomery & West Point Railroad (Georgia).....	July 18
Snickers Ferry, Island Ford, Shenandoah River (Virginia).....	July 18
Ashbys Gap (Virginia).....	July 18
Darksville (Virginia).....	July 19
Winchester, or Stevenson Depot and Carters Farm (Virginia).....	July 19
Peach Tree Creek (Georgia).....	July 20
Deep Bottom (Virginia).....	July 21
Henderson (Kentucky).....	July 21
Atlanta, Hood's first sortie (Georgia).....	July 22
Vidalia (Louisiana).....	July 22
Kernstown (Virginia).....	July 23
Winchester (Virginia).....	July 24
Steamer Clara Bell (Carrolton Landing, Carolina Bend, Mississippi).....	July 24
Courtland (Alabama).....	July 25
Wallaces Ferry (Big Creek, Arkansas).....	July 26
Des Arc (Arkansas).....	July 26
Stoneman's Raid to Macon (Georgia).....	July 26-31
McCook's Raid to Lovejoy Station (Georgia).....	July 26-31
St. Marys Trestle (Florida).....	July 26
Mazzard Prairie (Fort Smith, Arkansas).....	July 27
Deep Bottom, New Market and Malvern Hill (Virginia).....	July 27-28
White Side (Black Creek, Florida).....	July 27
Tahkahokuty (Dakota Territory).....	July 28
Atchafalya River (Louisiana).....	July 28
West Point (Arkansas).....	July 28
Ezra Chapel (Atlanta, Georgia).....	July 28
Campbelltown (Georgia).....	July 28
Flatshoals (Georgia).....	July 28
Siege of Atlanta (Georgia).....	July 28-September 2
Fort Smith (Arkansas).....	July 29-31
Lovejoy Station (Georgia).....	July 29-30
Clear Springs (Maryland).....	July 29
Mine explosion at Petersburg (Virginia).....	July 30
Newnan (Georgia).....	July 30

	1864.
Chambersburg (Pennsylvania).....	July 30
Macon (Georgia).....	July 30
Lees Mills (Virginia).....	July 30
Lebanon (Kentucky).....	July 30
Hillsboro, or Sunshine Church (Georgia).....	July 31
Rolla (Missouri).....	August 1
Trenches before Petersburg (Virginia).....	August 1-31
Cumberland, or Plocks Mills (Maryland).....	August 1
Green Springs Depot (West Virginia, near Old Town, Maryland).....	August 2
Osceola (Arkansas).....	August 2
Elkshute (Missouri).....	August 3
New Creek (Virginia).....	August 4
Forts Gaines and Morgan (Mobile Harbor, Alabama).....	August 5-23
Utoy Creek (Georgia).....	August 5 and 6
Cowskin (Missouri).....	August 5 and 7
Decatur (Georgia).....	August 5
Donaldsonville (Louisiana).....	August 5
Cabin Point (Virginia).....	August 5
Plaquemine, or Indian City village (Louisiana).....	August 6
Moorefield (Virginia).....	August 7
Tallahatchie River (Mississippi).....	August 7-9
Fort Gaines (Alabama).....	August 8
Two Hills, Bad Lands (Little Missouri River, Dakota Territory).....	August 8
Explosion of ammunition at City Point (Virginia).....	August 9
United States steamer Empress (Mississippi).....	August 10
Berryville Pike (Virginia).....	August 10
Sulphur Springs Bridge and White Post (Virginia).....	August 11
Van Buren (Crawford county, Arkansas).....	August 11
Abbeville and Oxford (Mississippi).....	August 12
Little Blue (Dakota Territory).....	August 12
Near Snickers Gap (Virginia).....	August 13
Gravel Hill (Virginia).....	August 14
Strawberry Plains (Deep Bottom Run, Virginia).....	August 14-18
Hurricane Creek (Mississippi).....	August 14
Dalton (Georgia).....	August 14-16
Fishers Hill (near Strasburg, Virginia).....	August 15
Smoky Hill Crossing (Kansas).....	August 16
Crooked Run (Front Royal, Virginia).....	August 16
Gainesville (Florida).....	August 17
Cleveland (Tennessee).....	August 17
Winchester (Virginia).....	August 17
Decatur (Alabama).....	August 18
Six Mile House (Welden Railroad, Virginia).....	August 18, 19-21
Fairburn (Georgia).....	August 18
Snickers Gap Pike (Virginia).....	August 19
Blockhouse No. 4, Nashville & Chattanooga Railroad (Tennessee).....	August —
Martinsburg (West Virginia).....	August 19
Kilpatrick's raid on the Atlanta Railroad.....	August 18-22
Red Oak (Georgia).....	August 19
Jonesboro (Georgia).....	August 19-20
Pine Bluff (Tennessee River, Tennessee).....	August 19
Lovejoy Station (Georgia).....	August 20
Summit Point (Virginia).....	August 21
Duval's Bluff (Arkansas).....	August 21
Memphis (Tennessee).....	August 21

1864.

College Hill, or Oxford Hill, and Hurricane Creek (Mississippi)	August 21-22
Canton (Kentucky)	August 22
Rodgersville (Tennessee)	August 22
Fort Morgan (Alabama)	August 23
Abbeville (Mississippi)	August 23
Bermuda Hundreds (Virginia)	August 24-25
Fort Smith (Arkansas)	August 24
Jones Hay Station and Ashley Station (Long Prairie, Arkansas)	August 24
Halltown (Virginia)	August 24
Smithfield and Shepherdstown, or Kearneysville (Virginia)	August 25
Reams Station (Virginia)	August 25
Conee Creek (Clinton, Louisiana)	August 25
Sacramento Mountain (New Mexico)	August 25
Bull Bayou (Arkansas)	August 26
Halltown (Virginia)	August 26-27
Owensboro (Kentucky)	August 27
Holly Springs (Mississippi)	August 27-28
Fort Cottonwood (Nevada Territory)	August 28
Howard County (Missouri)	August 28
Ghent (Kentucky)	August 29
Smithfield (Virginia)	August 29
Wormleys Gap (Virginia)	August 29
Arthurs Swamp (Virginia)	August 29-30
Blockhouse No. 5, Nashville & Chattanooga Railroad (Tennessee)	August 31
Jonesboro (Georgia)	August 31-September 1
Rousseau's pursuit of Wheeler in Tennessee	September 1-8
Trenches before Petersburg	September 1-October 30
Laverne (Tennessee)	September 1
Occupation of Atlanta (Georgia)	September 2
Franklin (Tennessee)	September 2
Lovejoy Station (Georgia)	September 2-6
Big Shanty (Georgia)	September 2
Murfreesboro (Tennessee)	September 3
Berryville (Virginia)	September 3 and 4
Darkesville (Virginia)	September 3
Greenville (Tennessee)	September 4
Campbellville (Tennessee)	September 5
Searcy (Arkansas)	September 6
Readyville (Tennessee)	September 7
Dutch Gap (Virginia)	September 7
Capture of Fort Hell (Jerusalem Plank Road, Virginia)	September 10
Locks Ford (Opequan, Virginia)	September 13
Near Pine Bluff (Arkansas)	September —
Fort Gibson (Indian Territory)	September 16-18
Sycamore Church (Virginia)	September 16
Fairfax Station (Virginia)	September 17
Belchers Mills (Virginia)	September 17
Doniphan and Black River (Missouri)	September 17-20
Martinsburg (West Virginia)	September 18
Fort Cottonwood (Nevada Territory)	September 18
Opequan (Winchester, or Belle Grove, Virginia)	September 19
Cabin Creek (Indian Territory)	September 19
Front Royal Pike (Virginia)	September 21
Fishers Hill or Woodstock (Virginia)	September 22
Athens (Alabama)	September 23

Rockport (Missouri).....	September 23
Blackwater (Missouri).....	September 23
Luray (Virginia).....	September 24
Fayette (Missouri).....	September 24
Bulls Gap (Tennessee).....	September 24
Price's invasion of Missouri	September 24-October 28
Sulphur Branch (Trestle, Alabama).....	September 25
Johnsonville (Tennessee).....	September 25
Henderson (Kentucky).....	September 25
Vache Grass (Arkansas).....	September 26
Fort Davidson (Pilot Knob, or Ironton, Missouri).....	September 26-27
Browns Gap (Virginia).....	September 26
Richland (Tennessee).....	September 26
Weyers Cave (Virginia).....	September 27
Pulaski (Tennessee).....	September 27
Massacre on North Missouri Railroad.....	September 27
Massacre at Centralia, Missouri.....	September 27
Carters Station (Wautauga River, Arkansas).....	September 27
Mariana (Florida).....	September 27
Fort Rice (Dakota Territory).....	September 27
Clarksville (Arkansas).....	September 28
Waynesboro (Virginia).....	September 28
New Market Heights, or Chapins Farm, Laurel Hill, Forts Harri- son and Gilmore (Virginia).....	September 28-30
Fort Sedgwick, Jerusalem Plank Road (Virginia).....	September 28
Centreville (Tennessee).....	September 29
Leesburg and Harrison (Missouri).....	September 29-30
Prebles Farm (Poplar Springs Church, Virginia)....	September 30-October 1
Arthurs Swamp (Virginia).....	September 30-October 1
Athens (Alabama).....	October 1 and 2
Huntsville (Alabama).....	October 1
Franklin (Missouri).....	October 1
Reconnaissance on Charles City Cross Roads (Virginia).....	October 1
Yellow Tavern [Welden Railroad, Virginia].....	October 1 and 5
Sweetwater, Noses, and Powder Spring Creeks (Georgia)....	October 1 and 3
Waynesboro (Virginia).....	October 2
Saltville (Virginia).....	October 2
Gladesville (Pond Gap, Virginia).....	October 2
Near Memphis (Tennessee).....	October 3
Jackson (Louisiana).....	October 5
Allatoona (Georgia).....	October 5
Fort Adams (Louisiana).....	October 5
Florence (Alabama).....	October 6
North Shenandoah (Virginia).....	October —
Princes Place, Osage River (Cole county, Missouri).....	October 6
Woodville (Mississippi).....	October 6
New Market (Virginia).....	October 7
Derbytown Roads (near New Market Heights, Virginia)....	October 7
Moreau Bottom (near Jefferson City, Missouri).....	October 7
Reconnaissance to the Boydtown Plank Road (Virginia).....	October 8
Toms Brook or Fishers Hill (Strasburg, Woodstock, Virginia)....	October 9
California (Missouri).....	October 9-11
Boonsville (Missouri).....	October 9-11
South Tunnel (Tennessee).....	October 10



GEN. BEN. F. BUTLER,
Born at Deerfield, New Hampshire, November 5, 1818.

	1864.
East Point (Mississippi).....	October 10
Fort Donelson (Tennessee).....	October 11
Stony Creek Station (Virginia).....	October 11
Narrows (Georgia).....	October 11
Greenville (Tennessee).....	October 12
Resaca (Georgia).....	October 12
Reconnoissance to Strasburg (Virginia).....	October 13
Tilton (Georgia).....	October 13
Dalton (Georgia).....	October 13
Buzzard Roost Blockhouse (Georgia).....	October 13
Reconnoissance, Darbytown Road (Virginia).....	October 13
Bayou Biddell (Louisiana).....	October 15
Glasgow (Missouri).....	October 15
Snake Creek Gap (Georgia).....	October 15
Sedalia (Missouri).....	October 15
Ships Gap (Taylors Ridge, Georgia).....	October 16
Cedar Run Church (Virginia).....	October 17
Pierces Point (Blackwater, Florida).....	October 18
Lexington (Missouri).....	October 19
Cedar Creek, or Middletown (Virginia).....	October 19
Fort Leavenworth (Kansas).....	October 20-26
Little River (Tennessee).....	October 20
Harrodsburg (Kentucky).....	October 21
Little Blue (Missouri).....	October 21
Independence (Missouri).....	October 22
White River (Arkansas).....	October 22
Gunboat attack on the Union batteries on the James River (Va.).....	October 22
Hurricane Creek (Mississippi).....	October 23
Princeton (Arkansas).....	October 23
Westport (Big Blue, Missouri).....	October 23
Cold Water Grove (Osage, Missouri).....	October 24
Mine Creek, Maria des Cygnes and Little Osage River (Arkansas).....	October 25
Milton, Blackwater (Florida).....	October 26
Decatur (Alabama).....	October 26-29
Hatchers Run, South Side Railroad or Boydtown Road, Vaughn Road and Burgess Farm (Virginia).....	October 27
Fair Oaks (near Richmond, Virginia).....	October 27-28
Newtonia (Missouri).....	October 28-30
Fort Haiman (Tennessee).....	October 28
Destruction of the Rebel Ram Albemarle.....	October 28
Fayetteville (Arkansas).....	October 28
Morristown (Tennessee).....	October 28
Beverly (West Virginia).....	October 29
Muscle Shoals (Raccoon Ford, Alabama).....	October 30
Near Brownsville (Alabama).....	October 30
Ladija (Terrapin Creek, Alabama).....	October 30
Plymouth (North Carolina).....	October 31
Black River (Louisiana).....	November 1
Union Station (Tennessee).....	November 1-4
Vera Cruz (Arkansas).....	November 3
Johnsonville (Tennessee).....	November 4-5
Big Pigeon River (Tennessee).....	November 5-6
Fort Sedgwick (Virginia).....	November 5
Atlanta (Georgia).....	November 8
Shoal Creek (Alabama).....	November 9

	1864.
Newtown, Ninevah, and Cedar Springs (Virginia)	November 12
Bulls Gap (Morristown, Tennessee)	November 13
Cow Creek (Arkansas)	November 14-23
Clinton and Liberty Creek (Louisiana)	November 15
Lovejoy Station (Jonesboro, Georgia)	November 16
Bear Creek Station (Georgia)	November 16
Chester Station (Bermuda Hundred, Virginia)	November 17
Aberdeen and Butler Creek (Alabama)	November 17
Myerstown (Virginia)	November 18
Bayou La Fouché, or Ash Bayou (Louisiana)	November 19
Macon (Georgia)	November 20
Liberty and Jackson (Louisiana)	November 21
Rolling Fork (Mississippi)	November 22
Griswoldville (Georgia)	November 22
Clinton (Georgia)	November 22
Roods Hill (Virginia)	November 22
Lawrenceburg (Tennessee)	November 22
Bents Old Fork (Texas)	November 24
Campbellville and Lynnville (Tennessee)	November 24
Columbia (Duck Run, Tennessee)	November 24-28
Balls Ferry (Oconee River, Georgia)	November 24-25
Pawnee Forks (Kansas)	November 25
St. Vrain's Old Fort (New Mexico)	November 25
Madison Station (Alabama)	November 26
Sandersville, or Buffalo Creek (Georgia)	November 26
Sylvan Grove (Georgia)	November 26
Big Black River Bridge, Mississippi Central Railroad	November 27
Waynesboro, Thomas Station and Buck Head Creek, or Reynolds Plantation, Jones' Plantation and Browns Cross Roads (Ga.) ..	November 27-29
Fort Kelly, New Creek (West Virginia)	November 28
Spring Hill, or Mount Carmel (Tennessee)	November 29
Big Sandy (Colorado Territory)	November 29
Franklin (Tennessee)	November 30
Honey Hill, Broad River, or Grahamsville (South Carolina)	November 30
Bermuda Hundred (Virginia)	November 30-December 4
Stoney Creek Station and Duvalls Mills (Weldon Railroad, Va.) ..	December 1
Twelve Miles from Yazoo City (Mississippi)	December 1
Trenches before Petersburg (Virginia)	December 1-31
Skirmishing in front of Nashville (Tennessee)	December 1-14
Millen Grove (Georgia)	December 1
Rocky Creek Church (Georgia)	December 2
..... (Mississippi)	December 2
Block House No. 2 (Mill Creek, Chattanooga, Tennessee)	December 2-3
Thomas Station (Georgia)	December 3
Coosaw River (South Carolina)	December 4
Block House No. 7 (Overalls Creek, Tennessee)	December 4
Waynesboro and Brier Creek (Georgia)	December 4
Statesboro (Georgia)	December 4
Murfreesboro or Cedars (Tennessee)	December 5-8
Deveaux Neck, or Tillafinney River, Mason's Bridge and Gregory's Farm (South Carolina)	December 6-9
White Post (Virginia)	December 6
Ebenezer Creek, Cypress Swamp (Georgia)	December 7

1864.

Ogeechee River, or Jenks Bridge, Eden Station and Pooles Station (Georgia)	December 7-9
Weldon Railroad Expedition	December 7-11
Reconnoissance to Hatchers Run (Virginia)	December 8-9
Raid to Gordonsville (Virginia)	December 8-28
Expedition into Western North Carolina	December 9-January 14, 1865
Fort Lyons or Sand Creek (Indian Territory)	December 9
Cuylers Plantation (Monteith Swamp, Georgia)	December 9
Expedition to Hamilton, North Carolina	December 9-12
Bellefield and Hicksford (Virginia)	December 9
Siege of Savannah (Georgia)	December 10-21
Elkton (Kentucky)	December 12
Stoneman's Raid from Beans Station, Tenn., to Saltville (Va.)	December 12-21
Kingsport (Tennessee)	December 13
Fort McAllister (Georgia)	December 13
Bristol (Tennessee)	December 14
Memphis (Tennessee)	December 14
Abingdon (Virginia)	December 15
Murfreesboro (Tennessee)	December 15
Glade Springs	December 15
Nashville; or Brentwood (Overtons Hills, Tennessee)	December 15-16
Hopkinsville (Kentucky)	December 16
Marion and Wytheville (Virginia)	December 16
Millwood (Virginia)	December 17
Hollow Tree Gap (Tennessee)	December 17
Franklin (Tennessee)	December 17
Mitchells Creek (Florida)	December 17
Pine Barren Creek (Alabama)	December 17-19
Marion (Virginia)	December 18
Franklin Creek (Mississippi)	December 18
Rutherford Creek (Tennessee)	December 19
Saltville (Virginia)	December 20
Laceys Springs (Virginia)	December 20
Madison C. H. (Virginia)	December 20
Lynnville (Tennessee)	December 23
Jacks Shop (near Gordonsville, Virginia)	December 23
Buford Station (Tennessee)	December 23
Elizabethtown (Kentucky)	December 24
Mocassin Gap (Virginia)	December 24
Murfreesboro (Tennessee)	December 24
Fort Fisher (North Carolina)	December 25
Pulaski, Lambs Ferry, Anthonys Hill and Sugar Creek (Tenn.)	December 25
Verona (Mississippi)	December 25
Decatur (Alabama)	December 27-28
Egypt Station (Mississippi)	December 28
Pond Springs (Alabama)	December 29

1865—BATTLES AND ENGAGEMENTS—135.

1865.

Franklin (Mississippi)	January 3
Nauvoo (Alabama)	January 3
Thorn Hill (Alabama)	January 3
Smithfield (Kentucky)	January 5
Julesburg (Indian Territory)	January 7
Scottsboro (Alabama)	January 8

	1865.
Ivy Ford (Arkansas).....	January 8
Beverly (West Virginia).....	January 11
Fort Fisher (North Carolina).....	January 13-15
Red Hill (Alabama).....	January 14
Dardenelle (Arkansas).....	January 14
Pocotaligo (South Carolina).....	January 14-16
Explosion of the Magazine at Fort Fisher.....	January 16
Ten Miles from Columbus (Kentucky).....	January 18
Half Moon Battery, Sugar Loaf Hill (North Carolina).....	January 19
Fort Brady, or Fort Burnham or Boggs Mills (Virginia).....	January 24
Combahee River (South Carolina).....	January 25
Powhatan (Virginia).....	January 25
Simpsonville (Kentucky).....	January 25
Expedition into Western North Carolina.....	January 29-February 11
Rivers Bridge (Salkahatchie, South Carolina).....	February 3-9
Dabneys Mills, or Rowanty Creek and Vaughn Road (Virginia).....	February 5-7
Dunn Lake (Volusia county, Florida).....	February 5
Mud Springs (Indian Territory).....	February 8
Wiliston (South Carolina).....	February 8
Binnakers Bridge (South Edisto River, South Carolina).....	February 9
Rush Creek (Indian Territory).....	February 9
James Island (South Carolina).....	February 10
Blackville (South Carolina).....	February 11
Sugar Loaf Battery (Federal Point, North Carolina).....	February 11
Aiken (South Carolina).....	February 11
Orangeburg (North Edisto River, South Carolina).....	February 12
Gnnters Bridge (South Carolina).....	February 14
Congaree Creek (South Carolina).....	February 15
Cedar Keys (Florida).....	February 16
Columbia (South Carolina).....	February 16-17
Fort Jones (Kentucky).....	February 18
Ashby Gap (Virginia).....	February 18
Charleston (South Carolina).....	February 18
Fort Anderson (North Carolina).....	February 18
Fort Myers (Florida).....	February 20
Town Creek (North Carolina).....	February 20
Wilmington (North Carolina).....	February 22
Douglass Landing (Pine Bluff, Arkansas).....	February 22
Mount Clio (South Carolina).....	February 26
Lynch Creek (South Carolina).....	February 26
Chattanooga (Tennessee).....	February —
Sheridan's Raid in Virginia.....	February 27-March 25
Mount Crawford (Virginia).....	February 29
Waynesboro (Virginia).....	March 2
Clinton (Louisiana).....	March —
Chesterfield (South Carolina).....	March 2
Cheraw (South Carolina).....	March 2-3
Florence (South Carolina).....	March 3
Olive Branch (Louisiana).....	March 6
Natural Bridge (Florida).....	March 6
North Fork (Shenandoah, Virginia).....	March 6
Rockingham (North Carolina).....	March 7
Wilcoxs Bridge, Wises Fork (North Carolina).....	March 8-10

	1865.
Monroes Cross Roads (North Carolina)	March 10
Clear Lake (Arkansas)	March 11
Silver Run (Fayetteville, North Carolina)	March 13
Kingston (North Carolina)	March 14
South Anne River (Virginia)	March 15
Taylors Hole Creek (North Carolina)	March 15
Ashland (Virginia)	March 15
Averysboro, or Smith's Farm (North Carolina)	March 16
Boys Station (Alabama)	March 18
Bentonville (North Carolina)	March 19-21
Stoneman's Raid, Southwestern Va. and N. C.	March 20—April 6
Goldsboro (North Carolina)	March 21
Hamilton (Virginia)	March 21
Wilson's Raid, Chickasaw, Alabama, to Macon, Georgia ..	March 23—April 24
Sumterville (South Carolina)	March 23
Rerock (Arizona Territory)	March 24
Coxes Bridge (North Carolina)	March 24
Fort Steedman (in front of Petersburg, Virginia)	March 25
Petersburg (Virginia)	March 25
Pine Barren Creek, or Bluff Spring (Alabama)	March 25
Siege of Mobile (Alabama)	March 26—April 9
Spanish Fort (Alabama)	March 26—April 8
Quaker Road (Gravelly Run, Virginia)	March 29
Boydton and White Oaks Road (Virginia)	March 31
Dinwiddie C. H. (Virginia)	March 31
Montavillo and Six Mile Creek (Alabama)	March 31
Five Forks (Virginia)	April 1
Boone (North Carolina)	April 1
Trion (Alabama)	April 1
Mount Pleasant (Alabama)	April 1
Centreville (Alabama)	April 1
Bogler's Creek and Plantersville, or Ebenezer Church and Maplesville (Alabama)	April 1
Selma (Alabama)	April 2
Scottsville (Alabama)	April 2
Fall of Petersburg (Virginia)	April 2
Namozin Church and Willicomack (Virginia)	April 3
Richmond (Virginia)	April 3
Salem (North Carolina)	April 3
Wytheville (Virginia)	April 3
Northport (Alabama)	April 3
Deep River Bridge (North Carolina)	April 4
Tuscaloosa (Alabama)	April 4
Amelia Springs, or Jetersville (Virginia)	April 5
Sailors Creek, or Harpers Farm and Deatonsville (Virginia) ..	April 6
Sipsey Swamp (Alabama)	April 6
High Bridge, Appomattox River (Virginia)	April 6
Farmville (Virginia)	April 7
Appomattox C. H., or Clover Hill (Virginia)	April 8-9
Fort Blakely (Alabama)	April 9
Lee's Surrender	April 9
Sumterville (South Carolina)	April 9
Neuses River (North Carolina)	April 10
Lowndesboro (Alabama)	April 10
Montgomery (Alabama)	April 12-13



GEN. GODFREY WEITZEL,

Born in Cincinnati, Ohio, November 1, 1835; died in Philadelphia,
Pennsylvania, March 19, 1884.

	1865.
Grants Creek (Salisbury, North Carolina)	April 12
Whistlers Station (Alabama)	April 13
South Fork, John Days River, Oregon	April 16
Fort Taylor, West Point, Georgia	April 16
Columbus, Georgia	April 16
Berryville (Virginia)	April 17
Boykins Mills, or Bradfords Springs (South Carolina)	April 18
Swift Creek (South Carolina)	April 19
Dallas (North Carolina)	April 19
Catawba River (North Carolina)	April 19
Tobosothee (Georgia)	April 20
Macon (Georgia)	April 20
Talladega (Alabama)	April 22
Mumfords Station, Blue Mount (Alabama)	April 23
Suwano Gap (North Carolina)	April 23
Johnston's Surrender	April 26
Taylor's Surrender	May 4
Irwinsville (Georgia)	May 10
Sam Jones' Surrender at Tallahassee, Florida	May 10
Jeff Thompson's Surrender at Chalk Bluff (Arkansas)	May 11
Palmetto Ranch (Texas)	May 13
Kirby Smith's Surrender	May 26

ENGAGEMENTS BY STATES AND TERRITORIES.

Engagements in Virginia	519	Engagements in Pennsylvania	9
Engagements in Tennessee	293	Engagements in Kansas	7
Engagements in Missouri	244	Engagements in California	6
Engagements in Mississippi	186	Engagements in Minnesota	6
Engagements in Arkansas	167	Engagements in Oregon	4
Engagements in Kentucky	138	Engagements in Colorado	4
Engagements in Louisiana	118	Engagements in Arizona	4
Engagements in Georgia	108	Engagements in Indiana	4
Engagements in North Carolina ..	85	Engagements in Ohio	3
Engagements in South Carolina ..	60	Engagements in Nevada	2
Engagements in West Virginia ..	80	Engagements in Nebraska	2
Engagements in Alabama	78	Engagement in Idaho	1
Engagements in Florida	32	Engagement in Illinois	1
Engagements in Maryland	30	Engagement in Washington Ter. ..	1
Engagements in New Mexico	19	Engagement in Utah	1
Engagements in Indian Territory ..	17	Engagement in New York	1
Engagements in Texas	14	Engagement in Dist. of Columbia ..	1
Engagements in Dakota	11		
Total number			2,261

THE CONFEDERATE PRISON PENS.

"I am going to build a pen here that will kill more d—d Yankees than can be destroyed at the front."—W. S. Winder, who laid out the Andersonville stockade, the son of General John A. Winder, commissioner general of prisons by appointment of Jefferson Davis.

In the preceding pages one sad phase of our war history has scarcely been touched upon; the picture of the life in prisons our captured soldiers endured has not been drawn. That task is now reluctantly attempted. It is history—the well established history of events of the war—but before the record of awful deeds it opens up, Civilization hides its blushing face, and Humanity recoils with horror and incredulity. The task of the historian shall be to present, without prejudice, the facts regarding Southern prisons, as authorized and official research have laid them bare. It is history and must be perpetuated, but the cowards and murderers who made it what it is were of our own land, born under its skies, nurtured under its constitution; they had been American citizens, and those whom death has spared again share that honor with us. By their deeds they buried Southern chivalry under a mountain of shame.

THE CARTELS.

The first general exchange of prisoners was not effected until late in the summer of 1862. At Haxalls Landing, on the James river, Virginia, July 22, 1862, a cartel was agreed upon and signed by General John A. Dix, representing the National government, and General D. H. Hill, representing the Confederacy. Under its provisions exchanges were made for some time, and might have been continued as long as the belligerent armies were in the field had not the Confederates acted in bad faith, taking advantage of ambiguity in the wording of the cartel, and perverting its spirit to unduly serve their own ends. They made a business of capturing peaceful and infirm citizens of border States wherever they could seize them, in Maryland, West Virginia, Kentucky, East Tennessee, Missouri, and then paroling them, and setting them off against their regularly enlisted men taken by us. The cartel was modified to prevent this

practice, and provided that all prisoners should be "reduced to possession," and officially exchanged at City Point, Virginia, or Vicksburg, Mississippi. At Gettysburg Lee captured some six thousand Pennsylvania militia, whom he offered to exchange with Meade on the field of battle. This being contrary to the modified cartel Meade declined. Lee then made a similar proposal to General Couch, who commanded the Pennsylvania militia, and he, not knowing of Meade's refusal, agreed to it. Our government disavowed his action at once, and ordered the paroles to be treated as of no force, and the Confederates retaliated by ordering back into the field 12,000 of their men Grant had just captured and paroled at Vicksburg. Paroling for exchange then stopped abruptly, and at the close of 1863 the rebels had on their hands our soldiers captured at Gettysburg (except the militia), those captured at Chickamauga, and in the lesser engagements of the summer, fall and winter.

Another difficulty arose, one that was not surmounted to the close of the war. Our government armed negro troops and sent them into the field. The Confederates issued an order that neither these troops nor their officers (the latter mainly white men, soldiers of tried courage) should be treated as prisoners of war, nor be held as amenable to any of the laws of war; but that captured negroes should be sent into slavery, and their officers turned over to the governors of the States where they were taken, to be dealt with according to their State laws for punishing the incitement of servile insurrection. By every consideration of honor our government was bound to extend its protection over those who were fighting for its flag and honor. No government of civilization would negotiate with the representatives of a power that sold into slavery men wearing its uniform. Warning was promptly given that a like number of rebel officers and men would be held as hostages for the treatment of the officers and men of our colored regiments. The representatives of the rebels persisting to to the end of the war in not recognizing the men of these regiments as prisoners subject to exchange, no further formal exchanges could be effected. There were 178,904 colored men enlisted as volunteers during the war; many were, of course, pressed into service, or volunteered for preparing fortifications and defenses—these last would not be included in the cartel. The 178,904 were as much entitled to its protection as any soldier of the 2,335,951 who served. Informal exchanges, and exchanges on the field, were subsequently effected from time to time, but the statistics we hereafter present show how many wantonly cruel deaths were brought about by the interruption of the general exchange.

In the first session of the Fortieth Congress, July 10, 1867, the following resolutions were submitted by the Hon. John P. C. Shank, of Indiana:

WHEREAS, It is expedient that the subject of treatment of prisoners of war and Union citizens held by the Confederate authorities during the recent rebellion should be thoroughly investigated; therefore,

Resolved, That a special committee of five members of this House be appointed to make such investigation, and to record the facts thereby obtained, and to report the same to the House at any time, with such recommendations as may seem proper.

Be it further resolved, That such committee, for the purpose of this investigation, shall have power to send for persons and papers, to appoint a clerk and stenographer, and to sit during any recess of the House, and that the expenses of the investigation be paid from the contingent fund of the House.

The resolutions were adopted, and a committee appointed as follows: John P. C. Shank, of Indiana; William A. Pile, of Missouri; Abner C. Harding, of Illinois; Aaron F. Stevens, of New Hampshire; William Mungen, of Ohio. The committee was "authorized to sit at such place and take testimony by such member of the committee as they shall deem proper," and was continued with full power through the second session of that Congress, and through the recess following the second session, and made its report in the third session of the Fortieth Congress. The sources from which the committee derived their information were: 1st, The sworn and unsworn testimony of prisoners in narrative form; 2d, The testimony of Union officers and soldiers; 3d, Testimony of rebel officers and soldiers; 4th, Testimony of citizens residing in the vicinity of prisons; 5th, Medical testimony derived from Union and rebel sources; 6th, Documentary evidence from rebel sources. A summary of the charges sustained and proven against the defunct Confederacy, the infractions and violations of the rules of war for which the responsibility was traced directly to Jefferson Davis and his cabinet, were proved to be: 1st, The murder of prisoners of war after capture or surrender, and by shooting or other means, when confined in prisons; 2d, The enslavement of persons mustered into the military organizations of the United States; 3d, The search of prisoners, and robbery and plunder of their private property and effects; 4th, The unnecessary confinement of prisoners in crowded, unhealthy rooms and stockades, in pestilential localities, and in numbers inconsistent with good treatment and due regard to health and comfort; 5th, The exposure of prisoners to infectious and malignant diseases; 6th, The wanton and cruel neglect of the sanitary condition of prisons and prisoners; 7th, The continued confinement of prisoners without a sufficient supply of clothing, fuel, water and food, and without shelter; 8th, The employment and retention of harsh, cruel and incompetent prison commanders; 9th, The unnecessary infliction of corporal punishment for slight or imaginary violation of unwarrantable rules; 10th, The cruel use of dogs or hounds in the pursuit and

recapture of escaped prisoners; 11th, The illegal punishment of prisoners for attempting to escape; 12th, The issue of unwholesome provisions, and the reduction of the rations without just causes; 13th, The retention in confinement of prisoners of war when, by its own confession, if true, it could not properly care for and maintain them, thus compelling their death by disease, exposure and starvation; 14th, The wanton and disgraceful treatment of the dead; 15th, The arrest, persecution, imprisonment and murder of non-combatant Union citizens.

The mass of evidence deduced to support these charges was only too terribly conclusive. With this report, able and impartial, and as thorough as it could be made with many prison records destroyed, every statement in the following pages has been compared, that nothing inconsistent with the truth be given. Valuable assistance has also been gleaned from "Andersonville," a story of rebel military prisons from the pen of John McElroy, for fifteen months a prisoner, now editor of the *National Tribune*, the organ of the Grand Army of the Republic, and from other kindred works. We dwell more at length upon the first prison described because the harrowing details once given, repetition will be unnecessary. What power, malignity and opportunity accomplished at Andersonville, was repeated wherever our brave men were held prisoners of war. Over the entrance gate of every stockade of a Southern prison pen, and over the door of every prison, should have been written the inscription Dante found over the entrance of the infernal regions: "All ye who enter here, leave hope behind."

ANDERSONVILLE.

The ground on which, during the year 1864, was concentrated the greatest amount of suffering human beings ever endured in one year, lies in Sumter county, Georgia. The prison was also known as Camp Sumter, but the name by which its horrors are perpetuated, the name which has become the synonym of cruelty and atrocity, is Andersonville. Its location, near the Southwestern railroad, running from Macon to Americus, and about sixty-five miles to the south of Macon, was selected in the latter part of 1863 by W. S. Winder. Here, in one year of the war, over thirteen thousand of the sons of the North and West were done to death by Southern cruelty.

THE WINDERS, AND WIRZ.

John H. Winder, Confederate States general, partisan, friend and tool of Jefferson Davis, was the son of General William H. Winder whose incompetency at Bladensburg in 1814 gave up Washington to



ANDERSONVILLE PRISON PEN.

View from North Gate, when 35,000 prisoners were confined there.

the ravages of the British. The worthy son of such a sire gave little field service to the cause of the South. The influence of Davis procured him the appointment of provost marshal of Richmond; he was the prison agent of Davis in Richmond, where his atrocities toward prisoners, and the crimes he committed under the cloak of his office, made him abhorred of the people of Richmond, and brought the influence of the leading generals of the Confederacy to bear upon the war department and secured his removal. A protest against the retention of his services for the Confederacy was entered, but the influence of Davis saved him from the disgrace of such removal. He was sent to Goldsboro, North Carolina, to take the field, but after a week or two there was sent to take command at Andersonville prison. The order relieving him from duty at Richmond was endorsed by Jefferson Davis, "This is unnecessary and uncalled for," and when after a few months Winder had his system of cruelty at Andersonville well established, Davis put the seal of his approval on it by appointing Winder commissioner-general of prisoners, with supreme authority over all prisons east of the Mississippi. Is it possible to doubt at whose door lies the responsibility for the murders at Andersonville?

One whose misfortune it was to see too much of him thus describes Winder's first appearance at Andersonville: "There rode in among us, a few days after our arrival, an old man whose collar bore the wreathed stars of a major-general. Heavy white locks fell from beneath his slouched hat, nearly to his shoulders, sunken gray eyes, too dull and cold to light up, marked a hard, stony face, the salient feature of which was a thin-lipped, compressed mouth, with corners drawn down deeply—the mouth which seems the world over to be the index of selfish, cruel, sulky malignance. It is such a mouth as has the schoolboy—the coward of the playground—who delights in pulling off the wings of flies. * * * The rider was John H. Winder, commissioner-general of prisoners, Baltimorean renegade, and the malign genius to whose account should be charged the death of more gallant men than all the inquisitions of the world ever slew with the less dreadful rack and wheel. He it was who in August could point to the three thousand and eighty-one new made graves for that month, and exultingly tell his hearer that he was 'doing more for the Confederacy than twenty regiments.' * * * Winder gazed at us stonily for a few minutes without speaking, and, turning, rode out again. Our troubles from that hour rapidly increased."

What Andersonville was Winder made it, with the approval of Jefferson Davis. He has himself sent down to posterity the damning evidence of his hellish nature, of his utter destitution of all the attributes that make an honorable enemy, in the following order, issued when it was supposed General Stoneman was approaching Andersonville:

ORDER NO. 13.] HEADQUARTERS CONFEDERATE STATES MILITARY PRISON, }
ANDERSONVILLE, July 27, 1864. }

The officers on duty and in charge of the battery of "Florida artillery" at the time will, upon receiving notice that the enemy has approached within seven miles of this post, open fire upon the stockade with grapeshot, without reference to the situation beyond these lines of defense.

It is better that the last Federal be exterminated than be permitted to burn and pillage the property of loyal citizens, as they will do if allowed to make their escape from prison.

W. S. WINDER,

By order of JOHN H. WINDER, Brigadier General. Adjutant General.

The maimed and helpless prisoners within the stockade who would have been slaughtered by the execution of this order then numbered more than thirty thousand men. Little wonder the Richmond *Examiner*, at the time he was relieved there, burst through the censorship the Confederate government was exercising over the press, and said, with mingled joy and horror: "Thank God that Richmond is at last rid of Old Winder; God have mercy on those to whom he has been sent." The further details of the prison tell more than enough of the story of this man. He was suddenly stricken with death January 1, 1865, at Florence, South Carolina, from disease contracted from prisoners. Retributive justice would seem to have demanded a more ignominious death for him. But would our government have meted it out? Howell Cobb, in 1864 military commander of the district in which Andersonville is located, was early pardoned by President Johnson, without having made any expiation for being accessory to Winder's crimes.

W. "Sidney" Winder, as he was pleased to style himself, the son of John H., was appointed at his father's request, to go to Sumter county, Georgia, and select a prison site. On the 27th of November, 1863, he planted the prison, turning from a hundred more healthful locations which were equally at his service, to choose one which would assist in killing off the prisoners. While his father remained at the prison he was his assistant, with the powers of adjutant general. When he selected the site he said: "I am going to build a pen here that will kill more d——d Yankees than can be destroyed at the front." When the fulfillment of his prophecy was assured, the son said exultingly, "They rot faster than they are sent;" the father said, "I am killing off more Yankees than twenty regiments of Lee's army." Captain Richard B. Winder was the nephew of John H. He joined his cousin at the prison soon after the work was begun there, and remained as quartermaster. Under his orders it was that clothing and food sent from the North, and which passed through other detentions, was appropriated outside of the gates of Andersonville.

Henry Wirz, holding commission of captain from the Confederate States government, was commandant of the prison, and under Winder had sole authority over all the prisoners. To him is directly traced all the wanton acts of cruelty that were perpetrated upon the helpless, hapless prisoners. He it was who, when our famishing boys lay hourly dying, moaning with their last gasp for a morsel of food, daily signed the order: "Give this man all the bread and meat he wants for his dogs;" who shot down prisoners himself and ordered others to do it; who followed the bloodhounds when they tracked the escaped down, and refused to have them called off when they were tearing their victims to pieces; who put men in the stocks and in the chain-gang; who hung them up by their thumbs and stood by while they were flogged; who spurned with his boot the dead bodies of those who had been starved at his command. As far as one death can atone for thousands, this man expiated his crime.

When Johnston surrendered to Sherman, Wirz was still at Andersonville. General Wilson, commanding our cavalry, despatched Captain H. E. Noyes of the 4th United States Cavalry, with a squad of men, from Macon to arrest him. The arrest was made on May 7, 1865. Wirz protested that he was protected by Johnston's surrender, and wrote a most servile letter to General Wilson, stating it was his intention to remove with his family to Europe. It was a wise plan for him to put the Atlantic between himself and the survivors of Andersonville. By this letter is seen that he at least, of all the butchers of Andersonville, spares us the shame of being American born. He was a native of Switzerland, and before the war a physician residing in Louisiana. He claimed to have lost his property in the siege of Vicksburg, and to have lost to a great degree the use of his right arm from a wound received at Seven Pines. He asked at least one pertinent question: "Shall I now bear all the odium? I, who was only the medium, or, I may better say, the tool in the hands of my superiors?"

He was kept at Macon until May 20, when Captain Noyes was ordered to take him and the prison records of Andersonville to Washington. All the way from Macon to Cincinnati our men were guarding the roads, among them everywhere were ex-prisoners, and it was all Captain Noyes and a strong guard could do to get him over the road and away from men who felt they were justified in taking vengeance into their own hands. He was immediately ordered to trial by court-martial, the court composed of Generals Lewis Wallace, Mott, Geary, L. Thomas, Fessenden, Bragg and Baller, Colonel Allcock and Lieutenant-Colonel Stibbs; Colonel Chipman was judge advocate. The trial began August 23d, the witnesses examined were Union ex-prisoners, rebel surgeons and soldiers, and some residents of Georgia who had for various reasons visited the prison, and he

was allowed the privileges always given to the accused in this country. The arraignment was on a formidable list of charges and specifications, and accused him of combining, confederating and conspiring with John H. Winder, Richard B. Winder, Isaiah H. White, W. S. Winder, R. R. Stevenson, and others unknown, to injure the health and destroy the lives of soldiers in the military service of the United States, there held, and being prisoners within the lines of the so-called Confederate States, and in the military prisons thereof, to the end that the armies of the United States might be weakened and impaired, in violation of the laws and customs of war." The case was closed by the government October 18th, the court, after due deliberation, found the prisoner guilty on all the charges and specifications except two unimportant ones, and sentenced him to be hanged at such time as the president might direct. November 2d President Johnson approved of the sentence, and it was carried into effect on Friday, November 10th. The body was buried in the grounds of the Old Capitol Prison, beside that of Azterodt, one of the accomplices in the plot for Lincoln's assassination.

THE STOCKADE.

The Andersonville prison consisted originally of a few buildings used for the storage of quartermasters' and commissaries' supplies. November 27, 1863, W. S. Winder chose the place for his prison pen, and in January following a stockade was built of pine logs about twenty feet high, enclosing an area of some seventeen acres. This prison was named "Camp Sumter" by the rebels, and was intended for the confinement of men of the ranks only. It was opened for the reception of its victims in February, 1864, and in June following contained more than twenty thousand prisoners. In July the enclosure was enlarged by extending the old stockade forty rods to the north, the work being done by prison inmates. In the same month the crowded prisons at Richmond were relieved of their surplus prisoners, and twenty thousand of them were sent to Andersonville. In the months of July and August, so terrible in that climate, there were some thirty-five thousand miserable men, sick and well, huddled into a space that gave them each less than four square yards for all the purposes of living and dying. This statement is based upon a table found among the papers captured at Andersonville, and used in the trial of Wirz. The table shows the area of the stockade in the months of March, April, May and June, 1864, to have been 740,520 square feet. In March, with 7,500 prisoners, the average number of square feet for each man was 98.7; as the number of prisoners increased in the three following months, the space for each dropped to 74 feet, 49.3 feet, and in June was 33.2. Then the stockade was en-

larged, but the number of prisoners increased in about an equal ratio, so that in July each man had 40.5 square feet, in August 35.7 square feet. Such is the Confederate official statement, but it represents things in a better light than they were, since the area divided in the table included the swamp lands, which were absolutely uninhabitable, and useless for every purpose but defecation.

With the addition made in July, the stockade enclosed twenty-three and a half acres, lying in the form of a parallelogram, with the surface somewhat depressed in the center, the elevation being at the northerly and southerly ends. Across this parallelogram, from west to east, and about one-third of the distance from the southerly end of the stockade, ran a sluggish stream of water, six feet in width, and bordered on each side by a low swamp, embracing an area of six acres. This swamp, which was uninhabitable except for the festering vermin and maggots that were afterwards suffered to swarm in its stagnant and loathsome filth, became in time the receptacle of the offal which naturally drained into it from the surface of the camp, as well as the wash and waste of the cook-houses and camps outside. Outside of the stockade, near where the stream entered it, the cook-house was located, and further up the rebel guards were accustomed to wash and bathe, while closer to the stockade animals were permitted to die and rot in its waters. This stream was the only place, with the exception of a few shallow wells and springs, from which the prisoners could procure water for general use, and from this loathsome sewer constantly rose the pestilential vapors so fatal to human life. Where the water entered the stockade it was covered with a mantle of filth, grease and drippings that constantly floated on it when the creek was at its ordinary stage. Inside of the stockade, the approach to the creek was through the swamp alone, while this in turn was filled with the offal of the camp, which was never removed except as it was partially carried out by flooding rains. There were two entrances to the stockade, both on its west-erly side, one north and the other south of the stream, secured by strongly constructed double gates. The country round the prison was a pine forest, the place of the camp having been cleared for prison use. In the midst of this abundance of fuel, and with the full knowledge of the highest officials of the Confederacy, Union prisoners of war were compelled to eat raw food and perish for want of fire and shelter. The camp of the guards was west of the enclosure. They were well sheltered from rain and sun when on duty, in sentry boxes commanding the inside of the prison. On eminences overlooking the camp were forts, well supplied with artillery and troops.



"BETTER LIE HERE THAN IN ANDERSONVILLE."

PRESIDENTS, SOLDIERS, STATESMEN.

HOW THE PRISONERS LIVED AT ANDERSONVILLE.

The prisoners confined at Andersonville represented almost every loyal State that had soldiers in the field, were of every grade of society, of every nationality that makes up the population of our towns and cities. They were taken from the field of action everywhere east of the Mississippi, and prison life made strange messmates. The grandson of one who wore the Continental uniform and fired his flint-lock musket at the red-coated defenders of tyranny in 1776, was companion in misery with the volunteer of foreign birth, who enlisted before he learned to speak our mother tongue. The student who left his books and the clergyman who left his pulpit were associated with the New York rough whose occupation was prize fighting. The mother's darling, from whose face had not departed the brightness of childhood's innocence, and the world-hardened, sin-encrusted law breaker were together there. The prisoners began to arrive as soon as the pen was ready, in February, 1864. The largest number at one time confined there was in August, stated by prison authority to have been 31,693, but, as otherwise proven, some five or six thousand more. After the fall of Atlanta the number was reduced, the healthiest of the prisoners being run off to territory less likely to be visited by Sherman's advancing army. When the last of the living prisoners were removed, they left behind them 13,714 graves.

CLOTHING.

The usual appearance of a prisoner when turned inside of the gates, so far as clothing was concerned, was not much better than that of those who had become regular denizens there, inasmuch as his captors, or the guards through whose hands he had subsequently to pass, usually stripped him of whatsoever he had that pleased their fancy, and their fancy was for everything of value, from the greenbacks in his pocket-book, or the fine-tooth comb he carried, to the very shirt on his back. Sometimes, however, when the number of prisoners received was in the thousands, they would come in with their full accoutrements, and with their personal property undisturbed. The horror of new prisoners, at the spectacle of the seminaked, lousy, dirty skeletons representing men who had come there as soldier-like as themselves, had much to do with their succumbing to the despair which made them the prey of disease and death. The appearance of a prisoner who had been two or three months in the stockade will live forever in the memory of any man so unfortunate as to have seen it. Often, on entering prison, the captive was stripped of a part of his clothing, perhaps of every article except shirt and drawers; one of these garments was frequently all that was left him. Exposed thus to all the vicissitudes of the weather, naked or nearly so, the skin would be parched by the wind, blistered by the sun, until

at last it would look and feel like leather, and very dirty leather at that, since soap was never seen there. In all the time Andersonville was used as a prison, not one article of clothing was issued by the prison authorities. On the contrary, they appropriated to their own use blankets and clothing sent for the relief of prisoners from the Sanitary and Christian commissions of the North. This was the case not only at Andersonville, but in every other Southern prison. The stores sent by the Sanitary Commission to Andersonville from July to November, 1864, as sworn to by Dr. M. M. March, the agent of the commission at Beaufort, South Carolina, included: 5,052 wool shirts, 6,993 wool drawers, 3,950 handkerchiefs, 601 cotton shirts, 1,128 cotton drawers, 2,100 blouses, 4,235 wool pants, 1,520 wool hats, 2,565 overcoats, 5,385 blankets, 272 quilts, 2,120 pairs shoes, 110 cotton coats, 140 vests, 46 cotton pants, 524 wrappers, 69 jackets, 12 overalls, 817 pairs slippers, 3,147 towels, 5,431 wool socks. These supplies were withheld from the prisoners wholly or in part, sometimes their arrival being known to our boys only by seeing the guards appear in their sentry boxes in uniforms and blankets fresh and new, bearing the stamp of the United States or Sanitary Commission. Numerous boxes containing food and clothing were forwarded by friends and relatives of prisoners. Before the pretended delivery was made the prisoners were required to receipt for the box, and when it was made the box would be found robbed of its most valuable contents. In many cases after a receipt was obtained, nothing at all was delivered the prisoner. At the time these robberies were perpetrated the pressing necessities of the prisoners were compelling them to strip the dead bodies of their comrades, by which they were not infrequently inflicted with the disease which had terminated the comrade's life.

"Fresh fish" was the name the *habitués* of the pen gave new arrivals. The tidings they brought of the advance or defeat of our armies was listened to eagerly by those within, and the first question asked them always was: "Have you heard anything about our exchange?" When, in the manner already mentioned, any were so fortunate as to escape robbery, and came in moderately well supplied with the usual clothing of civilization, what objects of envy and admiration they were. If one sickened soon, before he had bartered his clothing for food (as they all were forced to do if it were not stolen from them), what greedy eyes, alas! watched his last moments to seize the precious garments when he ceased to need them. In the latter part of April, 1864, some two thousand prisoners entered the stockade, attired in stylish new uniforms, with fancy hats and shoes. They were the garrison of Plymouth, a seaport of North Carolina, on the Roanoke river, had had an easy service, mostly garrison duty

along the seacoast, and had just re-enlisted, received their first installment of bounty money, and were to have had their veteran furlough in a day or two, when they were captured. They were called "a regiment of brigadier-generals" and the "Plymouth Pilgrims" by the other prisoners. But they were greater objects of pity than any others there. Not inured to hardships as were those whose lot had been harder campaigning, their bright anticipations of home lost in the realities of the hell in which they found themselves, they gave up courage when the gates closed on them, never hoped for escape or exchange, and, as a consequence, died in great numbers. The sub-joined realistic picture is Mr. McElroy's reminiscence of his own "undress uniform" in prison:

"Clothing had now become an object of real solicitude to us older prisoners. The veterans of our crowd, the surviving remnant of those captured at Gettysburg, had been prisoners over a year; the next in seniority, the Chickamauga boys, had been in ten months; the Mine Run fellows were eight months old; and my battalion (taken at Jonesville, forty miles from Cumberland Gap) had had seven months incarceration. * * * I can best illustrate the way our clothes dropped off us, piece by piece, like the petals from the last rose of summer, by taking my own case as an example. When I entered prison I was clad in the ordinary garb of an enlisted man of the cavalry: Stout, comfortable boots, woolen socks, drawers, pantaloons, vest; warm, snug-fitting jacket; under and over shirts; heavy overcoat and a forage cap. First my boots fell into cureless ruin; then part of the underclothing retired from service; the jacket and vest followed, their end being hastened by having their best portions taken to patch up the pantaloons, which kept giving out in the most embarrassing places; then the cape of the overcoat was called upon to assist in this repairing. The same insatiate demand finally consumed the whole coat. The pantaloons, or what by courtesy I called such, were a monument of careful and ingenious, but hopeless, patching. The clothing upon the upper part of my body had been reduced to the remains of a knit undershirt. It had fallen into so many holes that it looked like the coarse 'riddles' through which ashes and gravel are sifted. Wherever these holes were the sun had burned my back, breast and shoulders deeply black. * * *

"One common way of keeping up one's clothing was by stealing meal sacks. The meal furnished as rations was brought in in white cotton sacks. Sergeants of detachments were required to return these when the rations were issued the next day. I have before alluded to the incapacity of the rebels to deal with even simple numbers. It was never very difficult for a shrewd sergeant to make nine sacks count as ten. After a while the rebels began to see through this slight of hand manipulation, and to check it. Then the sergeants resorted to the device of tearing the sacks in two, and

turning each half in as a whole one. The cotton cloth gained in this way was used for patching, or, if a boy could succeed in beating the rebels out of enough of it, he would fabricate himself a shirt or a pair of pantaloons. We obtained all our thread in the same way; raveling half a sack carefully would furnish a couple handfuls of thread. Most of our needles were manufactured by ourselves from bone. A piece of bone, split as near as possible to the required size, was carefully rubbed down upon a brick, and then had an eye laboriously worked through it with a bit of wire, or something else available for the purpose. The needles were about the size of ordinary darning needles, and answered the purpose very well. Time was with us of little importance. * * * Of course the most common source of clothing was the bodies of the dead, and no body was carried out with any clothing on it that could be of service to the survivors. The 'Plymouth Pilgrims,' who were so well clothed on coming in, and were now dying off very rapidly, furnished many good suits to cover the nakedness of older prisoners. Most of the prisoners of the Army of the Potomac were well dressed, and as very many died within a month or six weeks after their entrance, they left their clothes in pretty good condition for those who constituted themselves their heirs, administrators and assigns."

One dwells upon the details of life in Andersonville without knowing which to wonder at most: the malignance of the Southern authorities that set at defiance all laws of civilized warfare with the intention of killing off their prisoners, or incapacitating them for further service, or the resolution of our heroic men to make the best of adverse circumstances and live in spite of them.

FUEL AND SHELTER.

The allowance of wood to each mess of six men in the United States army is, per month, from April to October inclusive, one cord of one hundred and twenty-eight cubic feet. From November to February inclusive the fuel is increased one-fourth at stations from the 39th degree to the 43d degree north latitude, and one-third at stations north of the 43d degree. This amount has been deemed necessary for the health and comfort of the soldier, above the quantity necessary for cooking purposes. Prisoners held by us received the same supply. At Andersonville, the first prisoners found enough wood within the stockade for cooking purposes, but that was soon exhausted. The quantity brought in by the small details appointed for that purpose was never sufficient. The prisoners dug under ground for the roots of the trees that had been cut down, even when their only implement for digging was their hands, until those were used up. There was the greatest irregularity in issuing the scanty amount of fuel with which they were supplied; frequently

none could be obtained for several days, and at such times the prisoners had to eat their food in its raw state or starve. When wood was issued it was in large sticks, and no means of splitting it was furnished, and those who were unsupplied with such means had to patiently wait their turn to borrow of more fortunate companions, or exercise their ingenuity again in devising ways of making splinters of the precious stick, that it might be economically used. At one time prisoners who had money were allowed to hire guards to take them to the woods to get sticks, but Wirz put a stop to that. Not only were they thus compelled to suffer unnecessarily from eating uncooked food, but they must suffer from cold, lying unsheltered in the night, when, even after the hottest days, they would be thoroughly drenched in cold, heavy dews. All this suffering the shivering, starving wretches endured with wooded lands closing about three sides of their stockade, and with their entreaties to be allowed to go and gather fuel answered by curses and taunts. The following is the evidence of H. M. Davidson, of the First Ohio Light Artillery, confined in Andersonville from April to September, 1864, escaped, retaken, and finally exchanged: "No more than one-fourth of a cord was ever given to a detachment for one day. This, divided equally among two hundred and seventy men, would give to each a little more than one-ninth of a foot, or, to reduce it still farther, it was equal to a green pine board one inch in thickness, twelve inches long by five wide. This was the maximum; the minimum was no wood at all, which was frequently the case. The wood was drawn to us in various conditions, being mostly the tops of trees that had been felled to obtain the stockade timbers. It consisted of large and small sticks, varying from a foot to an inch in diameter, and from two to twenty feet in length. To reduce these to proper dimensions required the aid of tools, and these consisted principally of iron spikes which had been picked up upon the railroad while the boys were being transported to prison, and wooden wedges which had been whittled out with jack knives. With these implements we could reduce the wood to splinters of sufficient dimensions for cooking purposes, but it required the closest economy in the using. Little holes were dug in the earth, in which fires were built, and over these our tins, if we had them, were hung, in which we heated water for scalding our meal preparatory to baking it, at the same time toasting our morsel of bacon, to economize heat." So desperate was the need of fuel, even in the warmest months, and so energetic were our men in making the most of all opportunities, that when, in July, the stockade was enlarged to the north, and the palisades between the new and old parts were left standing over night, the prisoners attacked them with such energy that in the morning not only every inch of the logs above ground had disappeared, but that below had



NEGROES CONCEALING AND FEEDING ESCAPED PRISONERS.

been dug up. An ex-prisoner says: "There was not enough left of the eight hundred-foot wall of twenty-five-foot logs to make a box of matches."

The story of the shelter at Andersonville is told in few words: There was simply none provided. We have seen that the stockade was surrounded on three sides by woods. Testimony of residents in that part of Georgia was to the effect that there were many saw-mills in the vicinity of Andersonville, in operation during 1864, and that the vast piles of lumber they turned out were seized by the Confederate government. Not a stick of it was used inside the stockade at Andersonville to erect rude huts that might have sheltered the inmates from sun and storm. Not a tent was issued. The prisoners were turned into the open camp, and left to shift for themselves, and their ingenuity was tasked to make bricks without straw. One lot would fasten strips of cloth together with splinters of wood, and stretch it on poles; or they might have a piece of blanket or the fragment of an overcoat, and put it to that use; another lot would scoop a hole in the sand and burrow in it; if it rained, these would be driven out by the hole filling with water; others would dig a hole, perhaps three feet deep, and from that excavate a tunnel-like resting place beneath the surface, but there was danger of the "roof" of this falling on their faces and smothering them in their sleep; the aristocratic mansion was where some enterprising ones, with infinite pains and patience, had built themselves adobe huts, from a bluish clay found near the swamp, and dried in the sun. A few tents were built from material furnished by Masons for those of their order. Many, of course, remained without any shelter. Terrible as was this unsheltered condition in the heat of summer days and the chill of the succeeding nights, the suffering was greatest during the rainy season. In June, 1864, there were twenty-two days of rain, days when the driving rain was dashed hour after hour upon the weakened frames of unsheltered men, and when they lay night after night upon the sand banks saturated with moisture. When the long rains ceased and the hot sun burst out, the thermometer standing at 104 degrees in the shade, and in that unsheltered ground the heat like fire itself, while deadly vapors began to rise from the swamp, what wonder the deaths came to be one in six, one in four, one in three, among these unsheltered ones!

FOOD AND WATER.

Without clothing, without fuel, without shelter, save what their own ingenuity devised for them, what is the most vivid remembrance of the survivors of Andersonville's horrors to-day? It is hunger. When the last labored breath was drawn by the rotting, dying victim of maltreatment, in stockade or in hospital, what was the last sigh of the sufferer? It was for food. Honors, ambition, home, wife

and children, ceased to be first in their minds. The light of the soul was quenched before the breath of the body ceased. Seldom, indeed, did thoughts of immortality or hopes of heaven uphold the dying here. Romance and religion may ask a different statement from this—the fact remains, our men who suffered like heroes and died like martyrs, had at the last but one thought left in their racked brains, one word on their blackened lips: Food. The evidence of the rebel surgeons in attendance accounts for this: "*Post-mortem examination of the stomachs of many revealed that the sides of the lining of the stomach were drawn together.*" Think of the hoards of provisions Sherman's army found between Atlanta and the sea, in Georgia, and think of this! Thousands of prisoners of war starved to death in a land of plenty!

The rations issued to their prisoners of war by the United States, previous to June 1, 1864, were the same in quantity and quality as those issued to the troops in garrison, namely: Bread, eighteen ounces per ration, or corn meal, twenty ounces per ration; beef, one pound per ration, or bacon or pork, three-quarters of a pound per ration; beans, eight quarts per one hundred men, or hominy or rice, ten pounds per one hundred men; sugar, fourteen pounds per one hundred men; Rio coffee, seven or nine pounds per one hundred men; adamantine candles, five per one hundred men, or tallow candles, six per one hundred men; soap, four pounds per one hundred men; salt, two quarts per one hundred men; molasses, four quarts per one hundred men, twice each week; potatoes, one pound per man, three times per week. After June 1, 1864, the rations issued on the returns remained the same, the amount given was as follows: Fresh beef, fourteen ounces; flour or soft bread, sixteen ounces, or else hard bread, fourteen ounces—or in the place of either of these, corn meal, sixteen ounces; beans or peas, twelve and a half pounds, or rice or hominy, eight pounds; soap, four pounds; vinegar, three quarts; salt, three and three-quarter pounds; potatoes, fifteen pounds to one hundred rations. Sugar, coffee and tea were issued only to the sick. The surplus rations between the amounts issued on the returns and quantity given the prisoners was sold, and the proceeds placed to the credit of the "prison fund," which was used to purchase extra vegetables, bed-ticks, straw, knives and forks, and like comforts and utensils suited for, and demanded by, the health and well-being of the prisoners. These rations were supplied to prisoners in well-sheltered quarters, well-clothed, and bountifully supplied with blankets and fuel, while the rebel authorities issued to prisoners almost totally destitute of these things. It is a well established law of hygiene that in proportion as other comforts of living are decreased, it is necessary to increase the food consumed, in order to maintain the vitality of the body.

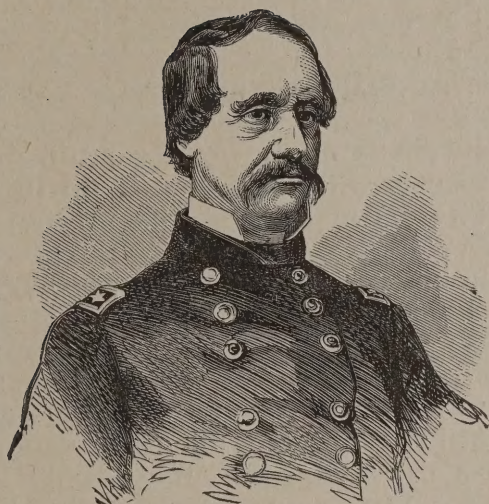
The ration issued at Andersonville is officially stated as follows, and is the best showing they ever made, and may, therefore, be set down as better than the truth. Indeed, it is the solemn and sworn testimony of every man examined, who suffered there, that at no time after the number of prisoners at Andersonville exceeded a few thousands was any such ration given: Corn meal, unbolted, nine ounces; beef, four ounces; or bacon, four ounces; peas, one-sixteenth of a quart; rice, one ounce; soft soap, one thirty-second of a drachm; salt, one one-hundredth of a quart; molasses, one three-hundredth of a quart. After May, 1864, the ration issued at Andersonville, for the day, consisted of a piece of corn bread three inches square and two inches thick, or, in lieu thereof, a pint of unsifted corn meal, with about three table-spoonfuls of beans, a piece of bacon that would make two mouthfuls when cooked. Of the quality of these, we speak further on; as for the quantity, it was often less, never more, after the 1st of May. The issue of rations was made at any hour of the day that suited the authorities. It was withheld altogether on the slightest pretext, for an entire day, and even longer, and no rations were added when an issue was again made.

When Wirz assumed command within the stockade at Andersonville, he arranged the men in squads of ninety, and three squads, two hundred and seventy men, formed a detachment. For the issuing of rations the detachment was in charge of a rebel sergeant appointed from outside, the squads were in command of a "sergeant" who was a prisoner. Here is the testimony of one of these sergeants as to rations received: "The rations diminished perceptibly, day by day. When we first entered [in February] we each received something over a quart of tolerably good meal, a sweet potato, a piece of meat about the size of one's two fingers, and occasionally a spoonful of salt. First the salt disappeared, then the sweet potatoes. An attempt was ostensibly made to issue us "cow-peas" instead, and the first issue was only a quart of peas to a detachment of two hundred and seventy men. This was two-thirds of a pint to a squad of ninety, and when it came to dividing among the men, the beans had to be counted. * * * Next the meal began to diminish in quantity and deteriorate in quality. It became so exceedingly coarse that the common remark was that the next step would be to bring the corn in the shock, and feed it to us like stock. Then meat followed suit with the rest. The rations decreased in size, and the number of days we did not get any kept increasing. Eventually the meat bade us a final adieu." This is the most cheerful picture that can be given of Andersonville rations, the story of one who persistently sought the brightest side of everything, and whose courage and hope saved himself and helped to save many others. This was the ration issued in April; with May came an influx of new prisoners, and corresponding reduction in food furnished all. In the last six

months Andersonville was used, unsalted coarse corn bread, seasoned with nothing but maggots and flies, or meal, ground cob and all, or mush made from such meal, was the only ration the prisoners had as a rule, and it could be depended on that this would be withheld on the slightest pretext.

The issue of rations is thus described: The same wagon that was used to haul out the naked and festering dead, brought back the rations for the living. A load of dead bodies covered with vermin and foul from decomposition, was replaced by a load of meal, or corn bread, without even the attempt to sweep or cleanse the wagon. The condition of the food thus brought in must be imagined, it cannot be here described. The rations were distributed by the division sergeant to the squad sergeants. The sergeant over the squad would usually issue to sergeants over thirty or ten, to facilitate distribution, the latter to the men. To avoid quarreling during the last distribution, it was the custom in all the squads for the mess sergeants to separate the rations into as many messes as there were men in the mess. One man of the mess was placed a short distance off, with his back to the rations, in such position that he could not see them. Then the sergeant asked: "Who has this?" and he named one of the mess, and the ration was given that one, and so the parcelling out was continued till the whole number was gone through with. The raw food was given much more often than any cooked food, even after bake-houses were established. How to cook it without fuel or utensils immediately became the grave and all-absorbing question with the recipient. Chips, half canteens, tin cups that had escaped confiscation, and pieces of sheet-iron were used to spread the dough on. These were held up to the morsel of fire till one side of the stuff was cooked, the other scarcely warmed through. Then the utensil was held over the fire till that side received some sort of baking, and so it had to be eaten. Sometimes a split half of a canteen with holes punched in it by a six-penny nail was used as a sieve, but this was abandoned because the bran kept out left so little meal the hungry men must needs sacrifice quality to quantity. Eager, wolfish eyes watched the baking, and if any crumbs of dough fell off, the ashes were carefully searched until such were found and restored to the cake. So our boys were fed at Andersonville in the year 1864. Quoting again from the sworn statement of Dr. March, the Sanitary Commission sent to Andersonville from July to November, 4,092 pounds condensed milk; 4,032 pounds condensed coffee; 1,000 pounds farina; 4,212 pounds tobacco; 24 pounds chocolate; 3 boxes lemon juice; 1 barrel dried apples; 1 box tea; 111 barrels crackers; 60 boxes cocoa; 7,200 pounds beefsteak; pepper, mustard, salt. Supplies from private sources would certainly double this showing. Quartermaster Winder should know what became of these.

Among the agonies endured in this stockade the most poignant can be traced to the want of pure water. The facts of the location and management of Andersonville show that the deprivation endured in this regard, as in all others, was intentional and willful. The narrow stream on which the stockade was located was not more than six feet wide, had its rise in a swamp, and ran through the middle of the swamp in the stockade, while its sloping banks were marshy and swampy. Before the stream was contaminated the water was of a dark color, and a glass of it allowed to stand a short time would show a deposit in the bottom of a thick, loathsome sediment. At a little distance from this was "Little Sweet Water," a creek thus described by Major-General J. H. Wilson: "It is a large creek, running as much as fifteen feet in width and five feet deep; the water is clear and apparently very good. It has not steep banks. If the main enclosure had been simply enlarged so as to take in that creek, which could have been done very easily, it could have supplied all the troops that could possibly have been put there with ample water both for culinary purposes and for the purpose of police." Nothing more clearly demonstrates the deliberate intention of the prison authorities to build a prison for our men to die in and not to live in, than this simple statement. This water, in itself unfit for use, was rendered far more impure by building the cook house on the creek just above the stockade, and emptying into it all the grease and refuse of the cook house. The rebel guards were camped on the stream just above the cook house, and their filth was borne into the stockade by the stream. When the prisoners crowded the stockade, the seepage from the sinks they used was added to the rest of the filth of this water, which was all that was furnished them to drink. The more energetic of the prisoners set to work to get themselves water by digging wells. The guard were importuned for implements, which, if they had been provided, would have allowed the procuring of water enough for all, but these were refused. The men worked with their hands, with pieces of tin, with halves of canteens, here and there with the precious tin cup. They dug holes with these laboriously, drawing up the dirt in boot-legs, a coat-sleeve, or a pantaloons-leg. Perhaps fifty of these water holes were secured by such labor—fifty for thirty thousand men in July and August. The stream was also used for bathing, and only those who were strong enough to go to it daily, and who could force themselves to enter the filthy water for that purpose, could hope to live through the enervating summer months. Every mouthful of water drank from this filthy sewer, for it was nothing better in two months after the prison was planted, was so much blood poison, helping to promote disease and death. Those who used it for bathing purposes during the summer months found the shallow stream nearly as hot as the sand, but its constant use on the skin would act as a tonic in some degree, and also slightly



GEN. DAVID HUNTER,
Born in Washington, D. C., July 21, 1802;
died there, February 2, 1886.

allay the inward thirst, so that it nearly all the time was full of bathers, and the water—such water—with no soap could do little to cleanse so many. Toward the end of August there happened what many deemed a divine interposition. It was discovered one morning that a large, bold spring of pure, sweet water, had burst out midway between the swamp and the summit of the hill on the north side of the stockade. The police that had then been established among the prisoners took charge of it and kept its water pure, and during the use of the prison from that time the sweet spring flowed on, its waters verily the waters of life to hundreds of our men. It is still flowing, and regarded by many as miraculous in its origin.

SANITARY CONDITIONS.

With such conditions for living as we have outlined, and the memories of many of our readers will too faithfully fill in the details we cannot give, the sanitary condition of the prison pen, as it was crowded more and more, fresh victims taking the place of the daily dead, could be nothing but horrible. It is not, however, possible to give a true picture of life there without entering into further details, which shall be as brief as consistent with truth. When the stockade was first occupied no sinks were provided for the prisoners, and they were compelled to use the swamp for the purpose of answering the calls of nature, until that ground, under the action of heat and rain, became one mass of corruption. When sinks were provided, they were so far from some parts of the stockade that the many weak and sick could not get to them. So great was the stench resulting from this that it became a nuisance far outside the prison pen. People living two and three miles distant were affected by it when the wind was from that direction. The guards complained that they were made sick at their posts by it. It was a matter of disgust to passengers waiting at the station two and a half miles away. Dr. F. G. Carter, surgeon of the Fourth Georgia Reserves, stationed at Andersonville, said in his testimony at Wirz's trial: "The stench arising from the camp was intolerable at a distance of half a mile." In the midst of it our captured soldiers lived or died. In July they were furnished with some shovels, with which they covered nearly half an acre of the swamp with sand from the hills. There was still left over five acres, through which ran the stream of water.

The place swarmed with all the vermin ever bred by filth; the camp was covered with vermin; the swamp became a moving mass of worms a foot deep; the surface of the water of the creek was constantly agitated by the movements of maggots and vermin of various kinds. When wounds, scurvy, gangrene or other diseases broke the skin of a prisoner, maggots and vermin fastened on him, and he

walked about, or laid down and died, a living mass of corruption. Lice were upon them all, and in such quantities that the well were made sick, the sick hurried to their death. Filth—loathsome, disgusting, pestilential filth—was everywhere. The testimony of Rev. William John Hamilton, pastor of the Catholic Church at Macon, was taken before the congressional committee. He said: "Andersonville was one of the missions attached to my church. I found the stockade extremely filthy; the men all huddled together, and covered with vermin. I went in in a white linen coat, and in ten minutes it was all covered with vermin. I had to take my coat off and leave it with one of the guards, and perform my duty in my shirt sleeves, the place was so filthy. I would frequently have to creep on my hands and knees into the holes the men had burrowed in the ground, and stretch myself out alongside of them to hear their confessions. I found them almost living in vermin in these holes. They could not be in any other condition but a filthy one, because they got no soap and no change of clothing, and were all huddled together."

RAIDERS AND REGULATORS—POLICE.

In Andersonville there were many prisoners who had been governed previous to their enlistments by the wholesome laws of the land and by the usages of custom, and who had never been trained to be a law unto themselves. These seeking their own kind, and the evil of one augmented by that of another, became the scourge of the camp. The usage to which they were subjected, and the horrors by which they were surrounded, brought out all that was worst in them. Many of them were the graduates of the slums and dives of New York, had been all their lives rogues and criminals, and enlisted to get rid of the police, to get the bounty, or to escape the prison. Whatever their motive in enlisting, their intention in serving was always to keep away from the front, and to desert at the first good opportunity. They never seemed of the same race as the self-respecting, country-loving soldier who enlisted from a sense of duty and patriotism. The latter was a soldier for the right, the former for the plunder. When the bounty jumper had re-enlisted as many times as he thought was safe, he deserted to the rebels. Andersonville was afflicted with many of these human vermin. While their numbers were few, they contented themselves with robbing and pilfering on the sly, maltreating single victims, too sick and weak to retaliate. When their numbers were augmented to some five or six hundred, they became bolder in their robberies, more overbearing in their manners, and the terror of all the rest of the camp. They were always zealous to betray a tunnel, or in any other way curry favor with the guards, and by force and cunning they managed to get so

much beyond their share that they were very much stronger than the rest, and so much the more dangerous. They formed themselves into bands numbering from five to twenty-five, and were led by the most unscrupulous among them through the gamut of all crimes possible to be committed there. Robberies were committed by day and by night; if they were resisted they beat their victims to death. Murders became frequent, throats were cut and skulls crushed in. These bands came to be known as "Raiders," and finally the other prisoners were obliged to organize themselves into "Regulators," and take discipline into their own hands. The prison authorities would never interfere with the acts of these desperadoes, rather delighting in them as evidence of the total depravity of "the Yankees." They did acquiesce in the subjugation of the Raiders at last, so far as not to offer any active opposition to the Regulators, and to allow them the enclosure of the small stockade at the north gate to keep their prisoners in, and the erection of a gallows to hang six of them on. The Raiders were first overthrown in a body by the Regulators, in a regular pitched battle with fists and billies; then about one hundred and fifty were made prisoners. These were tried by court-martial, and a large number were sentenced to run the gauntlet, others to wear balls and chains, and six to be hanged. The sentence upon the latter was executed July 11th. Some three or four of those who had to run the gauntlet were beaten to death.

From this time a regular police system was adopted by the prisoners, by which some maintenance of order was assured. This police came in time to number some twelve hundred men, who were divided into companies, under appointed officers. Comparative order ensued, murder and robbery ceased; where minor crimes—such as sneak-thieving—continued, efforts were made to find out the criminals, and light punishments were meted out, and the police affairs of the stockade were as well conducted as in many cities.

PLANS FOR ESCAPING.

It has been laid down as the rule by those who saw the most of Andersonville that the prisoner who did not scheme to escape, nor talk of exchange, died. Many who were exchanged in the very last months of the war, or released at its close, owe their lives to the constant schemes for getting away they engaged in during their months at Andersonville. Getting outside on some duty and gradually working away from camp was one way of trying for liberty; tunneling under the stockade was the more frequent method. Two things operated against the chances for escape, aside from the natural difficulties attendant on the effort. One was traitors within, and the other was blood-hounds without. Again and again a tunnel was

made by laborious efforts, consuming the little strength of prisoners for weary days, only to end in the guards having some mysterious knowledge of the whole scheme. Of the work of the dogs mention is made further on. Probably not more than one in one hundred of those who attempted an escape from Andersonville or any other prison pen reached the Federal lines alive; the attempt itself saved thousands from dying of despair. One plan for escape on a large scale was concocted, and came near being attempted, but failed at last through the treason of some one in the secret. Over two thousand men were engaged in it, and these, working in concert, dug tunnels up to the stockade, then branching off dug parallel with it, leaving only a shoulder of earth, which would support the logs only till a pressure was brought against them. The plan was for one detachment to break through near the south gate, and capture the guard, another on the north side; the third on the south-west, where the "Plymouth Pilgrims" were to capture the rebel artillery near headquarters; and use it as opportunity suggested, taking such prisoners as they could; prisoners outside on detail were to assist, particularly by cutting the telegraph wires. The prisoners were all to be liberated, rations distributed, cars, arms and ammunition seized, and the grand army of thirty thousand enfeebled prisoners was to strike out, raiding through the country to the Gulf, or to Sherman. It was a wild scheme, almost impossible of realization, and that two thousand men should engage in it shows how desperate was their condition. When all was ready for the assault, and the signal waited for, a proclamation was read in the prison grounds, and posted in conspicuous places, announcing that the plan was known, the movement prepared for, and the guns ready to open on the whole stockade if the project was not quietly abandoned. The proclamation was signed by Wirz. The plan was abandoned, of course, a Kentuckian remarking: "Everythin' in this blanked Confederacy is onsartin, and liable to bust."

Every man who lived to leave Andersonville can tell the process of tunneling; probably every one who lived to leave tried it more than once. The starting point was some improvised tent near the "dead line," and various subterfuges would be adopted to blind the guards near by to what was going on. The party engaged organized by giving every man a number, and Number One would begin digging with the ever-useful half canteen. When he was tired out, Number Two took his place. The tunnel was simply a burrow through the sand, a little larger than a man's body, some feet below the surface. The digger lay on his stomach, loosened the dirt ahead of him, threw it under him, and worked it back with his feet till the man behind him began to work it in the same way. As the tunnel lengthened the number of men working had to be increased, until

the procession of workers would number a dozen or more. At the mouth of the tunnel the dirt was taken up in improvised bags made out of some part of somebody's scanty clothing, carried to the swamp and emptied. The tunneling was very exhausting, and the digger had to be relieved every half hour. To avoid working in a circle, the men learned to use the left hand as well as the right, and worked with first one then the other. Again and again the tunneling enterprise met with the same ignominious ending, and yet again it was attempted. If a few days passed without a tunnel being discovered, the enterprising Wirz would say to some prisoner: "Py tam, vy don't some of you Yankees get out? Mine togs are getting ungry to pite you!"

One way of escape was always open to our soldiers when captured. They could forswear their allegiance to the Stars and Stripes and enter the Southern army. There were a few who availed themselves of this, but they were usually of the class known as bounty-jumpers, men who had entered our army without one worthy motive, and who had never done a day's duty there in a true soldierly spirit. Tempted by suffering indescribable, and by all the allurements the rebels could hold out, thousands and thousands of our brave boys availed themselves of the opportunity to enlist only to redouble their curses on the Southern Confederacy and everybody connected with it, and turned their backs on the tempters. Citizens from Macon and other cities entered the stockade at Andersonville and made every offer to skilled workmen, shoemakers, carpenters, blacksmiths and others, to come out and work for them. But the boys could see no difference between entering the rebel army and taking places in workshops so that other men could, and were steadfast in their refusals.

HOW THE PRISONERS DIED AT ANDERSONVILLE.

The record of sickness and death at Andersonville is rendered appalling, not only by the amount of suffering and the dreadful mortality, but by the conviction forced upon the most dispassionate investigator that the circumstances attendant upon thousands and thousands of deaths prove they were deliberate murders. Colonel D. T. Chandler, rebel inspecting officer of prisons, made a report upon the condition of Andersonville, August 5, 1864, recommending the removal of General Winder and the appointment of some one in his place, who, in the words of the report, "does not advocate deliberately and in cold blood the propriety of leaving them [the prisoners] in their present condition until their number has been sufficiently reduced by death to make the present arrangement sufficient for their accommodation." This was General Winder's plan, as given



PRISON IN RICHMOND, VIRGINIA, IN WHICH COL. CORCORAN
AND HON. MR. ELY WERE CONFINED.

by himself to Colonel Chandler. The report of Colonel Chandler says of the horrors of Andersonville, "they are difficult to describe, and are a disgrace to civilization." Judge J. A. Campbell, assistant (Confederate) secretary of war, received this report and endorsed it, "These reports show a condition of things at Andersonville which calls very loudly for interposition of the department in order that a change may be made." It was soon after this report was received that, by the order of Davis, General Winder was made "commissary general and commander of all military prisons and prisoners throughout the Confederate States east of the Mississippi."

PUNISHMENTS.

These are appropriately considered under the head of causes of death in imprisonment, since the end sought by prison punishment was not discipline, but destruction. The inscription over the graves of many hundreds of long-suffering prisoners should be, "Murdered by inhuman and uncalled-for punishment." These were inflicted not only for attempts to escape, but for the slightest real or supposed indignity offered a guard or prison official, for the breaking, intentionally or otherwise, of the most trivial and unnecessary rules, and for a thousand trivial offences which the tyrants in charge waited for ever, and made the most of. Since these were alike in all the Southern prisons, a description of those in most general use at Andersonville will avail for all the others.

THE STOCKS at Andersonville were between Wirz's headquarters and the stockade, and were of two kinds. In one the prisoner was tied to a wooden frame, with his arms extended, and his feet closely tied together, in which position, unable to move either hand or foot, he was compelled to stand, or was laid upon his back during his time of confinement. In the other the prisoner's feet were fastened in a wooden frame, elevated so that it was impossible for him to sit up, the only position he could take being to lie on his back. The stocks were entirely unsheltered, the victims, confined in them for days, usually hatless and coatless, and in enfeebled condition, were exposed to the sun and rain until death relieved them oftener than the guard. Evidence shows that victims were left in the stocks for hours, even days, after death ended their sufferings.

THE CHAIN GANG was composed usually of twelve or more prisoners placed in two ranks. Their feet were shackled so they could step but a few inches, and a heavy iron collar was put around each man's neck; a heavy chain bound them together, extending from collar to collar, and from shackle to shackle. Each man had a small iron ball attached to one of his legs, and every four dragged a sixty-four pound ball. Prisoners were kept in the chain gang for weeks

sometimes, the shackles around the ankles eating the flesh to the bone. Afflicted with such bowel diseases as most or all of them were, and no member of the gang being able to move without the rest, the necessities of some one of them would keep them all in motion, almost continually, night and day. When one died in the chains, the remainder had to drag his dead body with them until it was the pleasure of the officer or guard to relieve them of it.

BUCKING AND GAGGING was a punishment popular with the torturers. The prisoner was seated on the ground, his wrists tied together over his knees, and a stick run under his knees and over his arms at the elbows. A gag was placed in his mouth and tied tightly by strings extending back of his head, and he was set in the sun as many hours as suited his keeper.

SPREAD EAGLE was a torture in which the victim was placed on the ground, his arms and legs extended as far as possible and fastened, and he was left without food or water until relieved.

THE WOODEN HORSE was a high trestle, on which a gagged prisoner was tied, with his hands fastened behind him and his legs drawn apart by ropes tied around his ankles and fastened to a stake driven in the ground.

Tying up by the thumbs, beating with clubs, pricking with bayonets, standing on barrels in the sun for hours without water, withholding the rations, and other like brutal punishments, were common, and deadly in their effects on sick and weak prisoners.

TYPES OF SICKNESS AND CAUSES.

The following record of sickness and mortality at Andersonville, and of the causes thereof, is gathered entirely from the prison reports, and from the testimony of officers in charge there as given at the trial of Wirz and before the congressional committee before referred to. August 1st a report was presented General Winder by Surgeons White, Hopkins and Watkins, giving the following seven causes of disease and mortality: "1st, The large number of prisoners crowded together; 2d, The entire absence of all vegetables as diet, so necessary as a preventive of scurvy; 3d, The want of barracks to shelter prisoners from sun and rain; 4th, The inadequate supply of wood and good water; 5th, Badly cooked food; 6th, The filthy condition of prisons and prisoners generally; 7th, The morbid emanations from the branch or ravine through the prison, the condition of which cannot be better explained than by naming it a morass of human excrement and mud." The preventive measures advised were: "1st, The immediate removal from the prison of not less than fifteen thousand prisoners; 2d, Detail on parole a sufficient number of prisoners to cultivate the necessary supply of vegetables, and, until this can

be carried into operation, the appointment of agents along the different lines of railroad to purchase and forward a supply ; 3d, The immediate erection of barracks to shelter the prisoners ; 4th, To furnish the necessary quantity of wood, and have wells dug to supply the deficiency of water ; 5th, Divide the prisoners into squads, place each squad under a sergeant, furnish soap, and hold the sergeant responsible for the personal cleanliness of his squad ; furnish the prisoners with clothing, at the expense of the Confederate government, and if that government be unable to do so, candidly admit our inability, and call upon the Federal government to furnish them ; 6th, By a daily inspection of bake-houses and baking ; 7th, Cover over with sand from the hillside the entire morass, not less than six inches deep, board the stream or water course, and confine the men to the use of the sinks, and make the penalty for the disobedience of such orders severe."

No action was taken on this report, and no changes ordered in consequence of it. How easy it would have been to have carried out some of its most important suggested changes, the following testimony shows : Dr. G. L. B. Rice, on duty at Andersonville, August, 1864—March, 1865, testified : " I found the stockade in a deplorable condition, I saw a great deal of suffering, filth, and everything that was bad and unpleasant. We prescribed by formulas or numbers. I commenced prescribing as I had been in the habit of doing at home, but I was informed I would not be allowed to do that ; that they had not the medicines. I was handed a list of the medicines we had to use ; they were in formulas and numbers from one up to a certain point. It was a new thing to me, and I regarded it as a very unsafe method of practice. * * * If all the surgeons had been sent away, and if the prisoners had got the vegetables they should have had, and more room, a great many men could have been saved. I had a great many vegetables at home, more than we needed. I offered to go for them. I said they were rotting, and if I could be allowed to go home for a few days I would bring them down for the prisoners, without any charge, or a man could be sent to get them. I said they were going to waste and doing no one any good, and that if they were brought down to the prison they would save many lives. *They were not sent for.*"

The extended and carefully kept report of Dr. Joseph Jones, a surgeon of high rank in the Confederate army, and who stood at the head of his profession in Georgia, gave the prevailing diseases at Andersonville as scurvy, dysentery, diarrhea, and hospital gangrene, every one traceable to want of proper food and to filth. He reported his belief that nine-tenths of the mortality was due, directly or indirectly, to scurvy. This terrible disease is thus described : It manifested itself first in the mouth ; the breath becomes unbearably fetid ;

the gums swelled until they protruded, livid and disgusting, beyond the lips; the teeth became so loose they frequently fell out, and the sufferer would pick them up and set them back in their sockets. The gums would break away in chunks, that were swallowed or spit out. Frightful, malignant ulcers appeared in other parts of the body, the ever present maggot flies laid eggs in these, and soon worms swarmed therein. The last change was ushered in by the lower part of the legs swelling, the legs stiffening at the knees and at the ankle joints, the feet becoming useless, the leg at the bottom swollen larger than the thigh. A case of scurvy was hopeless when this change began. Want of vegetables was the cause of scurvy, but when the ladies around Andersonville, moved by the horrors of which they heard, waited on General Winder with offers of vegetables to be delivered at the gate, they were refused, with his sanction, by Quartermaster W. H. Winder, and the ladies driven away by language which will not bear repetition here.

Every morning after roll-call the doctors entered the south gate and made some pretense of examining and prescribing for the sick who came to them. As their time and their number was limited, and as their patients were in the thousands and their remedies such as have been already described, it is questionable whether more sickness was not generated than healed by this crowding together of all diseases, more deaths caused than prevented. Over the burning sand and under the burning sun would hobble the scorbutics, with distorted limbs; groups of three and four, themselves so weakened they could hardly walk, would come bringing an emaciated comrade on a blanket, the victim of some bowel trouble, too weak to walk at all; others, less fortunate in friends, would crawl over the ground when they could neither walk nor stand. Many would come at the expense of hours of slow, agonizing movement, and then not receive a word nor a look. Morning after morning they would repeat this journey, until, some day, Death's hand would kindly touch them. A half an acre covered with human beings suffering from all hideous forms of disease, scurvy and diarrhea, dysentery and fever, exposure and hunger; emaciation and pollution everywhere. What could twenty physicians, with the best intentions, do for twelve thousand such men as these?

One case of suffering, witnessed at the south gate, is thus described in McElroy's "Andersonville:" "Measurably calloused as we had become by the daily sight of horror around us, we encountered spectacles in these gatherings to which no amount of visible misery could accustom us. I remember one especially that burned itself deeply into my memory. It was of a young man, not over twenty-five, who a few weeks ago—his clothes looked comparatively new—had evidently been the picture of manly beauty and youthful vigor

He had had a well-knit, lithe form; dark, curling hair fell on a forehead that had once been fair, and his eyes still showed that they had gleamed with a bold, adventurous spirit. The red clover leaf on his cap showed that he belonged to the First Division of the Second Corps, the three chevrons on his arm that he was a sergeant, the stripe on his cuff that he was a veteran. Some kind-hearted boys had found him in a miserable condition on the north side and carried him over in a blanket to where the doctor could see him. He had but little clothing on save his blouse and cap. Ulcers of some kind had formed in his abdomen, and these were now masses of squirming worms. It was so much worse than the usual forms of suffering, that quite a little crowd of compassionate spectators gathered around and expressed their pity. The sufferer turned to one who lay beside him with: 'Comrade, if we were only under the old Stars and Stripes, we wouldn't care a G—d d—n for a few worms, would we?' This was not profane. It was an utterance from the depths of a brave man's heart, couched in the strongest language at his command. It seemed terrible that so gallant a soul should depart from earth in this miserable fashion. Some of us, much moved by the sight, went to the doctors and put the case as strongly as possible, begging them to do something to alleviate his suffering. They declined to see the case, but got rid of us by giving us a bottle of turpentine, with directions to pour it upon the ulcers to kill the maggots. We did so. It must have been cruel torture, and as absurd remedially as cruel, but our hero set his teeth, and endured without a groan. He was then carried out to the hospital to die."

In addition to the diseases mentioned, pneumonia, ophthalmia and erysipelas prevailed. Another horror was introduced in an order that all prisoners who had not been recently vaccinated should undergo that operation. The result was thousands of added deaths. It is not necessary to assert that the virus used was impure, although that is the common belief of those who observed the result of inoculation. The unhealthy condition of the blood of the prisoners who were nearest to health, the filth in which they were kept, would have brought about the result as surely as impure virus. Under the influence of heat, starvation and impure air, the wounds would not heal, but invariably ran into horrible ulcers. To dwell upon these painful scenes is but to multiply words; as one sickened, thousands sickened, and there were phases of disease bravely borne there too horrible to be narrated here. But in passing it must be borne in mind these were not the ordinary types of diseases, nor resultant from ordinary sources. They were diseases forced upon strong, able-bodied men, who entered the prison with that robust health which came from a long regimen of service in the field; men trained to endure hardships and in whose blood no disease had lurked from



"LEAVING ANDERSONVILLE"

childhood to manhood. They did not come suddenly, but by slow processes which simple remedial measures might have stayed, had not the contrary been the policy of the prison-keepers and their directors.

Insanity and idiocy were two lamentable states into which many prisoners fell. Brooding over their hunger and despairing of release drove hundreds insane. When the heat of the summer months began to strike down its victims, crazy men and those who had become idiotic could be found in all parts of the camp, and wandering everywhere within the stockade entirely naked. Their ravings and chattering about food added to the torments of their sane companions; their forgetfulness of the decencies of life added to their comrades' discomforts. The frenzy of insanity was seldom witnessed and was never of long duration; men had not strength for that. But as the dreams of the sane ran riot among well-spread tables, these poor insane wretches would babble of food and feasts. They were held subject to all the rules of the camp by the guards, and were as quickly shot as any others for any infringement of them. This touching story is told in "Andersonville:" "A middle aged One Hundred and First Pennsylvanian, who had taken up his quarters near me, was an object of peculiar interest. Reasonably intelligent and fairly read, I presume that he was a respectable mechanic before entering the army. He was evidently a very domestic man, whose whole happiness centered in his family. When he first came in he was thoroughly dazed by the greatness of his misfortune. He would sit for hours with his face in his hands, and his elbows on his knees, gazing out on the mass of men and huts with vacant, lack-luster eyes. We could not interest him in anything. We tried to show him how to fix his blanket up to give him some shelter, but he went at the work in a disheartened way, and finally smiled feebly and stopped. He had some letters from his family and a melantotype of a plain-faced woman—his wife—and their children, and spent much time in looking at them. At first he ate his rations when he drew them, but finally began to reject them. In a few days he was delirious with homesickness and hunger. He would sit on the sand for hours, imagining that he was at his family table, dispensing his frugal hospitalities to his wife and children. Making a motion as if presenting a dish he would say: 'Janie, have another biscuit, do!' Or, 'Eddie, son, *won't* you have another piece of this nice steak?' Or, 'Maggie, *have* some more potatoes!' and so on through a family of six or more. It was a relief to us when he died about a month after he came in."

THE HOSPITALS.

The first hospital established at Andersonville was within the stockade, in the northeastern part. Some ground was set apart and

fenced in by a railing, a few fly tents provided, and the long leaves of the pine spread down for beds. An enterprising northern farmer would not bed his stock so poorly. Neither means for cleanliness, nutritious food nor proper medicines were provided, and the patients stood no better chance for recovery in the hospital than in the stockade proper. On May 22d. the hospital was removed outside the stockade, and two acres covered with oaks and pines appropriated to the use of the sick. The supply of medical officers was insufficient from the first, and continued so; the nurses were generally prisoners, and, as the "bounty jumpers" and prisoners of that ilk stood in greatest favor and got the most details, they were generally the attendants on the sick. They neglected their duties, spending their time devising and executing small schemes of robbery. Surgeon Jones reported that when he visited the hospital within the stockade two thousand sick had only one medical attendant, while their state was such that they should have had at least twenty. When the sick gathered about the south gate of a morning, the physicians admitted to the hospital such numbers of the worst cases as they could find room for. Many who begged for admittance and were refused laid down and died from inability to drag and push their way back to the hut or hole which had been their starting point. After the beginning of July the hospital would never accommodate one-fourth of the sick in the stockade. None of its patients recovered, few were sent away; new patients were admitted as death made room for them. The official hospital report shows: Total number admitted, 12,400; exchanged, 823; took the oath of allegiance, 25; sent elsewhere, 2,889; died, 8,663. Deaths, 76 per cent.; more than three-fourths. Rice in some degree took the place of the sickening corn bread; and the nurses received small quantities of ochra, a plant indigenous to southern climates, and whose green pods contain a nutritious mucilage that was made into soup very soothing to the scurvy patients. But their lice-infested garments were not removed; no baths, nor any other applications of soap and water, were given; bandages were applied to sores that came half washed from use on other patients. The sick, in short, had little more chance of recovering in the hospital than in the stockade, and were subject to quite as much discomfort. Mr. Davison, from whom we have before quoted, was "surgeon's clerk" from May 26th to September 8th. We give his description of the hospital:

"Every person, to gain admittance to the hospital grounds, was provided with a ticket signed by the surgeon who examined him. This ticket contained the name, rank, company and regiment of the patient, together with the name of his disease, and was necessary in order that in case the man died, as frequently happened, before reaching the hospital, his name might be properly registered in a

book kept for that purpose. When he reached the hospital he was laid upon the ground near the gate and inside the enclosure, where he remained until the hospital attendants had sufficient unoccupied time to place him beneath the shelter of a tent. Sometimes he was compelled to lie in the open air until sundown, and sometimes he was not moved till the next morning. Many died at the gate while waiting to be placed in the tent. If he survived long enough he was taken up by the nurses, carried to a vacant spot in the hospital, and deposited upon the bare ground, to remain until death should make his place also vacant.

"The hospital enclosure was laid out in streets, and the tents were pitched in rows or blocks, to facilitate communication with the patients. The tents were of the wedge form, arranged so as to face the north, and were open at both ends. The center pole was about five feet high, and the canvas sloped quite to the earth, forming the sides of the shelter. Five men were usually placed in each tent. There was nothing on the ground for the sick to lie upon, and their feverish forms, with no covering except the wretched rags they chanced to wear, were deposited upon the naked earth. About two thousand sick were constantly in the hospital. Some of the patients remained there for a long time, but the most of them were speedily released by death. For convenience in visiting the sick, the surgeons had divided the hospital into wards, in each of which there was a ward-master, with a company of nurses. Each of the surgeons had charge of two or more of the wards, which they visited daily, passing round among the men, and hurrying through with their disagreeable duty as fast as possible. There were generally six, and sometimes seven physicians in attendance, and dividing the sick equally among them would give each nearly three hundred. With so many to visit daily, and with so few conveniences for supplying their demands, these men could do very little good. The invalids did not want the surgeon's skill; they wanted food, and the surgeons could not furnish that.

"The rations for the hospital were prepared by paroled prisoners, and did not differ, either in kind, quantity, or mode of cooking, from those issued to prisoners within the stockade. * * * The sick who were afflicted with gangrene were generally separated from the others, and filled two wards of the hospital. These wards presented a most horrible spectacle. I have seen living men lying there upon the bare ground, uncovered by anything except the filthiest rags, which were saturated with purulent matter and green with mold, rotting silently away, though tortured with intense pain, the dead flesh dropping from their bones on the sand on which they were lying; while hideous worms, too greedy to wait until life was extinct, tumbled and reveled and rioted in the putrid flesh. I have seen men in this hospital suffer

amputation again and again, in a fruitless effort to stay the ravages of this fearful disease. And under the knife, and while lying on the ground, blistering and burning, the ceaseless gnawing within forced from their otherwise silent lips the low, moaning, pleading cry for food; and I have listened to this heart-rending call and looked on the emaciated bodies till my blood boiled with helpless rage against the worse than brutal villains who planned these atrocious crimes, and the coward who delighted in carrying out their details. No language can describe this bed of rottenness! since the tongue of man first learned to syllable his thoughts, such cruelties were never before devised and practiced. The surgeons made their reports, in which they represented the true condition of these dying men, and begged for reform, for food, for covering. But they might as well have sought mercy from death—better! for death was merciful sometimes; our captors never.

"The gangrene wards were the worst, but the others were shocking. Famine! famine everywhere! Pass among the fevers; hear the dying moans of the victims of diarrhea, of dysentery; listen to the hollow cough of the pneumoniatic; look upon the trembling limbs and pallid faces of all these men, and the burden of every cry, as it goes out into the solitudes around us is 'Food! a morsel of food!' And we hear that fearful cry, growing fainter and fainter, as the famished victim sinks down into the darkness! and the feeble echo *only vanishes* as the turbid waves of death close over his head."

MURDERS—THE DEAD LINE—THE DOGS.

Inside of the stockade, parallel with its lines, and about fifteen feet from them, was the dead line, marked by a scantling nailed on a post, the posts placed at regular intervals. It was indeed the line of death, to pass which, to touch which, even, brought the extreme penalty on any and all, without regard to circumstances. The penalty was inflicted alike upon the tottering sick and the strong and well, on the sane and the demented; on the staggering wretch whose failing limbs made him the unwilling victim, and the suffering maniac who neither knew nor dreaded his danger. The burning thirst of the fevered patient, which impelled him to reach beneath it for a drop of purer water than the stagnant pool, was quenched in death by the relentless rifle of the guard; the ignorant prisoner newly captured, and who had not learned its dread significance, fell by the same merciless hand. The first man killed after its establishment was a half-crazed German, wearing the white crescent of the Second Division, Eleventh Army Corps, nicknamed "Sigel." He spied an old piece of cloth lying within the dead line, stooped down and reached after it, and instantly a charge of ball-and-buck tore

through his body. He fell back dead, clutching the dirty rag that had cost him his life.

For water that was the least bit less filthy a prisoner would often risk his life. For weeks a man a day would be killed at the spot along the dead line where the creek entered the stockade. Whatever apprehension there might be felt when prisoners gathered at the dead line in any other part of the pen that they meditated designs on the stockade, here their object was unmistakable. They were reaching for a drink of water, and if their arm appeared beyond the line they were shot. It is the belief of every former prisoner in Andersonville that a guard obtained a thirty-day furlough for every "Yankee" shot. The guards themselves asserted that was the fact, and it would be quite in accordance with the rest of the prison management. One day in May a poor, one-legged cripple let fall his crutch, and put his hand on the dead line, to steady himself while he picked it up. A guard instantly shot him, the ball passing through his lungs. All the morning he lay writhing in the clutches of death, and the guard, with reloaded musket, threatened every man who from motives of pity advanced toward him. One day in August one of the "fresh fish," who had just come in the north gate, went to the creek to drink, slipped and fell, his head striking about six inches within the dead line. Wirz was standing near, and hallooed to the sentry, cursing him for not shooting, and the sentry then fired, the shot entering the top of the man's head, and coming out of the back of his neck. He fell dead in the creek, from which the prisoners took him after Wirz moved away. Hundreds of such occurrences could be cited to prove the malignance of these murders, and the purpose animating those who allowed and encouraged them. Nor did the guards always confine themselves to the order, frequently, in a spirit of mischief, shooting beyond the line into a hut, killing one or more. No record shows that a sentry was ever punished or reprimanded for such act. As the prisoners grew more desperate the favorite method of suicide was to step across the line, and invite death, which always followed.

When the courage or desperation of a prisoner led him to determine upon escape or death, the dogs were his greatest dread. Guards and patrols could sometimes be circumvented, the dogs were more unerring. If the hounds kept at Andersonville were evaded by taking to the water or the swamp, another pack was sure to get the trail before the fugitive could reach God's country. The laws of Georgia, and the decisions of its high courts, had many years sustained the right to hunt down fugitive slaves with hounds. From hunting black men to hunting white men was a shorter step. The whole of Southern Georgia was patrolled in 1864, and doubtless other parts of the South, by provost marshals with guards and dogs,



PURSUING ESCAPED PRISONERS.

hunting down negroes and deserters, and many Union prisoners who might otherwise have escaped, were thus retaken. One could not travel on any road without a pass, and every road was patrolled by men and dogs. At Andersonville were two or more packs, each pack made up of two blood-hounds, and from thirty to forty mongrels. It was the first thing of interest every morning to listen to the packs as they went yelping round the pen, searching for tracks. In this way the prisoners knew if any new tunnels had been opened during the night.

Hunting with hounds was one of the favorite recreations of the amiable Wirz, of whom a prisoner said: "He is the most even-tempered man I ever knew. He is always foaming mad." He had a favorite pack, owned and managed by one Wesley W. Turner, who had land near Americus, but boasted that he could make more money hunting Yankees than out of all the land in Georgia. The pack was kept in good quarters outside of the stockade, liberally fed, and was seldom without their daily exercise in tracking down some desperate wretch. It is the universal testimony that when Wirz accompanied the hunt the dogs were allowed to bite and tear the captured after they had yielded much more than when he did not. Sometimes men were torn in pieces and left in the woods; sometimes they were brought back without being bitten, and put in the stocks or otherwise punished; oftenest they were bitten more or less severely, brought back and turned into the stockade or left in the hospital without treatment until they died, "as a warning."

THE RATES OF MORTALITY—TREATMENT OF THE DEAD—BURIAL.

In March, 1864, of 4,703 prisoners, 283 died, a daily average of 9; in April, of 9,577 prisoners, 592 died, a daily average of 19; in May, of 18,454 prisoners, 701 died, an average of 23 daily; in June, of 26,367 prisoners, 1,202 died, a daily average of 40; in July, of 31,678 prisoners, 1,742 died, a daily average of 56; in August, of 31,693 prisoners, 3,076 died, a daily average of 99; in September, of 8,218 prisoners, 2,790 died, a daily average of 90. On the 23d of August 127 died, or one man every eleven minutes. On September 16th one hundred and nineteen deaths occurred. The deaths for eight months in proportion to the number of prisoners were as follows: In April one in every sixteen died; in May one in every twenty-six; in June one in every twenty-two; in July one in every eighteen; in August one in every eleven; in September one in every three; in October one in every two; in November one in every three. The greater proportionate mortality in the last three months will be understood when it is remembered that Sherman's advance threatened to stop the sport at Andersonville, and all prisoners who could have

possibly borne arms were hurried off to be killed in safer places. It was intended to leave only those whom he could bury. In six months 565 deaths were recorded as from causes unascertained. In other words, the patients died without having had any medical attendance, without having had their cases diagnosed at all. They died of starvation and filth. Died and made no sign. They died of enteric diseases, chronic or acute diarrhea or dysentery, brought on by the irritation of the bowels caused by the coarse meal, "ground cob and all," as our boys so often tell it; or they died of scurvy, aggravated, prolonged and made fatal by the absence of vegetable food, when vegetables were brought to the very gates for them and refused. Think of it! 13,714 men between eighteen and forty-five years of age, the hope, the pride, the mainstay of our Republic. More men than fought and won some of the most brilliant engagements of the war, penned into thirteen acres of swamp and filth, and put out of the way by starvation.

In the stockade, the dead were found in a great variety of places. Sometimes they were lying beneath their rude shelters with comrades, the time of their departure unknown even to him by whose side they were lying. The prisoners generally died without a struggle, and apparently without pain; they were so wasted by disease and famine that the spirit parted from its earthly tenement as quietly as the flame sinks among its embers. Sometimes they crawled into the hole they had excavated for shelter, and lay there, "unknelled, uncoffined and unknown," until the stench arising from their decay, or missing them at roll-call, led to a search that discovered them. Sometimes they died in an effort to drag themselves to the swamp to quench their thirst, or to the south gate hoping to obtain relief. Sometimes they had thrown themselves beyond the dead line, and invited death. In the early morning the dead of the preceding day and night were gathered up under the direction of the division sergeants, and laid on the road leading from the south gate and near the dead line. When the gate was opened at eight o'clock they were taken up, one by one, placed on a hand-stretcher, and carried to the dead-house. At these times there was always a large crowd gathered round the dead, disputing over the right to carry the bodies out, their quarrels frequently coming to blows. For those who secured this ghastly privilege were able to collect a few sticks of the wood which lay between the hospital and the stockade, and the preservation of their own lives sometimes depended on the fuel so secured.

The dead-house was located in the southwest corner of the hospital enclosure, and was formed by setting four posts in the ground and nailing boards on them to the height of six feet. A piece of canvas was stretched over it for a roof, and an opening left for an entrance

on the west side. To this "house" all the dead were removed, from the hospital and the stockade, until, in August, the number of daily dead increased so that the dead-house would not hold them. The bodies from the stockade were then placed in a row, or in rows, under an awning of pine boughs, just outside the defenses and near the road to the cemetery. There they remained, in the hot sun, or the storm, until their turn for burial. There was to be seen the final result of the Andersonville regimen in all its fulness—the fruit of the "natural agencies" that were to reduce our armies faster than bullets. The scene will not bear delineation.

The men who died in the hospital were carried out by the nurses of the wards to which they belonged, and placed in the streets in front of the tents, whenever, at any time of the day or night, they were found, in heat or in rain. There the bodies remained until the two men appointed for the purpose came round with the stretcher and carried them to the dead house. The dead and the living lay side by side in the hospital till the nurse came round, and it was frequently hours before they were separated. In August, when the daily average of deaths was ninety-nine, over three thousand bodies were deposited in or around the dead house for burial, a number exceeding by more than one thousand the largest brigade engaged in the battle of Stone River, and seven-eighths as many as VanCleve's entire division in that battle. The dead-cart came for the bodies in the early morning, an army wagon without covering, drawn by mules, driven by a colored man. The bodies were tossed into the cart without regard to order or decency, piled one upon another like so many sticks. With arms and legs hanging over the sides, with their heads striking one against another, the cart was driven at a rattling rate over stumps and in and out of holes in the ground, and so the dead we would have delighted to honor were taken to their burial.

The cemetery was located northwest of the stockade and nearly a mile from the hospital. Nature at least was kindly in making the chosen place a pleasant one. The ground slightly sloped to the northwest, and the forest of pines round about murmured a constant requiem. Trenches, running due north and south, were dug, four feet deep, six wide, and long enough to bury the dead for the day, and a squad of paroled prisoners were detailed for the work. The bodies, still in the few poor rags in which death found them, or naked, if a comrade's necessities had taken their last clothing, were placed in the trench close to one another, their faces toward the east, and the earth was thrown in, the only warm covering the South had given them. Neither prayer nor tear hallowed the ceremony. A little mound a foot in height was placed over each body, a stake branded with the number on a label which had been on the breast of the deceased was placed at the head of each, and the work was

done. The number on the stake referred to a register kept in the office of the chief surgeon by Dorence Atwater, a paroled prisoner. The register was secretly carried away by him, and furnished to our War Department. To him we owe the knowledge we have of the soldiers buried there. In this register he recorded, where it was possible to ascertain the facts, the name, rank, company, regiment, date of death and disease, of each one who was buried. Some died in the stockade refusing to give their name, and of such only the number is recorded, but to Mr. Atwater's care it is due that only nine hundred and twenty-one graves are marked "Unknown" at Andersonville, out of the thirteen thousand seven hundred and fourteen buried there. That noble and patriotic woman, Miss Clara Barton, has had Andersonville cemetery placed in order since the war.

SOME VIRGINIA PRISONS.

CASTLE LIGHTNING, RICHMOND.

This prison was a building used for the confinement of rebel deserters, and among them the Confederates classed all citizens loyal to the government whom they were able to seize in East Tennessee, as well as many West Virginians, Marylanders, Kentuckians and Missourians. Detachments of our soldiers were held there from time to time, previous to exchange, and it was the common custom of the Confederates to violate the cartel by including the civilians among the regular prisoners of war, and exchanging both for an equal number of their regularly enlisted men.

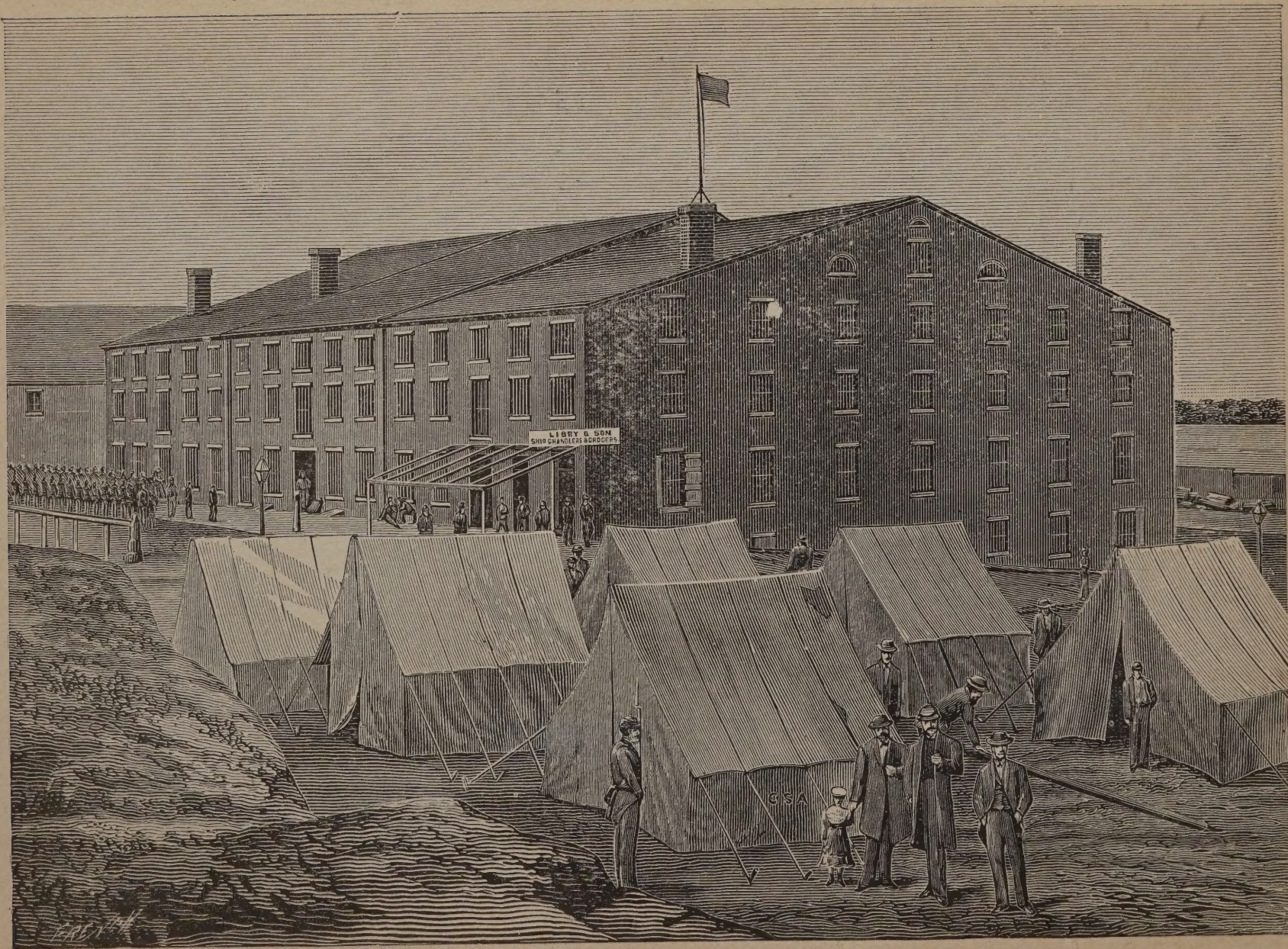
CASTLE THUNDER, RICHMOND,

Was an ordinary brick building, three stories and an attic, used as a prison for all descriptions of "suspects," northern citizens, southern Unionists, supposed spies, deserters, convicts, and negro servants captured from Federal officers. At one time in 1863 over fifteen hundred prisoners were incarcerated there. Captain G. W. Alexander was commandant. Dark stories are whispered of the fate of many a brave and loyal man on whom liberty was shut out forever when he entered Castle Thunder. The records of the civil and military officials of Richmond are silent as to the fate of many on whom this prison door closed, and who never came out again. One of the traditions of the place is that prisoners were tried by a secret tribunal, and if convicted of "treason against the Confederate States of America," were stationed against a blood-stained wall which bore the dint of many bullets, and riddled with balls.

LIBBY PRISON, RICHMOND, VA.

This bastile of the Rebellion was situated at the corner of Carey and Eighteenth streets, Richmond city, fronting on the James river and Kanawha canal. It was a large building or block, three stories with attic and basement, which had been used many years as a warehouse. Over a broad entrance way, at one end of the building, was the sign: "Thomas Libby & Son, Ship Chandlers and Grocers." The dimensions of the rooms were 105x45 feet, connected by doorways, and having five windows at each end. The third story and attic were used for the confinement of enlisted men; officers were confined on the second and first floors. Below the level of the street and under the sidewalk were dungeons, where prisoners who had violated any known or unknown rule were confined on a diet of bread and water. There were six rooms used for the confinement of officers, and in these as many as twelve hundred were penned at one time, which allowed but twenty square feet, or four and a half feet each way, to a prisoner. This prison was one of the first established by the rebels, and continued in use up to the time of their evacuation of Richmond. Here the prisoners intended for the various places of confinement were brought to be searched and robbed under the oversight of the notorious "Dick Turner." The commandant of the prison was Major T. P. Turner, and Richard Turner was prison inspector. Many thousand prisoners were temporarily confined here previous to being sent further south, and eleven hundred were held several months, during which the foul and uninhabitable condition of the prison was well known to the highest civil and military officials of the Davis government. In February, 1864, when Kilpatrick made his unsuccessful raid, a magazine containing several hundred pounds of powder was placed in an excavation under the building, with a fuse attached, for the purpose of blowing it up if our cavalry approached the city. The Richmond papers at the time boasted of the measure as one sure to prevent the recapture of Union officers. The same rule prevailed here as at other prisons, forbidding prisoners to approach the windows for air, although all were strongly barred.

As early as 1863 men were starving in this prison. They were fed with broth made from rusty and decayed bacon, covered with white maggots, and bean or peas broth—"fiat soup," our boys called it—and the ever-present, indigestible coarse corn bread. On February 9, 1863, was consummated the most successful plan for an escape executed during the war. A tunnel was dug extending some sixty feet across the street on which the prison was situated, and through it one hundred and nine made their escape, of whom fifty-five succeeded in reaching our lines. The following description of the suffering of the privates in Libby prison is from the pen of Warren Lee Goss, ser-



geant Battery H, Second Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, who has written the story of his captivity in Southern prisons: "The filth and heat were greater even than in the place I had left. With some five hundred others I was crowded into the garret, next to the roof of the prison. The hot sun, beating down upon the roof, made the filthy garret, crowded with men clamoring for standing-room, suffocating in a degree which one cannot well understand who never experienced it. During the day in the corners of our garret the dead remained among the living, and from these through all the rooms came the pestilential breath of a charnel house. The vermin swarmed in every crack and crevice; the floors had not been cleaned for years. To consign men to such quarters was like signing their death warrant. Two men were shot by the guard while trying to get breath at the windows. The third day of my confinement in this abode of torture I noticed a young soldier dying; his long, fair hair was matted in the indescribable filth that clotted and ran over the floor of the prison. He was covered with vermin; the flies had gathered on his wasted hands, on his face, and on the sunken sockets of his eyes. But, even in this condition, hunger had not left him. I saw him try to get to his mouth a dirty piece of bread, which he held in his hand; the effort was vain; the hand fell nerveless by his side; a convulsive shudder, and he was dead. After he had been dead a half hour, his hand still clasped over the dirty piece of bread, a zouave, who had one leg amputated, dragged himself through the filth and, unclasping the dead man's fingers, took the bread from the rigid hand, and ate it like a famished wolf.

"Men lay on the filthy floor unable to help themselves, gasping for breath, while their more healthy companions trod upon and stumbled over them. The common expression was, 'I shall die unless I get fresh air.' Every breath they breathed was loaded with the poison of fever and the effluvia of the dead. When rations were issued, two-thirds of the very sick got nothing, for the manner of issuing was without order, and the distribution was by a general scramble among those who were the best able to wrangle for it. I was fortunate in getting rations the first day in Libby; but the second and third days I got none. Meanwhile my fever grew worse and worse; oppressed for breath, crowded for room, unable to get into the prison yard to perform the common functions of nature, to which was added the want of medicines and even common food, made my situation so horribly intolerable that I could only hope for relief in death. All this was made worse by the constant wrangling for room, for air, and for food. I succeeded in getting some pieces of board, by which I raised myself from the dirty floor and liquid filth. The inmates slept right on the floor, or, in the colder weather, in filthy blankets covered with vermin."

SMITH PRISON, RICHMOND.

This prison was a building previous to the war used as a tobacco warehouse and factory, and was situated on a street running nearly north and south, northeast of Libby, and meeting the street on which Libby stood at right angles. The building was sixty feet long by forty wide, three and a half stories high, containing four floors, the upper one, or attic, being very low and directly under the roof. Five hundred prisoners were at one time crowded together on the basement floor, in a room containing twenty-four hundred square feet, a part of the space taken up by thirty-one large tobacco presses, leaving about four feet of room to each inmate. The air in this prison was impregnated with poison from the privies which were in one corner of the room, and without doors. The only pure air came through crevices in the walls, the prison rule forbidding the raising of windows, although, as usual, they were barred. The daily ration was nine ounces of bread and two-thirds of an ounce of bacon or beef. Hunger was here, as in all these prisons, an ever-present tormentor. It was the same piteous scramble for the very crumbs that fell upon the dirty floor. At times the rooms were so crowded that when the prisoners stretched out at night they had to lie down together at a given signal, and to turn at the same time from one side to the other. There was not room to lie upon the back. Nothing but the floor was provided to lie, sit, or eat upon. Small-pox broke out in this prison in the fall of 1863, and dozens died daily.

SCOTT PRISON

Was another tobacco warehouse, just opposite the Smith, and subject to the same management and discomforts. The two prisons were so close together, and so high, as to exclude the light and the heat of the sun from each other, for prisoners on the lower floors.

PEMBERTON PRISON, RICHMOND,

Was nearly opposite Libby prison, a three-story tobacco warehouse, ninety by one hundred feet, and used for the confinement of enlisted men. In one of its rooms, twenty-five by ninety-eight feet, three hundred prisoners were confined at one time, and, with the usual barbarity, forbidden to approach the windows under the penalty of death. It was the same old story, vermin abounded and food was insufficient and almost poisonously bad. The basement of the building was used as a receptacle for taxes-in-kind, the remaining floors for prisoners. The rations for the day were issued any time from ten o'clock till noon, unless they happened on some pretext to

be withheld altogether for the day, and the men possessed their souls in patience till the hour arrived. Each floor elected a sergeant who drew the rations, and enforced what discipline it was possible to observe, and the men were divided into messes of twenty, with a sergeant at the head of each mess. While our government was allowed to furnish rations, to each two men was issued a loaf of bread, a mixture of flour and meal, about the size, shape and solidity of a brick, and a piece of corned beef. Occasionally, also, a sweet potato and bean soup. This was in the summer and fall of 1863, and the scanty allowance was received with much grumbling by prisoners who had no idea of what the next fifteen months of discipline would teach many of them to endure. As the winter days came on the rations decreased and deteriorated until hunger reigned king in this prison as everywhere else our boys were held. The fuel issued in the winter of 1863-4 was four armfuls each day for each room. Warmth for a few hours was all that could be extracted from the fuel; for the remainder the prisoners endured the cold, rendered more severe by their having no blankets and no extra clothing, and the panes of glass being broken from the windows.

So far as it has been possible to gather the record of the Union prisoners who died in confinement in Richmond prisons, the number is 3,450, exclusive of Belle Isle.

BELLE ISLE.

Belle Isle, situated in the James river, opposite Richmond city, was used as a prison during almost the entire period of the war. The highest number of persons confined there at any one time was ten thousand, during the summer of 1863 and the succeeding winter, a winter unusually severe for that climate, the James freezing over three or four times, and during which our men confined there were in the main without shelter or clothing, and perished in large numbers. The low ground made the prison equally unhealthy in summer and the mortality as great, even if the suffering were somewhat lessened in degree and different in kind. At the very gate of the capital of the rebel government the prison lay, where men were penned, naked, mad, diseased, starving, living in filth, burrowing in sand like savages. The island contains about one hundred acres; the prison camp, established at the southern end, contained about ten acres. The camp was surrounded by an embankment about three feet high, ditched on either side; the dead line was a mound of earth raised inside the embankment. From the fall of 1863 through 1864, the ratio of mortality here, proportioned to the number of prisoners, was equal to that at Andersonville. The hospitals were unfit for stables, and patients seldom admitted till they were ready to die.

The food was so poor and insufficient that prisoners were reduced to the expedients of the starving, struggling for potato peelings, and the bones thrown away by the guards. A prisoner describes the daily ration as a half loaf of bread, and twice a week beans cooked in the water in which bacon for the guards had been boiled. He analyzes the dish of beans as twenty per cent. maggots, thirty per cent. beans, fifty per cent. water. The issue of rations was very irregular; sometimes none were received from Saturday morning until Monday night. The bread was brought in in blankets infested with vermin. During this time supplies could be bought of the commissaries at the following prices: Molasses, one dollar a pint; sugar, one and a half dollars per pound; onions, twenty-five cents each; other things in equal proportion. With the James encircling three sides of the camp, the prisoners were not allowed to get water from the river, but were compelled to use it from a canal dug for the purpose, leading from the river to the camp, describing a semi-circle and returning to the river at a lower point. The canal was so arranged as to form a current through it, but the sinks were situated where their drainage found its way into the water as it entered from the river. The water could not be used for drinking purposes in the warm months, and the prisoners sunk barrels in the sand. The water obtained in these was better, but still tainted by the seepage from camp filth and deposits. Some A tents were issued, which provided no outlet for smoke, but these were greatly insufficient in number for the prisoners in the coldest weather. Some four thousand were without any shelter in the winter of 1863-4. Sleet and rain storms fell many days, and snow on many occasions to the depth of three and four inches. The prisoners resorted to every expedient to keep from freezing; they crawled into the ditches surrounding the camp; they burrowed into the frozen ground; they lay huddled together on the bare ground, and were often found frozen together, dead and living. Eight were found frozen to death one morning. Many had their hands and feet frozen so that amputation was necessary. Cases are recorded where frost-bitten feet were neglected until they rotted off and dropped from the limbs, the death of the sufferer generally resulting. During the extremely cold weather the wood issued for a day could not, by any economy, be made to last more than one or two hours. During the remaining hours of the twenty-four, the prisoners had to lie in piles like animals, or walk about the camp as rapidly as its crowded condition permitted, to keep alive at all.

In the summer's heat the men died from the same causes as at Andersonville, unhealthfulness of location, filth and resultant gangrene and scurvy, insufficient and innutritious food and resultant bowel diseases and starvation. The same spirit of unswerving loyalty to the Nation, and of hatred and contempt for a so-called government

that could treat its prisoners with such inhumanity, actuated our dying soldiers to the last. The following is an illustration: A rebel chaplain came in one day to talk to the men, and while he was there a man, reaching over to get a drink of water, fell and never got up again. Some of our boys said to the chaplain: "There's a man lying in the swamp dying; you'd better go talk to him." The chaplain went up to him, as he lay on the side of his face, and touched him, saying: "Young man, are you prepared to die?" The dying man made no sign he heard him. The chaplain touched him again, saying sharply: "Young man, are you prepared to die? If not, you are going to hell." The poor boy turned his head, raised his bloodshot eyes and stared at his interlocutor. "Do you think," said he, "there is any other hell than this?" The chaplain answered, "Yes; and if you have not prepared to meet your God, you will go there." There was a moment's silence, as if the dying man were thinking it over; then he said: "Well, there may be; and if there is, you and your d——d old Confederacy will *get there!*" Taking which consolation to himself, he turned upon his face again and died.

The same imbecility in making arbitrary and unnecessary rules, and the same cruel readiness to enforce them, existed here as elsewhere in the Confederate prisons. The prisoners were shot and bayoneted for touching the dead lines; they were refused permission to go to the sinks during the night; they were robbed on entering; they were treated like mad dogs rather than human beings; they were kept shoeless, stockingless, shirtless in all weathers. A quartermaster's clerk of Richmond testifies that in 1863 and '64 enough clothing was received from the North to furnish every prisoner a complete suit, a change of underclothing, an overcoat and a blanket. These were "appropriated," as were the contents of express boxes, and fifty-five thousand dollars in greenbacks taken by Confederate quartermasters from our prisoners received at Richmond. Captain Montgomery commanded the camp at Belle Isle in 1862, and in 1863 until relieved by Lieutenant Boissieux. From the summer of 1863 to the summer of 1864 the mortality at Belle Isle approximated fifty per cent. of the number confined there.

THE DANVILLE PRISONS.

Danville, a prominent town of Pittsylvania county, Virginia, situated on the south bank of the river Dan, had several prisons extemporised from old tobacco warehouses, and used mainly for the temporary confinement of prisoners. These buildings were numbered one, two, three, etc., were usually three stories high, the lower story used for military purposes, the second as a hospital, and the prisoners confined in the third story. The officers were confined in building



CASTLE THUNDER, RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

Number Three, the enlisted men in the others. The treatment of the prisoners bears a close resemblance to the Andersonville *regimen*, and if the results were not as fatal, it was because the prisoners were being constantly moved on, to die elsewhere. The prisoners buried in the National cemetery at Danville number 1,327; known, 1,172, unknown, 155. The buildings were crowded and filthy, with no attempts made for proper ventilation. The condition of these prisons may be inferred from the following extract from a petition forwarded in January, 1864, to James A. Seddon, Confederate States secretary of war, signed by the mayor and councilmen of Danville, and, captured with other Confederate papers, now on file in the War Department at Washington: "The hospitals of the prisoners infect the whole atmosphere of the town with small-pox and fever. The stench even now (in winter) is almost insupportable and offensive at the distance of several hundred yards." The petition concludes—with asking that the prisons be kept clean and the sick prisoners cared for?—by no means, but with a request that they "be moved elsewhere, lest sickness spread among the citizens of Danville."

Although the prisoners were securely confined in this upper story, did one press to the window for a breath of fresh air he was instantly shot by a guard. Sometimes a guard would go twenty feet from his beat to shoot at a prisoner. The filth and stench of the rooms of course added to the discomfort, sickness and mortality. The rations were of the poorest quality, and deficient in quantity. A loaf of coarse corn bread daily, and two ounces of meat issued twice a week, was the daily ration here in 1864. Many whose stomachs could not assimilate this coarse food, nor endure life without proper sustenance, starved to death. The water supplied was brought from the river by details, two men for every squad of one hundred, and not one-fourth of the amount needed was furnished. The sufferings of the sick, deprived of air and refused enough water, were intense. Here, as elsewhere, our men were searched and robbed, under authority of the officers, stripped of everything valuable, including necessary clothing. Supplies forwarded by the Sanitary Commission were stolen, as were boxes of food and articles of comfort sent to the prisoners from their homes. Major Moffit, a chivalrous Virginian, was first in charge at Danville, and he was succeeded by Colonel R. C. Smith. It is the testimony of those who were subjected to their treatment and survived it, that they were harsh in manner, and brutal in the exercise of their power.

AT PETERSBURG.

There was a tobacco warehouse at Petersburg which was turned into a prison, a building four stories high, the upper story used for

the confinement of men of the rank and file. It was not a permanent prison, but prisoners were kept there for a few days while in transit to other points.

AT LYNCHBURG.

In 1862 there was a prison camp on the outskirts of this city where for a time 1,500 prisoners were kept without any shelter. Many captives from the western armies and from the Shenandoah valley and Western Virginia tested the hospitalities of the place at various times during the war. In 1863 and 1864 a tobacco warehouse, poorly lighted and poorly ventilated, was used as a prison.

IN ALABAMA AND ARKANSAS.

CAHABA, DALLAS COUNTY, ALA.

The following description of this prison pen is from the official report of Colonel D. T. Chandler, Confederate prison inspector, as forwarded by him from Cahaba, on the 16th of October, 1864, and we may safely assume presents in the most favorable light possible the condition of prisoners there: "The prison is located immediately on the bank of the Alabama, and was intended for the accommodation of five hundred prisoners. Until taken for its present use the building was an old brick cotton shed, around which has been erected a stockade, mainly of 2-inch plank, set three feet in the ground and about twelve feet high. About one-half the building, the central portion; is without a roof, and there are no inner walls. There are bunks for five hundred men. There are now twenty-one hundred and fifty-one prisoners confined here, of whom sixty-nine are in hospital, and seventy-five would be but for want of accommodation. Great suffering and much sickness will necessarily occur among the prisoners during this winter from the impracticability of making fires inside the building, and the inability to furnish them with proper bedding and clothing. Most of them are now much in need of clothing, and nearly all are without blankets or bedding. A very insufficient supply of cooking utensils has been issued them, and there are but three worn-out axes for the use of the whole number, in consequence of which they are unable to prepare their rations, which are issued to them uncooked. Their food has consisted exclusively of bread and meat; two issues of rice only have been made to them since last June, and no beans or peas, those on hand being utterly unfit for use. The guard forces have been supplied with rice regularly during this time."

The report, duly signed and forwarded to Richmond, also gave warning that the guard was entirely too weak for so many prisoners,

who could by a concerted and determined effort capture the place and escape, even at the loss of some lives. And it is a significant illustration of the indifference with which the comfort and lives of our boys in their hands was held, to note the various endorsements and comments on this report as it passed from hand to hand through the red tape process. The utmost importance was attached to the warning concerning the guard, the promptest action to send reinforcements was taken; the rest of the report was utterly ignored.

Colonel Chandler's report further stated that the prisoners' watches, jewelry, money, and other valuables (in which must be included the best of their clothing) had been taken from them when they entered the prison, and accounts made of same, and they were allowed to purchase necessities where the accounts warranted it, "credit in Confederate money being allowed them for greenbacks, *dollar for dollar.*" A good speculation of Captain H. A. M. Henderson, the commandant, surely. Colonel Chandler closes this part of his report as follows: "A considerable amount of United States currency has thus accumulated in the hands of Captain Henderson. What disposition has been made of it I could not learn officially, as he was absent from the post." Those of our boys so fortunate as to live to leave Cahaba never learned what became of it, either. There are still some of them would like to know.

As Colonel Chandler foreboded, the sufferings of the prisoners were increased with the winter months. Only one fire-place was provided for all the men confined there. In order to keep warm, fires had to be built on the ground, and fed with green pine wood, which caused a stifling smoke in the room, and blackened the skins of the men until the grime became such, in the absence of soap, that only by their features could they be distinguished from negroes. The smoke from the wood blackened and penetrated the scanty food till it tasted of nothing but turpentine, and was at once offensive and unhealthy.

The prison rules were as cruel as elsewhere, their infringement as rigorously punished. The dead line was established, and prisoners were shot almost for looking at it. In one day in August, 1863, six men were shot dead, only one of whom had touched the dead line. Dogs were kept and used in hunting down prisoners, and were allowed to tear their victims, who were then brought back and left with their hurts untended, *if they were brought back at all.* The barbarous punishments for the infraction of rules was followed here. About the 14th of March, 1865, the Alabama river overflowed its banks, and flooded the prison and the county. The water was over knee-deep in the prison for about eight days, at the expiration of which time it was abandoned.

TUSCALOOSA, ALABAMA.

An old court-house and some adjacent buildings at Tuscaloosa, the countyseat of the county of the same name, in Alabama, were for a time used by the Confederates as places of confinement for captives from our Western armies. In 1862 quite a number of prisoners were confined there, and these were the first victims on whom Wirz exercised and developed his genius for torturing. He was then a sergeant, but in certain details had full control of the prisoners, who endured inhuman treatment at his hands. He had a dark hole in which it was his pleasure to confine prisoners in irons for slight violations of his rules. The muskets of the ever-ready guard were discharged at any prisoner who approached the windows for air. Corn bread, a piece an inch wide and three inches long, and a small piece of decayed bacon, full of maggots, was the daily ration. Only two prisoners were allowed to go out to wash at one time, and they were not allowed water, of which there was an abundance, to wash the floors with. In each room, 20x30 feet in size, two hundred prisoners were packed and kept in the summer of 1862. Between 4,000 and 5,000 prisoners were crowded into the same accommodations in the spring and summer of 1864.

ARKADELPHIA, ARKANSAS.

At this place, countyseat of Clarke county, southwest of Little Rock, a prison was made of a kind of shed which had been used for a powder factory. There was no floor, but joists had been laid, and the prisoners had to sleep between them, in dirt swarming with vermin. Afterward they were removed to the court-house, where many were sick and nothing was done for them, no hospital accommodations were provided, and the doctor who sometimes looked in on them had little medicine to give, and that not of any service. The condition of the prisoners there was very wretched, their food a pint cupful of meal every twenty-four hours, and a few ounces of beef. For trifling offenses they were handcuffed and thrown into the jail with negroes. When exchanged the most of them were little else than walking skeletons.

THE PRISON PENS IN TEXAS.

CAMP GROSS,

Was situated near Hempstead, the countyseat of Waller county, Texas. The prison camp consisted of barracks or sheds built within a stockade, which was surrounded by woods. Water was

plentiful, being drawn from wells, and from a neighboring brook in which the prisoners were permitted to bathe at pleasure, and the general sanitary condition was good, except that food was of poor quality and small quantity.

CAMP FORD, OR CAMP TYLER.

This stockade was situated a few miles from the countyseat of Tyler county, Texas, and was at first an enclosure two hundred feet across the end by five hundred on the side, with no shelter from the weather. It was later enlarged so as to enclose about five acres, and five thousand prisoners were confined here at one time.

They were subjected to the tyranny of a vicious, cowardly lieutenant, McEcheu, whose favorite recreation was "tying up by the thumbs" those who incurred his special displeasure. There were several commandants in the two years the stockade was used, 1863 and 1864, among them Colonels Allen, Stewart and Borden, but McEcheu, who was given full powers, was most like Winder and Wirz in discipline. The dead-line was established fifteen feet from the stockade, and a furrow was run to mark it. This was soon obliterated by the rain, after which the guards used their own discretion as to when a man had crossed the imaginary line, and prisoners were frequently shot when fifty feet from the stockade. Officers and men of the rank and file were confined together here, and were subjected to the same treatment. There was a supply of good water, the prisoners digging wells for themselves with old case-knives, half canteens, etc. No shelter was provided, but the prisoners were permitted to construct cabins, sheds and caves for themselves with logs, brush and dirt. There was much suffering for food, and a favorite punishment was the stopping of rations for the whole camp on account of an offense given by one or a few. Frequently the prisoners were without food two days, sometimes three. Rations were withheld for an alleged mistake in the count, and as they were as poor accountants here as the men occupying similar positions all through the South, this was often the case. A pint of meal, with a small quantity of fresh beef, constituted a day's ration. No conveniences were furnished for cooking, and the prisoners had to exercise their ingenuity in preparing their food, which was after all eaten in a half cooked state, and bowel diseases resulted. Scurvy also raged, for want of vegetables, which were plentiful, and could be bought by those whose money had not all been stolen. Dessicated vegetables from our government were sent to this prison, and distributed to the prisoners, relieving the scurvy a good deal.

Bucking and gagging, and standing on stumps in the hot sun, were common punishments. Prisoners were frequently tied up by



PRISON PEN AT MILBORO, GEORGIA.

the thumbs with their toes just touching the ground, with sharp pegs driven in the ground, just touching their heels. On becoming unconscious they would be taken down, and when recovered strung up again. They were ironed and clubbed for slight offenses, the dogs were used to hunt them down if they attempted to escape, and many were torn by them, some so severely that death ensued. If the dogs did not finish a recaptured man, tying up by the thumbs was his punishment. One Captain Reid, of the Third Missouri Cavalry, was stood on a barrel in the sun from July 3d for ten days. His hat was taken away, and his only clothing was a shirt and pair of drawers. He was refused water hours at a time. Standing on stumps in the sun was a common punishment.

When Colonel Allen was relieved of command he made the prisoners a short speech, in which he said he hoped every Yankee ——— would stay in the stockade till he entered a Southern grave. Three or four times, when it was feared our raiding forces would reach the stockade, the prisoners were paroled and marched away ostensibly for the purpose of exchange, and after a few days hard marching brought back to the same place. The most of them marched barefoot, whether on hot sand or snow, and if any could not keep up from weakness they were murdered. One old man, on a forced march back to prison in April, 1864, gave out, and was tied to the saddle of an officer and dragged until he died. The weak and sick were commonly prodded with bayonets to increase their speed, and those who fell by the way were shot. As the stockade became crowded, the sanitary condition grew worse. The food was poorer, filth increased, vermin swarmed, and great numbers of the prisoners sickened and died. There was no hospital accommodation adequate to the need, and men would just drop anywhere and die where they fell; they had no medical attendance. Attempts to escape multiplied under such circumstances, and on July 1, 1864, the following order was issued :

Hereafter any Federal prisoner being detected in trying to make his escape from this prison, either in the act or after his escape, will be shot by the one capturing him.

By order of

Lieutenant-Colonel J. P. BORDEN, commanding.

B. W. McEACHAU, Lieutenant and Acting Adjutant.

The condition of the prisoners then was such that this order did not deter many from trying to get away, and it is estimated that in 1864 out of one hundred and fifty who escaped from the stockade one hundred reached our lines. When those whom death had not sent to the grave Colonel Allen wished for them, were finally paroled for exchange, not one man was fit for any place but a hospital.

OTHER GEORGIA PRISONS.

SAVANNAH.

A prison was located in 1864 in this seaport of Georgia, in grounds adjoining the United States marine hospital, embracing an area of one and a half acres, enclosed by a brick wall partly, and partly by a board fence. The guard consisted of a line of sentries overlooking the camp, and a chain of sentinels entirely surrounding it. The customary dead line was established, and the camp was lighted at night by fires to show the movements of the prisoners. Colonel Wayne, the commandant, is described as having been as kind as was consistent with his duties. Tents were issued, nineteen to every ninety men, shade trees stood in the yard, and fuel, water and rations were properly supplied. The light mortality consequent is the best proof that it was not due to climate so many of our men died in Southern prisons. A ration consisted of one pound of fresh beef five days in the week; half a pound of bacon the two remaining days; one quart of corn meal, a pound of rice, one quarter of a gill of vinegar, one teaspoonful of salt, and a small piece of hard soap, all of good quality; molasses was also sometimes issued. Any man who had the scurvy, as many had on their arrival from other prisons, could go to the doctors and get medicine and treatment. "I had plenty to eat while I was in Savannah," is the testimony of many who were prisoners. They claim that they were fed by Union residents often, and that bundles of clothing, tobacco, and provisions, would be thrown in to them.

The six thousand prisoners temporarily confined near this city in a stockade commanded by Lieutenant Davis were not so fortunate, and occupied their time (and his) in constant schemes for tunneling out and escaping. Still, their quarters were a wonderfully pleasant change from Andersonville, and their guards generally kind. Their rations, at first as good as at the other prison, gradually grew worse, but nothing as bad as they were at Andersonville, and all regretted, when, at the advance of Sherman's lines, they were hurried to worse quarters.

MILLEN, OR CAMP LAWTON.

In August or September, 1864, was opened a prison stockade of some forty-four acres near Millen, in Burke county, Georgia, eighty miles north of Savannah. The rebels named it Camp Lawton, in honor (?) of its first commandant, but our boys called it Millen. It was subsequently commanded by Captain Bowles, who was one of the best prison keepers into whose hands our boys fell; a good disciplinarian, which a tyrant and bully never is; a man of a good deal

of executive ability, though not able to care for the number of prisoners thrust upon him before the close of 1864; and the only one, so far as records show, to treat our men with courtesy. His speeches were invariably prefixed with the word "Gentlemen," an appellation that had grown strange to their ears, and were not garnished with that string of oaths bordering on obscenity that had greeted them everywhere else in this land of chivalry. He is accused of having accepted bribes to allow well prisoners to pass out for exchange in place of sick ones, but he showed a wish to be just and temperate with those he controlled. Among the relays of prisoners from Andersonville came a squad of the "raiders," and these, finding many of the old "regulators" at Millen, set about punishing them for the deaths and discipline they had brought about at Andersonville. But an explanation having been given Captain Bowles, he had the raiders promptly out, after their first attempts at mischief, and put them in the stocks for twenty-four hours, in such a way that they lay face down with a shallow tin basin of water under their faces. The most of them enlisted in the Confederate army after that, and the rest behaved themselves.

The stockade at Millen was open and unprotected, as at Andersonville, but in putting up its walls of unhewn timber the ground had been left covered with the branches and trunks of trees, and the first comers found plenty of material for putting up rude shelters and for cooking purposes. In November the number of prisoners was increased to about nine thousand, the ground had become saturated with autumn rains, the authorities furnished no further means of building huts, and the prisoners were compelled to lie unprotected on the muddy ground. The fuel and cooking conveniences furnished were insufficient, the rations consisted of a few tablespoonfuls of rice, less than a pint of cornmeal, about a quarter of a pound of fresh beef, or in its place the black peas the boys abhorred. A hospital for the sick was established in the southwest corner of the stockade, but no shelter was provided, no blankets given its occupants, no medicines issued them. The only advantage to the sick man in getting to the hospital was that he was certain of being found there by the surgeons who were arranging for special exchanges. These hardships fell, not upon "fresh fish," full of the vigor of successful campaigning, but mainly on emaciated, broken-down frames of men, reduced by eight, ten, twelve months, or more, of starvation in Andersonville and kindred places of torture. The famine-weakened victims went down by hundreds, the average rate of mortality was one man in ten. It was horrible to walk about of a morning and see what work the cold of the night had done. The dead were everywhere; in the very footpaths of the open spaces; hugging stumps by which they had lain for a little shelter, and on which their hands had

clutched in their death agony so that the grasp could hardly be loosened; in the empty ovens and under the kettles where they had crept for the last bit of warmth; in the earth where they had burrowed to escape the pelting rains; everywhere the eye could turn. And yet to look upon these dead was not as horrible as to gaze at the living. Their faces were pinched and blue with cold, their almost naked forms were trembling and shaking under the fierce gusts of wind and rain; they huddled together like animals in a storm in the vain effort to find a vital heat that did not exist. And all around the stockade were trees enough to have warmed everything in the Confederacy but the heart of Jefferson Davis.

A stream of clear water, with clean, firm banks, ran through the camp, and had the prisoners been confined here in summer instead of winter, even such broken-down prisoners as these, there might have been hope for them. As it was, notwithstanding the sickest were constantly being sent away for special exchange, there were 748 graves made for Union prisoners at Millen in less than six months.

BLACKSHEAR.

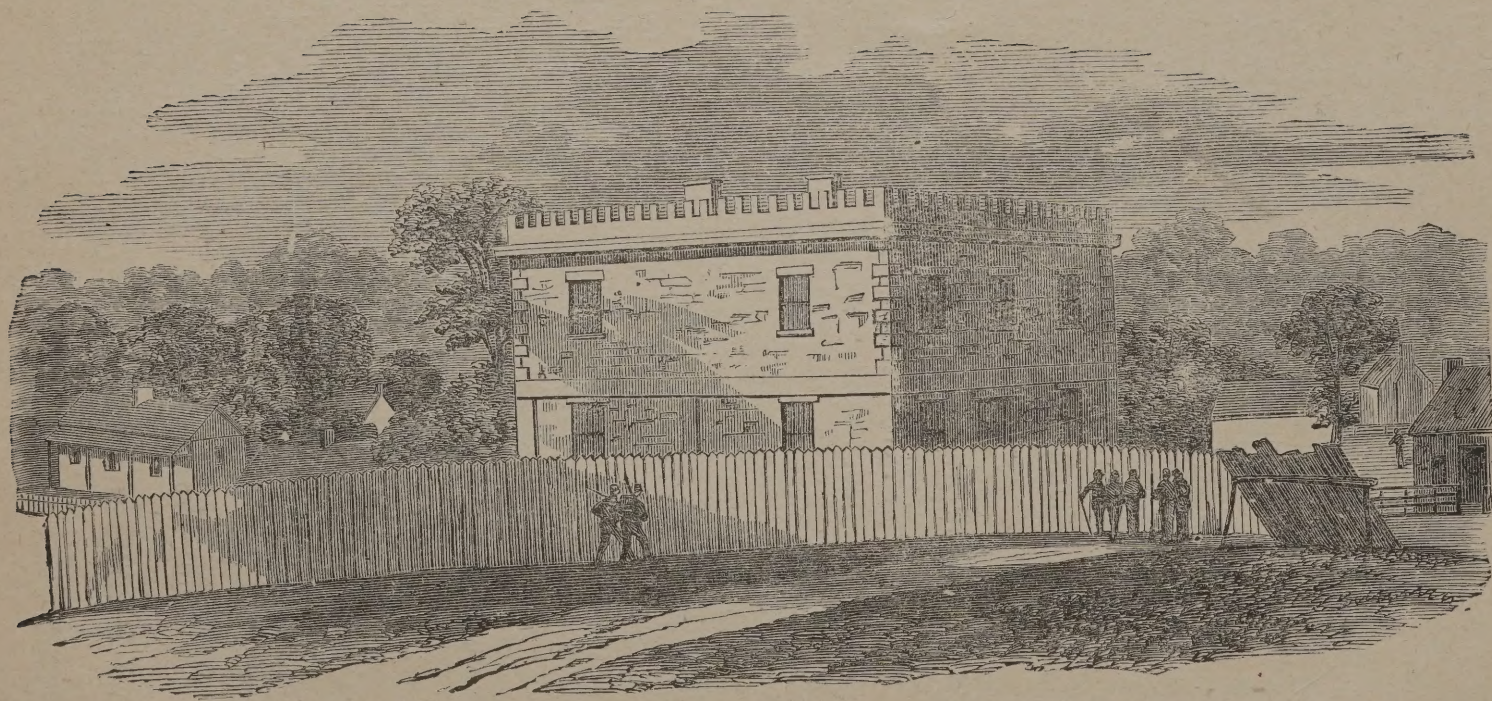
This was a temporary camp, or depot, for keeping the prisoners who were being moved about from place to place in Georgia to keep them out of the reach of rescue from Sherman's cavalry. Blackshear was the countyseat of Pierce county, Georgia, and a station on the Atlantic & Gulf Railroad. The camp was in a lot of pine woods, on the side of a hill, and supplied with a good stream of water. No stockade enclosure was built, but a chain of sentries was established as guards, and a number of pieces of artillery mounted to command the camp. No shelter was provided, and none enjoyed except what Northern wit devised and Northern energy achieved, but the rations were tolerably good, no one relay of prisoners was held there long, and, most salutary of all, hope was again animating the prisoners. They understood what this hurrying of them about betokened, and strong was their faith that, if they could hold on to life a little longer, "Uncle Billy" Sherman would see them out of their troubles.

EAST POINT,

Six miles below Atlanta, was another temporary prison, where prisoners taken from Sherman's advance on that city were held. Want of rations was the great cause of suffering here, two hardtacks, compounded principally of cobwebs and mould, and a piece of maggoty bacon as large as two good-sized fingers, constituting a day's ration. The men would devour this as soon as received, and go hungry the rest of the twenty-four hours.

MACON, OR CAMP OGLETHORPE.

This stockade, inclosing an area of about three acres, was located on the old fair ground, three-quarters of a mile east of the city of Macon, in Bibb county, Georgia. It was used as a prison camp from 1862 to the fall of 1864, during which time it was the scene of untold suffering from starvation, exposure and brutal treatment. Captain Tabb, the first commandant, was extremely brutal in his treatment of prisoners, but his successor, Captain Gibbs, is spoken of as having been more humane. W. "Sidney" Winder was also in command for a time, and another officer was Lieutenant-Colonel Means. Major Rylander, commanding the guards, openly encouraged his men in making targets of the prisoners, and shooting at their pleasure. No shelter was at first provided, and improvised huts of blankets and sticks were made, and caves dug in the earth. After a time lumber to a limited extent was provided, and three buildings were put up by the prisoners, one for a hospital, one for commissioned officers, and one for non-commissioned officers. The enlisted men also built themselves a sort of shed which was open on the side. In June, 1864, testimony from the rebel commissariat at Macon shows five days' rations at that prison to have consisted of the following: Seven pints of corn meal, "ground cob and all," a half pint of sorghum molasses, one-seventh of a pound of rancid, maggoty bacon, two tablespoonfuls of beans (black and wormy), or the same quantity of rice instead, and two tablespoonfuls of salt. The water used for drinking and cooking ran through the stockade, but the hospital was so located that the stream was first contaminated by all its uses, and the sinks in the stockade drained into the water. There was some well water, but it was also contaminated. Dogs were used for hunting down prisoners; many were shot, some torn to death by the dogs, and a few got through to our lines. Bucking and gagging, confinement in irons and similar punishments were dealt out with lavish hand. "Spread Eagle" punishment was inflicted on victims in July, 1864, and they were left spread out so fastened down that they could not move, until their limbs would swell enormously; then their heads, when death would relieve them. The dead line was established, and men were shot ten feet within it. Insufficient diet, exposure to the weather, destitution of clothing and covering made frightful havoc. Disease spread among the prisoners, and it was only a question of endurance as to who should live or die. To all appeals for shelter or food the answers were: "We are obeying orders." At a time when sixteen hundred prisoners were confined here, the extent of shelter would not accommodate four hundred.



PRISON AT ATLANTA, GEORGIA.

PRISONS AND PRISON PENS OF SOUTH CAROLINA.

THE PRISONS AT CHARLESTON.

There were several prisons provided for prisoners of war at Charleston, and our War Department puts the number of graves in them as 389. The work house was for a time used as a place of confinement for Federal officers, and the Roper hospital was put to the same use for officers and enlisted men. The latter was exposed to the fire of our guns in Charleston harbor, and was made unhealthy by an insufficient supply of water and bad arrangement of the sinks. The jail yard was also used as a receiving prison for captives for a time, until their destination could be decided upon. In 1864 six hundred Federal officers were confined there, under fire of our guns. The yard at the time was exceedingly filthy and covered with vermin, and their suffering became so great that they gave their paroles and were removed to other quarters. The fair ground, or race course, situated on the outskirts of the city, and embracing an area of forty acres, was one of the Charleston prisons. A location in itself beautiful, all that Southern ingenuity could do to make the camp intolerable was done. No stockade was built, a line of sentinels standing guard. The dead line was made by turning a furrow in the soil, which was never distinguishable by night, and soon ceased to be visible by day, but shooting at prisoners supposed to have crossed it was common. Lieutenant-Colonel Iverson, of whom it has been said that everywhere he was in command he did all he could for the prisoners, was for a time commandant at this camp. Some acts of justice on his part are thus recorded by Mr. Goss, before quoted: "He detected the sutler in two offenses, first, of receiving greenbacks in payment for goods, a criminal offense in the Confederacy; second, charging the prisoners exorbitant prices in trading. Whereupon he confiscated the greenbacks, to be used to obtain comforts for our sick, and forced him to conform to the schedule of prices in the city." Again, speaking of the robbery of prisoners by prison officials, under promise to restore the money and valuables when the prisoners went out, Mr. Goss says: "Whatever may have been their intentions at the time, I never knew of but one instance where such promises were fulfilled, and that was in the case of Colonel Iverson, who had taken away greenbacks to the amount of many hundred dollars, and, when prisoners were released, restored the money."

In some respects the condition of the prisoners in this camp was less terrible than the records of other large prisons show. The prisoners were ragged to the verge of nakedness, rations were insufficient and issued raw; fuel and cooking utensils absurdly inadequate. But for the lack of fuel there was much excuse, all wood having to

come long distances by rail, and the condition of the railroads of the Confederacy by 1864 being such that any transportation was a matter of great uncertainty. Scurvy, gangrene, diarrhea and fevers swept over the camp continually, prisoners dying in large numbers, but these diseases were rather the result of previous prison hardships than of any condition of the Fair Ground camp itself. Hungry the prisoners were, always hungry, but cases of starvation occurred only where the condition of the body prevented the assimilation of unsuitable food. But the most cheerful thing to the captives here was the sound of the Union artillery steadily pounding away at the bombardment of the city. Every morning about sunrise shells from the guns of the Federal batteries down the harbor would begin to burst over the city. "Gilmore's morning report," the prisoners called it. Sometimes a shell would burst on the fair ground, and the boys would receive it with the utmost enthusiasm and loudest applause, shouting, "Bully for the Swamp Angel!" If one would have burst in their midst they would have cried "Bully!" so rejoiced were they at the continued evidence that "God reigns, and the government at Washington still lives."

Another source of comfort to the captives was the kindness of the citizens of Charleston. It is universal testimony that they distinguished themselves above the citizens of any other place in the Confederacy by efforts to relieve the condition of prisoners, frequently sending out food and clothing, which Colonel Iverson always saw was given out among the prisoners. The Sisters of Charity were active and unremitting in their attentions to the sick and needy as long as the camp was used as a prison, and were allowed to come at their own will and go about among the prisoners. They never showed any shrinking from the dirt-begrimed, half-naked, vermin-tormented men; the more sad the case, the more divine their pity seemed to be over it, the more tender and assiduous their ministrations. They bent in prayer and offices of mercy over indescribably loathsome cases of disease, and their tender utterance of "My poor child," was as wholesome for the men who gathered around them as for the dying man to whom it was uttered. They brought food for the hungry and clothing for the naked as far as their power lay to perform those offices where thousands were all hungry and all in comparative nakedness; but, best of all, they brought the light of love and sympathy on their sweet faces, and all received the benefit of that. Said a former prisoner: "I have seen a Sister stand there with a loaf of bread in her hand and divide it into mouthfuls, so that all the hungry mouths she could get at should have a taste."

Castle Pinckney was used as a prison for some months in 1864, and the men there suffered from the perpetual brutality of the petty officer in command of them, one Captain Bogue. They were not

supplied with enough rations, and the water they drank was brought in tar buckets and was very unhealthy as well as distasteful. They had plenty of fuel.

CAMP SORGHUM, COLUMBIA.

This camp was located about two miles from the city of Columbia, in Richland county, South Carolina, and was for the confinement of officers exclusively. Twelve hundred officers were held here at one time in 1864, Major Griswold in command. The guards committed many murders here with his sanction, and he was in every way brutal. The name of "Camp Sorghum" was given by the prisoners, on account of the ration of sorghum molasses issued to them. Until October and November, 1864, no shelter was provided; after that the prisoners were allowed to bring in material and construct a shelter for a portion of their number. They were provided with eight spades and eight axes for this work, and to cut their fuel with. A detail of prisoners were allowed outside two hours each day to bring in wood on their backs, the nearest place where they could procure it a quarter of a mile distant. The food issued was three pints of corn meal, three pints of rice, three pints of sorghum syrup, and from one to two spoonfuls of salt to each man for five days' rations. The rations were issued irregularly, and sometimes the prisoners had none for two and even three days. For over one hundred days they were without a taste of meat. Their suffering from cold in November, December and January was intense. All were by that time thinly clad, many were barefoot, but they were compelled to stand for hours on the frosted ground while the guards went through the process of counting, which they bungled as badly as in other prisons. In addition to the deaths from the indiscriminate shooting of the guards, many were torn to pieces by hounds while making desperate efforts to escape.

CAMP ASYLUM, COLUMBIA.

This camp was situated in Columbia, on the north side of the river, and was also used for captured officers. About one thousand from Camp Sorghum were brought to join their companions in misery here in January, 1865. The rations were about the same; water was plentiful and good, fuel was very scarce, and was only given out about once a week; shelter was provided for only a small portion. For one hundred and thirty-three consecutive days during the fall and winter no meat was issued, and the suffering borne was all that could be borne without killing the strongest; many died. The amount of fuel was one stick of pine wood per day for every ten men, and this had to be split into splinters with their jack-knives and hoarded to

cook their corn meal into gruel. All that winter, 1864-5, for warmth they were obliged to walk about during a part of the night, and many who survived were hopelessly crippled with rheumatism. The jail yard at Columbia was also used for the confinement of prisoners, and there they suffered all the hardships of the other camp, and were further tormented with poor water and greater filth.

FLORENCE.

This stockade, located two miles from Florence, Arlington county, South Carolina, was another prison pen where devils incarnate were let loose to work their evil will on thousands of victims. A soldier of the Seventh Indiana Infantry, who had made the dreary rounds from Andersonville on till he came to Florence, when he saw the familiar rough logs of the outside, exclaimed in deep disgust, "Well! this Southern Confederacy is the cursedest country on God Almighty's footstool to stand logs on end!" General Winder himself had his headquarters here in the fall and winter of 1864, until his death. The prison was in command of Colonel J. F. Iverson, and the inside commandant was Lieutenant Barrett, a man with all the inhumanity of Wirz, and more ability to execute its fiendish promptings. It is the repeated testimony of prisoners who were held at Florence that it was a "second Andersonville," "another Andersonville," "an Andersonville on a small scale," "worse than Andersonville." That any place could be measured against Andersonville, and pronounced worse, seems incredible, but it may be set down as an incontrovertible fact that the sufferings of prisoners in Florence, and the consequent mortality, in the winter of 1864-5, were greater than in any equal number of months in Andersonville. One reason for this was that the prisoners at Florence were, with few exceptions, men who had been suffering for months in various other places of confinement, and had lost the power of successful endurance. The average of mortality is believed, from such fragmentary documents as have been preserved, to have been one in every three, but the prison records proper were probably destroyed when the prison was abandoned, as no subsequent research has brought them to light. In January, 1865, there were 7,500 prisoners confined here, and it is believed that the number at no time exceeded 15,000. The pen was opened in 1864, and it was abandoned when Wilmington fell into our hands, but the total number of graves of Union prisoners buried there, in what is now the National Cemetery, is 2,998. Of these the known graves are only 199—even the names are blotted out of 2,799 whose lives went out there.

The stockade was 1,400 feet long by 725 feet wide, and enclosed about twenty-three acres; through it ran a stream north and south,

bordered on each side by a swamp containing six acres. The stockade was of rough logs, with the bark still on. The prison fronted the west, a piece of artillery bore on the gate, and a gun was mounted on a platform at each corner, commanding the whole area inside the stockade. The earth was thrown up against the logs on the outside in a high embankment, on which the guards were stationed. The dead line was a furrow plowed in the ground encircling the camp twenty feet from the stockade. It was invisible at the swamp, and the guards were at liberty to imagine it was most anywhere, and were under orders to fire without warning upon all prisoners who crossed the real or imaginary line. There was always more room inside than at Andersonville, and streets were laid off, so that walking about was less a task than at that place, and cleanliness could be better enforced. The prisoners were divided into hundreds and thousands, with sergeants in command. They made themselves subject to their own self-constituted police, who maintained order and punished crimes. Neither shelter nor clothing was provided, and the prisoners were driven to all expedients to keep from perishing through a winter which was very like a particularly dreary and rainy Northern November.

The following comments on the pen are taken from the inspection report of Captain John C. Rutherford, A. A. G. (Confederate), dated November 5, 1864: "A large branch runs through the stockade, the upper part of which is used for washing and drinking, the lower part carries off the filth of the sink. The grand total, including those paroled and in hospital is 11,424; 90 paroled and 599 in hospital. Prisoners appear to be very emaciated and in bad health, perhaps the inevitable result of prison life. [?] They receive very little meat [they had none all winter], but are subsisted on sorghum syrup and meal. Prisoners do their own cooking, and are very poorly provided with cooking utensils, compelling those without to trade off a portion of their rations for the use of pots, ovens, etc. Prisoners complain of a great scarcity of wood; wood is cut and brought by prisoners, and then distributed to the prison. They have no shelter, only such as they have constructed themselves. The prison hospital, improperly so called, is situated inside the stockade, and is simply separated from the rest of the prison by a pole fence. It would require a very close examination to discover any more comfort in the hospital than in the prison. With very little expense the condition of these prisoners could be very much ameliorated. I would recommend that logs be hauled in the prison; the prisoners could then very easily construct houses for themselves. They are very poorly provided with blankets, and will suffer a great deal from cold and exposure this winter. Our government cannot furnish blankets, hence I have recommended that material be furnished for constructing houses."



PRISON PEN AT COLUMBIA, SOUTH CAROLINA.

This recommendation, like every other of a similar nature, was not noticed. With a dense forest stretching away for miles about them, these prisoners were compelled to walk up and down their quarters all night, many and many nights of the succeeding winter, to keep from freezing to death, a fate that overtook many of them. We present another picture of the Florence prison pen as it appeared even to Southern eyes, in October, 1864, before the stockade was erected. The article was written by one who signed himself "Howard," and appeared in the *Sumter Watchman*. A copy of the article was forwarded to Jefferson Davis by Sabina Dismukes, of Stateburg, South Carolina, who entreated of him, in "the name of all that is holy," to do something to relieve the distress there, not because she loved "Yankees," from whose "tyranny," she hastened to assure him, she had "suffered too much," but "*because it is a horrible National sin that cannot go unpunished.*" This curious document, now in our war department, bears endorsements showing that it was received by "President Davis," by him referred to the "Hon. Secretary of War," and by him, of course, to General Winder. The article, so far as it refers to the prisoners, reads as follows:

MR. PITTSFORD—It may not be uninteresting to your readers to hear something from the Yankee camp at Florence. We found it full of what were once human beings, but who would scarcely now be recognized as such. In an old field, with no enclosure but the living wall of sentinels who guard them night and day, are several thousand filthy, diseased, famished men, with no hope of relief except by death. A few dirty rags stretched on poles give them a poor protection from the hot sun and heavy dews. All were in rags, and barefoot, and crawling with vermin. As we passed around the line of guards I saw one of them brought out from his miserable booth by two of his companions, and laid upon the ground to die. He was nearly naked. His companions pulled his cap over his face and straightened out his limbs. Before they turned to leave him he was dead. A slight movement of the limbs and all was over. The captive was free! The commissary's tent was near one side of the square, and near it the beef was laid upon boards preparatory to its distribution. This sight seemed to excite the prisoners as the smell of blood does the beasts in a menagerie. They surged up as near the lines as they were allowed, and seemed, in their eagerness, about to break over. While we were on the ground a heavy rain came up, and they seemed greatly to enjoy it, coming out *a puris naturalibus*, opening their mouths to catch the drops, while one would wash off another with his hands, and then receive from him the like kind office. Numbers get out at night and wander to the neighboring houses in quest of food. From the camp of the living we passed to the camp of the dead—the hospital, a transition which reminded me of Satan's soliloquy:

"Which way I fly is hell: Myself am hell:
And in the lowest deeps, a lower deep,
Still threatening to devour me, opens wide."

A few tents, covered with pine tops, were crowded with the dying and the dead in every stage of corruption. Some lay in prostrate helplessness; some had crowded under the shelter of bushes; some were rubbing their skeleton

limbs. Twenty or thirty of them die daily—most of them, as I was informed, of the scurvy. The corpses lay by the roadside waiting for the dead-cart, their glassy eyes turned to heaven, the flies swarming in their mouths, their big toes tied together with a cotton string, and their skeleton arms folded on their breasts. You would hardly know them to be men, so sadly do hunger, disease and wretchedness change the “human face divine.” Presently came the carts. They were carried a little distance to trenches dug for the purpose, and tumbled in like so many dogs, a few pine tops were thrown on the bodies, a few shovelfuls of dirt, and then haste was made to open a new ditch for other victims.

Can an intelligent and impartial student of history be asked to believe that the rebel authorities had no knowledge of the starvation and murder of their prisoners of war in the face of such evidence as this? They did know it, and they did concur in it, for they might have prevented it. It is shown that the guards at Florence at this time suffered none of the hardships to which our men were subjected there. Our further pictures of Florence are gathered from the testimony under oath of ex-prisoners.

When the weather was so warm that the ground was not frozen, it was necessary to wade through mud and water to the knees to get to the creek for water. There were men who made a business of standing there and taking their comrades' pails, or canteens, or cups, and filling them for “a chaw of tobacco.” The craving for the weed among those addicted to the habit was intense. They would risk life for it. It was risking life to go for the water, as they would do, after dark, for the guards were apt to assume that any one walking toward the stream in the night was approaching the dead line. One murder witnessed by many prisoners was of a prisoner who approached as near the line as he dared, and begged of the guard nearest him to throw him “just a chaw.” “All right,” said the guard, “just come over here and I'll drop it down.” The man started eagerly forward, and the guard, a lad of sixteen, deliberately shot him through the heart.

Notwithstanding the best efforts of the police, the pen became filthy, and in the summer flies, mosquitoes, fleas, and all such torments abounded. Lice ran over the sand everywhere, but with the colder weather they betook themselves to the blankets, rags and bodies of the poor prisoners. They became a veritable plague, and when the strongest willed were obliged to rub the skin they were irritating, until it became broken, they ate into the flesh, and the result was loathsome sores. Disgusting as are such details, no true picture of the suffering endured can be given without them. It is equally impossible to pass over in silence the brutality of the man Barrett. Praise has already been given Colonel Iverson for kindness to prisoners in his command at a former prison, and even at Florence he showed himself kind in many things. He placed under arrest

some Confederate officers who came into the prison and bought greenbacks from the prisoners, and confiscated the money and bought sweet potatoes for the sick prisoners. He paroled 800 prisoners at one time to cut wood, and when Winder ordered him to send them back he expostulated, saying with great distress, "They are starving and freezing, the best I can do for them." But nothing can excuse his permitting the red-handed tool of Winder, Barrett, to abuse and murder the prisoners as he did. This fiend was subject to fits of extreme rage, in the paroxysms of which he would run through the gate of the stockade and fire his pistol wildly in all directions; he delighted in torture for cruelty's sake, and would prolong the agonies of prisoners under severe punishment, walking around them, cursing them and gloating in their agonies. Tying by the thumbs was his favorite punishment, but anything would do, so that it hurt somebody. On one occasion he beat a dying man with a ramrod until it was bent out of all shape. One instance of his devilish malignancy will give a sufficient idea of his whole system of torture. One morning he entered the pen and announced that a tunnel was being dug, and no rations would be issued until it was discovered by the prisoners, and the ringleaders turned over to him for punishment. The rations at that time were very short, and a day of extreme suffering ensued. Another day passed, and by nightfall thirteen thousand men were walking about crazed with hunger, or lying fainting all over the ground. Another day, and the monster showed no sign of yielding. Then from among those weakened, famished wretches rose up a band of volunteer heroes, who offered to meet his wrath and save the lives of their comrades. They would *make* the beginning of a tunnel, and give themselves up. The sergeants decided that four would do, and lots were drawn among the volunteers. Those upon whom the fatal choice fell were then marched to the gate and delivered over to Barrett, who thereupon ordered rations to be sent in. The starving men seized upon the raw food and devoured it like wild beasts. But not all of them; many were then in the last pangs of dissolution; others were raging in delirium. Hundreds died within a few days, and the deaths of hundreds more resulted from this enforced fast. The boys who went to torture were well fed and put in the guard house over night. The next day they were "punished." Their hands were tied together behind their backs, a noose of slender, strong hemp cord was slipped over their thumbs and drawn tight, then the rope was thrown over a log projecting from the guard house, and they were drawn up from the ground and hung suspended by their thumbs. They were heroes, and they hated their tormentor. They would have spared him the music of their groans if they could, but their agony was too great. Their screams and cries rent the very air, and more than one looker-on fainted at

the sight and sound. Barrett went from one to another, swearing, cursing and reviling them until he was tired, when they were taken down. All fainted as soon as released, and were carried to the hospital. It was weeks before they could come out again.

The types of diseases and the causes of mortality differed from those observed at Andersonville. In the latter bowel complaints, gangrene and scurvy had been the most common and most fatal diseases. At Florence the respiratory organs were affected, rather than the digestive. Virulent lung diseases and low fevers raged in the camp. Instead of gangrene and scurvy the limbs were affected by a slow, dry wasting, which would continue for months without proving fatal. Men's feet and legs, and less frequently their arms and hands, decayed and sloughed off. Previously the parts would become so dead that a knife could be run through them without causing pain. The dead flesh would hang on after the nerves and veins ceased to perform their functions, and then drop off in a lump without giving any pain or causing hemorrhage. While less terrible in some respects than the gangrene at Andersonville, it was more wide-spread, and the sight of so many victims to it was dreadful. This dry rot was largely due to having the extremities frozen. The rebel surgeons made no effort to check it. When this prison broke up in the spring, and all the prisoners who could march had been driven to the cars, and all the sick who could bear moving had been transported thither, the dying were deserted and left to meet their death untended.

IN NORTH CAROLINA

There were, from time to time, a number of prisons provided in this State for the care of prisoners, that at Charlotte known as "Camp Necessity," or "Camp Bacon," being one where most were temporarily confined. The prison most used, that in which in four consecutive months 5,046 prisoners died, was

SALISBURY.

Previous to October, 1864, few prisoners were held here, and these were well treated. From October 5, 1864, to February 1, 1865, there were received 10,321; the greatest number confined at any one time was on November 6th, when the rolls showed 8,740 prisoners. The burial sergeant's report for the months of November, December and January shows 2,938 deaths. In the first thirteen days of February 275 died. In sixteen days 3,479 were buried. The Union prisoners buried in the National Cemetery at Salisbury number 12,126; of these only 94 are marked "known;" the "unknown" reach the appalling number of 12,032. The story of cruelty and neglect seems all told in these figures.

A brick factory, four stories high, 40x100 feet, and five buildings formerly used as boarding houses for the operatives, constituted the prisons at Salisbury. Five acres surrounding them, enclosed by a board fence, constituted the stockade. The dead line was ten feet from the stockade. The surface of the ground was a red clay, which the rains converted into a slough. John H. Gee, whose brutality ranks him with Winder, Wirz and Barrett, was commandant. In November, 1864, the prisoners, made desperate by starvation and torture, attempted to escape by forcing the guard. They were overpowered, and seventy were killed, many of them by the continued firing after they had called for mercy and surrendered. The buildings were filled to their utmost capacity with sick and dying, and the yard crowded with unsheltered prisoners. The latter would dig holes in the ground with knives, half canteens and pieces of tin, and then tunnel into the ground for warmth, staying there all night, and much of the day. The rations were issued at any time of the day that happened. The divisions were in charge of a sergeant-major, the squads in charge of sergeants. The regular ration was bread, rice and soup. The bread was made sometimes of corn meal, sometimes of meal "ground cob and all;" occasionally of wheat, or of shorts, or of a mixture. The rations were cooked in a bake-house inside the yard. Sometimes they drew a spoonful of molasses, sometimes a few potatoes. The bread ration, issued once a day, was from four to eight ounces in weight; once in six days they drew half rations of bread. The ration of soup was a thin half-pint without any seasoning. About two ounces of meat was issued once in six to ten days. Such delicacies as tails, paunches and wind-pipes of beeves, entrails of other animals, were sometimes issued and gladly received. The fuel issued was what one man to seven could carry once a day, and was broken up with railroad spikes. Snow fell several times, winter of 1864-5, and remained on the ground several days. The water supply was very limited, coming from a few wells in the yard, which would be exhausted early in the morning. The sinks were dug inside the grounds, and had no way of being purified and came to have a stench that was deadly in its effects. After the attempt at escape in November, the prisoners were not allowed to go to the sinks in the night, and as diseases of the bowels prevailed, the enforcement of this rule brought about results indescribable. Pneumonia raged, but the most of the deaths were from exposure and exhaustion rather than any actual disease. Nothing was done in the way of medical attendance. If a sick man wanted any attention he had to die; then he was buried—after a fashion.

The dead were carried out in the morning and deposited in what was termed a dead house, from twenty to sixty bodies of a morning.



GEN. GEORGE A. CUSTER,

Born at New Rumley, Harrison county, Ohio, December 5, 1839; killed in battle with the Sioux, on the Little Big Horn, June 25, 1876.

Thence they were taken in a cart about a half mile from the yard and buried in ditches. One who survived Salisbury thus describes the last ceremony: "It was an awful sight to see these wretched men move about the yard, and to hear the 'hack! hack! hack!' of the dying. But more horrible than all other scenes was the dead-cart. There was no day in the week, or hour in the day, from 8 A. M. until 4 P. M., but that this dead-cart could be seen carrying the lifeless forms of Union prisoners to their long resting place, piled one on another, as market men pile hogs. There is an expression that goes to the grave on the face of a man that dies of starvation that is heart-rending to look upon. I have seen men killed on more than a dozen battlefields; I have seen men die from battlefield wounds of almost every description; but never have I witnessed anything that so horrified the senses, shocked the imagination, or led the mind to such diabolical thoughts toward the enemies of my country and humanity, as the sight of these, my brother soldiers, thrown into that dead-cart, as nude as when born, and so covered with dirt that it was almost impossible to tell a white man from a black man." Of the needless brutalities with which Major Gee hastened these deaths and tortured the living, details would be but a repetition of what has been told of the other commandants who had and abused the same powers he had and abused.

In offering the foregoing pictures of Southern prison pens, no claim is made that all prisons have been mentioned. Enough of them have been described to show that from the Atlantic coast to Texas they were alike in their unblushing defiance of the usages of war and of the ordinary promptings of humanity. The number of deaths recorded in connection with different prisons can be taken as an indication only of that appalling mortality that swept from the earth by these cruel means our loyal soldiers. Not only were the records incomplete in all prisons, and entirely destroyed in many, but it must be borne in mind that thousands died from the effects of prison life after they were released. The author of "Andersonville," in his preface, says: "The years 1864-5 were a season of desperate battles, but in that time many more Union soldiers were slain behind the rebel armies, by starvation and exposure, than were killed in front of them by cannon and rifle. The country has heard much of the heroism and sacrifices of those loyal youths who fell on the field of battle, but it has heard little of the still greater number who died in prison pens. It knows full well how grandly her sons met death in front of the serried ranks of treason, and but little of the sublime firmness with which they endured unto the death all that the ingenious cruelty of their foes could inflict upon them while in captivity."

Nor can the fullness of the crimes against our prisoners in their hands be appreciated if the reckoning is dropped when the prison gates were opened. Thousands of victims died after the Stars and Stripes floated over them again, after their feet again pressed the soil of "God's country." They died on the transport boats, under the care of our nurses; they died of prison diseases in our hospitals, where the best surgical attention was given too late to save them; they reached their homes, sights of horror to those who loved them, their emaciated forms were laid upon familiar couches, loving hands smoothed their pillows and held healing draughts to their shrunken lips, and the deadly diseases of the prisons would not unloose their hold, and they died there. Thousands of graves, from the Potomac to the Canada border, from the Atlantic to the Pacific, have been filled with the victims of Southern prison pens. Neither are these graves the end of the reckoning. The victims of Andersonville, Belle Isle, Florence, Salisbury and kindred prisons are not all counted when our graves, in the South and in the North, are all counted. The generation of soldiers must pass away before all the results of prison life are reached. Hundreds of victims of these prisons still live. They have borne with pains and aches and ills for twenty years. They must bear them as long as they live. Husbands and fathers who went out strong men, the providers of the household, came home aged before their time, broken and decrepid, came home to be the burden instead of the mainstay of their families. Stalwart and vigorous youths by thousands entered those prison pens. We can count by dozens those to whom strength and vigor has been restored by all these years of peace.

There is a questionable virtue that goes about the world making its business the whitewashing of the devil. It is a poor business, and those engaged in it are sentimentalists who might be better employed. To this class it has seemed proper that excuses should be manufactured for the treatment of our prisoners, and the principal excuse found for the South is that its own people were starving in those days, and that its soldiers fared no better than its prisoners. Were that true, it would show that the exchange of prisoners should not have been stopped by the South—no more. But it is not true. The starving of our prisoners in the great prison pens of Georgia was continued through 1864 and 1865 to the hour they were given up after the collapse of the Confederacy was assured. Here is the testimony of two of our officers who passed through that country.

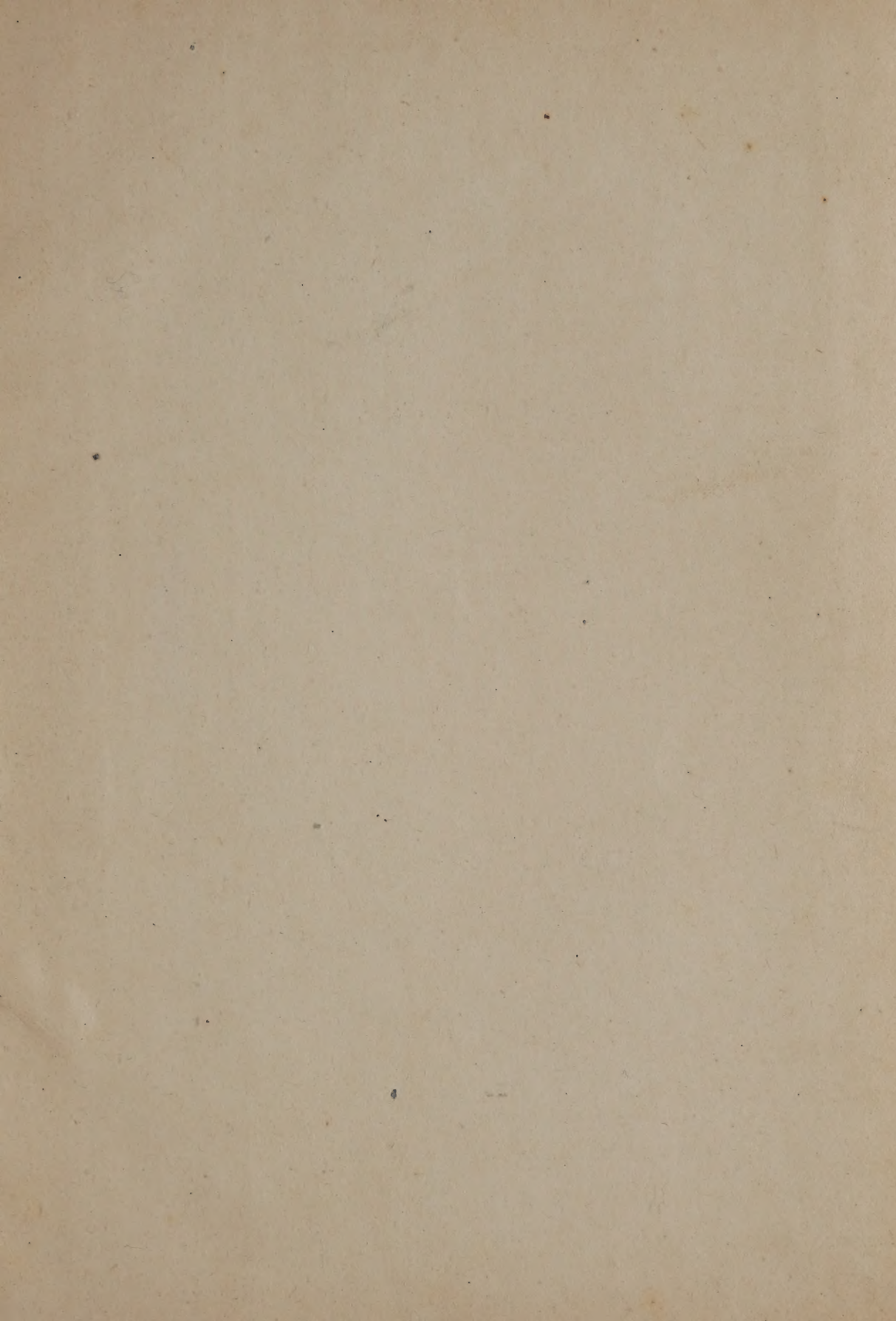
Major-General J. H. Wilson testifies: "In the country through which my command passed immediately after the surrender (principally Georgia) I found supplies in great abundance. At Albany, twenty-five miles by rail from Andersonville, there were thirty-one thousand pounds of bacon turned over by the Confederate commissary; 100 bags of salt; the amount of corn I do not recollect. * * *

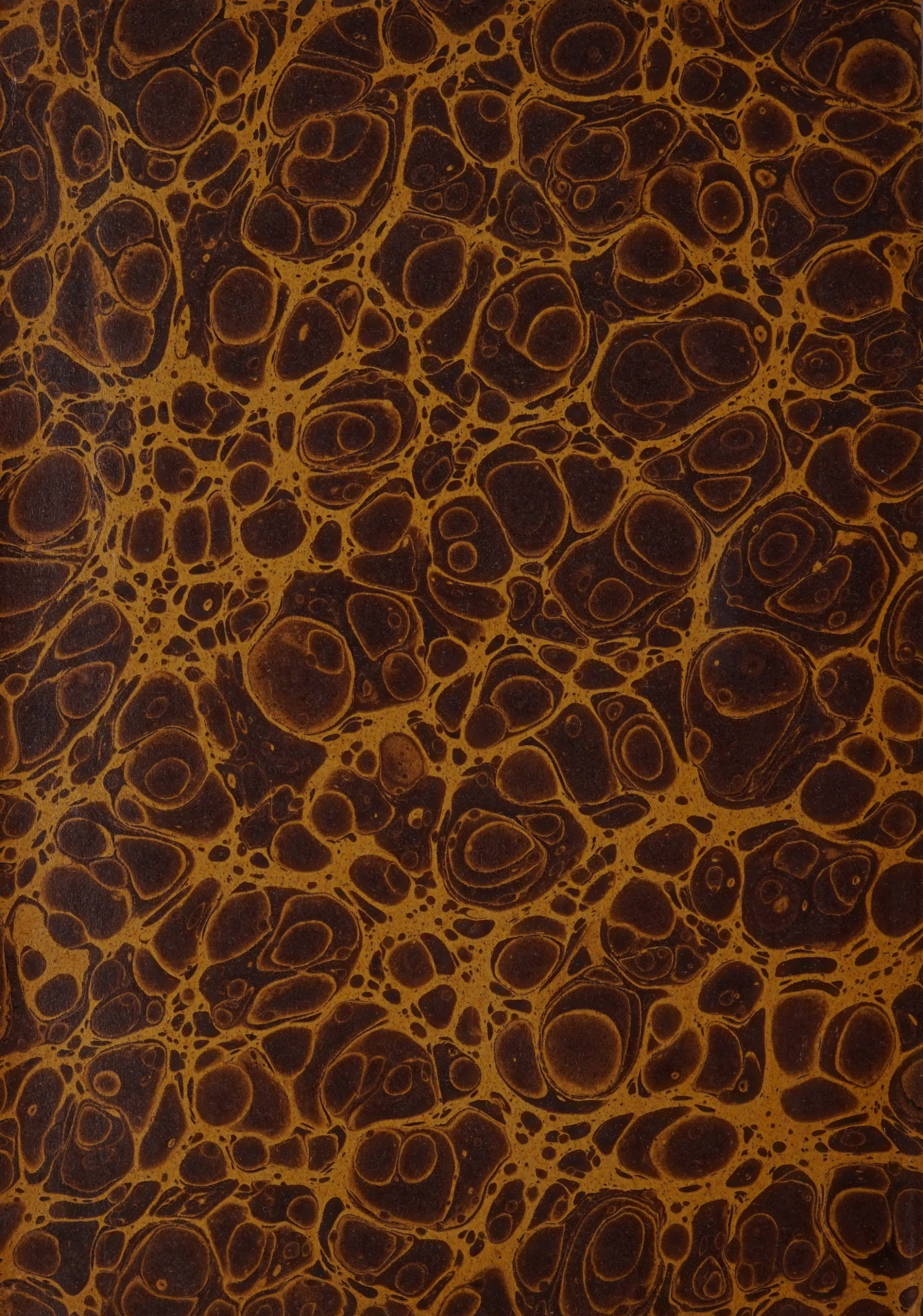
There was a large amount of corn and bacon in the country through which we passed."

Major William R. Tracy, attached to the commissary department of the command that took Salisbury, North Carolina, April 12, 1865, testifies that they captured: "100,000 bushels corn; 60,000 pounds bacon; 100,000 pounds salt; 20,000 pounds sugar; 27,000 pounds rice; 50,000 bushels wheat; 30,000 pounds corn meal; 100,000 pounds flour; together with barrels of whisky, bins of wine, and large quantities of hospital supplies."

Confederate Surgeon-General Carrington, on General Winder's medical staff, officially stated that, during the time that the prison hospitals were so crowded in Richmond, "large, well-ventilated and completely organized hospitals near the city have been empty all the time. They have been offered us, and refused." Testimony we have before given of (Confederate) medical officers, who seem to have usually been of the better class of the South, has sufficiently shown how wantonly cruel and unnecessary was the starvation and exposure practiced in these prisons. "The better class of the South"—when that is said it will bear repetition and thought. There was a feeling in the South against the course pursued there, but those entertaining it were in the minority, and were not in power. The general public sentiment supported Davis and his minions, civil and military, and the result was the high-handed despotism which is responsible for these outrages.

In the foregoing pages the animus of those who held the power of government, and of those who exercised its delegated authority, has been shown, and this showing has been based upon undisputed records of the war. There has been no known perversion of truth, no intentional misstatement, no desire to magnify the evils so horrible in themselves, or to pass unnoticed any extenuating circumstances that in any measure justified acts in themselves cruel. On the contrary, what was most dreadful has been dwelt upon as lightly as is consistent with a truthful presentation of the subject, and whenever the glow of charity touched the edges of this cloud of shame that rests forever on the Southern conduct of the war, the facts have been fully given. A quarter of a century has elapsed since the movement for secession began. When the Southern Confederacy shall have been a century dead, the verdict of dispassionate posterity will be that it was a monster doomed by its own crimes to death, and that its greatest crime was starving, torturing, murdering its helpless prisoners. The Southern patriot himself shall blush to see the lustre that gathers about the names of Lee and Jackson tarnished by association with the names of Davis and Winder; the glory that flashes along the gleaming bayonets of the charging columns of Confederates up Gettysburg heights shall be quenched in the blood of the massacred victims at Fort Pillow. Justice and Truth must reign forever, and by their tribunal the self-doomed Southern Confederacy is given over to ignominious remembrance.







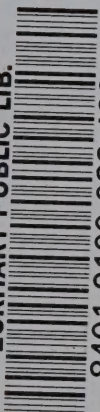
Eckhart Public Library

603 S. Jackson Street Auburn, IN 46706

Phone: 219-925-2414

Patron is responsible for all
material borrowed.

ECKHART PUBLIC LIB.



8401 9100 088 423 0

Soldiers Edition